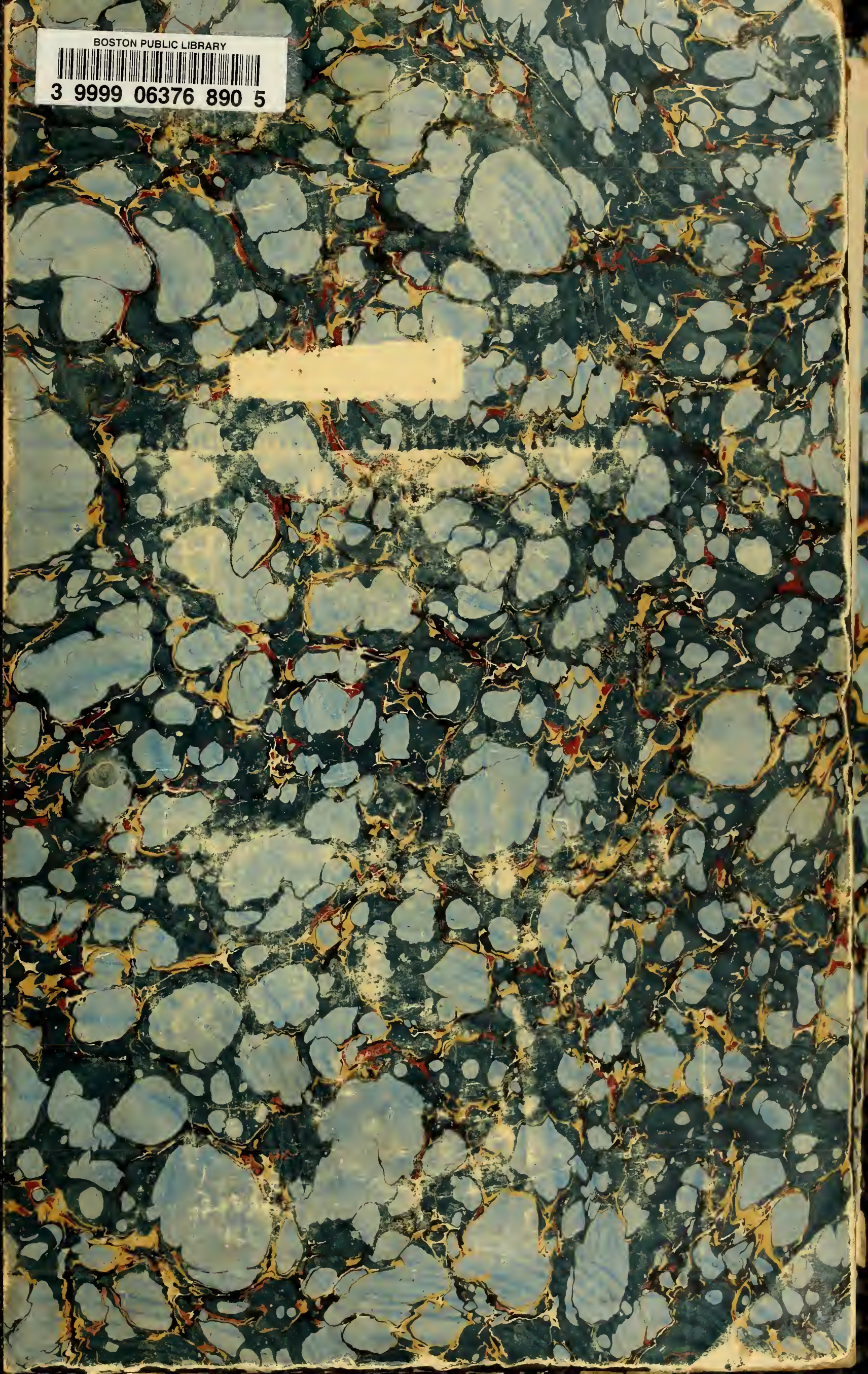


BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06376 890 5



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
Copley Square



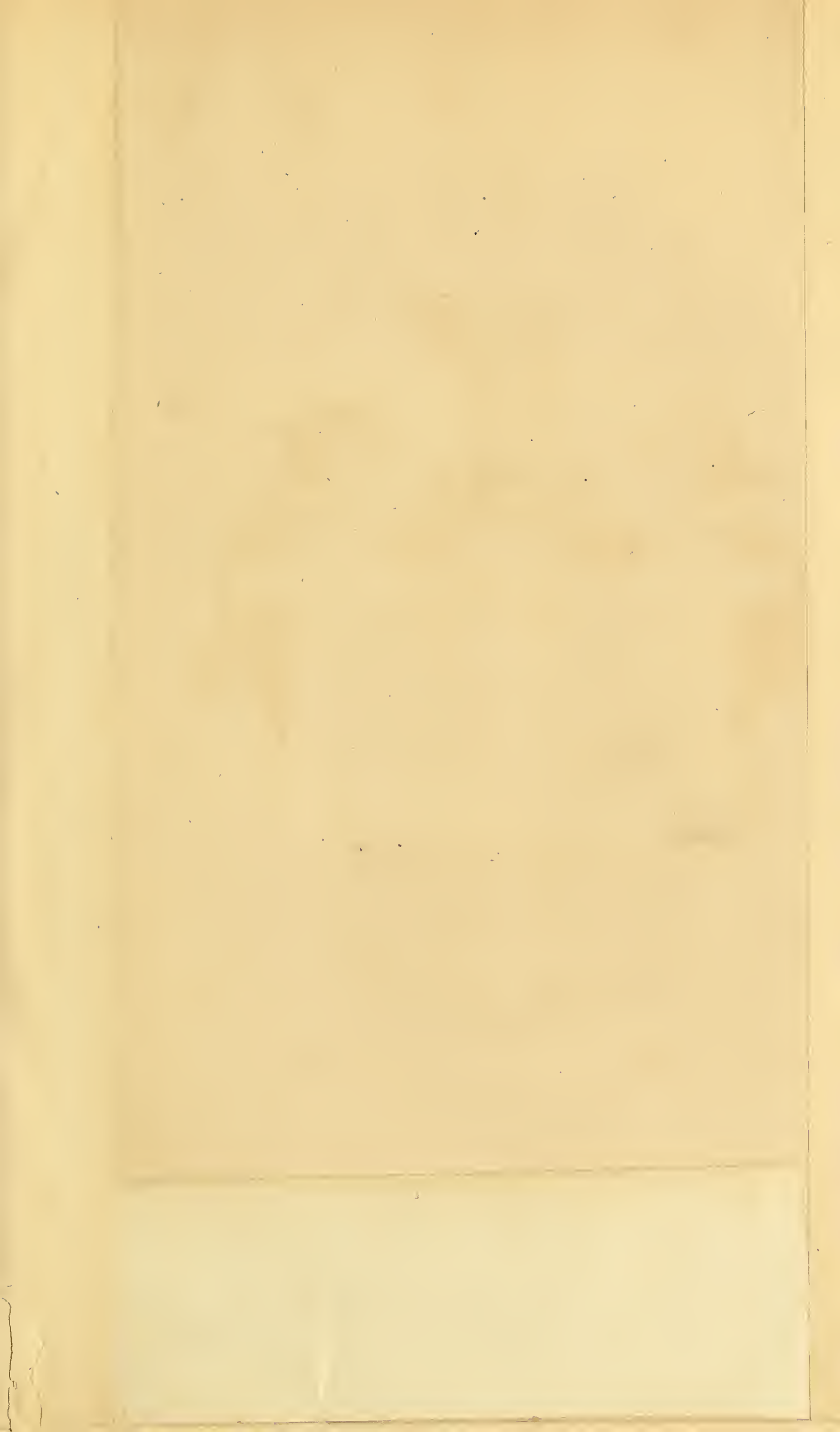
No. CS 71. U 71 1893





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

<http://archive.org/details/uptonfamilyrecor00upto>





CREST OF WILLIAM UPTON

1569.

UPTON FAMILY RECORDS:

BEING

Genealogical Collections

FOR AN

UPTON

FAMILY HISTORY.

BY

WILLIAM HENRY UPTON, M.A., LL.M.,

FELLOW OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIANS OF IRELAND; HONORARY
LOCAL SECRETARY OF THE HARLEIAN SOCIETY; RESIDENT MEMBER
OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL
SOCIETY; MEMBER OF THE WASHINGTON
HISTORICAL SOCIETY, ETC.

“And some there be which have no memorial; who are perished, as though they had never been; and are become as though they had never been born; and their children after them.”—*Ecclesiasticus* xlv. 9.

(PRIVATELY PRINTED.)

LONDON:

MITCHELL AND HUGHES, 140 WARDOUR STREET, W.

1893.

9940

** C571
.2671
1893

B. H.

Sept 12. 1893

6.

** 4530.120
*

TO

HON. WILLIAM W. UPTON,

SOMETIME CHIEF JUSTICE OF OREGON, AND COMPTROLLER
OF THE TREASURY OF THE UNITED STATES,

THIS VOLUME,

DESIGNED TO PERPETUATE THE REMEMBRANCE OF THOSE WHO,
IN MANY LANDS AND DIVERSE AGES, HAVE BORNE

A FAMILY NAME

UPON WHICH HIS LONG AND BRILLIANT CAREER, MARKED
BY EVERY VIRTUE WHICH ADORNS PRIVATE LIFE OR
PUBLIC STATION, HAS REFLECTED ADDITIONAL

HONOUR AND DISTINCTION,

IS MOST AFFECTIONATELY

Dedicated.

P r e f a c e .

SOME explanation of a book so unusual in contents and arrangement is due to the small circle of readers for whom this volume is intended, even though it may necessitate a personal allusion.

Until the Author was approaching manhood he had never seen any of his relations more distant than a brother. But, at that period, his habitation was transferred into communities where nearly the whole population were his relations or connections by marriage. Under these circumstances it became absolutely necessary that he should so far investigate the family history as to learn his relationship to the numerous cousins—first to fifth—whom he was constantly meeting. In this not unpleasant inquiry, his evident curiosity induced several very capable elderly ladies to open to him the storehouses of their memories, and to unearth, from various unsuspected depositories, a few quite valuable and interesting family records and papers. Not long afterwards the publication of “The Upton Memorial,” from both the information and the errors which it contained, still further excited his interest in the subject, and led him to make some investigations among the town records of New England, and form a habit of making a note of such genealogical data as came in his way. In 1880 his friend and kinsman, Colonel J. L. Chester, permitted him to take a copy of all the Upton items contained in his vast manuscript collections, which included not only gleanings from all parts of England, but also the result of several weeks devoted, by that *princeps* of modern genealogists, exclusively to the task of extracting all the Upton items, prior to the middle of the eighteenth century, from all the ordinary sources of such information in London*—the place of deposit of the greater part of the records of England.

By this time the writer's collection of Upton data had become so extensive and valuable that the thought of its possible destruction, by fire or other casualty, afforded him considerable uneasiness, it being evident that much of it, once lost, could never be duplicated. This feeling increased when, upon the death of Colonel Chester in 1882, America forgot her pride, and England her gratitude, and permitted his incomparable collections to be scattered to the four winds of heaven ;

* Colonel Chester's contribution constitutes about thirty-six pages of the most valuable matter in this volume.

and the best method of printing the data collected was carefully considered.

Finally, in 1886, Dr. Joseph Jackson Howard, F.S.A., the accomplished Editor of the "Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica," offered space in that publication for the purpose in view, an offer which, it is hardly necessary to add, was most gratefully accepted.

It was not at any time the Author's purpose to write a family history ; but, deeming it desirable to collect in one storehouse all that was recorded outside of "The Upton Memorial," concerning any Upton who ever lived, he examined in person or by proxy, besides many others, all the books referred to under this head in the last edition of Marshall's "Genealogist's Guide." Everything found in them was extracted, and, except what was plainly erroneous—and indeed much of that, will be found quoted or incorporated in the following pages. Among these books, few were found so invaluable as the Publications of the Harleian Society, all of which were examined and freely used. But, lest the Author be accused of not giving credit where credit is due, it should be noted that several Parish Registers, and some of Colonel Chester's papers, were printed long after our extracts were taken from the original manuscripts ; and that in more than one instance copyists employed to make extracts from public records for this volume have since printed the same extracts in publications of their own. One other book the Author would fain have examined, Lieut.-Colonel Vivian's elaborate "Visitations of Devonshire," but the Upton portion of it had not been printed when inquiry was made for it.

Soon after the Upton data began to appear in the "Miscellanea," the Author learned that matter which had been printed previously elsewhere, and lengthy notes, were not deemed available for the pages of that periodical. To have excluded all such matter would have been to defeat one of the chief ends already mentioned ; while to have printed, without note or comment, the extracts from Heralds' Visitations and other public records, would have been to have given vastly increased currency to the numerous errors and absurdities which they contain. For these reasons it was deemed best to strike-off on separate sheets a few copies of the matter printed from month to month in the magazine, that these, with pages of other matter added, might in the end form a pamphlet containing all the Upton matter. Thus were printed nearly seven years ago* the first sheets of this volume, and thus was limited the number of the copies of the work.

After the articles on Upton Heraldry, Bibliography, and Places, the pedigree, at page 105, of Uptons descended from the Cornwall House, was

* About eighty pages of this volume appeared in the "Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica," from May 1886 to May 1890.

added for several reasons: to correct errors in the accounts of this family printed by others; to illustrate what may be done concerning several other families, from material scattered through this volume; and lastly, as a mark of respect for that very illustrious house, to several members of which the Author is under many obligations. Far more elaborate notices of many members of that family would have been added, had the Author, at the time that part of the volume was printed, had any idea of printing the long genealogies which constitute the larger part of the book.

The pedigree of Irish Uptons, at page 129, and the account of Other English Uptons, at page 135, are designed to preserve the results chiefly of correspondence with members of those families.

This finished the work which the Author had thus far had in view, except in one particular. He had designed to print a very few pages of corrections of errors found in "The Upton Memorial," but it was earnestly represented to him that it would add greatly to the value of the work to include such corrections as others might have to suggest. Accordingly, in 1887 and 1888, circular letters were sent to every Upton in America whose address could be obtained, and to many abroad, inviting them to contribute such data as they could. While the majority of these letters were ignored, two or three hundred very cordial responses were received. From these it appeared that less than half a dozen persons had made any considerable study of the subject, but nearly all the writers contributed a few items. Upon digesting the matter thus obtained, it became a perplexing question how to present it to the reader. If printed merely as a table of *Errata* and *Addenda* to the "Memorial," the data would be preserved, but would be incomprehensible except when read in connection with the "Memorial," and unsatisfactory to most readers. No better plan suggested itself than to print, in a condensed form, an account of all the Uptons mentioned in the "Memorial," correcting errors, and adding new matter. This was accordingly done (pages 184-336). A table for comparing this portion of the work with the "Memorial" was also added (page 337). If any of that family feel disposed to resent the fact that their ancestry has not been traced back of the emigrant to America, the Author would say, he has carried the history back nineteen years further than Vinton did. If each of the emigrant's living descendants will do as much, our line will be traced to the pre-Adamites.

The answers to the circulars already mentioned disclosed the fact that there are in America a number of Upton families not related to the one whose history is given in the "Memorial." Strenuous efforts were made to obtain the history of these, and all that could be learned is printed at pages 346 to 391. In preparing the way for future historians

of these families, the writer did not hesitate to preserve the traditions current in each. For, however justly family traditions have been disdained by the historic school of genealogists, traditions have their uses, and often contain a germ of veracity which is the investigator's only clue to the truth. Whatever errors may be found in these brief genealogies, the writer is content to believe that if an historian of any of these families appears a generation or a century hence, he will rise up and call him blessed who saved this much of their history from the oblivion into which much more has gone, perhaps for ever. All these genealogies were arranged upon a new plan, for reasons explained at page 149.

Indexes, unusually elaborate, have been added. It is obviously impossible that the Index to Christian Names should be made perfect. Years of study might be devoted in vain, for instance, to an attempt to learn whether the name "Elizabeth Upton," occurring in two places, should be indexed as naming one person or two. With reference to nicknames, the Author has followed the only safe plan of printing Christian names as he received them, not venturing to substitute supposed equivalents for nicknames or diminutives; for the latter have been, in certain ages and certain localities, the true and only names of the persons to whom they are applied. The right spelling of geographical names has often been not easy, for in England and Ireland the orthography of place-names has varied through the centuries, and in the latter country the proper spelling of some names is still unsettled. In spelling American place-names the writer has frequently been misled by the errors of correspondents.

A general view of the history of the Uptons, from the time when surnames came into use in England, shews that the family name was acquired from the place-name in several parts of England, by men not related to each other; but, on the other hand, that many families usually supposed to be distinct are really of one stock. Territorial lords, as a general rule, acquired surnames much earlier than the peasantry. While it is possible that yeomen as well as lords in some instances received our name from their dwelling-place, the earliest Uptons known to us belonged to the ranks of the lesser nobility, a class which, in later days, was popularly styled "the gentry." Nor have their descendants lost their relative importance in the mother country. While cadet branches have undoubtedly sunk temporarily to the grade of yeomen, in every generation the heads of several families have ranked socially with the first gentlemen in Europe; and the Uptons have produced their full quota of scholars, public men, and soldiers of high rank. In America, where wealth and birth have had less influence, and primogeniture none, their history has not been widely different. During the last seventy-five years many of

them have acquired great wealth in mercantile, manufacturing, and financial careers, and others have achieved distinction in the professions, in public life, as scholars or as soldiers, playing a prominent part in every scene of mental or physical activity in the history of their country, and leaving a record upon local and national annals, of which any family might well be proud. Until the last two generations, nearly all of them were, as a majority of them are still, farmers, a word which, in America, embraces both the yeoman landowner and the landed gentry of the English—a class from which have sprung most of the statesmen, scholars, and literary men whom America has produced. When the possession of wealth or education or social instincts has led them to care to mingle in what may be called the social world, their right to a place in the most refined circles in the land has never been questioned.

In bringing his long task to a close, the Author cannot hope that the full extent of his labours will be appreciated by any one who has not undertaken similar toil under equal disadvantages. Without leisure, wealth, or previous training in such work; situated thousands of miles from the records with which he had to deal, and almost as far from any library better than his own small collection of books; engaged during the daytime in the most laborious of professions, or the most exacting of public duties; his work has been done in hours stolen from sleep, or from the pleasures of the domestic circle, without the expectation of any other compensation than the hope that the children of the Uptons may be inspired, by a better knowledge of their family history, to emulate the virtues, excel the deeds, and avoid the failings of their ancestors. That the book contains errors, due to printers, copyists, and the author's fallibility, is not to be doubted. Many such have been corrected in subsequent pages, or in the table of *Errata*, or the Indexes; and others, discovered too late to be corrected, (as "Valentine" for "Hamon," page 185; "Electoral College" for "Electoral Commission," page 289; "Mary Black" for "Rachel Black," page 358; "page 35" for "page 25," page 433,) will hardly mislead the intelligent reader.* But the Author does claim that the book does not contain a single assertion of fact which, after a careful weighing of evidence, does not seem to be supported by ample authority; while it does contain single sentences which represent weeks of patient investigation, and single dates which more than a score of letters were written to obtain.

It seems unnecessary to reproduce here the names of the numerous persons who have earned the Author's thanks by supplying data concerning their own immediate families. Nor could the Author justly discriminate between these; for our gratitude is due no less to those who were able to

* The Author would be pleased to be informed of errors noticed by readers of the book.

supply but a single date or name, than to those, of whom there were two or three, who contributed data sufficient to make a small book. But there are others whom it would be inexcusable not to name; some because their assistance was wholly disinterested and due to pure courtesy, and others because their aid was so great as to be indispensable. These, whom it would be invidious to mention in any other than alphabetical order, were—

- The late Colonel JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER, LL.D., D.C.L., London.
 JOHN WARD DEAN, Esq., A.M., Boston, Mass.
 LELAND L. DUNCAN, Esq., F.S.A., Lewisham, Kent.
 Rev. PHILIP DWYER, Canon of Dysert.
 A. GIBBON, Esq., F.S.A., Lincoln.
 JOHN T. HASSAM, Esq., A.M., Boston, Mass.
 JOSEPH JACKSON HOWARD, LL.D., F.S.A., Blackheath, Kent.
 ARTHUR J. JEWERS, Esq., F.S.A., Plymouth, Devon.
 ROBERT COLVILL JONES LYONS, Esq., Brookhill, Lisburn, co. Antrim.
 Sir JOHN MACLEAN, F.S.A., Richmond Hill, Clifton, Bristol.
 W. DUNCOMBE PINK, Esq., Leigh, Lancashire.
 J. BROOKING ROWE, Esq., F.S.A., Plympton, Devon.
 Rt. Hon. EDWARD STANHOPE, Revesby Abbey, Horncastle, Lincolnshire.
 Rt. Hon. the late VISCOUNT TEMPLETOWN.
 Rt. Hon. VISCOUNT TEMPLETOWN, Castle Upton, Templepatrick, co. Antrim.
 JOHN HARVEY TREAT, Esq., Lawrence, Mass.
 Captain FRANK KIDDER UPHAM, U.S. Army.
 GEORGE BRUCE UPTON, Esq., A.M., Boston, Mass.
 GEORGE RUPERT THOMAS UPTON, Esq., Mitcham, Surrey.
 JOHN ST. CLAIR UPTON, Esq., Market Drayton, Shropshire.
 JOSEPH WARREN UPTON, Esq., Peabody, Mass.
 Mrs. FLORENCE ANNE UPTON-COTTRELL-DORMER, Ingmire Hall, Westmoreland.
 Rev. FREDERIC WILLIAM WEAVER, M.A., Milton Vicarage, Evercreech, Bath.
 Mrs. CHARLOTTE C. YONGE, Puslinch, Devon.

Thanks are due also to many copyists and record-searchers who, for small compensation, have rendered faithful and intelligent services; and, last but not least, to the Printers, whose patience and carefulness cannot be too highly praised. To them is due also the credit if the orthography of this volume approaches the standard of Stratford-atte-Bowe more nearly than that of New Haven.

A word as to what remains to be done *by others*, for the writer must here take leave of this class of work for ever. The Author, for divers

reasons, made no special effort to obtain English data of a later date than the year 1750. The part of this volume which is devoted to what may be called strictly material for history is about one hundred and seventy pages. The writer estimates that sufficient other material of a date prior to 1750 exists in English and Irish parish and probate records to fill seventy pages more. Probably thirty pages would contain all relating to the same period that could be gleaned from other sources. Two hundred pages would contain all Upton records subsequent to 1750, and forty pages would suffice for what has not been printed concerning Uptons of America, Australia, and other lands; so that another volume smaller than this would complete the preservation of material from which family histories may be written. It is true that the plan of bringing together data concerning persons of the same surname, without reference to proven relationship, has been sneered at by genealogists who ought to know better; but the writer affirms, not merely that this is a proper course, but that it is the only course to lay the foundation for a history of families so ancient, so widely scattered, and locally so interwoven with each other as the various families mentioned in these pages. No man can be sure he knows the history of one Upton family perfectly, until he knows all about every other Upton family. Hence, if family history is worth knowing or preserving, the suggested second volume should be compiled. But the writer's experience leads him to advise no man to undertake its compilation single-handed, unless he possesses an abundance of three things: leisure, wealth, and taste for genealogy. Better would it be for a few gentlemen to join in bearing the expense of gradually collecting material from public records, and printing it, with current births, marriages, deaths and removals, and biographical sketches, at intervals, in parts which would ultimately make one or more volumes. At an expense of a few hundred dollars *per annum*, the work could be completed in a few years. Such a volume might be illustrated if desired. The Author has collected ancient deeds, views, portraits, and the like, a reproduction of which might have increased greatly the beauty and value of the present volume, but in the absence of any financial encouragement whatever from Uptons able to tender it, they were necessarily omitted.

Whether these suggestions find favour or not, the Author hopes some young man or woman in each community will begin to preserve the current annals of the Uptons of the vicinity, collect what can be gleaned from the local records, and set about the task of solving some of the hundreds of genealogical and heraldic problems which suggest themselves in the following pages. Their work may ultimately be printed in the way already suggested, or in one of the many excellent genealogical periodicals now published in England and America.

And now, having at his own expense, and as a labour of love, completed his task without assistance or encouragement from those from whom perhaps he might have expected both, the Author submits the result to the family, and to posterity, for such judgment as it and he may justly deserve.

8 *November* 1892.

Contents.

GENEALOGICAL COLLECTIONS.

	PAGE
Ancient Upton Pedigrees	1
Notes on Preceding Pedigrees	19
Uptons of Upton-Cressett	23
Abstracts of Upton Wills and Records of Administrations	25
From London and elsewhere, 25 ; from Lincoln, 53.	
Extracts from Parish Registers	57
Marriage Licences.....	75
Oxford Matriculations	77
Miscellaneous Evidences	79
Upton Heraldry.....	91
Upton Bibliography	94
Places called Upton	101
Pedigree of Uptons of Upton, Cornwall	105
Notes on Preceding Pedigree	120
Pedigree of Uptons of County Limerick	129
Notes on Preceding Pedigree	133
Other English Uptons	135

AMERICAN UPTONS.

First American Upton Family—Outline Pedigree	138
Same, <i>continued</i> —Notes on the Pedigree.....	149
(1) System of “Individual Letters” explained, 149 ; (2) <i>Stewart</i> Genealogy, 151 ; (3) Ancestry of Mrs. Sarah (<i>Goodell</i>) Upton, 152 ; (4) Ancestry of Mrs. Catherine (<i>Hartwell</i>) Upton, 153 ; (5) Ancestry of Mrs. Olive (<i>Boughton</i>) Upton, 155 ; (6) Ancestry of Mrs. Maria Amanda (<i>Hollister</i>) Upton, 161 ; (7) Ancestry of Mrs. Marietta (<i>Bryan</i>) Upton, 180 ; (8) Ancestry of Mrs. Georgia Louise (<i>Bradley</i>) Upton, 181.	
Same, <i>continued</i> —Genealogy, Supplemental to “The Upton Memorial”	184
Same, <i>continued</i> —Table for Comparing with the “Memorial”.....	337
Same, <i>continued</i> —The Upton Family Association	341

	PAGE
Other American Upton Families	346
Uptons (2nd) of Virginia, 346 ; (3rd) of Barbadoes, 347 ; (4th and 5th) of North Carolina, 348, 353 ; (6th and 7th) of Kentucky, 356 ; (8th) of Uptonville, 357 ; (9th) of Georgia, 363 ; (10th) of Pennsylvania, 365 ; (11th) of Tennessee, 366 ; (12th) of San Francisco, 367 ; (13th) from Ventry, 369 ; (14th and 15th) from Annagurra, 374, 377 ; (16th) from Griston, 377 ; (17th) from Ardagh, 378 ; (18th) of Missouri, 380 ; (19th) from Derbyshire, 382 ; (20th) from Shropshire, 383 ; (21st) from Staffordshire, 385 ; (22nd) from Bedfordshire, 386 ; (23rd) from Leicestershire, 387.	
Miscellaneous American Uptons	387

SUPPLEMENT.

Ancient Upton Pedigrees	392
Abstracts of Upton Wills and Records of Administrations	394
From York, 394 ; from Nottingham, 397 ; from Kent, 398, 410 ; from the Original, 413.	
Extracts from Parish Registers.....	414
Marriage Licences and Bonds	427
Upton Heraldry.....	429
Upton Bibliography	431
Miscellaneous Evidences	431
Members of Parliament, 431 ; Ordination, 432 ; Ancient Upton Deed, 433.	
Errata and Addenda	435
Index to Surnames, Titles, etc.....	439
Index to Christian Names.....	460
Index to Places	491
Index to Subjects	510

Illustrations.

	PAGE
Crest of William Upton, 1569	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Arms of Upton of Northolme, Auncell, Atbeke <i>alias</i> Legborne, Magelen, Wacie <i>alias</i> Wake, and Copledike	2
Arms of Flite	3
Arms of Upton of Northolme, quartered.....	4
Autograph of Ambrose Upton of Northolme, 1634	4
Arms of Upton of Faversham, quartered.....	5
Autograph of John Upton of Faversham, 1619	5
Arms of Uptons of Devonshire, quartered	6
Autograph of John Upton of Lupton, 1620	7
Arms of Upton of London, quartered	8
Autographs of John Upton, Jr., of London, 1687, and William Uppetton of Puslinch, 1620	9
Autograph of William Upton, 1553.....	434

Genealogical Collections

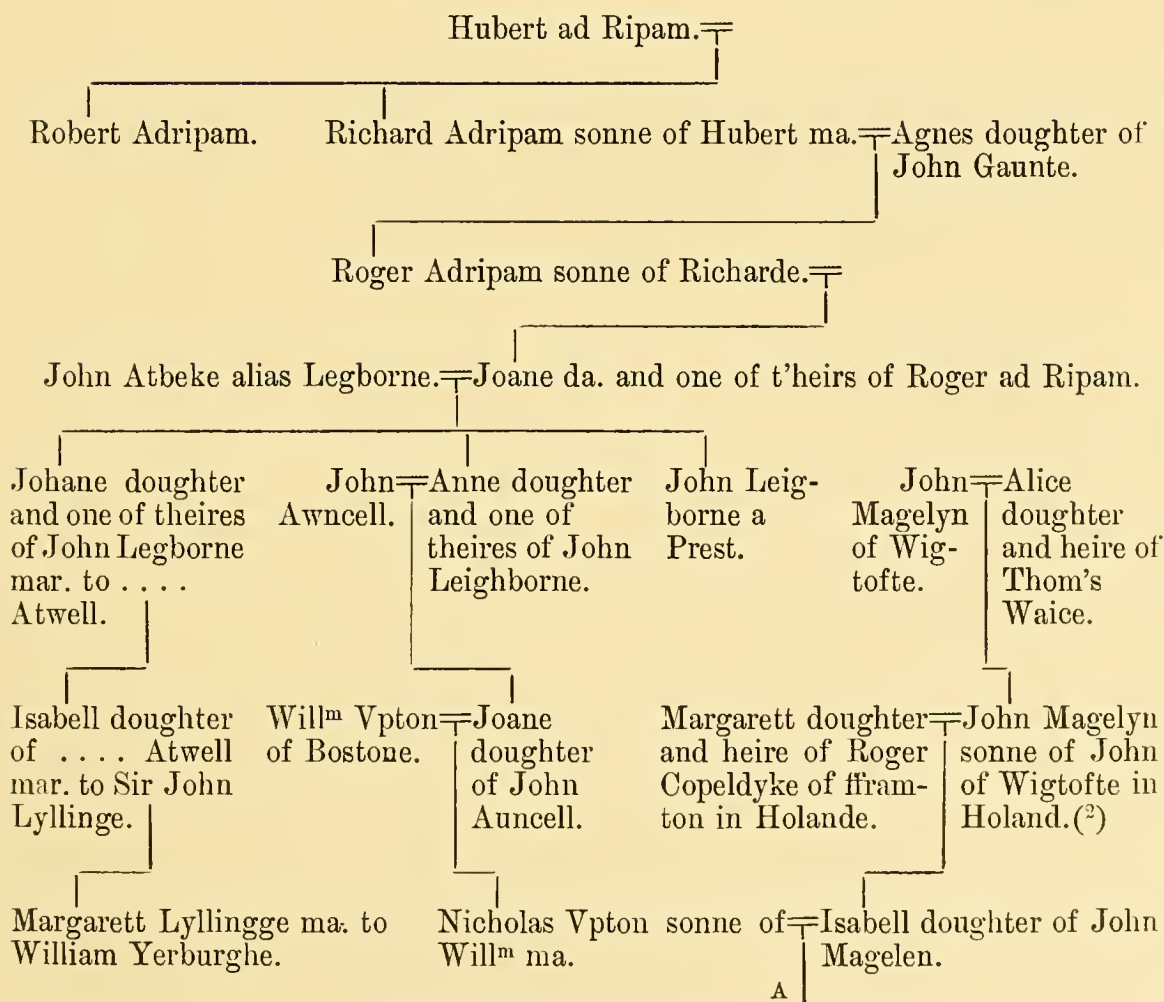
FOR AN

UPTON FAMILY HISTORY.

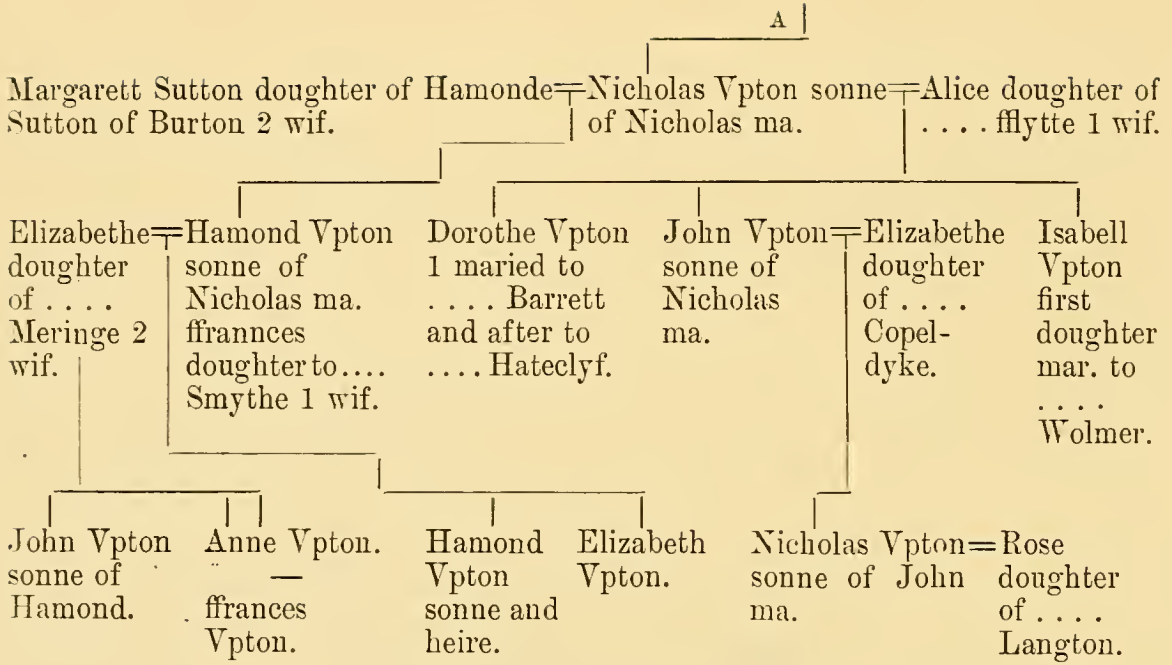
Upton Pedigrees.⁽¹⁾

PEDIGREES LINCOLN, LEICESTER, AND WARWICKSH.

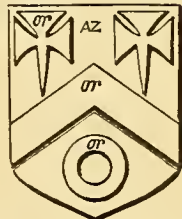
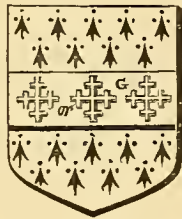
From the Herald's College Records (E 1).



¹ The Notes are given at the end of the Pedigrees.



LINCOLN VISITATION, 1564.



Nycolas Vpton of Northholme in the countie of Lyncolne had isu.

Auncell.

John Atbeke alias Legborne sonne of Roger.

John Magalyn= Alicia daught^r and heire of Thom's Wacie alias Wake.

Wyll'm= daught^r and heire to John Albeke alias Legborne.

John Legburne a Preest dyed wthout issu.

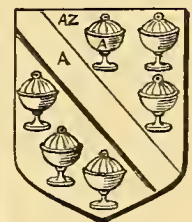
. . . . one of the heires of Atbeke alias Legburne married to Atwell.

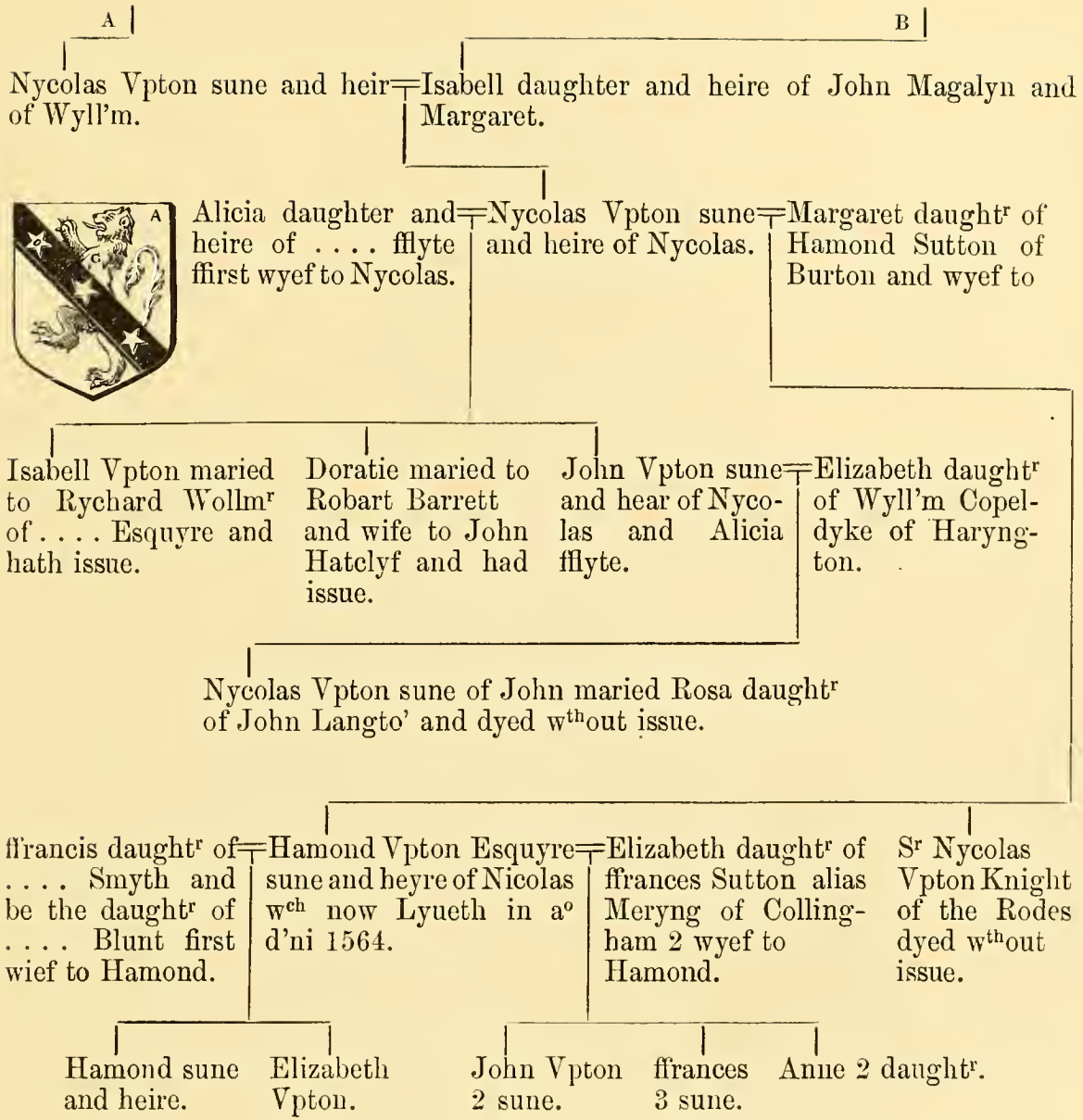
John= Margaret daught^r and heir of George Copel-dyke of frampton.

Wyll'm= Johana daught^r and heire to Wyll'm Auncell married to Wyll'm Vpton.

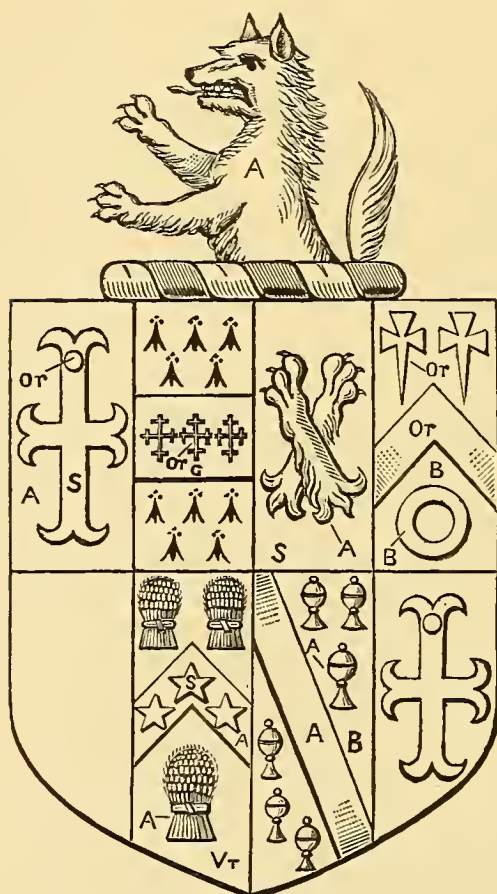
Issabell Atwell married to S^r John Bylingay Knight.

Margaret daught^r and heir of S^r John Bylingay married to Yarbrough.





LINCOLN VISITATION, 1634.



- | | | | |
|--------------------------|--------------|----------|----------------|
| 1. UPTON. ⁽³⁾ | 3. LEGBORNE. | 5. | 7. COPLEDICKE. |
| 2. AUNCELL. | 4. MAGELYNE. | 6. WACE. | 8. UPTON. |

Margrett da. of Hamon = Nicholas Vpton of Northholme = Alice da. and heire
Sutton of Burton 2 wife. | in the Marshe in co. Linc. | of . . . Fleete 1 wife.

Francess da. of = Hamon Vpton⁽⁴⁾ = Eliz. da. of Fran. Sutton of | John Vpton
. . . . Smith. | of Northholme | Meering 2 wife. | eldest sonne.

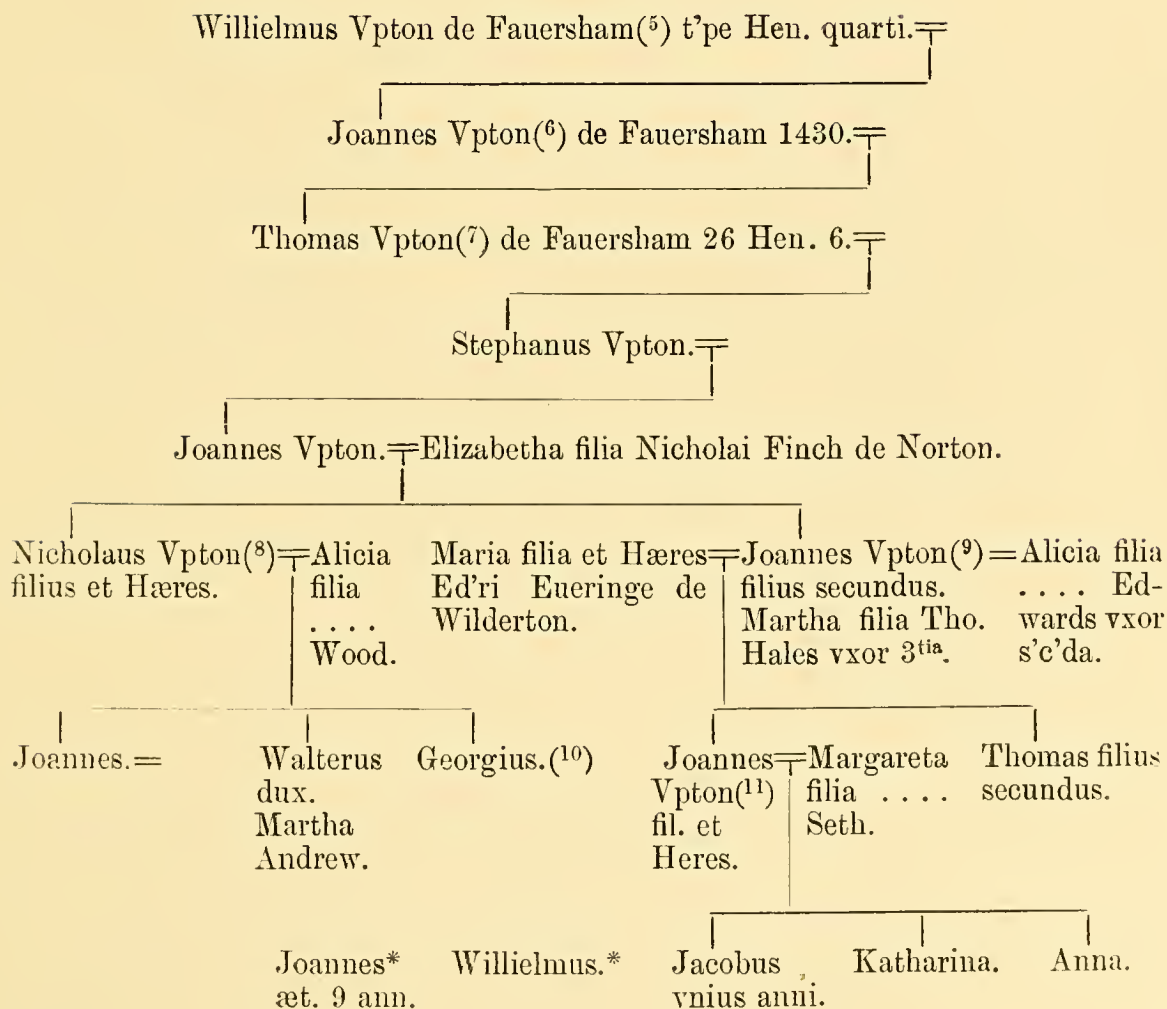
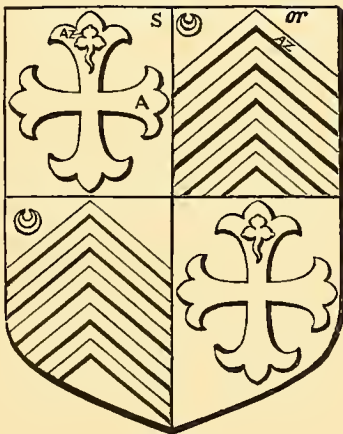
Hamon sonne and = Francess da. and coheire of Elizabeth. | Ambrose Vpton of =
heire. | Lawrence Meers Esq. | Northholme.

Valentine sonne = Bridgett da. and heir of . . . Faith eldest | Dorothy 2^d
and heire. | Reade of Chosell in Norff. | daughter. | daughter.

Memora'd' that I Ambrose Vpton of Northholme in the co. of Linc. gent. doe
promise to come to London to the Heralds' Office before the end of Easter tearme
next and perfect the descent by me begone in the Visitation and to pay vnto the
officers such fees therfore as are dew and accustomed. In wittnes wherof I haue
herevnto set my hand.

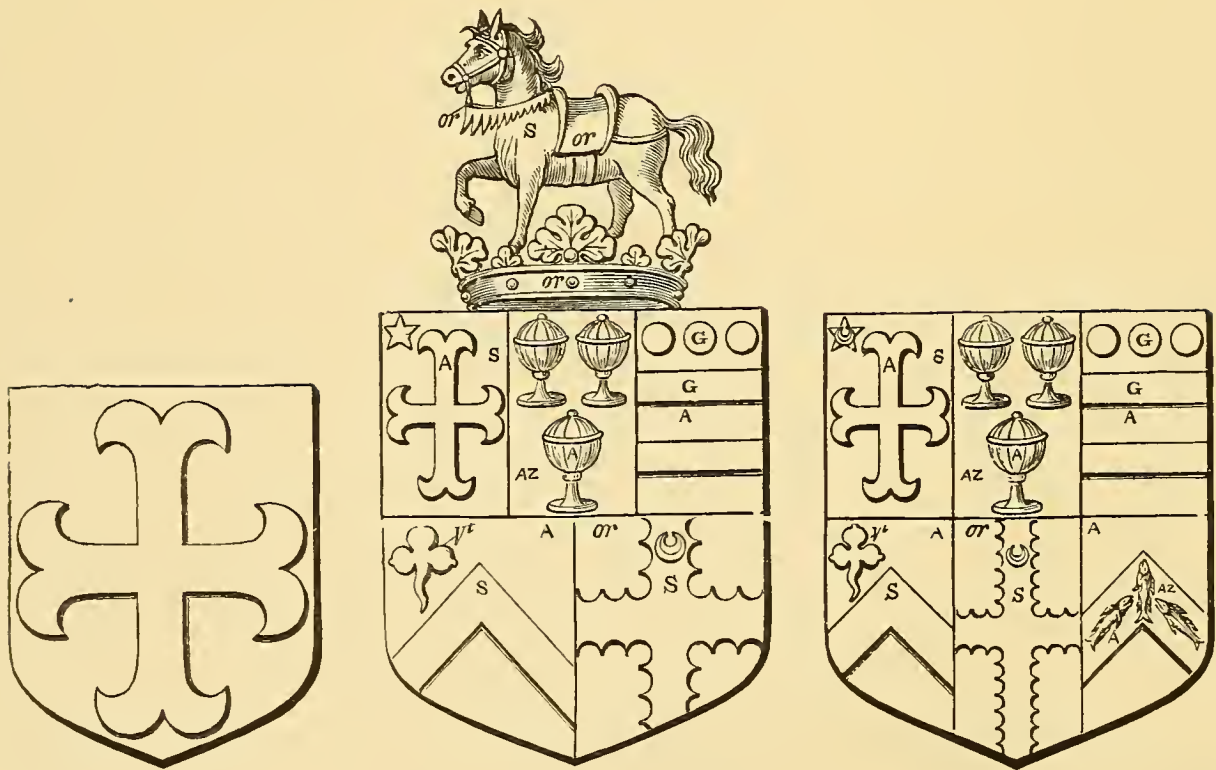
Ambrose Vpton

VISITATION OF KENT, 1619. C 16.



John Vpton

* No line of descent is given in the original Visitation of Kent. In Philipot's Kent Collections (Heralds' College) "Joannes" is made the eldest son of John Upton by Margaret his wife; "Willielmus" is not, however, mentioned.

VISITATION OF DEVON, 1620.⁽¹²⁾

John Vpton of Vpton in Cornwall sanz date. =

Andrewe Vpton of Vpton sanz date. =

Hamelen Vpton of Vpton. = . . . da. of . . . 11 H. 3.

John Vpton of Vpton sone & hey. 12 E. 1. = Da. of . . .

Rich. Vpton sone & hey. 4 E. 3. = Agnes da. & hey. of Walt. Carnother⁽¹³⁾ 1330.
Azure 3 cuppes covered Ar.

John Vpton⁽¹⁴⁾ = Margt^t sist. & coh.
of Vpton of John Mules.
21 R. 2. *Ar. 2 Barrs g. in
cheif 3 tортаaux.*

Robert Blerick = Johan da. & heire of Jo.
of . . . Fleeminge of Merely in
Cornwall.

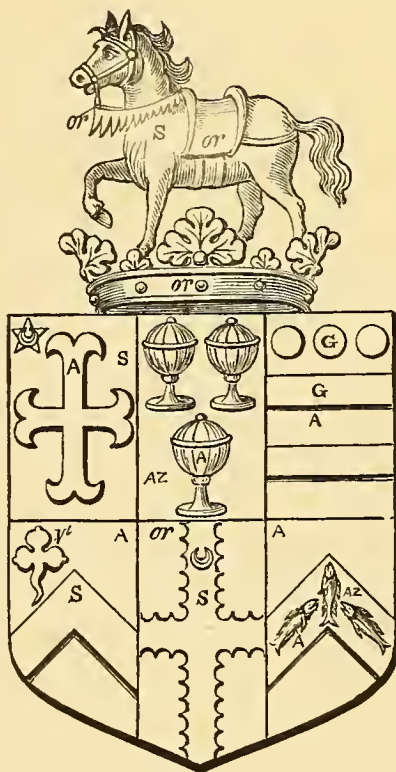
Tho. Vpton⁽¹⁵⁾ = Joane da. & hey. of
sone & hey. John Trelaney.
28 H. 6. *Ar. a cheu'on Sa. in
cheife a trefoil vt.*
A Quære.

William Mohune = Margaret da. & heire
of Puslinch. of Robert Blerick.
B

VISITATION OF LONDON, 1687.

*Love Lane Precinct
in Billingsgate Ward.*

Turners' Hall in Philpot Lane,
Thursd. 23 Junij 1687.



- | | | |
|---------------|---------------|--------------|
| 1. UPTON. | 3. MULES. | 5. MOHUN. |
| 2. CARNOTHER. | 4. TRELAWNEY. | 6. PENNELLS. |

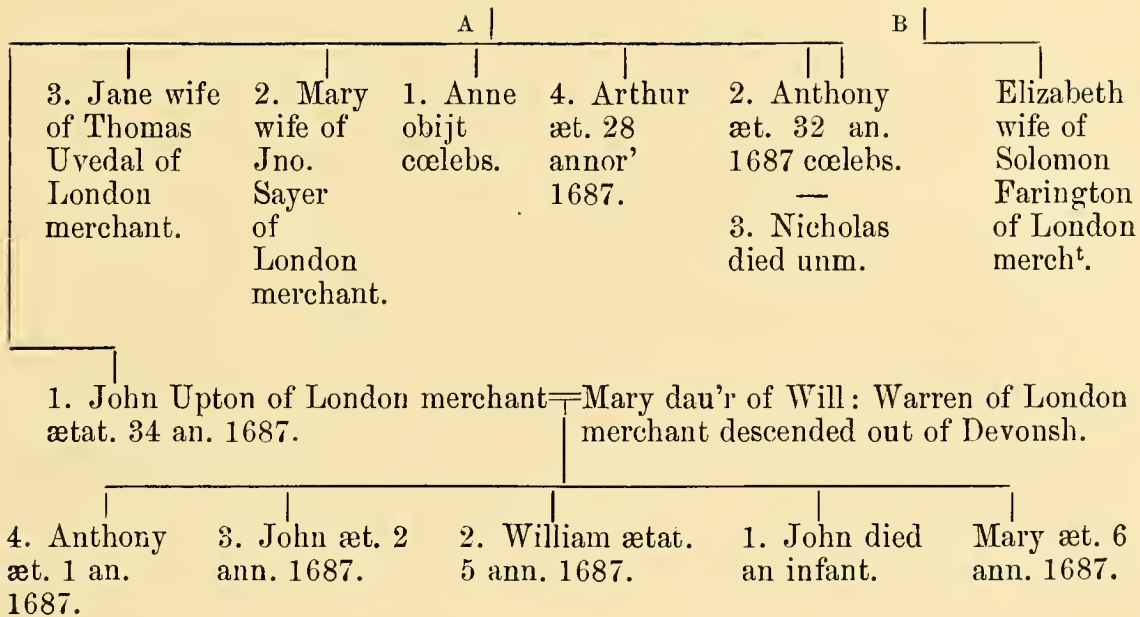
John Upton of Mohun in com. Devon = Dorothy, dau. of Sr Anthony Rouse
died circ. ann. 1641. | of Holton in Cornwall Knt.

3. Anthony.	Arthur Upton of	= Elizabeth dau'r	1. Elizabeth.	5. Bridget.
—	Lupton aforesaid	of Gould	—	—
4. Gilbert.	son and heir ob.	and widow of	2. Dorothy.	6. Eleanor.
—	circ. ann. 1660.	—	—
5. Ambrose.			3. Anne.	7. Philippa.
—			—	—
6. Hugh.			4. Rebecca.	8. Gertrude.
—				
7. Thomas.	John.	Arthur.	William.	

Joan, dau'r of . . . = Jane, dau'r of = 2. John Upton of Newington = Elizabeth, dau'r
Stow of Canter- Sr John | in com. Middx. Esqr merch^t | of John Bence
bury now living Lytcot of | of Lond. ætat. 71 ann. 1687. | of London.
1687. 3 wife. . . . 2 wife. | Second son. | 1 wife.

A

B

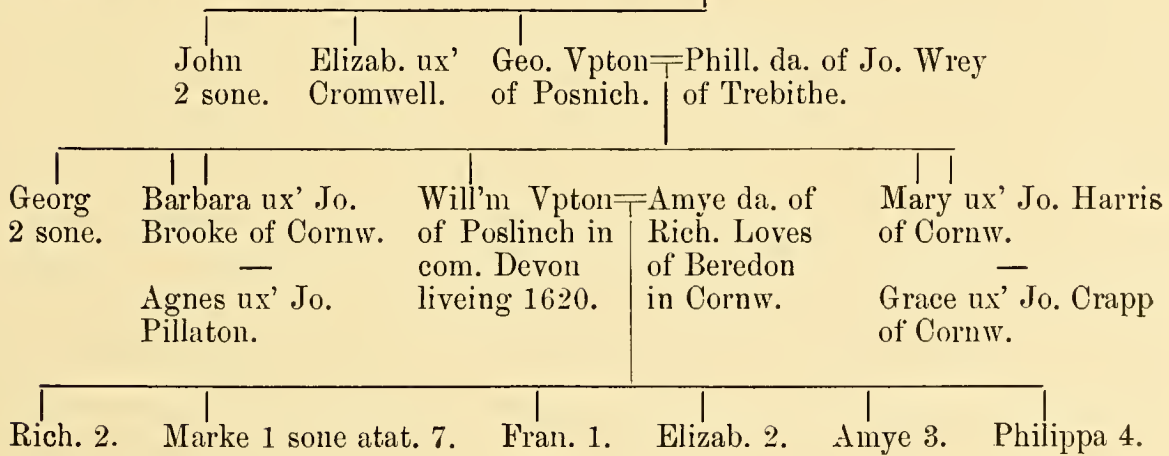


John Upton Junr.

VISITATION OF CORNWALL, 1620 ; MS. Harl. 1162, fo. 151^b.

To be entred in Deuon.

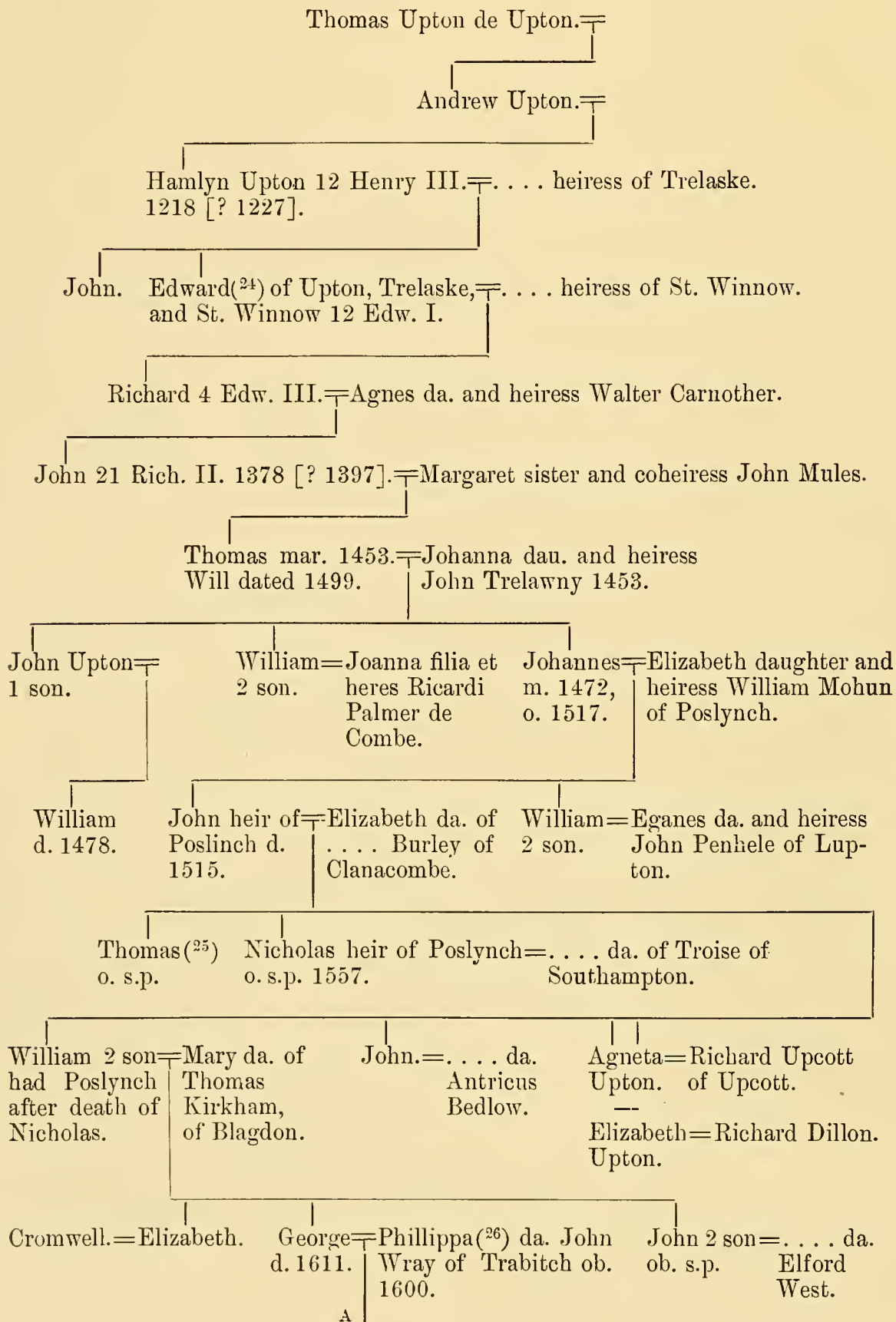
Will'm Vpton of Posninch in com. Deuon Esq. = Mary da. of Tho. Kirkham of
3 sone of Jo. & brother & heyre of Nicholas. Blackdon in com. Deuon Esq.

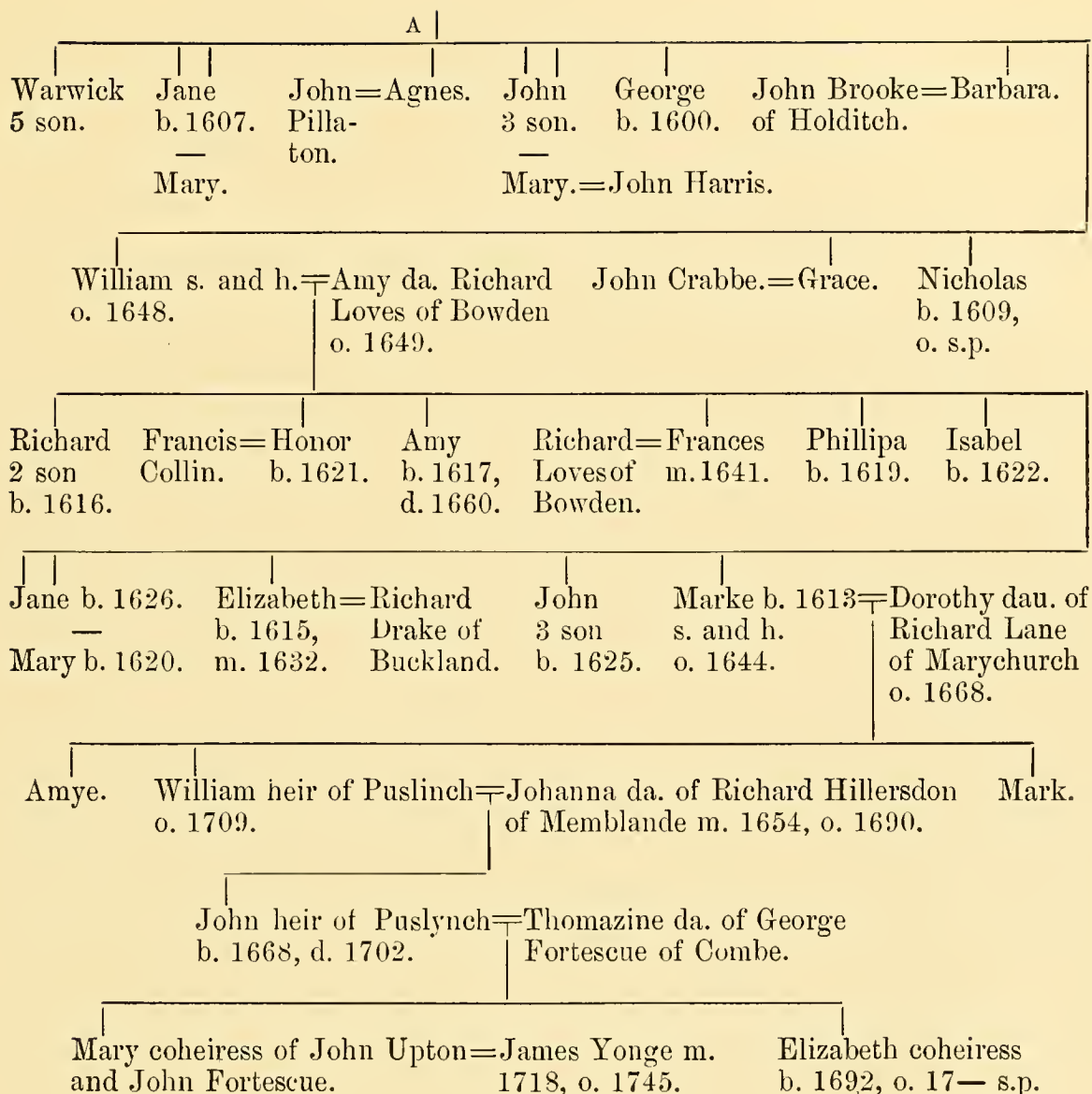


William Vpton

UPTON OF PUSLINCH.⁽²³⁾

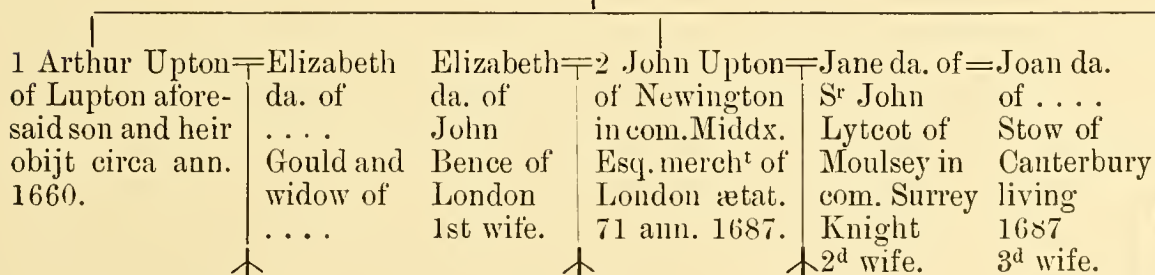
Copied from the parchment pedigree in the possession of the Yonge family of Puslinch, successors of the Uptons of Puslinch, Devon.

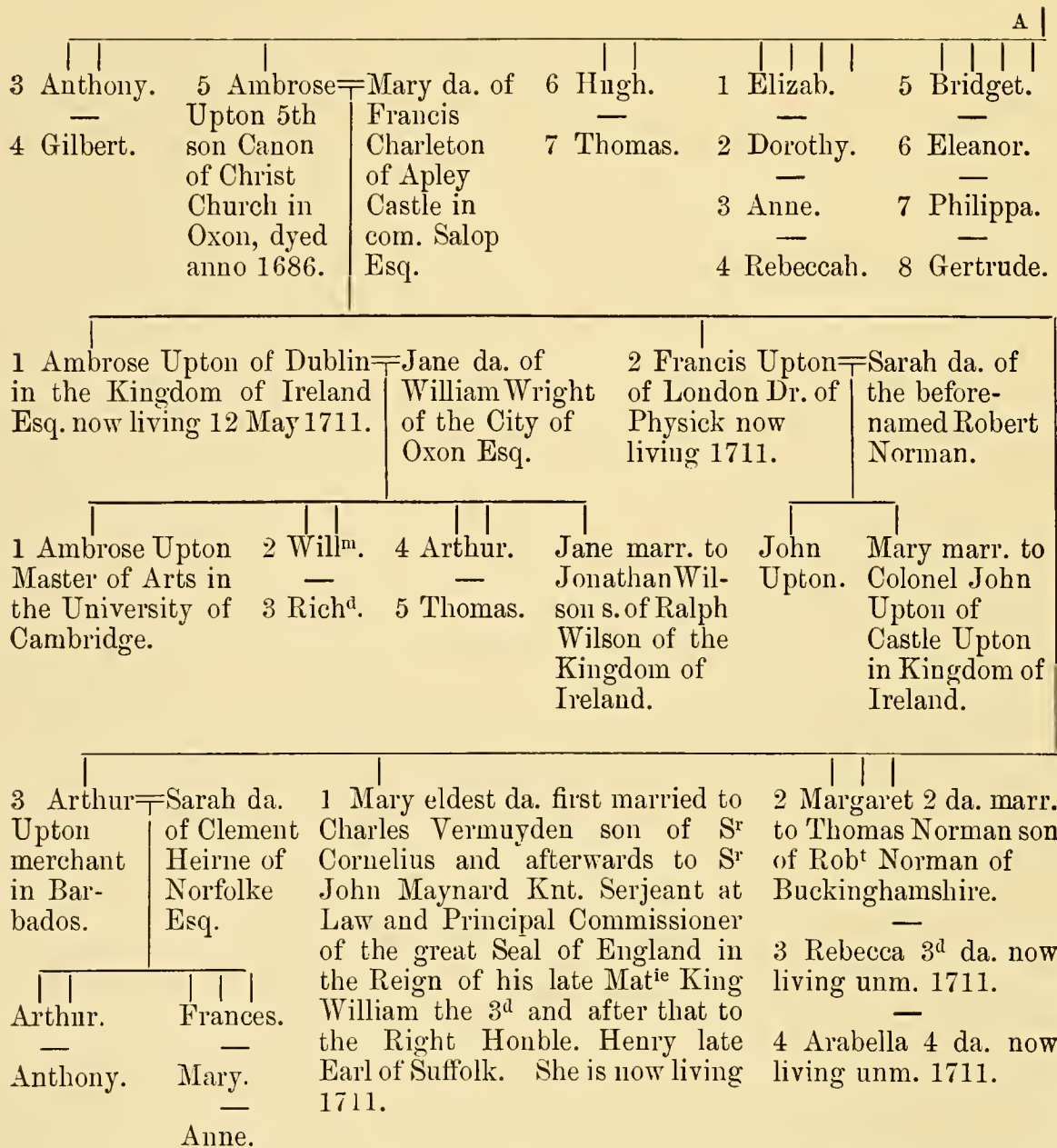




UPTON OF DUBLIN.

John Upton of Lupton in com. Devon=Dorothy dau'r of Sir Anthony Rouse
dyed circa ann. 1641. of Halton in Cornwall Knt.





This is a true account of the continuation of my family & I desire the same may be entered in the College of Arms in London. Witness my hand this 12 May 1711.

(Signed) AMBROSE UPTON.

Ambrose Upton of Dublin in the Kingdom of Ireland Esq. having satisfied me of the Truth of the continuation of this Pedigree of his Family and having requested me for my directing the entry thereof in the College of Arms I Henry Earl of Suffolk and Bindon Deputy (with her Majestie's approbation) to His Grace Thomas Duke of Norfolk Earl Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England Do hereby Order and Direct yon the Kings, Heralds and Pursuivants of Arms to cause the same forthwith to be entered on Record in the s^d College of Arms if you have no reasonable objection thereto. And for so doing this should be your sufficient warrant. Witness my Hand this 14th day of May 1711.

(Signed) SUFFOLK.

To the Kings Heralds and Pursuivants of Arms.

Ex^d } JOH. HARE, Richmond.
 } THO. WIGHTWICK, Portcullis.

UPTON OF CASTLE UPTON.

Arthur Upton of Lupton al's Luckton in the county of Devon. = Gertrude da. of Hugh Fortescue of Filley in y^e county of Devon Esq.

1 John Upton of Lupton son and heir living an ^o 1620 died about the year 1641.	= Dorothy da. of S ^r Anthony Rouse of Halton in the county of Cornwall Knt.	2 Henry Upton second son went into Ireland with S ^r Arthur Chichester a General under the Earl of Essex.	= Mary da. of S ^r Hugh Clotworthy of Antrim in y ^e Kingdom of Ireland Kt.	3 Hugh Upton 3 son. —	Elizabeth married to John Hele of Dipford in y ^e county of Devon.	4 Arthur Upton 4 son.
---	--	---	---	-----------------------	--	-----------------------

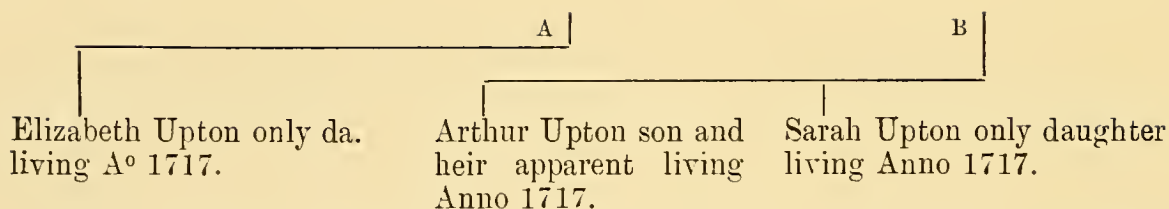
Arthur Upton of Castle Upton in the county of Antrim in Ireland. He died Anno 1706 Aged 73 years.	= Dorothy da. of Michael Berisford of Coleraine in Ireland Esq. a Colonel of a Regiment. She is living Anno 1717 Aged 74 years.	Mary Upton only da. marr. to S ^r Hercules Longford of Somerhill in the county of Meath in Ireland Baronet.
---	---	---

1 Mary Upton eldest da. marr. to Hugh Kennady of Cultra in Ireland M.D.	3 Anne Upton 3 da. marr. to William Conyngham of Springhill in Ireland Esq.	5 Margaret Upton 5 da. marr. to William Shaw of Ballygelley in Ireland Esq.	7 Rebecca Upton 7 da. marr. to John Lenox of Londonderry in Ireland merchant.
2 Olivia Upton 2 da. marr. to Thomas Dowson of Dowson's Bridge in Ireland Esq.	4 Dorothy Upton 4 da. marr. to Edward Brice of Belfast in Ireland merchant.	6 Frances Upton 6 da. marr. to Hercules Rowley of Somerhill Esq.	

3 Hercules Upton 3 ^d son living in Ireland unmarried Anno 1717.	4 Thomas Upton 4 th son living in Ireland Anno 1717.	= Sarah da. of Hugh Rowley of Tabermore in Ireland.
--	---	---

Clotworthy Upton son and heir apparent. Living Anno 1717.	1 Mary eldest da. living Anno 1717.	2 Dorothy 2 ^d da. living Anno 1717.
---	-------------------------------------	--

Lady Mary Boyle only da. of Roger Earl of Orrery first wife, and Margaret da. of W ^m Stewart of Kellinoon in Ireland 2 wife both died without issue.	= 1 Clotworthy Upton of Castle Upton aforesaid Esq. eldest s. and h. living anno 1717 aged 51 years.	Jane da. of John Ormsby of Athlaccia in Ireland Esq. Third wife. She died A ^o 1713.	2 John Upton second son a Colonel in the army living in Lincoln's Inne Fields in Midd ^x An ^o 1717.	= Mary only da. of Francis Upton late of London D ^r of Phisick dec ^d . She is living Anno 1717.
---	--	--	--	---



The upper part of this Pedigree being already entred in the Books of y^e College of Arms London I the abovenamed Clotworthy Upton of Castle Upton aforesaid Do hereby Certify and believe the Continuation thereof to this present time to be true to the best of my knowledge & Information & desire the same may be further entred and Continued in the Books & Records of the said College of Arms. Witness my hand this fourth day of June Anno Domini 1717.

(Signed) CLOT. UPTON.

Jurat 4^{to} die Junii 1717 coram me in Canc' Mag'ro

W. FFELLOWES.

UPTON OF LEEDS, CO. YORK.⁽²⁷⁾

From the family pedigree on vellum.

ARMS.—*Sable, a cross moline argent.*

.... Upton. = Alice, da. of Barton of Deanwater, co. Chester ;
of the family of Barton of Swinton.

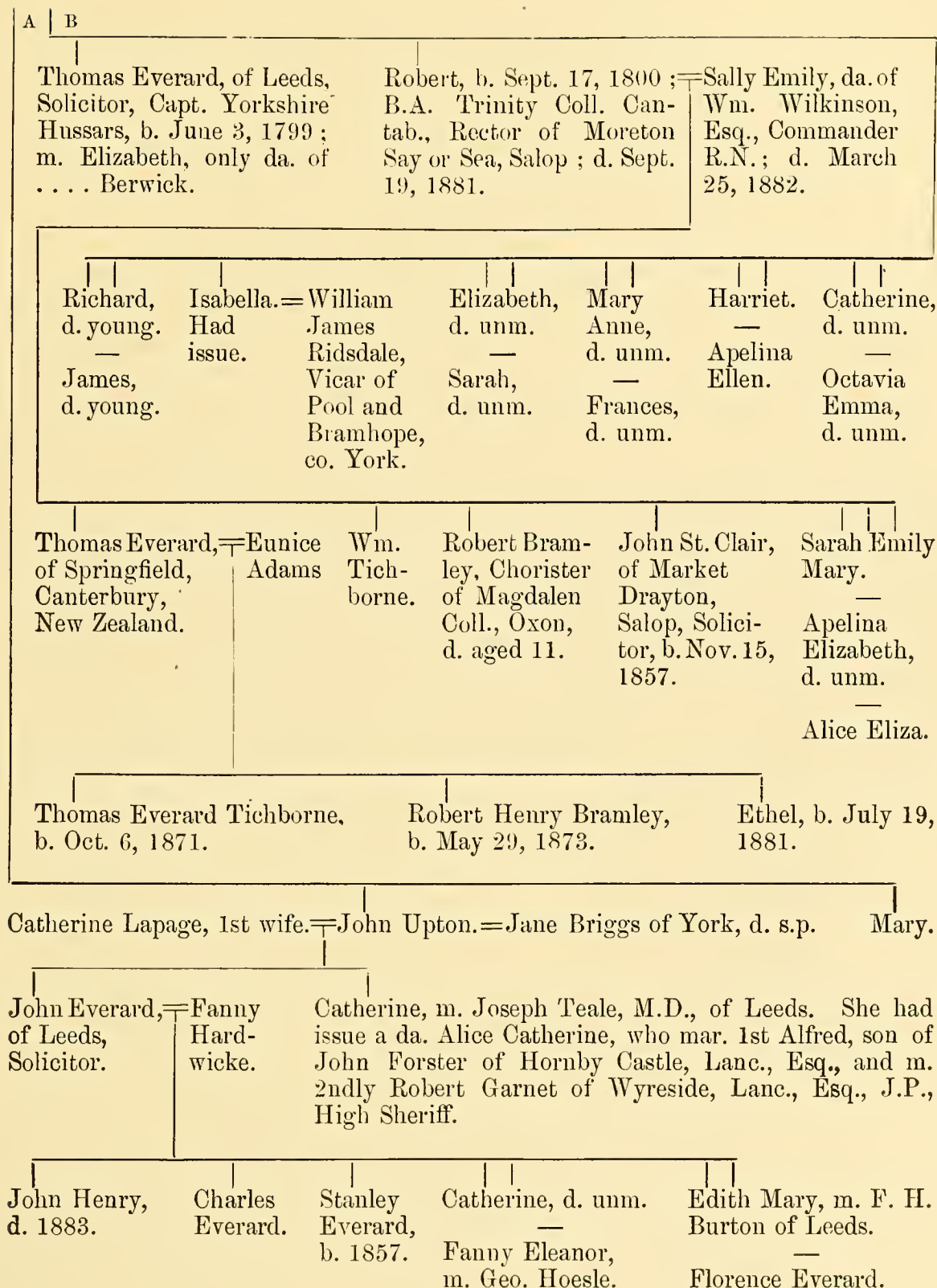
Richard Upton of Ardwick near Manchester, b. 1730 ; m. Nov. 5, 1762 ; d. July 29, 1797 ; buried in St. John's Church, Leeds, Dec. 24 [1813].	= Elizabeth, da. and heir of John Everard, ⁽²⁸⁾ Esq., of Heather, co. Leicester, b. Nov. 18, 1746 ; d. Dec. 19, 1813 ; buried in St. John's Church, Leeds, 24 Dec.
--	---

John Everard Upton, b. at Ardwick Oct. 15, 1763 ; matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, Jan. 25, 1783 ; B.A. Oct. 10, 1786 ; M.A. June 10, 1789. He was Hulmean Exhibitioner, took Holy Orders, and d. unm. Sept. 23, 1792.	= Mary Smith, 1st wife.	= Thomas Everard Upton of Leeds and Bramhope Manor, Solicitor, b. Mar. 2, 1765.	= Mary, da. of Robert Bramley of Carlton House, Leeds, by his wife Isabella, da. of Wm. Alcock of Skip-ton, co. York.
--	-------------------------	---	---

James Upton, b. at Ardwick June 21, 1768 ; d. unm. March 23, 1804, at Maldon, Essex ; buried in a brick grave in All Saints Ch., under the pews near the east door. He was an officer of the . . Regt., and Adjutant to the 1st Royal Lancashire Militia.

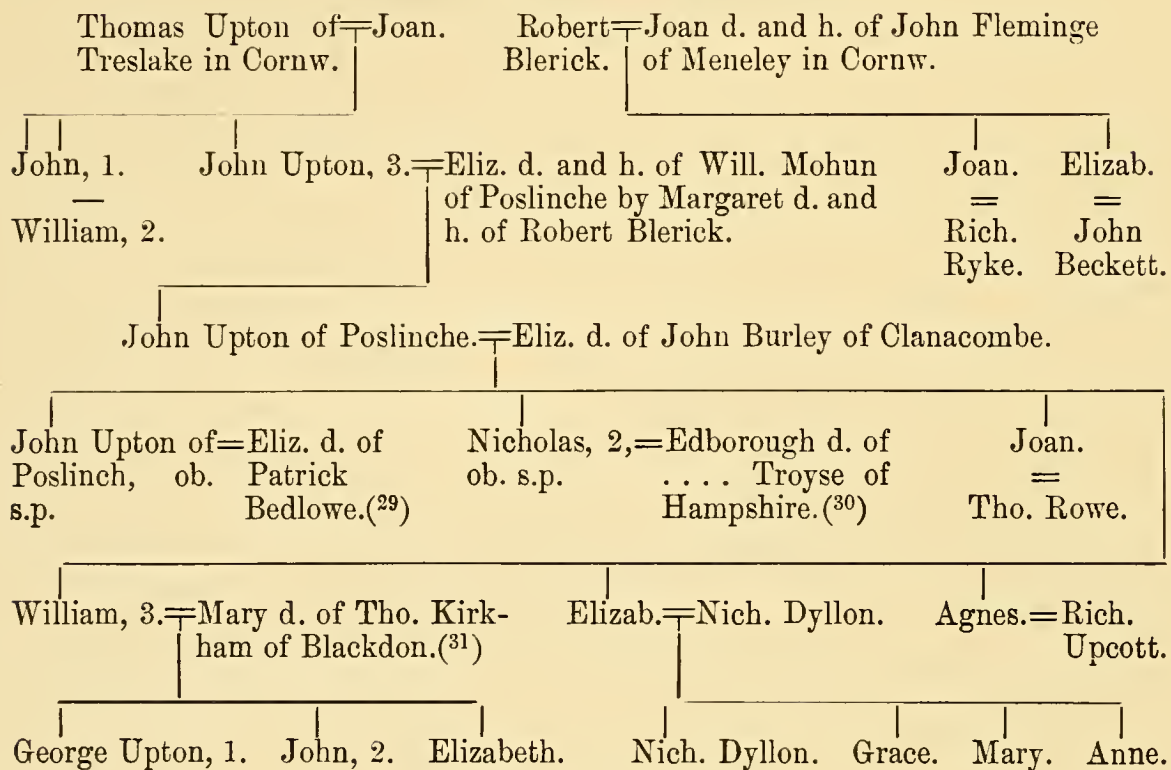
Richard Upton, b. in Chorlton Row, Manchester, Feb. 1, 1770 ; d. Dec. 30 1800.

Appelina Upton, b. Dec. 1, 1766 ; d. unm.

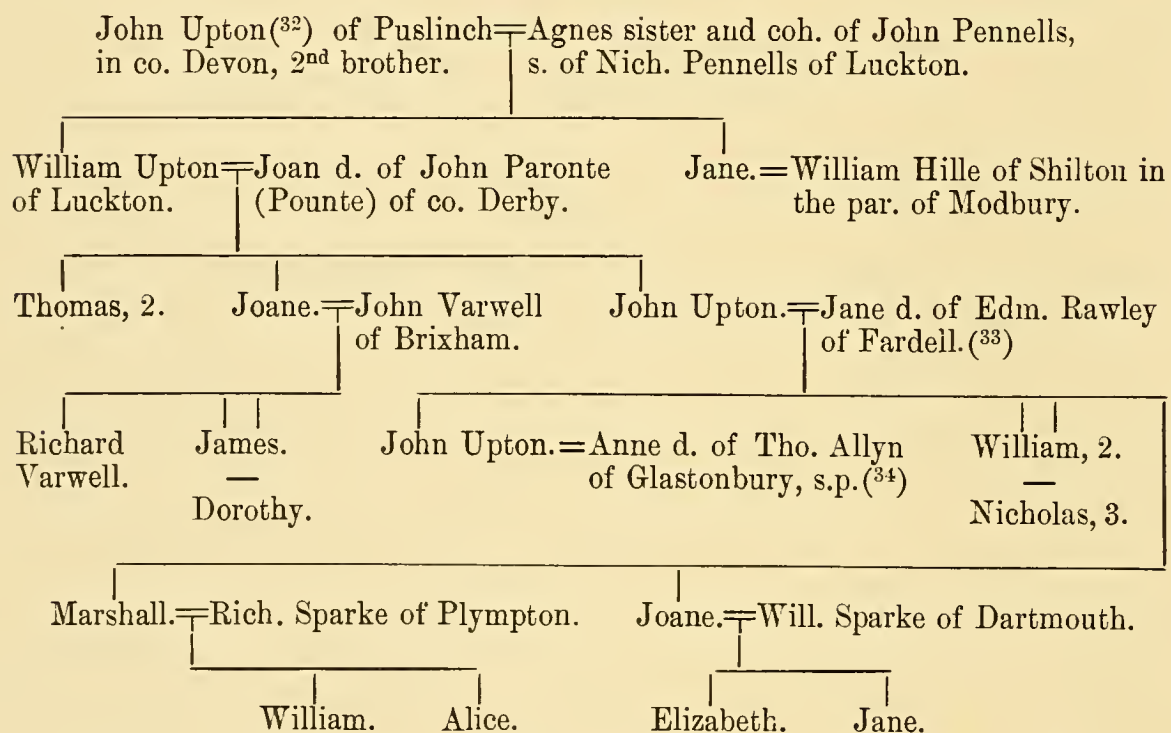


TWO PEDIGREES FROM THE 'VISITATION OF DEVON IN 1564,' Edited, with additions from the Visitation of 1531, by Dr. F. T. COLBY, F.S.A.

I. ARMS.—*Sable, a cross moline argent.*



II. ARMS.—*Sable, a cross flory argent.*



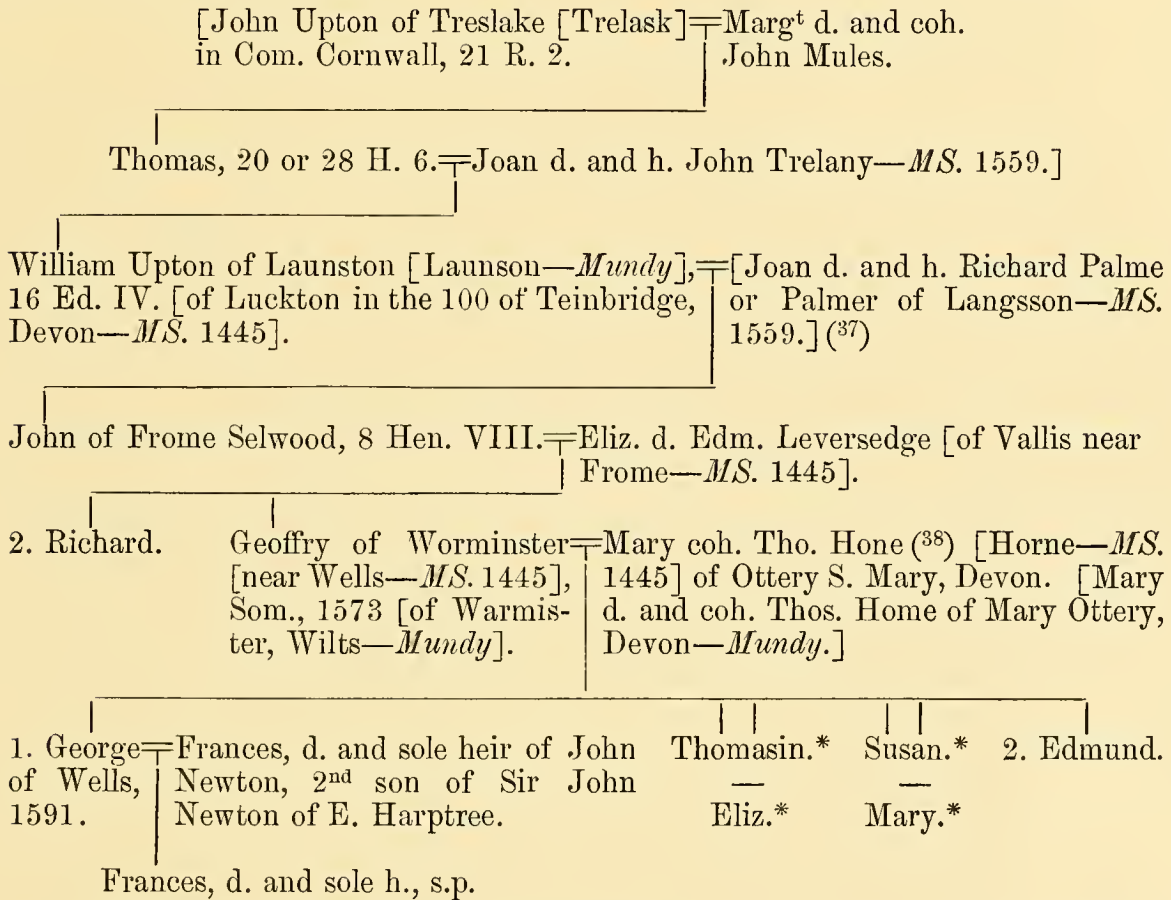
UPTON OF WORMINSTER, NEAR WELLS, SOMERSET.

From Weaver's 'Visitations of Somerset,' with additions [in brackets] from Harl. MSS. 1445 and 1559, and Mundy's 'Visitation of 1623.'⁽³⁵⁾

ARMS.—*Sable, a cross moline argent, on chief of the second three mullets of the field.*
Westcote, p. 519.

[Note 1. Ye arms was with a cheefe in ye Visitⁿ 1573.

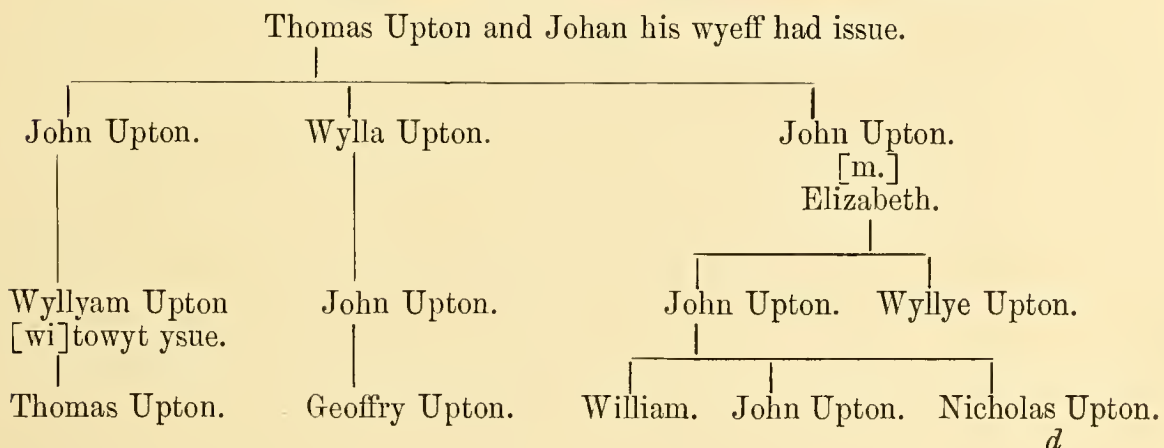
Note 2. Ye cheefe must be left out,⁽³⁶⁾ for that he hath shewn seales to prove it by, 1591.—*MS.* 1559.]



* "Thomazin=Hen. Hays of Hants. Elizabeth=1, Wm. Strowd of Shepton Mallet;=
2, Edw. Byse. Mary=Wm. Pyke. Susan=Ambrose Mervyn.—Additions from *MS.* 1559,
ff. 20^b, 135^b." (*Weaver*.)

ANCIENT PEDIGREE.

Found among the papers of John Bargus Yonge, Esq., deceased.⁽³⁹⁾

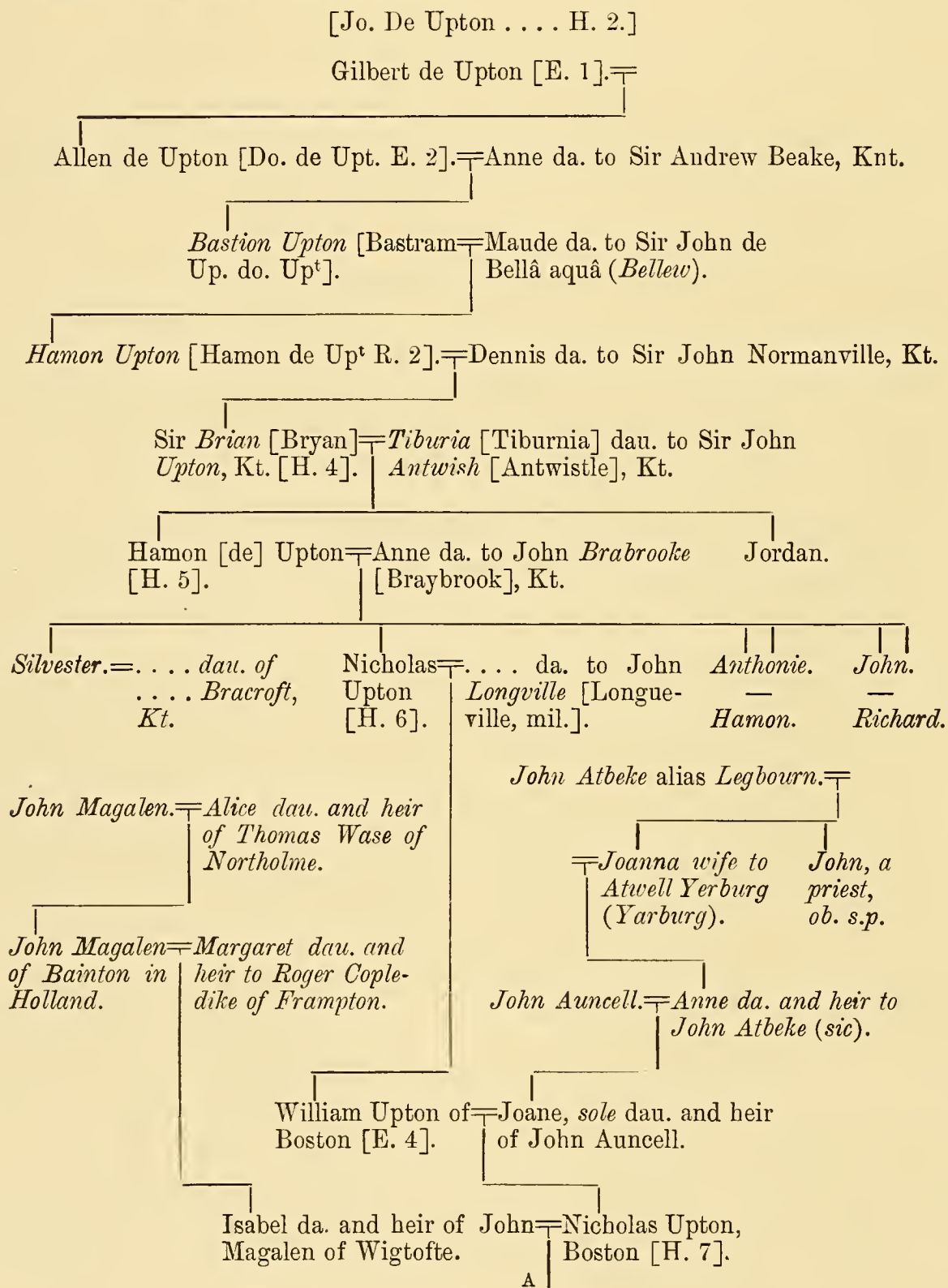


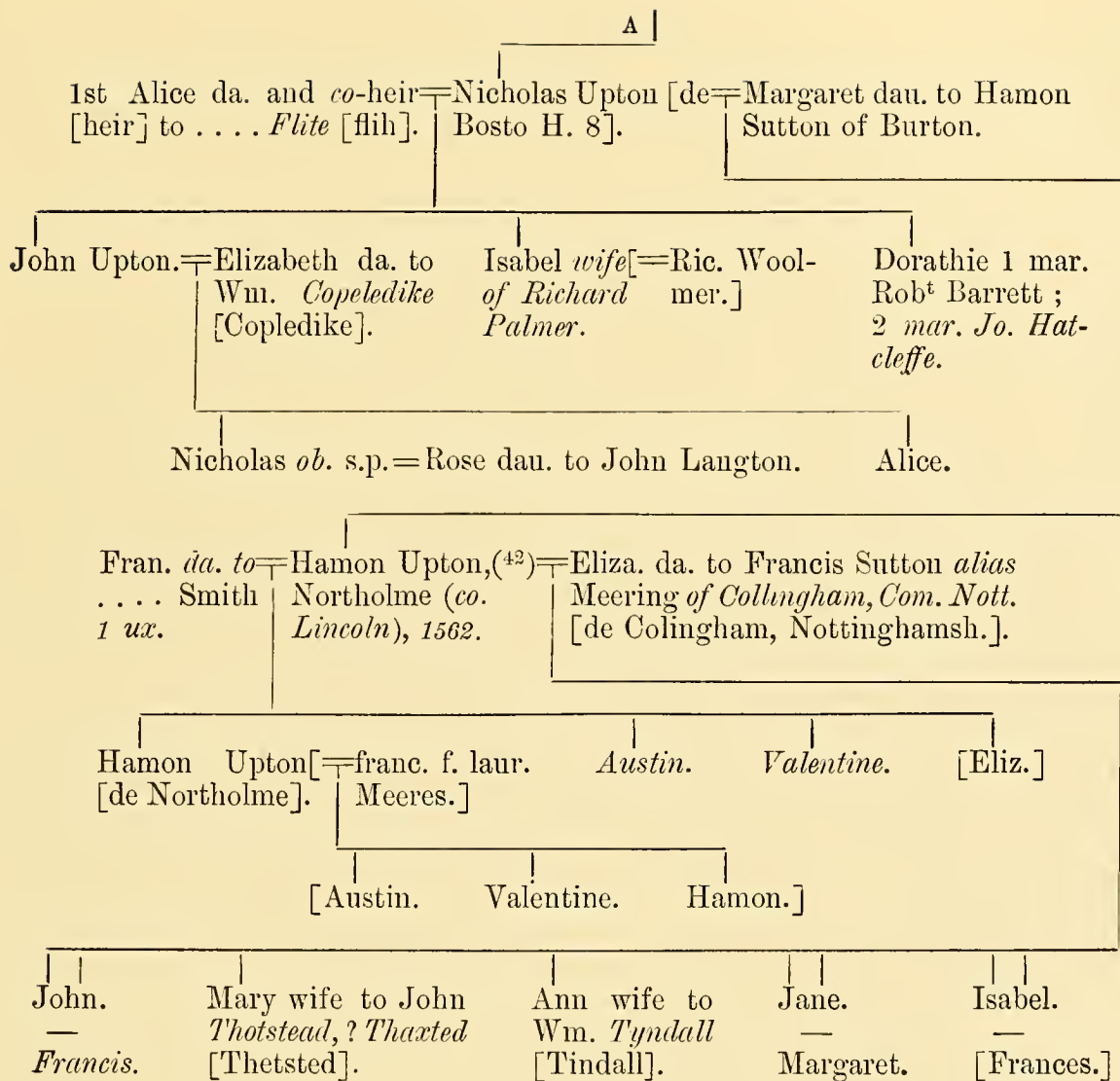
VISITATION OF LINCOLNSHIRE, 1592,

With additions [in brackets] from an Upton pedigree in MS. F. 4, 18, in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, f. 59 *vers.* Note : The arms, and parts of the pedigree printed in *italics*, are wanting in MS. 4, 18.

ARMS.⁽⁴⁰⁾—Quarterly of six—1, *Argent, across moline sable, in chief a bezant*, Upton; 2, *Ermine, on a fess gules three cross-crosslets or*, Auncells; 3, *Sable, two lions' gambes crossed in saltire argent*, Legborne; 4, *Azure, a chevron or, in chief two crosses fitchy, in base an annulet . . .*, Magdalen or Magalen; 5, *Vert, on a chevron argent, between three garbs of the second, as many mullets sable*, Wase.⁽⁴¹⁾

CREST.—*A demi-wolf rampant argent.*





NOTES ON THE PRECEDING PEDIGREES.

1. (Page 1.) The first nine pages of the foregoing pedigrees, and the pedigrees of Upton of Dublin, and Upton of Castle Upton, were copied from the original records by Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D., F.S.A., the learned editor of 'Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,' and, although differing slightly from the versions printed by the Harleian Society and others, are believed to be an exact reproduction of the originals.

2. Holand : Holland, a division in Lincolnshire.

3. (Page 4.) Much light, doubtless, would be thrown upon early Upton genealogy by a thorough study of Upton coats of arms. Until it is known how early arms were borne by each family, what those arms were, and under what circumstances and by what authority they were assumed, the subject cannot be considered exhausted. The similarity of coats borne at a very early day by families seated in what may be called the four corners of England, is striking, viz. :

UPTON, OF NORTHOLME, LINCOLN (page 2). *Argent, a cross moline sable.*

UPTON, OF UPTON, CORNWALL (page 6). *Sable, a cross moline argent.*

UPTON, OF FAVERSHAM, KENT (page 5). *Sable, a cross flory argent.*

UPTON, OF UPTON, CHESHIRE (Renaud's 'Prestbury,' p. 172). *Argent, a plain cross vert.*

4. From the pedigrees printed at pages 1-4 and 18, 19, it appears that in the early part of the seventeenth century the Upton family, of Lincolnshire, was represented by descendants of that Hamond Upton, of Northolme, who married, first, Frances Smith, and, second, Elizabeth Sutton, or Mering. His will, No. 12 of the abstracts printed below, dated 1584, was proved by his widow Elizabeth in 1589. From somewhat conflicting evidence, I judge his "great charge of children" were : (by wife Frances), I. Hamond, eldest son ; II., Elizabeth ; (by wife Elizabeth) III., John, second son ; IV., Francis, third son ; V., Anne, second daughter (these five born before 1564) ; VI.,

Margaret; VII., Helen; VIII., Isabel; IX., Jane; X., Valentine; XI., Ambrose (these six born between 1562 and 1584), with perhaps XII., Austin (probably born between 1584 and 1589), and possibly XIII., Mary. If there was a Mary, she was evidently born after 1562, and married before 1684. I think he had no daughter Frances. Hamond, the eldest of these children, was of Northolme, in 1598, when he made his will, No. 17 of the abstracts. He married Frances Meeres, and had, besides daughters Faith and Dorothy, a son Valentine, under 18 in 1598, who married Bridgett Reade before 1634. The Trinity College MS. gives this Valentine brothers Austin and Hamon. Hamond Upton, of Northolme, who made will No. 31, was son of a Valentine, but whether his father was son or grandson of the twice-married Hamond does not appear. This younger Hamond was of Wainfleet, June 25, 1635, when he married Lucy Brownie, of East Kirby, Lincoln, and he died at St. Andrew's, Holborn, Middx., May 4, 1645. He had a daughter Frances, born at Northolme, June 1, 1644. His "only sister" Frances married Rev. Everard Dighton, vicar of Croft, Lincoln, April 23, 1638. Probably Julian, daughter of Hamon Upton, who, early in the fifteenth century, married Thomas Wilson, and Julian, daughter of Hamond Upton, who married John Atwell, were of this family.

5. (Page 5.) This William Upton died in 1423, and was buried in Faversham church, as was his wife Alice before him in 1419.—Hasted's 'Kent,' ii., 766, note *b*.

6. Hasted says he died in 1430. In that year he had a legal cause tried by wager of battle, as appears from Stowe's 'Chronicle,' Howe's Ed., 1631, folio 371: "The foure and twentieth of January [1430] a battel was done in Smithfield within the lists before the King [Henry VI.] betweene two men of Feversham in Kent, John Upton, notary, appelant, and John Downe, Gentleman, defendant. John Upton put upon John Downe that he and his compiers should imagine the king's death, the day of his coronation; when they had long fought, the king took up the matter and forgave both parties."

7. This Thomas Upton died in 1447.

8. This Nicholas Upton joined with his brother in the sale of a manor in 1583.

9. By his marriage with Mary Evering in 1565, John Upton acquired the manor of Wilderton, Kent. In 1583 he joined with his brother Nicholas in the sale of the manor house with all the demesne lands belonging to it (except one small piece called the manor-croft), and a moiety of the manor which, from its situation, from that time was known as North Wilderton; but he retained the other moiety of the manor, which thereafter acquired the name of South *alias* Great Wilderton, and the manor-croft lying at the west end of Hocksted-green.—Hasted, ii., 766 *et seq.*

10. George Upton, late of Faversham, Gent., was buried in All Hallows, Barking, London, Feb. 21, 1619-20.

11. This John Upton succeeded to his father's manor of South Wilderton, of which he died seised May 24, 1635, aged 53, and was buried in Faversham church.—Hasted, *ibid.* In his will, abstract No. 28, *post*, he disposed of a large landed estate. Berry gives Walter Upton and Martha Andrew sons John and William, but makes the "Joannes æt. 9 ann." eldest son of John Upton and Margaret Seth. This John, born 1610, married Anne, second daughter of Stephen Bunce, of Boughton Malherbe. He died in 1664, having devised the manor of South Wilderton to his daughter Anne, wife of Charles Castle. She in 1688 devised it to her brother-in-law George Naylor and another.

About the year 1525 a John Upton, of Faversham, married Isabel, daughter of Simon Ladd. In 1652 Henry Ruffen, gent., (late John Upton,) claimed to hold of Milton manor part of the manor of Rapham, or Reppham, Kent. His daughter, Jane Ruffen, afterwards carried it in marriage to a Franklyn.—Hasted, ii., 664 (*d*).

12. (Page 6.) Of the arms represented on page 6, the first is that of Upton of Cornwall and Devon; and, though the tinctures do not appear, may be blazoned *Sable, a cross moline argent*. Westcote's 'View of Devonshire' says, "*Sable, a cross sarceely argent*." Dr. Colby's edition of this Visitation says, "*Sable, a cross flory argent*." In the second shield Upton is differenced with a mullet. The mullet indicates descent from a third son, and I do not see its propriety here, unless it expresses the fact, not shewn in the pedigree, but to appear hereafter, that this family descended from the third son of Thomas Upton and Joane Trelawney. Similarly, I think, the crescent on a mullet in the third shield expresses the fact that William Upton, who married Joane Punt, was second son of a third son. The other arms quartered in the last shield are Carnegie, or Carnother, Mules, Trelawny, Mohun, and Pennells.

13. In Dr. Colby's edition of this Visitation, instead of Carnother, we have Carnegie.

14. Sir John Maclean's 'History of Trigg Minor,' vol. iii., p. 384, printing this pedigree, says, "John Upton of Upton 21st Richard 2, after of Treslake [Trelask]=Margaret dau. of James and sister and coh. of John Muls, lord of Trelaske, Cornwall. She was living 5 Hen. 4." Tuckett's 'Devonshire Pedigrees' calls her "Margaret sister and coh. of John Muels." Dr. Colby says, "Mary, sister and coh. of John Mules."

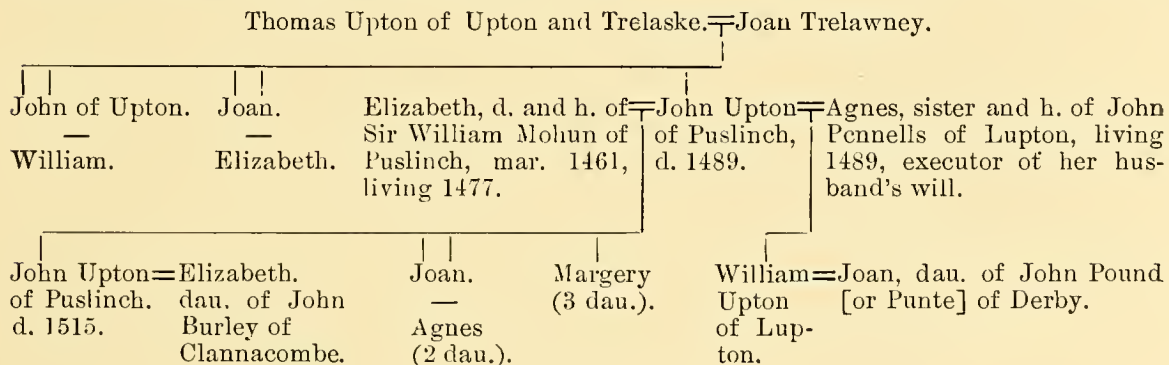
15. Maclean and Tuckett say, "Thomas Upton of Upton and Trelaske," and the former gives him a brother, William Upton of "Portlinch," Devon.

16. (Page 7.) Maclean says this William Upton "of Trelaske, Coll. of Sub. Cornw. 1491= Isabel dau. and h. of Wm. Rosmadres," and places the, perhaps I should say a, Palmer marriage in the next generation. He continues the pedigree as follows: William Upton, by Isabel

Rosmadres, had (1) John, (2) Anne, (3) Thomas Upton of Trelaske. This Thomas, who was living 33 Henry VIII., married Joan, daughter and heir of Richard Palmer of Launceston, and died without male issue, leaving two daughters (coheirresses, each of whom had issue), viz.: Margaret (Margery), the elder, who married (settlement dated 19 August, 9 Henry VIII.) John, son and heir of William Lower of St. Winnow; and Jane Upton, who married Nicholas Lower of Winnow, a brother of John. In constructing his version of this pedigree, Sir John Maclean had access to the family papers of the lord of Trelaske, since deceased. This fact, added to Sir John's very high reputation for accuracy and thoroughness, entitles his conclusions to great weight when he contradicts other authorities.

The anonymous author of 'A Complete Parochial History of the County of Cornwall' (1870), giving the descent of Upton manor, says, "John Upton died 1140; his son Andrew died 1170; the latter's son Hamlyn married the daughter and heir of Sir Andrew Trelaske of Trelaske, son and heir of Sir Roger, and dying in 1218, was succeeded by his son Edward, who married the daughter and heir of S. Winnow, and died in 1284, leaving a son Richard, who married Agnes, daughter and heir of Walter Carnother, by whom he had a son John who, *temp.* Richard II., married Margaret, sister and coheir of John Mules, and left a son Thomas. Thomas, by his wife Joanna, daughter of the celebrated Sir John Trelawney, by Agnes Tregodick his wife, had three sons and three daughters. Two of the sons bore the name John, of whom the first, by wife Agnes, had one child, William, who died without issue, 1478, leaving to his uncles, William and John Upton, all his lands of Uppetoun, Trewynne, Hayes, Treswen, and Penventoun. The other son John, who was the third son, married, in 1460, Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of William Mohun of Poselynche, and died in 1489, leaving issue. William or Thomas, brother of these two Johns, married Joanna, daughter and heir of Richard Palmer of Coombe, by whom he had two daughters, Margaret and Jane, one of whom carried Trelaske and the other S. Winnow to a Lower in marriage. One John Upton still held Upton, Cornwall, in 1613."

Tuckett gives the children of Thomas Upton and Joan Trelawny as (1) John of Upton, (2) William, second son, heir to his brother 1477, married Joan, daughter and heiress of Richard Palmer, (3) Joan, wife of Richard Ryke, (4) Elizabeth, wife of John Becket, (5) John of Puslinch, married Elizabeth Mohun; and to this latter John he assigns the two sons John named in the text, one of whom married Agnes Pennells. But Tuckett (who, for Upton *data*, cites Harl. MSS. 889, ff. 37, 57; 1080, f. 186; 1091, ff. 32, 29 B.; 1163, f. 25; 1399, ff. 17 B., 30 B.; 1538, ff. 68 B., 106 B.; 3288, ff. 106 B., 107; 5840, ff. 17, 33 B.; 5871, ff. 13, 18; and Add'l MS. 14315, f. 20) states that "from a pedigree attached to a fine passed in the sixteenth century (by Nicholas Upton of Puslinch on some land inherited by him from the heiress of Mohun), the descent" in the text appears erroneous; and suggests the following, which, for reasons to be stated hereafter, I believe to be the correct view of the matter, viz.:



17. Tuckett says, "John Upton of Puslinch, *temp.* Hen. 7, 1 son."

18. Tuckett calls William Upton's wife Joan Pound, or Pounte, and gives him a sister Joan, wife of William Hill of Shilston.

19. Tuckett gives this John Upton a brother Thomas, and a sister Joan, wife of John Farwell of Brixham.

20. Dr. Colby's edition says the wife was Ann, d. and h. of Cooper, etc. Tuckett gives this John Upton brothers, William and Nicholas, and sisters, Marshall, wife of Richard Sparke of Plympton, and Joan, wife of William Sparke of Dartmouth.

21. Tuckett gives Arthur, besides Gertrude Fortescue, a wife Katherine, daughter of Hugh Culm of Culmstock: no issue. Also a sister Elizabeth, wife of Christopher Hody of Netherway.

22. Instead of Rowse, Tuckett and Dr. Colby have "Rouse." The former mentions, besides the daughter, Elizabeth Upton, wife of John Hele of Stert in Diptford, her two sisters, Ann (1 dau.) and Gertrude (3 dau.).

23. (Page 10.) For this pedigree I am indebted to the courtesy of J. Brooking Rowe, Esq., F.S.A., and Mrs. Charlotte C. Yonge, mother of the present lord of Puslinch. Maclean agrees with this MS. in calling the first of the family "Thomas," instead of John.

24. Notice that to Edward Upton is here given the place in the tree usually assigned to his brother John.

25. It is doubtless by a mere mechanical mistake in copying that this Thomas Upton is in some pedigrees made son of that William who died in 1478. John and Elizabeth Upton certainly had a son Thomas. See No. 2 of abstracts of wills, *post*.

26. After correctly stating that Phillippa, wife of George Upton, died in 1660, the pedigree absurdly gives her several children born after that year. All the children of George, born after 1660, were by his wife Susanna Spurr.

27. (Page 14.) Upton of Leeds. There are numerous Upton families in Cheshire and, indeed, scattered through Yorkshire, Lancashire, and Shropshire, apparently related, of whose origin very little is known, though some circumstances seem to point to the Uptons of Upton-Cressett. The family mentioned in the text is said to have resided for nearly three centuries at Deanwater in Cheshire, where successive John Uptons held property for many generations prior to the marriage with Alice Barton. An Upton House appears in or near Deanwater on old maps.

28. Nichols' 'History of Leicestershire' states that the Elizabeth Everard, named in the text, afterwards married John Wright, and had a daughter Anne, baptized 15 Feb. 1762. I am credibly informed this is an error, and that Richard Upton was her only husband.

29. (Page 16.) Bedlowe: Tuckett says, "Bellew."

30. Tuckett says, "Edburga, dau. of Edward Troyse of co. Southampton."

31. Blackdon: Tuckett says, "Blagdon."

32. This John Upton, who married Agnes Pennells, has been considered, in later Visitations and by most writers, a younger son of John Upton, of the preceding pedigree, who married Elizabeth Mohun; but, as explained in note 16, *ante*, he was probably identical with that John, and married both of these ladies.

33. In the pedigree of Raleygehe, or Rawley, in this same Visitation, the father of Jane Raleigh, who married John Upton, is called Wimond. Elsewhere he is called Simon, Wyman, and Sir Wincomb Raleigh.

34. Note that "*s.p.*" here means only that she was without issue *in 1564*.

35. (Page 17.) Somerset was visited in the years 1531, 1573, 1591, 1623, and 1672. The Uptons did not remove to Somerset until after 1531, and were, in this branch, extinct in the male line before 1623; so that they were cited to but two of these Visitations.

Harl. MS. 1445 (which is the basis of Rev. F. W. Weaver's admirable edition of the Visitations of 1531 and 1573, with pedigrees from that of 1591) professes to contain a Visitation made in 1565, but is, in fact, that of 1573. Harl. MS. 1559 is Richard Mundy's amalgamation of the Visitations of 1573, 1591, and 1623. "The Visitation of Somerset. 1623, with Additions by R. Mundy," was privately printed in 1838 by Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart. The latter part of the book, including the Upton pedigree (one of Mundy's "Additions"), was not revised, contains many errors, and is wanting in many copies.

36. The mullets on a chief, borne as a difference, were perhaps dropped from the arms when the elder line, Upton of Trelaske, became extinct. See note 16, *ante*.

37. I am authorized by Rev. F. W. Weaver to omit as erroneous the statement, which crept into his valuable book, that this William Upton married Jone Pounte. She was wife of his kinsman, William Upton of Luckton.

38. Her name was Hone: Arms, *three hone-stones*, etc.

39. John Bargus Yonge (b. 1821, d. 1863), a descendant of Mary Upton, the heiress of Puslinch, collected much valuable *data* relating to the Upton family, and, in a contribution to 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd S. IX., 227, corrected several errors in the received pedigree. Having access to family papers at Puslinch, he is very high authority when speaking of that branch of the family.

40. (Page 18.) See cut, page 4.

41. I blazon the Wase coat with the utmost diffidence, as I am informed a very high authority has printed these arms as, "*Azure, a bend argent, as many mullets sable*": which, I confess, I do not understand.

42. (Page 19.) See note 4. *ante*.

Upton of Upton Cressett, Shropshire.*

In Shropshire there have been, time out of mind, three places bearing the name Upton, viz., 1, Upton Magna, a parish in Wellington division of the hundred of South Bradford; 2, Waters-Upton, known also as Upton-Waters and Upton-Parva, a parish† in the same division; (in 1245 Nicholas Upton gave the advowson of Waters-Upton to Shrewsbury Abbey;); 3, Upton-Cressett, a parish in the hundred of Strottsden, which seems to have been known also as Upton-Warin or -Warren, and Upton-super-Edge. Eyton considers it identical with the *Ulltone* of Domesday, in Almondstree Hundred, which, we learn from Domesday, was held by "Edmund, a free man," *temp.* Edward, and by Reinald the Sheriff in 1086. This parish, which received a name from the Cressett family, almost certainly gave one, a century and a half earlier, to an Upton family, affording us an illustration of how the surname Upton was acquired. The same thing doubtless occurred in many other parts of England, as Upton was a very early local name in several other shires.

Before the Conquest, Upton Magna was held by Siward, Earl of Northumberland. Under King William, Baron Guerin or Warin the Bald was the first Norman Vicomt  or Sheriff of Shropshire, and dwelt at Upton Magna. His widow married the Reinald mentioned above, who became Sheriff and was found by the Commissioners of the Conqueror the largest landowner in Recordin Hundred. He was succeeded as Sheriff, in 1102, by Hugh, son of the above Guerin. It has been conjectured that there was some family connection between Hugh and his successor Alan Fitz-Walter, who became Sheriff and lord of Upton Magna under Henry I., and that this Alan was identical with the first Alan de Opton mentioned below. Alan Fitz-Walter, who died 1153, had several children. From a younger son the royal house of Stuart claimed descent. The eldest son was ancestor of the Fitz-Alans, Earls of Arundel, and his descendants held "Upton *cum membris*" as late as 1284.

Alan de Opton is mentioned about 1138, and the same or another Alan de Opton held under the barony of Fitz-Alan in 1165. His successor seems to have been that William Gouin de Upton who was fined three merks by the Justices of the Forest for waste in Upton. William Goon is mentioned in 1180, and with Robert Fitz-Aer was witness to a charter relating to lands in Corve, near Monk Hopton. Eyton assumes that these successive tenants of the manor of Upton were father and son, and that William Gouin or Goon was father of Hugo or Hngh de Hupton, who was recognizer in an assize Nov. 1194. This Hugh sat as juror in several causes at Salop Assizes Oct. 1203, and was himself subject to an amercement of $\frac{1}{2}$ merk. He was named 10 May 1220 as visor of timber to be taken to repair Bridgnorth Castle. In 1225 was agistor of the King's forests; Aug. 1226 sat on a great inquest; Oct. 1237 was juror in a trial before the King at Worcester; and in or about 1240 held $\frac{1}{2}$ fee in Opton or Hupton of Fitz-Alan's barony.

* See Eyton's 'Antiquities of Shropshire.'

† Called a "parish" in Bell's 'Gazetteer'; but in the will of Richard Upton, dated 1624, he calls himself "of Waters Upton in the parish of Arcoll Magna."

His successor, Thomas de Upton, was a juror 20 Jan. 1246. In 1255 the Strottsden jurors, of whom he was one, returned him as lord of Upton, in which were $3\frac{1}{2}$ hides of land which he held *in capite* of John Fitz-Alan for $\frac{1}{2}$ a knight's fee; and he did suit to the Hundred Court, and paid the Sheriff 14d. for *stretward* and 28d. for *mot* fee, but did no suit to County Court. He probably died in July 1256, and his name appears 3 Feb. 1262 on an essoign roll of persons then dead.

William and Hugh de Upton, successors of Thomas, appear as concerned in an assize of novel disseisin in Upton July 1256. William was a verderer of the Royal Forests 22 Oct. 1239 and March 1262, and a juror Jan. 1259, Sept. 1263, and Feb. 1283. He had, besides a son Adam de Upton, mentioned 1311-12, a son John de Upton, who about 1284 held Hopton of Richard Fitz-Alan by service of $\frac{1}{2}$ a knight's fee. This John was a juror in Oct. 1292, and was then reported of full age, but not yet knighted. He was summoned to serve in person in parts beyond seas, mnster at London Sunday next after the Octave of St. John Baptist, 25 Edward I. (1297-8). He was a juror on the perambulation of June 1300, and died 1301. By his wife Isabel, whom he names in a deed, he left a son John de Upton, under age Sept. 1305. He had livery of Meadowley 3 Oct. 1306, and was returned lord of Upton March 1316. By deed 18 Edward III. (1344-5) he enfeoffed his son Guy and Margaret, wife of Guy, in lands lately held by John, son of the grantor. The father was dead in 1362, having had by his wife Joanna (named in deed of her son Guy, 40 Edward III.) four children, viz., 1, Nicholas de Upton, who received a grant of land from his brother Guy 36 Edward III., and was dead in 1367. 2, John de Upton, who was dead in 1344, s.p. et v.p. 3, Guy de Upton, born before 1312, received a grant of lands from his father 18 Edward III. He is called lord of Upton in a deed 36 Edward III., by which he grants Stapeley, which he had by gift of John his brother, to Nicholas his brother. In 40 Edward III. (1366-7) he granted to John, rector of Upton, probably in trust, the manor and advowson of Upton, and lands which Joanna his mother and Nicholas his brother held for their lives in Upton and Stapeley. By his wife Margaret (named in a deed 1344) he had a son Hugh, whose wife's name was Margaret. In 46 Edward III. John atte Broke, parson of Upton, released to Hugh de Upton the lands deeded by his father Guy to the rector of Upton, and in 6 Richard II. (1382) Hugh entailed the family estates, by which entail, on his death without issue, they passed to his uncle by marriage, Thomas Cressett, or the latter's heirs. 4, Constance de Upton, daughter and ultimately heiress of John, married Thomas Cressett of Garmeston, who, as has been stated, acquired the Upton estates. From his family the manor of Upton received the additional name "Cressett."*

* Though the estates passed to an heiress, it is not to be supposed the Upton family ceased to exist in Shropshire. Doubtless it was perpetuated through many younger sons, whose descendants are scattered through the west and north of England. It is by no means improbable that the Uptons of Leeds (*ante*, page 14) were of this stock.

ABSTRACTS

OF

Wills and Records of Administrations.*

1. John Upton [of Puslineh in Newton Ferrers parish, Devon]. Dated 6 Jan. 1489. To my daughters Johanna, Agnes, and Margerie, each £20. If either of them die before marriage, etc. If all die before marriage their portions to go to my wife Agnes, she to have the eustody and marrying of said daughters; appoint wife Agnes, son John,† and son William executors, and give them the residue of my property to be disposed of as they deem best; appoint Dominus Robert Wylloghby, Kt., Dominus de Broke, and John Hallyghwell, Kt., supervisors, and I wish them to consult John More of Colupton [Collumpton, Devon] whenever my wife Agnes so desires.

2. John Upton [of Puslinch, Devon]. Dated 10 Dec. 1515. To be buried in the parish church of Newton Fferrys [Newton Ferrers, Devon]. To son Nicolas, son William,‡ son Thomas, daughters Johanna, Elizabeth, Agnes, and Margerie, each twenty marks to be paid out of all my lands, etc., except my manor of Poselynych in Newton Fferrys parish, into which manor I desire my heir to enter after the death of my wife Elizabeth, for I wish my wife Elizabeth to enjoy all my lands, etc., within the counties of "Cornubie et Devonie" during her life. Prayers to be said in Newton Fferrys church for the salvation of my soul and souls of my parents; to the blessed Mary in the chancel a ewe; towards the repair ["instaura'"] of the church of St. Andrew aforesaid ["sancti Andree ecclie pr'dict"] two sheep; towards various repairs, viz., of "alte cruc's" of St. George, of the Holy Trinity, of the blessed Mary "de Pyttie," of St. John, and of St. Katherine, each a ewe; residue to wife Elizabeth, and appoint her executrix. Proved at Modbury, Devon, 30 May 1516 by exec^x.

3. Henry Upton of Roberts Bridge, dioc. Chichester [eo. Sussex]. Dated 10 Dec. 1548. To poor men's box of parish Saleherst [Sussex]; to John§ my son household stuff, etc.; residue to William§ my son and appoint him executor; to John my son my freehold tenement called Wekeham in parish Mountfield, Sussex, which I had by Thomas Upton my father; to son William lands in Saleherst, Roberts Bridge, Brightling, Bodyham, and Ewherst, Sussex, and elsewhere as conveyed by me to him by deed dated 1 May 1545, and to him my lands in Goodherst, Kent. Proved 14 May 1552 by executor. (14 Powell.)

* The first two abstracts were made from full copies of the original Latin wills, for which I am indebted to the courtesy of J. BROOKING ROWE, Esq., F.S.A. The others are from the Prerogative Court of the Archbishop of Canterbury, except where otherwise stated.

† The son John made will No. 2.

‡ The son William is No. 5, *post*.

§ The sons John and William seem to have made the wills numbered 20 and 35.

4. Thomas Upton of Wadhurst, Sussex. Dated 20 Nov. 1557. To be buried in churchyard there. To daughters Margaret, Elizabeth, Helene, and Agnes, each 40s. at 21; to daughter Joane 40s. at once; to sons Richard and William all my stock of leather, wool, skins, and all implements pertaining to my occupation; residue to wife Jone, and appoint her executrix. Overseer, John Bocher. Proved 17 Jan. 1558-9 by executrix. (30 Welles.)

5. William Upton* of Puslinch, Devon, Esq., Sergeant at Arms to Queen Elizabeth. Adm'on 2 March 1570-1 to the relict Mary.

6. Thomas Upton of St. Faith's, London, Notary Public. Dated 29 Sept., signed 4 Oct. 1571. One-third of my goods to daughter Margaret; residue to wife Anne, and appoint her executrix. Proved 29 Jan. 1571-2 by exec^x. (2 Daper.)

7. William Upton. Dated 10 June 1574. To Isaac my son the lease of Milton and Luddington and 1000 marks; to my three daughters each 100 marks; to Edmond Anderson £20, and appoint him executor. Adm'on 19 Oct. 1574 to John Strangman, gent., with consent of Isaac Upton, son and heir of deceased, the executor named renouncing. (36 Martyn.)

8. Nicholas Upton of St. Clement Danes, London. Adm'on (Consistory Court of London, Vicar-General) 31 May 1580 to relict Catherine.

9. Jeffery Upton of Wormister [Wells], Somerset, Esq. Dated 14 Jan. 1582-3. To churches and almshouses in Wells; to wife Mary all my lands in Ottery St. Mary, Devon, and Gillingham, Dorset, for life, and £20 per annum, and £40 at once, the use of 200 sheep, the lease of my house and land where I dwell at Wormister for life or widowhood, and sundry plate and household stuff; to Richard Uppton my brother my best gown and doublet, etc., and my second best sealing ring; to my four daughters Thomasine Heys, Elizabeth Strowde, Mary Pike, and Suzann Uppton each £20; to my son-in-law Isaac Uppton my house in the Close at Wells and my lease of the woods of East Horrington; to George† my son my grounds and wood called Chellwood; to several servants, among them to Alice Strowde 53s. 4d. at marriage; Dr. Bisse to preach my funeral sermon; residue to son George, and appoint him executor. Proved 4 May 1583 by ex'or. (25 Rowe.)

(Arms in margin: Sable, a cross moline argent, with a crescent for difference.)

10. Mary Upton of Oteham in parish Helmeson, Sussex. Adm'on 2 Dec. 1583 to her sister Elizabeth ux. Stephen Staple. (In margin, renounced 6 Feb. 1583-4.)

11. Richard Upton of Upton, Hereford, Gent. Dated 14 Oct. 1588. To be buried in parish church of Little Hereford. Whereas I have assured to Edward Fox of St. Jones in Ludlow, Salop, Esq.; Richard Leighton of the Cotes, said co., Gent., and Thomas Acton of Synders, Hereford, Gent., my manor of Upton, and all my manors, lands, etc., in co. Hereford or elsewhere to my use for life, remainder to the use of Joyce Mason, then of Synders, Hereford, widow, for life, remainder to the heirs of me upon the body of said Joyce to be begotten, and whereas there is no such issue, I now bequeath to Robert Dawkes my nephew, his heirs, etc., all said lands, etc., but if Richard Dawkes my nephew convey to said Robert the capital messuage in Cakeball in parish Chadsley Corbett, Worcester, now in the tenure of John Dawkes, then he, his heirs, etc., to have said manor, etc.; to my goddaughter Dorothy Acton and to Frances Gytton, Richard Burton and Joyce Dawkes daughter

* He was son of John who made will No. 2.

† The son George made will No. 19.

of Richard Dawkes, each a cow ; appoint wife Joyce* executrix ; Richard Leyton and John Addenbrooke, Gent., overseers. Adm'on 27 Jan. 1588-9 to the relict Joyce. (This in Adm'on Act book only.) Adm'on *de bon. non* 3 Nov. 1589 to Robert Dawkes next of kin to deceased, the relict Joyce now also deceased. (89 Leicester.)

12. Hamond Upton of Northolme, Lincoln, Esq. Dated 26 Sept. 1584. To be buried in Northolme Church. It has pleased God to send me a great charge of children, whereof some be already preferred and others young, etc. ; to sons Valentine and Ambrose each £100 ; to daughters Anne Upton, Margaret Upton, Hellen Upton, Isabell Upton, and Jane Upton each £100 ; to my eldest son Hamond Upton† my swan mark, being the barr with all the swans bearing said mark, and my armour ; to John my 2nd son the swan mark of the long bow and all the swans, etc. ; to Francis my 3rd son the swan mark of the 3 half bars and all swans, etc. ; appoint wife executrix, and son Hamond supervisor. Proved 11 Oct. 1589 by Elizabeth Upton, relict and exec^x. (73 Leicester.)

13. Joyce Upton of Upton in parish Little Hereford, co. Hereford, widow. Dated 11 April 1589. My daughter Mary and her husband and their children ; to son William Mason £10 when apprenticed and £20 when 24 ; residue to son Richard Mason and appoint him executor. Overseers, my brothers Richard Leighton and Thomas Acton. Proved 9 Feb. 1589-90 by ex'or. (8 Drury.)

14. Roger Upton of Netley, Southampton. Adm'on 29 April 1592 to brother John Upton.

15. Richard Upton.‡ Dated 15 April 1592. To be buried in churchyard of Shepton Mallett [Somerset], near my first wife. To various churches, viz., the Cathedral Church of Wells, church of Frome Selwood [Somerset], church of Shepton Mallett, St. Cuthbert's, Wells ; to the poor ; to Joane now my wife all my leases in Eggford, parish Frome Selwood, Somerset, and in Marke and Shepton Mallett in said co., one of which I had of my cousin George Upton ; cousin Susanna ux. Mr. Ambrose Marven of Wormister in parish Wells ; cousin Henrie Hayes and Tamasin his wife ; my daughter-in-law Thomasen Bushe ; residue to wife Joane,§ and appoint her executrix. Overseers, my son-in-law Mr. John Bushe of Broadways down and Thomas Coward of Shepton Mallett. Proved 27 Oct. 1596 by exec^x. (71 Drake.)

16. Joanne Upton of Butcombe [Batcombe], Somerset, widow. Dated 4 Sept. 1598. To be buried in Cathedral Church of St. Andrew in Wells ; to church of St. Cuthbert's at Wells and of Butcombe ; to my daughter Tamson Bushe towards the purchase of Waymeram £200 ; to George Lighte, Wm. Fisher, James Watts, and Tamson his wife ; residue to son-in-law John Bushe and my daughter Tamson Bushe, and appoint them executors. Proved 7 Nov. 1598 by both executors. (96 Lewyn.)

17. Hamond Upton of Northolme, Lincoln, Esq. Dated 9 July 1598. All my manors, lands, and tenements in co. Lincoln to my cousin Robert Roper and my son-in-law Thomas Standishe, Esq^{rs}, and Adlard Hubberd, yeoman, till my son

* The widow Joyce Upton made will No. 13.

† The son Hamond made will No. 17.

‡ The testator was son of a brother of Jeffrey Upton who made will No. 9, and the cousins, George, Susanna, and Thomasin, were children of the latter.

§ The testator's widow Joane made will No. 16.

Valentine Upton be 18; wife Frances to be paid her jointure and daughter Dorothie £400; appoint said 3 trustees, executors. Proved 15 May 1599 by said T. S. and A. H., said Robert Roper being also deceased. (37 Kidd.)

18. John Upton of Benenden, Kent, yeoman. Dated 8 Jan. 1597-8. To poor of Wadherst [Sussex], and of Benenden; to my brother William Upton £20; to Christopher Croutholle son of young Christopher Crotholle my godson £3, and his sister Elizabeth 40s.; to Elizabeth daughter of Robert Crotholle £3; to my sister Mary wife of William Crotholle £70; to my sister Priscilla wife of Christopher Crotholle £70; to my sister Elizabeth wife of Robert Crotholle of Benenden £80; residue to Robert Crotholle my brother, and appoint him executor. Proved 13 Nov. 1599 by ex'or. (94 Kidd.)

19. George Upton of Wells, Somerset, Esq. Dated 23 Jan. 1608-9. To be buried in Cathedral Church of Wells. Bequests to poor to be distributed by Edward Bysse, eldest son of Edward Bysse, my brother-in-law, which Edward Bysse the son I make my executor; numerous charitable bequests; to the poor of Kingsbury, Somerset; to my nephews the four sons of my sister Mary Peeke, viz., to William and Henry each £30, and to George and Edward Peeke each £50; to my nieces the five daughters of my said sister, viz., to Mary Peeke £120, and to the four others each £40; to my nephews Upton Bysse and Philip Bysse, sons of my sister Elizabeth Bysse, each £40, and to Jeffrey, William, and Thomasine Strowde, sons and daughter of William Strowde her former husband, each £40, and to George Strowde £100, and to Mary Strowde £50, they being also children of said William Strowde; to my nephews and nieces, sons and daughters of my sister Thomasine Hayes, begotten by Henry Hayes, gent., her late husband, each £40 (except her son Sir Nicholas Hayes, Kt., to whom £50 and my best gelding); to nephew Philip Marvyne £20; to said brother Bysse and my sister Elizabeth his wife, and my sister Peeke and sister Hayes each a gold ring with my arms engraved; to my executor Edward Bisse my lands, etc., in St. Cuthbert's in Wells, Westhome, Pilton, Wootton, Pennard, and Clewer, and to his heirs male, remainder to his brother Upton Bisse, remainder to his brother Philip Bisse, remainder to the right heirs of my executor; supervisors, Edward Bisse the father and Henry Nevill of Bodminster near Bristol, Esq. My executor to pay to Thomas Bamfield of Hardington, Esq., £24 per annum during the life of Elizabeth his daughter, some time my wife, whose neglect of duty God forgive, and I do with all other wrongs to me done; to my brother Edward Bisse my dwelling house in Wells, plate, etc.; to Lady Stallings my coach, etc.; to her gentlewoman Mrs. Dorrington a ring with diamonds. Adm'on 23 Feb. 1608-9 to Edward Bysse, senior, one of the supervisors, during the minority of Edward Bysse the executor named, said Henry Nevill, Esq., renouncing. (20 Dorset.)

20. John Upton of Bodyam, Sussex, yeoman. Dated 10 Feb. 1612-13. To my eldest daughter Anne, 2nd daughter Elizabeth, youngest daughter Mary, each £80 at 20 or Marriage; to brother Henry Upton's son John when 10; residue to said daughters. Executors, my brother William Upton* of Sandhurst, Kent, and my brother-in-law Goddard Cooper of Breade, Sussex. Overseers, my brother Martin Upton and my cousin John Chiseman of Bodiam. Proved 7 May 1613 by both executors. (34 Capel.)

* The brother William made will No. 35.

21. William Upton *alias* Courtney of Salcombe, Devon. Adm'on 22 June 1614 to relict Catherine.

22. Arthur Upton of Luckton [now Lupton], Devon, Esq. Dated 10 Dec. 1617. To be buried in my "yeele" in Brixham church near my two former wives; to son Henry £10; to son Hugh £150; to son Arthur £150; to Lewis Culme my cousin my best sword and dagger; to my wife £40, the grey nag and saddle; all the residue to John* my eldest son, and appoint him executor. Proved 16 Feb. 1618-19 by ex'or. (16 Parker.)

23. Richard Upton of Waters Upton in parish Arcoll Magna, Salop, yeoman. Dated 6 July 1624. To be buried in parish church of Arcoll. To Richard my eldest son £10; to Thomas my 2nd son and Francis my youngest son £20 each; to daughter Mary £40; wife to have bringing up of said children till they be 16, but if she die or marry, then my cousin John Snackston of Swinnerton and Richard Hitchins of Waters Upton to bring them up; my sister Joyce to be maintained in my house; residue to wife Frances, and appoint her executrix. Proved 3 May 1625 by exec'x. (59 Clarke.)

24. Anne Upton of Weston Jones, Stafford, widow. Dated 9 Oct. 1626. To be buried in parish church of Norbury. Several small bequests; to my kinsmen Thomas Swann of Howle and Robert Deaneham; to poor of High Arcoll [Salop] £3 3s. 4d.; to the daughter of Thomas Reignalds of Waters Upton; to poor of numerous parishes; to Roger Ferington £20, and Ann his wife my best gown; residue to friends John Barber of Flashbrooke, gent., and Thomas Reignalds of Walton, yeoman. Proved 4 Nov. 1626. (127 Hele.)

25. John Upton of Shawborne [now Shalborne], Berks, husbandman. Dated 9 May 1627. To wife Elizabeth £80; to my four daughters each £20 at 21; daughters Elizabeth and Rebecca; residue to son John, and appoint him executor. Overseers, Mr. Rowland Hill, our Vicar, Mr. John Hilcox of Pottern, and my brother Thomas Peirce. Codicil 23 June 1627. My three youngest daughters Rebecca, Susan, and Sara. Proved 19 July 1627 by ex'or. (79 Skinner.)

26. John Upton† of Burlescombe in the Deanery of Tiverton, Devon, clothier. Dated 8 Dec. 1633. To be buried in Burlescombe church; to sister Margaret Upton £100; to my goddaughter Ann Cannon daughter of Symon Cannon; and to others; residue to father Henry Upton, and appoint him executor. Proved 2 May 1634 by ex'or. (37 Seager.)

27. John Upton of Newnham, South^{ton}. Adm'on 8 May 1635 to relict Christian.

28. John Upton of Feversham, Kent. Dated 10 Jan. 1634-5, and written with my own hand at my now dwelling house in Westminster. To the poor of Feversham, the place of my birth and longest habitation, and of Goodneston near Feversham, and of Stone near Ospring, Kent; to James my youngest son a rent charge of £30 per annum out of all my lands in Stone, Ospring, Goodneston, and Tuddenham, when 17, to maintain him in Oxford or Cambridge, and £100 when M.A.; to John my eldest son £35 per annum for his breeding and maintenance, and when he enter upon my lands he to pay his mother Margaret Upton £40 per an. for life; to said wife £600 to bring up and bestow in marriage my daughters Katherine and

* Children of the son John made wills Nos. 64, 75, 77, 79, and 83.

† Testator's father made will No. 32 and his brother will No. 69.

Anne ; to my wife my best house in Feversham where we formerly lived, my plate, jeweles, etc., and appoint her executrix. Proved 10 July 1635 by exec^x. (83 Sadler.)

29. John Upton, who died beyond seas, a bachelor. Adm'on 19 April 1642 to his sister Elizabeth Upton.

30. Thomas Upton of the Borough of Haslemore [Haslemere], Surrey, mercer. Dated 26 Dec. 1634. To poor there; to daughters Jane Upton and Anne Upton each £120 within one year; to daughters Mary, Alice, and Elizabeth each £120 within two years; to my godson Edmund Upton £10; residue to wife Anne, and appoint her executrix. Proved 6 March 1644-5 by exec^x. (48 Rivers.)

31. Hamond Upton of Northolme, Lincoln, Esq. Dated 7 Feb. 1639-40. To Lucy now my wife all my household stuff; residue to my brother Everard Dighton of Croft, Lincoln, clerk, and Frances his wife my only sister, and appoint them executors. Adm'on 11 June 1645 to relict Lucy Upton, said Everard Dighton renouncing, and said Frances Dighton being also dead. (84 Rivers.)

32. Henry Upton the elder of Burlescombe, Devon, gent. Dated 18 Nov. 1645. To poor there; to my daughter Margaret Upton £120, besides legacies formerly given her; residue to son Henry,* and appoint him executor. Proved 10 June 1646 by ex'or. (84 Twisse.)

33. Roger Upton† of Newnham, South^{ton}, husbandman. Dated 26 May 1643. To be buried in Newnham churchyard by my brother John's grave; to John son of my brother Justinian Upton £30; my brother-in-law Thomas Beard of Hurk; to Edward younger son of said Justinian £40; my brother Rowland Upton and Joane his daughter to have use of same till Edward is 21; Joane, Anne, and Katherine daughters of said Justinian; Elizabeth daughter of said Rowland. Appoint my brother Justinian Upton executor. Proved 11 June 1646 by ex'or. (87 Twisse.)

34. John Upton of Harmondsworth, Midd^x, yeoman. Dated 26 Feb. 1645-6. My brother Thomas Upton and John Upton his son; appoint my wife Elizabeth executrix. Overseer, my son-in-law Wm. Morris, butcher. Proved 11 Dec. 1646 by exec'x. (186 Twisse.)

35. William Upton of Sandherst, Kent, yeoman. Dated 23 Jan. 1646-7. To William son of John Upton £20 when 24; Ann Upton daughter of John Upton; to Joan Upton £10 at 24 or marriage; to Dorothy Knight daughter of Benjamin Knight, and to Elizabeth Knight £20 at 24, and such household stuff as remaineth in the custody of their mother at her decease; to the six now youngest children of my son John Upton,‡ viz., John, Richard, Simon, Thomas, Samuel, and Marie, each £10 at 21; the £50 in the hands of my son-in-law John Wills to his six daughters, viz., Joane, Anne, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, and Susan, to each at 21; Elizabeth Wills my grandchild; residue to son John Upton, and appoint him executor. Proved 17 Feb. 1646-7 by ex'or. (24 Fines.)

36. John Upton of St. Margaret-at-Cliffe, near Dover, Kent. Adm'on 22 Nov. 1647 to relict Anne.§

* Henry Upton the son made will No. 69. † The testator's brother William made will No. 51.

‡ The son John made will No. 55.

§ The relict Anne made will No. 45. "The family of Upton [? of Faversham] at the latter end of King Henry VIII.'s reign was possessed of the manor of Wanston, now called Wanson farm, in the southern part of this [St. Margaret-at-Cliffe] parish, which continued in it until King Charles II.'s reign, when Abraham, Robert, and Valentine Upton joined in the sale of it to Richard Gibbon of Dover, Gent." (Hasted's 'Kent,' iv., 27.) "Felice Upton was buried in the church of St. Peter, Dover, before the font, in 1548." (*Id.*, iv., 115.)

37. Arthur Upton, who died beyond seas, a bachelor. Adm'on 29 May 1649 to Philip Inges, principal creditor.

38. Samuel Upton of Wadhurst, Sussex, tailor. Dated 18 Feb 1649-50. To son John one boarded chest ; to son Samuel a great joynd chest ; to daughter Elizabeth Upton a trunk ; to daughter Mary a chest ; residue to wife Elizabeth, and appoint her executrix. Proved — March 1649-50 by exec^x. (46 Pembroke.)

39. John Upton of Molash [Moldash], Kent, yeoman. Dated 26 July 1650. Daughter Elizabeth wife of Thomas Hamms ; to John my son £40 when 28, my brass furnace, etc. ; residue to wife Lydia, and appoint her executrix. Proved 29 Aug. 1650 by exec^x. (128 Pembroke.)

40. William Upton late of Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, but died beyond seas. Adm'on 13 Nov. 1650 to the relict Mary.*

41. Francis Upton of Shire Green in parish Sheffield, co. York, yeoman. Dated 7 Nov. 1649. To my natural daughter Anne wife of George Wilkinson £10 per ann. for life out of my lands in Sheffield, Brigghouses, and Pryor Greave in Brightside Byerlow ; to grandchild George Wilkinson son of George Wilkinson of Pyper house £40 ; to my three grandchildren Sara, Mary, and Anne daughters of said George Wilkinson each £30 if they marry with his consent and that of his wife Anne and of Edward Hobson, brother of said Sara, Mary, and Anne ; the reversion of said lands in Brighthouse to said Edward Hobson, and of the other lands to my grandsons John, Josua, Joseph, and Jonathon Wilkinson ; residue among them all equally ; said Edward Hobson my executor. Proved 7 May 1651 by ex'or. (102 Grey.)

42. Nathaniel Upton of Fitzhead, Somerset, gent. Dated 11 Oct. 1650. To my wife Katherine† the farm of Great Bickley for life or 40 years if she and Robert Cannon and James Haddon live so long, remainder to George‡ my son ; to the four sons of my son-in-law Humphrey Blake, viz., Humphrey, Nathaniel, Arthur, and Roger Blake, each £10 at 21 ; to the poor of Fitzhead, of Milverton, and of Wiveliscombe ; residue to wife, and appoint her executrix. Overseer, my cousin Henry Upton. Proved 8 May 1651 by exec^x. (102 Grey.)

43. Thomas Upton of Applepen [Ipplepen], Devon, gent. Dated 24 Feb. 1650-1. To son Thomas all my books, my Syder pounce, wringe and implements. My exec^x to have the use thereof for life, and she to enjoy the tenement of Battleford wherein I now dwell ; residue to wife Elizabeth and appoint her executrix. Overseers, William Farwell of Totnes [Devon], and John Bulley the elder of Applepen. Proved 28 May 1651 by exec^x. (106 Grey.)

44. Francis Upton of Sugden, Salop. Adm'on 22 April 1652 to the relict Dorothy. Adm'on *de bon. non* 8 June 1653 to Richard Holbrooke nephew by sister's side of deceased, the relict Dorothy now also deceased.

45. Anne Upton, widow, late wife and adm^x of John Upton late of St. Margaretts Att Cliffe, Kent, yeoman. Dated 13 Jan. 1651-2. To my daughter Katherine Upton and son Valentine Upton each 5s. ; residue to son Robert Upton, and appoint him executor. Proved 4 Aug. 1652 by ex'or. (226 Bowyer.)

46. Mary Upton§ of Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, South^{ton}, widow. Dated 14 Nov. 1651. To my three daughters Mary, Martha, and Ursula each £10 at 21 or

* The relict Mary made will No. 46.

† His widow Katherine made will No. 59.

‡ The son George made will No. 80.

§ Her husband is No. 40, *ante*.

marriage ; sons James and William ; two of my youngest children not bred up, and one of them especially, Ursula, is an impotent, infirm, and feeble child. I desire William Upton my eldest son to let my ex'ors dispose of the house and lands I live in, which his father purchased, for bringing up my youngest children till he be 21. Executors, friends John Barker the elder and Thomas Byles the elder of Yarmouth. Proved 6 June 1653 by both ex'ors. (269 Brent.)

47. Robert Upton of Thornley, Kent, widower. Adm'on 18 July 1653 to his son Thomas Upton.

48. Thomas Upton of Yoxall, Stafford, yeoman. Dated 6 Dec. 1652. To be buried in Yoxall churchyard ; to Beterice Kinnersley, Henry Hill, Charles Browne of Pipe Ridware, my neighbor Henry Kinnersley's children, John Harvey's children, Robert Jackson and Henry Roberts, John Harvey, Charles Browne's three daughters. Appoint my wife Joane executrix. Overseers, John Harvey and Henry Upton of Sutbury. Residue equally to my kinsmen Henry Upton, Thomas Mousley of Hannton, and John Sinnett of Willeton. (Some erasures 12 April 1653.) Proved 18 July 1653 by exec^s. (78 Brent.)

49. Henry Upton,* Rector of Long Whatton, Leicester. Dated — May 1651. To be buried in the chancel of Long Whatton church ; to the poor of Egginton, Derby, being my native town £5, and of Long Whatton £5 ; to the three children of my sister Elizabeth Symnett and John Symnett her husband £30 equally when 7 years old ; to the three children of my sister Katherine Mouseley and Thomas Mouseley her husband each £5 when 7 ; to Samuel Foulds, son of Thomas Foulds and Mary my sister his wife, £10 when 5 ; to my sister Mary Foulds £10 ; to my uncle William Upton of Long Whatton 10s. ; my aunt Margrett Kirkeman ; to Henry Kirke of Cafton, Notts, £20 ; to Mrs. Elizabeth Stokes for her care of me in illness £5 and to her son John Clay 10s. ; to Mary wife of Thomas Spencer of Shelford, Notts, 40s. for her care of me when I was a prisoner at Shelford ; to their daughter Mary £5 ; Mary Winthrop my servant ; residue to my brother George Upton, and appoint him executor. Proved 27 Sept. 1653 by ex'or. (86 Brent.)

50. Nicholas Upton of Brixton, Devon, gent. Nuncupative on or about 1 Jan. 1645-6. All his goods to his brother John Upton, and he to be executor. Proved 18 Oct. 1654 by ex'or. (47 Alchin.)

51. William Upton† of Newnham, South^{ton}, yeoman. Dated 22 Feb. 1652-3. To be buried there. All my lands etc. to James my son and his heirs for ever, he paying to each child of Justinian Upton and Rowland Upton my brothers and of William Goodyer of Upnatley 12d. ; if my son James die without issue, said lands to go to John Upton son of my brother Justinian, and his heirs ; appoint my son James executor. Proved 14 July 1655 by ex'or. (67 Aylett.)

52. William Upton of Elton, Notts, yeoman. Dated 18 Dec. 1655. To be buried in Elton churchyard. Cousin William Bartram ; my sister Jone Upton ; cousin Anne Bartram, daughter of William ; my sister Jane Smith and Richard Smith her son ; to Clare Upton of Thoroton [Notts], widow, 3s. 4d. ; all residue of personalty to said William Bartram and Jone Upton, and appoint them executors. Proved 23 Feb. 1655-6 by both ex'ors. (37 Berkeley.)

* He was "son of Thomas Upton of Egginton, Derby, Pleb., aged 20," when matriculated at Exeter College. Oxford, April 13, 1638 ; and was evidently related to Thomas Upton, who made will No. 48.

† His brother Roger made will No. 33.

53. Thomas Upton of Rolvenden, Kent. Adm'on 16 June 1656 to the relict Elizabeth.

54. Henry Upton of Chilgrove, Sussex. Dated 14 May 1656. To Elizabeth my eldest daughter £80 when of age ; to Henry my son £20 when of age ; to my daughters Dorothe and Mary and the child yet unborn, each £80 when of age ; appoint my wife Dorothy executrix. Proved 18 July 1656 by exec'x. (276 Berkeley.)

55. John Upton of Sandherst, Kent, yeoman. Dated 19 April 1657. To Joane Upton my daughter £2, etc. ; to Richard, Simon, Thomas, and Samuel my sons each 20s. at 21 ; to Mary my daughter 30s., etc., at 21 or marriage ; to Elizabeth my daughter £10 at 21 or marriage ; to David my son £10 at 21 ; to Margery my now wife 20s. per an. for life ; residue to John my son, and appoint him executor. Proved 28 Aug. 1657 by ex'or. (324 Ruthen.)

56. Elizabeth Upton of Southnish, Devon. Adm'on 15 April 1658 to her brother Simon Upton.

57. William Upton of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London. Adm'on 7 July 1658 to the relict Ann.*

58. John Upton [in Calendar, of co. Kent]. Dated 9 Dec. 1659. To John my son the house in which I live, etc., at 21, but if my wife Mary be with child and it live, it to share said house, etc., with said John ; to my brother William Bold 5s. ; to Mary my wife £80, and appoint her executrix. Proved 13 April 1660 by exec'x. (71 Nabbs.)

59. Catherine Upton† of Fitzhead, Somerset, widow. Dated 28 June 1665. To be buried in Fitzhead Churchyard near my son Roger Studyead ; to poor of Fitzhead, of Wilscombe, and of Milverton ; to my daughter Mary, ux. Alexander Harrison, gent., £40 ; to Ames Harrison one of the sons of said Alexander Harrison 20s. ; to Alexander, John, William, Roger, George, Katherine, and Mary, sons and daughters of my son-in-law Alexander Harrison and Mary his wife, each £20 at 21 ; to my daughter Elizabeth Blake, late wife of Humfry Blake,‡ gent., dec'd, £40 ; and to John Blake son of said Humfry Blake 20s. ; to Nathaniel, Arthur, Roger, Elizabeth, and Mary Blake, my grandchildren, sons and daughters of said Humfry Blake, each £20 at 21 ; to my kinsman Henry Upton§ of Burlescombe, gent., £10 ; to John Robbins, son of James Robbins, gent., my brother, dec'd, £10, or, if he be dead, same to his sisters Dorothy Robbins and Jane Robbins ; to my kinswoman Frances Thorn £10 ; to Robert, Mary, Frances, Roger, and Alexander Wynter, sons and daughters of my kinsman John Winter, dec'd, each 40s. at 21 ; to Roger Upton my grandchild my silver tankard, etc. ; to Katherine, Anne, and Elizabeth Upton, children of my son George Upton,|| each £20 ; residue to my son George Upton, and appoint him executor. Proved 16 Feb. 1665-6 by ex'or. (35 Mico.)

* The relict Ann died in June 1666 "an aged widow."

† This Catherine Upton was widow of Nathaniel Upton who made will No. 42. Perhaps her maiden name was Robbins. She evidently married a Studyead before Upton.

‡ Humphrey Blake, who married Elizabeth Upton, was son of Humphrey and grandson of that John Blake of Plainsfield, Somerset, whose brother Humphrey purchased Tuxwell manor in 1555, and became great-grandfather of the famous Admiral Blake.

§ This Henry Upton made will No. 69, and is the "cousin" named in will No. 42.

|| The son George Upton made will No. 80, and had a brother Roger Upton who is mentioned in the will of neither parent.

60. Robert Upton, who died beyond seas. Adm'on 12 June 1666 to Robert Terry, attorney deputed, etc.

61. Nathaniel Upton* of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London. Dated 12 May 1666. To Nathaniel† my son £300, and to him and his wife each £6 for mourning; to John Sutton my son £20, and to him and his wife each £6 for mourning; to his daughter Anne Sutton £10; to my mother, my sister Penrose, and my brother and sister Stuckey each £6 for mourning; to Mrs. Goddard 20s. for a ring; to poor of St. Giles, Cripplegate, £10; appoint my wife Dorothy‡ executrix. Witness, John Stuckey. Proved 15 June 1666 by exec'x. (106 Mico.)

62. John Upton [in Calendar "Pts"]. Dated 11 Dec. 1666. To my wife Elizabeth and my brother Mr. Robert Hubbard and my sister his wife each a diamond cutt; to my wife 36 cornelian rings, etc.; to my mother Elizabeth Upton, widow, and my sister Emlin each a piece of Taffety; the £197 2s. 6d. which remains in the hands of Mr. Henry Hamlin in partnership of goods bought at Suratt, which I consigned to my brother Mr. Robert Hubbard, merchant in London, for use of my wife Elizabeth, to be given to her, and also my wages due from the H.E.I. Co. Adm'on 7 Aug. 1667 to the relict Elizabeth. (111 Carr.)

63. Dorothy Upton§ of Saltram in parish Plymouth, Devon, widow. Dated 20 July 1668. To poor of Newton Ferris [Newton Ferrers, Devon] 10s.; whereas I promised to my son-in-law Mr. Anthony Ingram, as a marriage portion with my daughter Dorothy, £400, I will the same to be paid and they to resign all claim to the barton of Pustnich [Puslinch, Devon]; to my son William Upton, Esq., a gold ring; residue to my son Mark Upton, and appoint him executor. Proved 20 Nov. 1668 by ex'or. (148 Hene.)

64. Anthony Upton [translated out of Spanish], Englishman, at present residing in the City of Sivill, son of John and Dorothy Upton, dec'd, late of Oton near Dartmouth in the kingdom of England, where I was born. Dated 9 May 1663. To my brothers Hugh|| and Thomas|| Upton, dwelling in the City of London, viz., to Hugh 1000 reals and to Thomas 500 reals; to Christopher Boone of London 500 reals for a jewel for my friendship for him; to my partner Benjamin Bathurst¶ and my book-keeper Joseph Gilbert each 500 reals, and they are to be my trustees and executors, with my brother Gilbert Upton,** now dwelling in London. Codicil, dated in Sevill 18 July 1669, confirming the will: I now appoint executors my brothers Mr. Gilbert Upton and Mr. Thomas Upton and my nephew Mr. William Champneys; the surplus of my estate to go to my nephews and nieces. Proved 25 Jan. 1669-70 by said Gilbert and Thomas Upton. (11 Penn.)

* The testator was called "Chirurgion, Master of the Pest House," and was buried May 29. 1666. His son Benjamin was baptized 7 Oct. 1647, and buried 7 June 1659. I think he was son of William Upton, No 57, *ante*.

† The son Nathaniel made will No. 89.

‡ The widow Dorothy Upton made will No. 81.

§ The testatrix was daughter of Robert Lane, and widow of Mark Upton of Puslinch, Devon, Esq.

|| Of these brothers, Hugh is No. 77, and Thomas No. 75, *post*.

¶ Afterwards Sir Benjamin Bathurst, Governor of the East India Company, and father of the first Earl Bathurst.

** The brother Gilbert Upton made will No. 83.

65. Anne Upton of St. James, Duke's Place, London, spinster. Adm'on 18 April 1670 to her father Hugh Upton.*

66. Richard Upton of Limehouse, parish Stepney, Midd^x, mariner. Dated 23 Nov. 1668. Outward bound in ship "John and Martha" of London, John Goffe commander, for a voyage to the East Indies. All estate to my friend and landlord Rowland Gittings of Limehouse aforesaid, cooke, and Prudence his wife, and appoint them executors. Proved 4 Aug. 1670 by Prudence Gander *alias* Gittings, surviving ex'or. (105 Penn.)

67. William Upton, late of ship "Chesthunt Pinck," who died in the East Indies, a widower. Adm'on 8 May 1671 to Christian Stevens, widow, principal creditor.

68. John Upton, late of the Isle of Wight, but died in the ship "Anne," a bachelor. Adm'on 20 Dec. 1673 to Elianor Upton his sister and next of kin.

69. Henry Upton,† the elder, of Burlescombe, Devon, gent. Dated 17 Nov. 1674. To be buried by my father in Burlescombe Churchyard. To William‡ my son my mess. and tenement in Stawleigh, Somerset; to Henry my son two tenements, etc., in Burlescombe; to my daughter Sarah Upton the messuage, etc., in which I dwell; to my grandchildren James, Mary, and Elizabeth Cadbury each 20s. when 15; residue to daughter Sarah, and appoint her executrix. Proved 7 July 1675 by exec'x. (79 Dycer.)

70. Arthur Upton of Falmouth, Cornwall, gent. Dated 3 Dec. 1675. To my children Anthony, Thomas, and Elizabeth Upton each £100; to my daughter-in-law Priscilla Blackman 1s. besides the £100 I gave her a bond for; to poor of Falmouth £3; to Mr. Peter Hill of Falmouth 40s. to assist my executrix; to Benjamin Cood of Penryn, gent., £5 for his pains in looking after me in my sickness; to Mr. Francis Bedford of Falmouth, Clerk, 40s. to preach my funeral sermon; residue to my wife Anne, and appoint her executrix. Proved 16 Feb. 1675-6 by exec'x. (25 Bence.)

71. Nicholas Upton§ late of Stoke Newington, Midd^x, bachelor, died on or about 26 June 1678 in his father's house in Stoke Newington, and on Sunday the 23rd of said month made his will nuncupative thus: to my brother Anthony|| Upton £50 and to my brother Arthur¶ Upton £100, in presence of his father John Upton, Esq., his mother-in-law Joane Upton,** and Francis Bray. Adm'on 11 July 1678 to his father John Upton, Esq. (C.P.C., 79 Reeve.)

72. John Upton of Andover, co. South^{ton}, feltmaker. Dated 10 Sept. 1678. To poor there £5; to kinsman Nathaniel Brise of Andover, maultster, and his heirs a messuage, etc., in Andover, paying my sister Susan Younge 50s. per annum for life, and each of her children £30; to each of my sister Rebecca's children £30; to my son Popincig's children Joseph, Anny, Ellin, Sarah, and Martha each £5; residue to said Nathaniel Brice, and appoint him executor. Proved 16 Sept. 1680 by ex'or. (123 Bath.)

* The father Hugh Upton is No. 77, *post*.

† The testator was son of Henry Upton, No. 32, *ante*.

‡ The son William made will No. 76.

§ Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 79, and he was buried at Stoke Newington June 28, 1678.

|| The brother Anthony Upton made will No. 108.

¶ I think the brother Arthur is No. 78, *post*.

** The mother-in-law (*i.e.* step-mother), Joane Upton, *née* Stow, made will No. 104, *post*.

73. George Upton of Dorking, Surrey. Adm'on 27 Sept. 1682 to the relict Unica.

74. Nathaniel Upton* of St. Olave, Southwark, Surrey, brewer. Dated 15 March 1679-80. My wife Anne to enjoy my messuage, etc., in Shad Thames in said parish for life, she maintaining Nathaniel† my son till 21; to John Upton my brother 12d.; appoint wife Anne executrix. Proved 29 Dec. 1682 by exec'x. (151 Cottle.)

75. Thomas Upton,‡ Clerk, Rector of East Lockings, Berks. Dated 30 May 1684. To poor there £5; all real and personal estate to wife Dorothy, and appoint her executrix. (John Upton a witness.) Proved 4 Nov. 1684 by exec'x. (155 Hare.)

76. William Upton§ of London, factor. Dated 24 June 1685. To James Cadbury son of my brother James Cadbury by his former wife Elizabeth|| £50 at 21, but if he die before, then same to his sister Elizabeth Cadbury at 18 or marriage; to my niece Elizabeth Upton, daughter of my late brother Henry Upton, late of Burlescombe, dec'd, £100 at 18 or marriage; to poor of Burlescombe £12; to Mrs. Paris Sloughter and George Gresham each 20s. for a ring; all my lands, etc., and residue of personalty to my sister Sarah Upton, and appoint her executrix. Proved 8 Oct. 1685 by exec'x. (127 Cann.)

77. Hugh Upton,¶ of Trinity Minories, London. Adm'on 31 Oct. 1688 to the relict Anne.

78. Arthur Upton,** who died at Surinam beyond seas, a bachelor. Adm'on 8 March 1688-9 to his father John Upton. Adm'on *de bon. non* 17 June 1689 to his brother John Upton, jr., the father John Upton, Esq., to whom former letters, renouncing.

79. John Upton†† of the City of London, Esq. Dated 22 July 1689. To be buried at the discretion of Joane‡‡ my wife. Whereas by Articles of Agreement before marriage with my said wife dated 5 Aug. 1673 I agreed to leave her £3000 or the thirds of my personal estate, and gave my bond thereto to Mr. Charles Gibbs§§ and Mr. Benjamin Agar, now if she resign her claim to said £3000 and resort to her thirds, I direct that, after the payment of £3000 to my son John

* The testator was a brewer and yeoman, and died in Dec. 1682. He had three wives, viz., (1st) Jone, buried Sept. 16, 1665; (2nd) Susan Vadney, married Aug. 8, 1666, died in June 1671; (3rd) Anne Thomas, his executrix, married Oct. 22, 1671. The widow Anne made will No. 91.

† The son Nathaniel Upton was bapt. Jan 30, 1667-8, being son of the wife Susan, and was living in 1702.

‡ Rev. Thomas Upton was son of John and Dorothy (Rouse) Upton, and brother of Nos. 64, 77, 79, and 83.

§ The testator was son of Henry Upton who made will No. 69.

|| Testator's sister Elizabeth Upton married James Cadbury.

¶ This Hugh Upton was son of John and Dorothy (Rouse) Upton, and brother of Nos. 64, 75, 79, and 83. His daughter is No. 65.

** This Arthur Upton was son of John Upton who made will No. 79. His brother John is No. 97, *post*.

†† The testator was son of John and Dorothy (Rouse) Upton, and brother of Nos. 64, 75, 77, and 83.

‡‡ Joane Upton, *née* Stow, widow, successively, of Mr. Agar, Rev. James Meggs, and John Upton, Esq., was the testator's third wife. She made will No. 104.

§§ Rev. Charles Gibbes, D.D., sixth son of Sir Ralph Gibbes of Honington, Warwickshire, Kt., married Ann Stow, sister of testator's wife Joane.

Upton,* according to covenant with my brother William Warren,† she shall have one-third of my personalty, etc. ; to said wife sundry plate, jewels, furniture, etc., and £500 E. India Stock of hers for which I gave a receipt to Roger James, Esq. Whereas it hath pleased God to bless me with five‡ children, viz., John and Anthony,§ Elizabeth Farrington,|| Mary Sayer,¶ and Jeane Uvidall,** and I have given them already sufficient portions, etc. Whereas my son Anthony Upton by writing dated 23 Feb. 1683-4 covenanted to pay me £60 per annum for life, I will that the arrears be divided between my sister Mary Upton, relict of my brother Ambrose Upton,†† and my sister Ann Upton, relict of my brother Hugh Upton.‡‡ To my son Anthony £300 ; to my brother Daniel Farrington, Esq.,§§ and my two executors £600 to be laid out in lands for use of my daughter Elizabeth Farrington for life, remainder to my grandson Daniel Farrington at 21, remainder to my granddaughter Elizabeth Farrington at 21 ; to my daughters Mary Sayer and Jeane Uvidall each £300 ; to my niece Elizabeth, daughter of my brother Gilbert Upton,||| £400 at 21 or marriage, with remainder to her two sisters Ann and Rebecca at 21 or marriage ; to my brother Gilbert Upton £50 for mourning for himself and daughter Elizabeth ; to my brother Daniel Farrington, my brother Giles Aytcoe [? Lytcott¶¶], my sister Thurler,*** my sister Ursula Upton,††† my brother William Warren and wife, my sister Mary Upton,‡‡‡ Ann Upton,§§§ sister Ann Gibbs,|||| my sisters Champnyes,¶¶¶ Horne, Thomas,**** and Stockbridge each £10 for mourning ; to the poor of Stoke Newington £5 ; if a certain £3500 lent on mortgage be recovered, then to wife Joane £500 more ; to my niece Rebecca, daughter of my late brother Hugh Upton, and my niece Arabella, daughter of my late brother Ambrose Upton, each £100 at 21 or marriage ; residue of personalty to brother Wm. Warren and son Anthony Upton in trust to purchase lands to be settled on my son John Upton for life, remainder to my grandson William Upton, remainder to grandson John Upton, remainder to grandson Anthony Upton,

* The son John Upton is No. 97, *post*.

† This William Warren was father of Mary, wife of the testator's son John Upton.

‡ The testator had eight children, but three of them were dead at this time, viz., Anne, who died unmarried before 1687 ; Nicholas, No. 71, *ante* ; and Arthur, No. 78, *ante*.

§ The son Anthony made will No. 108.

|| Elizabeth Upton married Solomon Farrington in 1672.

¶ Mary Upton married (1st) John Sayer, (2nd) Richard Knightley.

** Jeane Upton married Thomas Uvedall, Uvidall, or Uvedale in 1680.

†† The brother Ambrose Upton married Mary Charleton.

‡‡ The brother Hugh Upton is No. 77, *ante*.

§§ I think Daniel Farrington was not brother-in-law of the testator, but father of the Solomon Farrington who married testator's daughter.

||| The brother Gilbert Upton made will No. 83.

¶¶ Testator's second wife was Jane Lytcott.

*** Sister "Thurler" was Anne, *née* Lytecott, wife of Mr. Secretary John Thurloe, and sister of the testator's second wife.

††† Sister "Ursula Upton" was sister of Jane and Anne Lytcott mentioned above, and widow of testator's nephew John Upton of Lupton. She made will No. 100, *post*.

‡‡‡ Mary Upton was widow of testator's brother Ambrose.

§§§ Ann Upton was widow of testator's brother Hugh.

|||| Ann Gibbs, as noted above, was sister of testator's third wife.

¶¶¶ Testator's sister Ann married John Champneis in 1642.

**** Testator's sister Philippa married Samuel Thomas in 1653.

remainder to other son or sons of said John Upton in succession, remainder to my son Anthony and his sons in succession, remainder to my right heirs; appoint my sons John and Anthony executors. Codicil,* without date, revokes disposition of residue, and gives it to son John Upton; to my four daughters Elizabeth Farrington, Mary Sayer, Jane Uvidale, and Mary Upton† each ten guineas more. Proved 24 Jan. 1689-90 by son John, power reserved to Anthony. (C.P.C., 13 Dyke.)

80. George Upton‡ of Fitzhead, Somerset, gent. Dated 15 Oct. 1689. To be buried in Fitzhead churchyard; to my daughter Joane Spireing £10; to my grandchildren John, Anstice, Elizabeth, Katherine, Elianor, Joane, and Anne Spireing each £5 at 21; to Elizabeth Rich my daughter £10, and my grandchildren Charles, Nicholas, Ann, Elianor, and Sarah Rich each £5 at 21; to my grandchildren Anne and Catherine Upton each £5; to poor of Milverton 20s., and of Fitzhead 20s.; to Nathaniel§ my son my lands in Huish-Chamflower,|| Chattworthy, Brompton Ralph, Over Stowey, Stogursey, and Spraxton, Somerset, and to his heirs for ever; to Priscilla Collins my daughter £15 per annum for life to be paid to her use; to my kinsman John Harrison of Fitzhead, gent., and my son-in-law John Spireing of Halse, Somerset, gent.; all residue to Nathaniel my son, and appoint him executor. Proved 1 Feb. 1689-90 by ex'or. Adm'on *de bon. non* 9 May 1702 to Anne Upton, relict and adm^x of said Nathaniel Upton the ex'or, now also deceased. Further adm'on 5 Nov. 1738 to Anne ux. William Brewford and Catherine ux. Henry Manning, daughters of said Nathaniel Upton the ex'or. (133 Dyke.)

81. Dorothy Upton¶ of St. Giles, Cripplegate, Midd^x, widow. Dated 18 Aug. 1691. Old and weak. Whereas I have £400 in the Chamber of London, I give to Nathaniel Upton my son £220, and to his son Nathaniel £20; to my son John Sutton £100, and to his son and two daughters, viz., Thomas Sutton, Anne ux. Richard Skinner, and Jane Sutton, each £20; to my sister Alice Stuckey £5; to Mrs. Goddard £4; to my sister Mary Penrose 20s.; to Mr. Beckley and wife each 20s. for a ring; to Nathaniel and William Kinner [*sic*, Skinner?] each £5; residue to said Nathaniel Upton** my son, and appoint him executor. Proved 1 March 1691-2 by ex'or. (47 Fane.)

82. Robert Upton of Stepney, Midd^x, mariner. Dated 19 Feb. 1691-2. All my goods, etc., to my honoured mother Mary Rigg; appoint executors William Roach

* Upon the death of Sir John H. G. Upton *alias* Smyth, Bart., in 1873, some, as yet unknown, descendant of the testator John Upton became heir male and head of this ancient family. But for this unfortunate codicil, a great landed estate would have been created, much to the advantage of the present head of the family, and of all persons who would fain trace the obscure line of the testator's descendants.

† Mary Upton was not daughter of the testator, but wife of his son John.

‡ The testator's parents made wills Nos. 42 and 59. He had a son Roger, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1675, and daughters Katherine and Ann, who are not named in his will.

§ The son Nathaniel is No. 84, *post*.

|| The manor of Huish-Chamflower was purchased by John Norman in 1548. A descendant, Rev. John Norman, married Eliza Blake, who *may* have been related to this George Upton (see will of his father), for she was *not*, as has been claimed, sister of Admiral Blake. Sarah Upton, *née* Norman, who made will No. 123, was of this family and probably sister of said Rev. John.

¶ Testatrix was widow of Nathaniel Upton who made will No. 61.

** Her son Nathaniel Upton made will No. 89.

of Stepney, victualler, and Anne his wife. Proved 1 June 1692 by Wm. Roach, power reserved to Anne Roach. (121 Fane.)

83. Gilbert Upton* of London, merchant. Dated 11 Dec. 1693. To be buried at St. Catherine's Church near the Tower near my late wife. To my eldest daughter Dionitia Upton, besides the £50 given her by my father Smith,† and the £447 7s. 10d. assigned her out of the overplus of the estate of my late brother Anthony Upton,‡ £502 12s. 2d. to make up £1000 to be paid to her at marriage. Whereas I have paid my son Gilbert Upton sundry sums and been at great expense for his education in Spain, I now give him £500 more; to my two daughters Ann Upton and Rebecca Upton and my son Arthur Upton each £100; to my 6th daughter Ann two messuages, etc., in Chelmondistone and Hacksted, Suffolk; to my 7th daughter Rebecca another messuage in Chelmondistone and my messuages, etc., in Rushell and Needham, Norfolk, remainder to my youngest son Arthur Upton; to said Arthur £200 at 21; appoint executors my brother Daniel Farrington, Esq., and my four sons-in-law Mr. John Wilsher, Richard Malcher, Peter St. Hill, and John Wade; to Dionysia my daughter the silver bason given her by her grandmother Smith; to my daughter Wade a necklace; to my daughter St. Hill my wife's diamond ring; to my daughter Malcher £50; to my grandchildren John Wilsher, Ann Wilsher, Gilbert Malcher, and Gilbert St. Hill each £25 at 21 or marriage. Codicil, 23 Jan. 1693-4: As to said two messuages to daughter Ann, remainder to her issue, remainder to her present husband Edward Kecke for life. Proved 28 Feb. 1693-4 by Richard Malcher, Peter St. Hill, and John Wade, power reserved to John Wilshire and Daniel Farrington. (C.P.C., 205 Box.)

84. Nathaniel Upton§ of Fitzhead, Somerset. Adm'on 17 March 1693-4 to the relict Anne.

85. William Upton of St. Andrew's, Holborn, Midd^x. Adm'on 31 Aug. 1694 to the relict Catherine.

86. Dame Mary Upton, late of Castle Norton,|| co. Antrim, Ireland. Adm'on (C.P.C.) 31 May 1695 to her husband Clotworthy Upton, Esq.

87. Nathaniel Upton, who died in King's Ship "Essex," a widower. Adm'on 14 Jan. 1695-6 to his sister Mary Kinnard *alias* Upton, ux. John Kinnard.¶

88. Dorothy Goodlad *alias* Upton of Mile End, Midd^x, widow. Adm'on 22 April 1696 to Thomazine Goodlad, exec'x named in will of Richard Goodlad, while he lived husband of deceased.

89. Nathaniel Upton** of the City Pest House, St. Giles, Cripplegate, Midd^x, of Physick Professor. Dated 26 May 1696. Whereas I have a vault or burying place in the burying ground next the Artillery Ground in said parish where my wife and

* Testator was son of John and Dorothy (Rouse) Upton, and brother of Nos. 64, 75, 77, and 79, *ante*.

† Testator's wife was Dorcus Smith.

‡ See will No. 64, *ante*.

§ He left daughters Anne and Catherine, who administered the estate of his father, No. 80, *ante*.

|| Now Castle Upton. She is identical with No. 96, *post*.

¶ John Kinnard of All Hallows, Barking, London, widower, barber chirurgion, aged about 29, there married Jan. 28, 1671-2, Mary Upton of St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, virgin, aged about 20, by licence, her mother consenting.

** Testator's parents made wills Nos. 61 and 81, *ante*.

several children deceased lie interred,* I desire to be buried there and a marble stone to be erected there costing about £30; my funeral charges not to exceed £40. To my brother John Sutton £5 for mourning; to Anne Pawling my housekeeper £5 for mourning, and for her faithful services for several years past £10 per annum for life out of my three messuages in Tokenhouse Yard, London; to Gartrude Stobbard 40s. for mourning; said messuages and residue of personalty to Nathaniel Upton my son, and appoint him executor. Proved 6 June 1696 by ex'or. (104 Bond.)

90. John Upton,† sen^r, of y^e town of Redding in the county of Middlesex in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, husbandman. Dated 16 Nov. 1697. Being very weak in body. Soul to God, body to Earth, nothing doubting but at the Generall Resurrection I shall receive the same. To my son John‡ y^e Lott of upland that I purchast of Thomas Hodgman joining the land he now dwells on, that I did give him by deed of gift, and also a parcel of land y^t I bought of Capt. John Browne, that was Serg^t Thomas Kendalls, etc., and other lands, including a lott gave me by the town and lands bought of Thomas Burt, Samuel Dix, and Capt. Brown; the latter piece formerly was Robert Burnap's, jun^r; also medow joining his own at Martings Pond; son John's son Joseph to have said lands at John's decease. If said Joseph doth not out live his father, then his next son shall have it. To my two sonnes James§ and Joseph my homestead and land bought of Capt. Browne and Isaac Hart, to be equally divided, excepting that room I leave my wife for her life; to my two sonnes William|| and Samuel that ffarme lying in Salem bounds known as wood hill, also land bought of Scolly and Roose,¶ also my negro,** they to pay my daughter Mary £20 within two years after my decease; to my son Ezekiel land bought of Lieut. John Pearson and fifty acres more, bought of Capt. Browne and Isaac Hart, joining my homestead; to my five sonnes James, William, Samuel, Ezekiel, and Joseph aforesaid other lands to be equally divided among them; but if James die without issue, this land to be divided between the other four that are partners with him, and the homestead to go to my son Joseph; to son James certain furniture, two oxen and a cow; to my dearly beloved wife Elenor the west lower room in my now dwelling house, the Garrett over it, an interest in y^e cellar, two cows, one horse, and a third of the homested; my sonnes William, Samuel, Ezekiel, and Joseph shall "tend their†† mothers thirds of land," etc., and my five sons John, William, Samuel, Ezekiel, and Joseph shall pay to "my wife Elenor" £5 a year, viz., 20s. a peice, so long as she lives my widow;†† to my daughter Ann fraile‡‡ £5 within one year; to my granddaughter Elizabeth fraile £5 at 18; my

* See extracts from Registers of St. Giles, Cripplegate, to be printed on a subsequent page.

† The testator John Upton was ancestor of most of the Uptons of the United States.

‡ The son John made will No. 114, *post*.

§ The son James made will No. 92.

|| The son William made will No. 125.

¶ John Scollay and John Ross of Malden, Mass.

** The slave, Thomas, was liberated by William and Samuel Upton in Dec. 1717, "he having faithfully served our father."

†† I suspect testator's son John was by a former marriage; and, though the testator was at this time aged over seventy, his wife Eleanor was sufficiently young to make him fear she might re-marry.

‡‡ Testator's daughter Ann Upton married Samuel Fraile in 1684.

will is y^t the lands above given shall remain to true heireship to their severall children from generation to generation for ever, so that my sonnes nor theire children shall not dispose of the same without it be to and among them; to my daughter Mary Upton £20 more within two years; to my daughter Abigail wife to my son Joseph my Long Joyntable; mentions medow bought of Thomas Nickolls for sons William and Samuell with their money; give all residue to wife Elenor, and appoint her and my two sons William and Samuel Upton executors. (Sealed with a *fleur-de-lis*.) Witnessed by Shuball Stearns, John Phelps, and Joseph Burnap. Proved 31 July 1699. (Middlesex, [Mass.], Probate Records, ix., 531.)

91. Anne Upton* of St. Olave, Southwark, Surrey, widow. Dated 19 April 1699. To my sister Elizabeth 5s.; to kinswoman Sarah Penstone, widow, and her sister Anne Penstone each 50s.; to Anne Arnott daughter of Joseph Arnott of St. Olave 10s. for a ring; residue to Nathaniel Upton my son-in-law, and appoint him executor. Proved 3 July 1702 by ex'or. (123 Hern.)

92. James Upton† of North Reading, Mass., N.E. Dated 1 May 1702. Most of his property to his brother Joseph Upton and the latter's children. Mentions neither wife nor child. (Middlesex Probate Records.)

93. Ambrose Upton, belonging to the "Speedwell," Capt. Arthur Smith, com^{dr}. Dated 4 Sept. 1702. All my wages and other estate to Thomasine my wife, of St. George's, Southwark, and appoint her executrix. Proved 31 March 1704 by exec'x. (75 Ash.)

94. William Upton of St. Giles in the Fields, Midd^x. Adm'on 31 Aug. 1704 to the relict Sarah.

95. John Upton, mariner, on board H.M. Ship "Monmouth." Nuncupative. 28 or 29 Sept. 1704. All I have to my messmate William Arnold. Adm'on 16 Nov. 1704 to said William Arnold. Deceased was late of King's Ship "Hampshire," but died in the "Monmouth," a bachelor. (246 Ash.)

96. *Hon.* Mary Upton *alias* Boyle‡ of Castle Norton, Ireland. Adm'on 17 Oct. 1706 to her husband Clotworthy Upton, Esq.

97. John Upton§ of St. Olave's, Hart Street, London. Adm'on (C.P.C.) 8 Jan. 1706-7 to the relict Mary.

98. Arthur Upton of Castle Upton, co. Antrim, Ireland. Dated 1 Jan. 1706. Mentions son Clotworthy Upton;|| son John Upton,¶ who got a commission in the army; son Hercules Upton, merchant; son Thomas Upton, who is going to the bar; daughter Rebecca, and my married daughters. Proved in Dublin 20 June 1706. (Record Office, Dublin.)**

99. John Upton of Hartley Wintney, co. Southampton. Adm'on 3 Feb. 1709-10 to the relict Susanna.

* The testatrix was third wife of Nathaniel Upton who made will No. 74. Her "son-in-law" Nathaniel Upton was her step-son.

† Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 90.

‡ No. 96 is identical with No. 86, *ante*. Her husband Clotworthy Upton was son of Arthur Upton who made will No. 98.

§ His father was John Upton who made will No. 79. The relict Mary is No. 111, *post*. Nos. 110, 116, and 134 were his children.

|| The son Clotworthy was husband of Mary Upton, No. 96, *ante*.

¶ The son John Upton made will No. 128.

** This is the earliest Upton will recorded in Dublin.

100. Ursula Upton,* widow, and relict of John Upton of Lupton, Esq., dec^d. Dated 16 July 1708. To be buried near my said husband in our aisle in Brixham Ch.; to my sister-in-law Mrs. Sarah Lytcott a mourning ring; to my niece Mrs. Mary Peacock £20; to Mrs. Dorothy Sherwell my sister-in-law £10, and her father's and grandfather's pictures in the dining-room at Lupton; to my niece Mrs. Ursula Brooking my little watch and chain; to my chaplain Mr. George Brett three guineas; to Mrs. Ann Upton my kinswoman £20, and sundry articles Mr. Upton bought at her father's servey; to my servant Rebecca Upton £10; appoint my only son John Clerke executor, and my kinsmen and friends Mr. Thomas Power of Bideford, merchant, Mr. George Yard of Stoke, and Mr. William Lang of Woodish, gent., to be my trustees and assistant to said son; my nephew Mr. William Upton† to be paid £50 I owe him; rings to my nephew Mr. William Brookins, my sister-in-law Mrs. Katherine Upton,‡ and my nieces Mrs. Mary Ligoe,§ Mrs. Ann Brace,§ and Mrs. Ann Bringhurst, Mrs. Mary Kingby,|| Mrs. Jane Uvedale,¶ if she be alive, and Mrs. Sarah Long; sundry articles of dress, etc., to my nieces in this country,** viz., my niece Warne, niece Mary Brookin, niece Power, niece Ursula Brooking, all my nieces Sherwell and my sister Sherwell; my linen etc., to my cousin Ann Upton and my cousin Beck [*sic*, query Keck]. Proved 14 Feb. 1709-10 by John Clerke, Esq., son and ex'or. (42 Smith.)

101. Moses Upton of Bridport, Dorset, innholder. Dated 30 Jan. 1709-10. To my wife Joane my dwelling-house, etc., in Athlington *alias* Allington, Dorset, for the rest of the term; to my daughters Anne and Elizabeth each £30 at 21 or marriage; to my daughter Abigail £20 at 21 or marriage; residue to son John, and appoint him executor. Overseers, John Derby, baker, and John Symmes, scrivener, both of Bridport, they to adm^r my estate during my son's minority. Codicil, 3 April 1710: to daughter Abigail £10 more; to wife and daughters Anne and Elizabeth sundry stuff. Adm'on 9 Nov. 1710 to said John Derby during the minority of said son and ex'or. (258 Smith.)

102. Jane Upton of Earl's Court, parish Warnbrough, Wilts, widow. Dated 5 Dec. 1709. To my nephew Abraham Brind of Hinton, Wilts, 5s.; to my nephew Richard Brind of London 5s.; to my nephew Isaac Brind £60, and all residue, including £10 due me from his brother said Abraham Brind, and appoint him executor. Proved 24 Sept. 1711 by ex'or. (195 Young.)

103. Francis Upton†† of Christ Church, London, Doctor of Medicine. Adm'on 3 Nov. 1711 to the relict Sarah.‡‡

* Widow Ursula Upton was daughter of Sir John Lytcott, and when she married John Upton in 1665 was "widow Ursula Clarke, aged 29." Her sister Jane was second wife of John Upton, No. 79, *ante*; and her sister Anne was wife of Secretary John Thurloe.

† The nephew William was son of her husband's brother William Upton.

‡ Catherine Upton, *née* Otway, was wife of her husband's brother William Upton.

§ Mary, wife of Thomas Ligoe, and Anne, wife of Francis Brace, were daughters of testatrix' sister Anne, wife of Secretary John Thurloe.

|| "Kingby": Query Mrs. Mary Knightly daughter of testatrix' sister Jane by John Upton. No. 79, *ante*.

¶ Jane Uvedale was daughter of testatrix' sister Jane by John Upton, No. 79.

** England. Testatrix had lived some years in Ireland.

†† Dr. Francis Upton was son of Ambrose Upton who was brother of John Upton who made will No. 79, *ante*.

‡‡ The relict Sarah Upton made will No. 123, *post*.

104. Joane Upton* of St. Margaret's, Westminster, widow. Dated 13 Nov. 1710. To be buried in the church of Stoke Newington, Midd^x, in the vault where my dear dec^d husband lies ; funeral charges not to exceed £200 ; to my son-in-law Anthony Upton, Esq., † £100 ; to my grandsons ‡ William and John Upton each £50 ; to my daughter Elizabeth Farrington § £80 ; to my granddaughter Elizabeth Phill || £20 for piece of plate ; to my grandson Thomas Sayer £80 in trust to pay to my daughter Mary Knightley ¶ the interest thereof for her life, the principal at her death to go to said Thomas Sayer ; ** to Dorothy Sayer ** my granddaughter £20 for piece of plate ; to my daughter Jane Uvedale †† £80 ; to Jane Cox my granddaughter £20 for piece of plate ; said legacies amounting to £500 to be paid out of money now in the hands of my grandson Robert Cox of Basinghall Street, Factor ; to the Hon. the Countess of Westmoreland ‡‡ my diamond locket with my late husband's and my hair in it, and also the medal of the Seven Bishops in a box lined with velvet ; to my daughter Mary Upton §§ one side of my diamond crozier, a silver fork with my husband's and my arms engraved on it, and my yellow sticht petticoat ; to my daughter Elizabeth Farrington the other side of said crozier, some plate, etc. ; to my granddaughter Dorothy Sayer the middle part of said crozier, now in the possession of my daughter Mary Knightley, and sundry plate ; to said Mary Knightley interest on £50 ; to my daughter Jane Uvedale sundry jewels, etc. ; to my grandson Daniel Farrington my husband's original picture, the great escutcheon, etc. ; to my grandson John Uvedale a silver tankard ; to my said grandson Thomas Sayer a tankard and £200 ; to Thomas Uvedale my grandson £10 for plate ; to my son Anthony Upton £50 for a ring ; to my grandsons Richard, Nicholas, Anthony, and Lytcott Upton, the four younger children of my son [her step-son] John Upton, dec^d, each £25 at 21 ; to Col. Hales, now Governor of Chelsea College, my best diamond ring, and to his lady a silver porringer, diamond locket, sable tippet, etc. ; to Capt. John Goodwyn, nephew to said Col. Hales, a silver candlestick, and to his sister Elizabeth Goodwyn a silver chafing dish ; to my sister Anne Gibbs ||| £20 for mourning, sundry jewels, etc., and my gold seal with my arms engraved upon it, being 3 Pine Apples, etc., for her life, same to go on her death to Mrs. Chamberlayne, now wife of John Chamberlayne, Esq., one of my ex'ors ; to said John Chamberlayne, his heirs, etc., all those lands,

* The testatrix, *née* Stow, having survived two husbands, Agar and Meggs, became third wife, and ultimately widow, of John Upton who made will No. 79, *ante*. She bore him no children.

† Anthony Upton was her husband's son.

‡ William and John Upton (No. 110, *post*) were sons of her husband's son John, No. 97, *ante*.

§ Elizabeth Farrington was daughter of testatrix' husband John Upton.

|| Elizabeth Phill was daughter of Elizabeth Farrington.

¶ Mary Knightley, wife 1st of John Sayer, 2nd of Richard Knightley, was daughter of testatrix' husband John Upton.

** Thomas and Dorothy Sayer were children of said Mary Sayer *alias* Knightley.

†† Jane Uvedale, *née* Upton, was her husband's daughter.

‡‡ Doubtless Rachel, only daughter and heiress of Mr. Alderman Bence of London, and widow of Vere (Fane), 4th Earl of Westmoreland. N.B.—The first wife of John Upton, husband of the testatrix, was Elizabeth Bence.

§§ Mary Upton, *née* Warren, was widow of John Upton, step-son of the testatrix.

||| See third note on will No. 79, *ante*.

etc., in Frampton or elsewhere, Gloucester, which came to me by a will, fine and recovery made, etc., by Edmond Clifford, late of Gray's Inn, Esq., dec^d; and whereas there is now £1200 lent on said premises by me and my sister Ann Gibbs equally, etc., Mr. Chamberlayne shall pay said sister £10 more per annum for life; to granddaughter Dorothy Sayer a cabinet, china, plate, jewels, and £100; to my granddaughters Mary, Elizabeth, and Ursula Uvedale plate, jewels, etc.; to Thomas Fryer and Millicent his wife £50; to William Messindue £40, and to his aunt Mrs. Green £10; to said Mr. Chamberlayne £550 of £800 he owes me, he to pay his now wife Elizabeth £100; to John Wade of London, stuffman, £50, and same to my niece Elizabeth* Wade his wife; to Honora Beanes £50; to my cousin Archer's† four daughters each £10; to Mrs. Margaret Austin, formerly called Agar, £10; to Mrs. Alice Newlove £5; to poor of St. Mary Bridsman in Canterbury £20, to be disposed by Mr. Moses Agar, alderman, of Canterbury; to Mary Collins £5; to Margaret Leigh, widow, £5; to poor of St. Marg^{ts}, Westm^r, £5, and of Stoke Newington £5; to William Plumer, son of Elizabeth Plumer, widow, late of St. John's Hospital without Northgate in Canterbury, £10; to Mr. Robert Cox of Basinghall Street, Factor, £50; to Mr. Radford and wife £20 he owes me; to Samuel Paynter £200, and his mother £50; to my cousin Stow's three daughters Anne Millway, Judith Webb, and Elizabeth Paskall each £30; to my cousin Colley's son and daughter each £30; to Mrs. Mansell of Chelsea, Midd^x, widow, and her daughter Mary Mansell, each £50; to Mrs. Unton English £10; to Mrs. Gibbs of Gloucester City £10 for plate; to my cousin Keck's‡ two daughters each £10 to put them out apprentices; to my granddaughter Margaret James *alias* Newton £10, etc.; and to her eldest son Robert James, Esq., £100, plate, etc., and to his wife linen, etc.; to Elizabeth Richardson, daughter of said Margaret James, £30, plate, etc.; to Margaret and Katherine, other daughters of said Margaret James, each £60, plate, etc.; to Ostrick and William James, younger sons of said Margaret, each £20; to Mr. Holford and Joanna his wife £100, residue of my household goods, etc.; to said Joanna jewels, etc.; to my grandson Holford all my books; to said Mr. Chamberlayne and my grandsons Thomas Sayer, John Upton, and John Uvedale all money due me from Joseph and Nathaniel Horneby (£1600 and upward) equally; to said Moses Agar and Edward Agar each £10; an annuity of £28 for 90 years to be sold, and of the proceeds the interest on £150 devoted by a long bequest to pay for the preaching of five sermons annually for ever in the Collegiate Church of St. Peter's, Westm^r, and to certain charities; £200 to be put out, etc., and the interest applied to apprentice annually one poor child from the Gray Coat Hospital in St. Marg^{ts}, Westm^r, one from the Green Coat Hospital, and a third from the Blue Coat; £100 to propagate the Gospel in foreign parts; to Stow Paskall £30; residue to John Chamberlayne of Westminster, Esq., and Thomas Sayer of Furnivall's Inn, Midd^x, gent., and appoint them executors, and in case either or both die, my nephew John Wade of Cheapside, London, stuffman,

* Elizabeth Wade was daughter of Gilbert Upton, brother of the testatrix' husband.

† Mary, daughter of Hugh Upton, brother of the husband of testatrix, married John Archer of London, merchant.

‡ Ann, daughter of Gilbert Upton, brother of the husband of the testatrix, married Edward Keck.

and my grandson Robert Cox to succeed as ex'ors. Witnesses, Thomas French, porter of the College, *et al.* Codicil, 30 Aug. 1711: Amends the bequest for preaching sermons; to said cousin Colley's children, viz., Robert and Elizabeth, son and daughter of James Colley, late of Dover, £20 more to Robert, and £20 less to Elizabeth; to Mrs. Anne Berry of Salisbury Lane of Rotherhill £20; to Mrs. Penning of Dean's Yard, Westm^r, and her daughter Berry of same, both widows, each £10; to said Anne Milleway, Judith Webb, Elizabeth Paskall, and Stow Paskall each £20 more; to said Honora Baynes £20 more, the sums given to her to be paid in trust to her brother Edward Agar; after her death the interest to go to her youngest daughter; to Dorothy English, sister of Mrs. Unton English; my sister Anne Gibbs, now dec^d; revokes legacies to Mrs. Gibbs of Gloucester, etc.; the locket which I gave to the Countess of Westmoreland, now dec^d, to go to my said cousin Elizabeth Chamberlayne, and appoint her joint executor. Proved (C.P.C.) 3 Oct. 1713 by John Chamberlayne and Thomas Sayer, power reserved to Elizabeth ux. said J. C. Proved (D. and C. Westm^r) 18 Jan. 1713-14 by Chamberlayne only. (D. and C. Westm^r.)

105. John Upton of New Castle in the county of Limerick, gent. Dated 8 Dec. 1712. Whereas Col. Thomas Holms of Killmallock, co. Lim^k, did by lease dated 28 July 1694 grant unto me, etc., all and singular the towns and lands of Ballynaberny, Ballymenagh, Glenstare, and Curragh-ne-Mullaght,* for and during the natural lives of George Upton, Samuel Upton, and John Upton, junior, and every of them, under the yearly rent of £95 per annum, with a covenant that on death of either of the said three lives he, the said Coll. Thomas Holms, his heirs, etc., shall, in consideration of £47 10s. 0d., grant unto me the said John Upton, my etc., the said lands by a new lease for the two surviving lives and such other life as I, etc., shall then name, etc.; provides for renewing the lease from time to time, for dividing the rent and fine among his legatees, and for securing them against the persons in whose name the lease may hereafter be held. To my son George Upton and heirs of his body the lands of Ballyneanagh granted me in said lease, he to pay £30 of the said rent and £15 towards the renewal of the lease. To my son Samuel and heirs of his body all that part of Glanstare granted in said lease, he paying £15 of the rent; in case my son Samuel die without issue, then said land to descend to the next of his younger brothers and the heirs of his body, and for want of such to such younger brother as shall be then living and his heirs that shall have no part of said lands from me. To my son John Upton and heirs of his body said lands of Curragh-ne-Mullaght, he paying £30 of the rent and £15 of the renewal; if he die without issue, then to the next of his younger brothers, etc., as above. Son Samuel, etc., to pay £7 10s. of the renewal charge. To my son Samuel Upton all that part of Glanstare which I hold from Mr. John Marshall by lease; if son Samuel die, then same to go as above. To my son Samuel all the title, etc., I have in a part of Glanstare which I purchased from Capt. Nicholas Bourke by deed dated 5 March 1706, being 15 acres; also upper and lower Ballyhennies, Farren Mullen, and Rathna-Connery, being part of the lands granted me by S^r William Courtney by lease; the said Samuel to pay the rent of £35 and the

* *Id est*, "The coarse, high field," now called "Ashgrove."

proportion of duties payable by said lease, and to build the house and plant the orchard as provided in the lease; in case of his failure so to do, this property to revert to my executors for the use of such of my children as I have given my stock and other farms to. To my six sons John, Conyers, Edward, Charles, William, and Jonathon all my mortgages, farms, money, debts due me, and other personal fortune and stocks, the same to be managed by my ex'ors for my said six sons till 21 respectively, each to have his portion at 21; ex'ors to have power to advance money to put these sons to a profession or employment. Whereas £20 was paid to my son Conyers Upton's master when he was apprenticed, and £4 to redeem a year of his apprenticeship, my ex'ors to advance my son Conyers money to set up his trade. To my son George 30 cows, but if George does not take up the bonds perfected to Mr. Giles on account of his marriage, he shall not have the cows nor the abatement in the rents of Ballyneany, but shall pay £32 per annum thereout; to my son John Upton 40 cows out of my stock, if he should chance to marry, etc.; my son George not to have said land or cows till he deliver to my ex'ors the bonds which I have passed to Mr. Giles, the said George's father-in-law, on account of said George's marriage; to my son William Upton and heirs of his body said lands of Ballynaberny, he paying £20 of the rent and £10 for the renewal; if he die without issue, then the same to descend, etc., as above; to William certain cows and the 15 acres in Glanstare given to Samuel, unless Samuel pay a bond of £23; son John's 40 cows to be charged to him as part payment of his share of the residue. Refers to marriage of son George to his now wife, daughter of said Rev^d Stephen Giles. Whereas I have several farms by leases which will soon determine, my ex'ors to do their utmost to renew the same for the benefit of my said six sons John, Conyers, Edward, Charles, William, and Jonathon. Appoint Thomas Boles of Morigg, co. Cork, gent., Samuel Upton of Killabrahir, said co., gent., and John Upton of New Castle, co. Lim^k, gent., executors. Whereas I in previous clauses ordered that in case my son Samuel die without issue, etc., I wish said Samuel to enjoy said lands of Glanstare to him and his heirs without said limitation. Witnessed by John Andrews, Paul Mohir, and Gerald Fitz Gibbon. Proved at the City of Limerick 20 March 1713 by said Thomas Boles and John Upton, said Samuel Upton of Killbrahir, co. Limerick (*sic*), "*progener*," named in said will, renouncing. (Record Office, Dublin.)

106. Thomas Upton of Stepney, Midd^x. Adm'on 20 June 1717 to Sherman Godfrey, principal creditor.

107. Jonathan Upton of St. Edmund the King, London. Adm'on 19 March 1717-18 to the relict Mary.

108. Anthony Upton* of Lincoln's Inn, Midd^x, Esq., but at present residing at Grays in same county. Dated 4 June 1718. Appoint my sister Mrs. Mary Knightley and my nephew Capt. William Upton† executors, and give each £50; to my brother Capt. Richard Knightley my two cases of pistols and 20s. for a ring; to my brother Mr. Thomas Uvedale and each of his children and grandchildren, comprehending Mr. Philip Beach, each 20s. for a ring; to my sister Mrs. Mary

* The testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 79.

† Capt. William Upton was son of testator's brother John, No. 97, by his wife Mary Upton, No. 111.

Upton, widow of my late brother Mr. John Upton,* £10 and 20s. for a ring, and to her son, my nephew, Mr. John Upton,† 20s. for a ring; to my sister Mrs. Elizabeth Farrington, Daniel Farrington, Esq., her son, Mrs. Elizabeth Phill, her daughter, and Mrs. Elizabeth Phill the younger, her granddaughter, each 20s. for a ring; to Mrs. Dorothy Sayer, daughter of my sister Knightley, 20s. for a ring, and the choice of my best East India nightgowns; to Mr. Charles Molloy his father's picture; all the family pictures which hang in my chambers at Grays to my nephew and ex'or Capt. William Upton, the large diamond ring I bought of Mr. Cuddon, and the seal ring with a black stone cut with my father's coat of arms, etc. Proved 10 July 1718 by Mary ux. Richard Knightley, Esq., and William Upton, Esq. (C.P.C., 151 Tennyson.)

109. Nicholas Upton,‡ who died at Bombay in the East Indies, a bachelor. Adm'on 23 Jan. 1721-2 to his mother Mary Upton, widow.

110. John Upton§ of St. Peter le Poor, London, bachelor. Adm'on (C.P.C.) 5 Oct. 1722 to John Upton, principal creditor, Mary Upton,|| widow, mother of dec'd, and William Upton and Anthony Upton,¶ brothers of dec'd, renouncing.

111. Mary Upton** of St. Helen's, London, widow. Adm'on (C.P.C.) 17 Dec. 1724 to her son William Upton.

112. Nathaniel Upton†† of Fitzhead, Somerset, bachelor. Adm'on 20 Sept. 1725 to Anne ux. William Bruford, Catherine ux. Henry Manning, and Sarah Upton, spinster, sisters of dec'd, Anne Upton, widow, mother of dec'd, being cited and not appearing.

113. John Upton of St. Margaret's, Westminster, Midd^x, bachelor. Adm'on 11 Feb. 1726-7.

114. John Upton‡‡ of North Reading, Mass., New Eng. Dated 29 Aug. 1720. To my son John Upton 5s.; to my son-in-law James Stimpson, or his heirs by my daughter that is dec'd, 5s.; to my daughter Mary Mackentier £3; to my son Ezekiel Upton £3; to my daughter Elizabeth £12, £2 per annum; to my son Joseph 5s., my father having already by will given him "a valuable quantity of land;" to my son Jonathan all my personal estate out of doors and all apparel, and appoint him executor; to my daughter Hephzibah £10 and all the household goods. Proved 6 Nov. 1727. (Middlesex Probate Records, xviii., 447.)

115. Thomas Upton of St. James, Westminster, Midd^x. Adm'on 19 Aug. 1730 to the relict Jane.

116. Richard Upton,§§ merchant and mariner. Dated on board ship "Compton," 7 Jan. 1728-9. Appoint executors Robert Adams and Richard Mead, Esq^s, and to

* See note †, p. 46.

† The nephew John Upton is No. 110, *post*.

‡ The deceased was son of John Upton, No. 97, and Mary Upton, No. 111.

§ This John Upton was son of John Upton, No. 97, *ante*.

|| Widow Mary Upton is No. 111, *post*.

¶ The brother Anthony Upton made will No. 134.

** Mary Upton was widow of John Upton, No. 97, *ante*.

†† He was son of Nathaniel Upton, No. 84, *ante*.

‡‡ Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 90.

§§ Capt. Richard Upton was son of John Upton, No. 97, *ante*.

each £20 for mourning; to my brothers William, Anthony,* and Lytcott Upton each £50; residue to my daughter Ann Upton. Proved 11 Sept. 1730 by Robert Adams, Esq., surviving ex'or. (267 Auber.)

117. Richard Upton of Falmouth, Cornwall. Adm'on 15 Jan. 1731-2 to Wm. Pye, Esq., Robert Culverden, John Williams, jr., Esq., and Abraham Hull, surviving ex'ors named in the will of Hudson Upton,† dec^d, while he lived son of said Richard Upton, dec^d, for that Elizabeth Upton, widow, relict of said Hudson Upton, died before administering; Elizabeth Hull, widow, daughter of said Richard Upton, dec^d, having renounced.

118. Ann Upton of Woburn Abbey, Bedford, spinster. Dated 18 April 1725. To my niece Elizabeth Watts and her husband Henry Watts £10; to my niece Anne Smelt and her husband Richard Smelt £10; to my niece Mary Oriell £5; to my nephew Nicholas Bullingham 20s. for ring; to my sister Eleanor Pitts my annuity for 99 years for her life, remainder to my said niece Anne Smelt and her two sons; residue to said Eleanor Pitts, and appoint her executrix, but if she die, then said Anne Smelt to be exec'x. Proved 15 Nov. 1733 by Anne ux. Richard Smelt. (302 Price.)

119. William Upton of Haslemere, Surrey. Adm'on 17 Feb. 1735-6 to his son William Upton,‡ the relict Joan renouncing. Adm'on *de bon. non* 19 Feb. 1745-6 to Joan Denyer, widow, daughter of dec^d; said William Upton, son and adm^r, now also dec^d.

120. John Upton of Portsmouth, Southampton, gent. Dated 20 Aug. 1734. To Sarah wife of Matthew Grover of Portsmouth, mason, and Alice wife of William Smith of same, glazier and plumber, my dwelling-house on the north side of the upper end of the High Street in Portsmouth (which was given me by my good friend and relation Sir John Suffield of Widley, South^{ton}, K^t, by deed dated 5 and 6 Feb. 1730-1), for their lives and the life of the longest liver, remainder to Sarah, Mary, and Thomas Collier, children of Thomas Collier, shipwright, and William and Edward Smith, sons of said William and Alice Smith, and any other children they may have, as tenants in common, each at 21 or marriage; residue to said Sarah Grover and Alice Smith equally, and appoint them executrices. Proved 29 Oct. 1736 by said Alice ux. William Smith and said Sarah widow of said Matthew Grover dec^d. Adm'on *de bon. non* 20 Dec. 1743 to Wm. Smith, husband of said Alice now dec^d, of goods unadministered by her and by said Sarah Grover (late Sarah Wing ux. Thomas Wing), she having died intestate. (230 Derby.)

121. Richard Upton of St. Nicholas, Deptford, Kent, innkeeper and victualler. Dated 31 May 1736. To Richard my son of same parish, baker, 1s.; to my father John Upton 1s.; residue to my wife Elizabeth, and appoint her executrix. Proved 15 Aug. 1737 by exec'x. Adm'on *de bon. non* 24 Jan. 1739-40 to James Feltham, husband and adm^r of Elizabeth Feltham *alias* Upton,§ said exec'x. (193 Wake.)

122. Nathaniel Upton of Christ Church, Midd^x, bachelor. Adm'on 11 Oct. 1738 to Samuel Oulddred, principal creditor.

* The brother Anthony Upton made will No. 134.

† Query: Was Hudson Upton son of Elizabeth Hudson who was licensed Jan. 14, 1669-70, to marry Richard Upton of Stepney, Midd^x, gent., bachelor, aged about 23?

‡ I suppose the son William made will No. 130. See also No. 30, *ante*.

§ Elizabeth Feltham *alias* Upton is No. 124, *post*.

123. Sarah Upton,* widow of Dr. Upton, dec^d. Dated 16 Aug. 1727. To be buried in Christ Church, London, near my said husband, without escutcheons or pall bearers, and no monument or inscription over me. Appoint my dear son John Upton of London, merchant, sole executor; to my granddaughter Mrs. Sarah Upton £1000 Bank stock, she not to marry without consent of her father Colonel Upton† of Ireland and her mother my daughter Mary Upton wife of said Col. Upton; to my grandson Francis Upton one of the sons of said Col. Upton £300; to my daughter Mary Upton the picture of my father-in-law Mr. Upton‡ for life, and then to my granddaughter Mary Upton; all residue to my said son and ex'or John Upton. Codicil, 19 Feb. 1733-4: Said £1000 to be paid to said Mrs. Sarah Upton without any restrictions. Codicil, 16 May 1734: Considering the inconvenience of being carried from Bath, where I probably shall end my days,§ I now direct to be buried in the churchyard at Weston near Bath, as near Mrs. Boteler's burying place as may be. Adm'on 16 Oct. 1739 to Ralph Allen, Esq., Attorney of said John Upton, son and ex'or named, now residing in Egypt. (220 Henchman.)

124. Elizabeth Feltham *alias* Upton|| of St. Nicholas, Deptford, Kent. Adm'on 24 Jan. 1739-40 to her husband James Feltham.

125. William Upton¶ of Salem, Mass., N.E. Dated 13 April 1739. To each of my sons William, James, Francis, Edward, and Richard 5s.; to my son Timothy my half part of the house and land in the Middle precinct in Salem which I hold in common with my son James; to my son Caleb 5s.; to my daughter Mary Rich 5s.; to my daughter Dorcas 5s., household goods, etc.; residue, including Bear meadow in Reading, about four acres, all my stock of creatures, etc., to my son Paul, and appoint him executor. Proved 10 March 1739-40. (Middlesex Probate Records, xxiv., 97.)

126. Rebecca Upton** of Lampton, Midd^x, spinster. Dated 7 Aug. 1739. All personalty to my dear nephew Mr. Arthur Upton, son of my late brother Ambrose Upton, and appoint him executor. Proved 12 March 1739-40 by ex'or. (95 Browne.)

127. John Upton, heretofore of Falmonth, Cornwall, but since residing at Madras, East Indies, bachelor. Adm'on 29 Oct. 1740 to his sister Ann Upton, spinster, next of kin.

128. Colonel John Upton†† of Castle Upton, co. Antrim, Ireland. Dated 17 Oct. 1733, with codicil 28 Nov. 1738. Mentions my brother Clotworthy Upton, dec^d; my brother Thomas Upton; my brother-in-law John Upton‡‡ of London, merchant; my wife Mary; ‡‡ my sons Arthur, Francis, and Clotworthy Upton; §§ my daughter Sarah

* Sarah Upton, *née* Norman. See third note under will No. 80. Her husband was Dr. Francis Upton, No. 103, *ante*.

† This Col. John Upton made will No. 128.

‡ *Id est*, Rev. Ambrose Upton, Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.

§ She is described in the Calendar as dying at Bath.

|| Elizabeth Feltham was widow of Richard Upton who made will No. 121.

¶ The testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 90.

** The testatrix was sister of Dr. Francis Upton, No. 103, *ante*, and daughter of Rev. Canon Ambrose Upton.

†† Col. John Upton was son of Arthur Upton who made will No. 98, and brother of Clotworthy Upton named as adm^r in Nos. 86 and 96, *ante*.

‡‡ Testator's wife Mary and brother-in-law John Upton were children of Dr. Francis Upton, No. 103, *ante*, and Sarah Upton who made will No. 123.

§§ The son Clotworthy Upton became 1st Baron Templetown.

ux. Thomas Perrot of Bath, Esq. ; my daughter Mary ux. Sam. Campbell of Mt. Campbell, co. Louth ; and my daughter Anna-Letitia. Proved 4 March 1741. (Record Office, Dublin.)

129. Arthur Upton of Shoreditch, Midd^x, gent. Dated 23 Jan. 1733-4. To my affectionate mother-in-law Mrs. Jarvis a guinea ring ; residue to my wife Barbara, and appoint her executrix. Proved 16 May 1744 by exec'x. (135 Austis.)

130. William Upton,* the elder, of Haslemere, Surrey, mercer. Dated 28 Aug. 1745. Whereas I have surrendered my customary tenement called Deane and sundry lands, etc., in the manor of Linchmere, I now give the same to Sarah my wife and friend James Simmons of Frinsham, Surrey, papermaker, in trust to sell the same and discharge the legacies bequeathed by my late uncle John Steer to my brothers and sisters ; to John my son my freehold lands in Liss, co. South^{ton} ; my household goods equally to my said wife and son John and my daughters Dorothy and Elizabeth ; to William my son £5 ; to said daughter Dorothy £50 at 21 ; to said daughter Elizabeth £150 at 21. Whereas my son William is entitled to the mesuage, etc., where I now dwell immediately on my death, I give him also £16 *per annum* for life. Appoint said son John executor. Proved 1 March 1745-6 by ex'or. (103 Edmunds.)

131. James Upton on board H.M. Ship "Royal Sufferance." Dated 22 June 1744. Ali to friend Francis Brooks of St. John's, Wapping, Midd^x, and appoint him executor. Proved 14 May 1747 by ex'or. (138 Potter.)

132. Charles Upton† of Hampton, Midd^x, late Commander of H.M. Sloop the "Mortar." Dated 7 Aug. 1749. All my estate to my wife Isabella, and appoint her executrix. Proved 10 Aug. 1749 by exec'x. (268 Lisle.)

133. James Upton,‡ Clerk, of Hill Bishops, Somerset. Dated 2 Oct. 1744. All my estate to my wife Mary,§ and appoint her executrix, she paying my debts and

* See note on abstract No. 119, *ante*.

† Capt. Charles Upton was son of Rev. James Upton who made the will next following. Perhaps his widow made will No. 137.

‡ The testator, the learned editor of Aristotle and Ascham, and doubtless the most scholarly man who ever bore the Upton name, deserves more than passing notice. I have been unable to learn his parentage. He is said to have been born in Cheshire in 1670, and was elected a Fellow in King's College, Cambridge, from Eton. He was incumbent at Eaton College, Bucks, in 1717 ; at Ilminster, Somerset, 1724-5 ; and at Bishop's Hull, Somerset, 1731, 1737, and when he made his will. He died in 1745, having had children as follows :

I. James, matric. at Balliol Coll., Oxford, June 4, 1717, aged 16 ; M.A. Nov. 25, 1723.

II. John, born at Taunton, Somerset, 1707 ; matric. at Merton Coll., Oxford, March 15, 1724-5, aged 17 ; B.A. Exeter Coll. July 7, 1730 ; M.A. May 10, 1732. He was prebendary of Rochester, and an author of note, editing Arian's 'Epictetus' in 1737 and 'The Faërie Queene' in 1758. He died in 1760.

III. George, matric. at Exeter Coll. April 1, 1731, aged 17 ; B.A. Oct. 12, 1734 ; M.A. June 10, 1737 ; called "Rev." 1751.

IV. Francis, matric. Exeter Coll. July 6, 1737, aged 19 ; B.A. June 30, 1741 ; M.A. April 13, 1744 ; B.D. Dec. 9, 1755 ; called "Rev." 1754.

V. Mary.

VI. Ann, married John Tripp, barrister-at-law, J.P., etc. From her descended the present Tripp family of Huntspill and Sampford Brett, Somerset. See Burke's 'Landed Gentry.'

VII. Charles, Commander R.N. He made will No. 132.

VIII. Samuel, youngest son. He was of age in 1751.

§ The widow Mary Upton made will No. 139.

legacies; to my daughter Ann, now ux. John Tripp, Esq., the remainder of her fortune unpaid at my death; to Charles my son, now in the Sea Service, £50; to Samuel my youngest son £40; to my daughter Mary, on whom my Woodford estate in parish Monk Silver is settled, £10 and my furniture in the parsonage of said place. Proved 22 Nov. 1749 by exec'x. Adm'on *de bonis non* 26 June 1754 to Francis Upton, Clerk, and Samuel Upton, ex'ors of said Mary Upton, exec'x, now also dec^d. (359 Lisle.)

134. Anthony Upton* of London, gent. Dated 17 Sept. 9 George (1722) [*sic*]. To my cousin John Upton† of London, merchant, £40 for mourning; to Thomas Rous of Newgate Street, London, druggist, £10 for mourning; residue to my mother Mary Upton and my brothers Captain William Upton, Captain Richard Upton,‡ and Lytcott Upton equally; appoint said brother Captain Richard Upton and said cousin John Upton executors. Adm'on 19 Dec. 1749 (testator called "of S^t George the Martyr, Midd^x") to Ann Upton, spinster, a creditor, for that John Upton, the surviving ex'or named, had renounced, and William Upton the brother and only surviving residuary legatee first renouncing, said Mary Upton the mother and Richard and Lytcott Upton the brothers of dec^d dying in testator's lifetime. (290 Lisle.)

135. Thomas Upton. "Writ with my own hand at the siege of marushes [query "Mauritius"] 21 June 1748." To my two sons John and Martin Upton my houses, lands, etc., in Bidborough, Kent, and to them and my two daughters Sarah and Mary Upton all my personalty equally, but my wife Sarah to have the use of all till my youngest child be 21, or until she marry again, in which case said children to have their portions at once. Adm'on 14 May 1750 to the relict Sarah (testator called late of Bidborough, Kent, and late Master at Arms belonging to H.M. Ship "Deptford"). (108 Greenly.)

136. George Upton of St. Mary, Islington, Midd^x, carpenter. Dated 4 Aug. 1750. My freehold estate in Islington to Anne Thorn, now living with me, for her life; to my brother Joseph Upton§ and John Bowsteridge of Upper Halloway, Midd^x, farmer, said real estate after death of said Ann Thorn, and all other estate to use of my grandson Alexander Upton Burges when 21, remainder to my right heirs; I confirm to William Burges my son-in-law £600 laid out in the name and to the use of my late daughter, the same to be regarded as part of her portion; to the eldest son of my brother Robert £10; to Joseph Upton son of my brother Richard £10; residue to said Ann Thorn, and appoint her and my said brother Joseph Upton and said John Bowsteridge executors. Proved 31 Aug. 1750 by said Ann Thorn, widow, Joseph Upton, and John Boustred *alias* Bowsteridge. (281 Greenly.)

137. Isabella Upton|| of Shipnash, parish Abbots Langley, Herts, widow. Dated 3 Sept. 1750. To my sister Sarah Moon £5 when 21; to John Gibson of Bread Street, London, gent., £5 and all residue, and appoint him executor. Proved 15 Sept. 1750 by ex'or. (310 Greenly.)

* The testator was son of John Upton, No. 97, and Mary Upton, No. 111.

† The cousin John Upton was testator's second-cousin, and son of Dr. Francis Upton, No. 103.

‡ The brother Richard Upton made will No. 116.

§ The brother Joseph Upton made will No. 143.

|| See note on will No. 132, *ante*.

138. John Upton of St Mary, Islington, Midd^x. Adm'on (C.P.C.) 11 May 1751 to the relict Mary.

139. Mary Upton,* widow. Dated 3 Jan. 1750-1. To my granddaughter Mary Tripp £200, and my granddaughter Ann Tripp £100, and my grandson James Upton Tripp £100, being children of John Tripp, Esq., and my daughter Ann, and for this I charge my mortgage on Mrs. Susannah Tithill's estate in parish Hillbishops, and appoint my son the Rev. Mr. George Upton to receive the same to their use during their minority, and to him £50 ; to my daughters Mary Upton and Ann Tripp sundry plate, furniture, etc. ; to be buried in the chancel of Hill Bishops near my dear late husband ; appoint my sons Francis and Samuel Upton executors. Proved 27 Aug. 1751 by both ex'ors. (248 Busby.)

140. Thomas Upton of Bromley, Kent, bachelor. Adm'on 27 July 1754 to his brother George Upton, his mother and next of kin Obedience Upton, widow, renouncing.

141. Jane Upton† of Oxford, widow. Dated 20 April 1752. Whereas my late mother Mrs. Mary Wright by her last will gave to my brother Mr. William Wright £100 which he declared was in trust for me exclusive of my late husband, and whereas, after the death of my said brother, my sister Wright, his exec'x, by a note dated 17 April 1722 did acknowledge that she had £250 principal and interest of said £100, I now dispose of same to my nephew Henry Wright in return for the receipts of mine he can shew since the death of my son William Upton ; to my son Thomas Upton £5, and to his wife my damask gown, etc. ; to my nephew Mr. John Wright the pictures of my father and mother ; to my nephew Mr. John Dewe my brother Richard Dewe's picture ; if I die in Oxford, to be buried in St. Peter's Church by my dear mother ; appoint my son Arthur sole executor. Affidavits 26 Nov. 1755 of Mary wife of Arthur Upton of Ealing, Midd^x, and John Wright the younger of the city of Oxford, Esq., to writing of testatrix. Proved 26 Nov. 1755 by Arthur Upton, son and ex'or. (300 Paul.)

142. Henry Upton, midshipman on board H.M. Ship "Firebrand." Dated 1 July 1740. All my goods and estate to Susannah my wife, of St. Anne's, Limehouse, Midd^x, and appoint her executrix. Affidavit 23 Jan. 1756 that testator, late of St. Anne's, Limehouse, Midd^x, died on or about the 16th inst. Proved 4 Feb. 1756 by exec'x Susannah Upton, widow. (54 Glazier.)

143. Joseph Upton‡ of Newington Green, parish St. Mary, Islington, Midd^x. Dated 3 April 1756. To my unhappy son George Upton £100 and no more, to be paid him by 12s. a month, and on condition he execute a general release to my ex'ors ; to my kinsman Thomas Ludgate§ of said Newington Green £30 and all my estate and interest in the farm near Newington Green rented of Peter Messers, Esq. ; residue of my estate to be converted into money, and two-thirds thereof to use of the child or children of my son-in-law John Palmer|| of Newington Green, and the other third

* Mary Upton was widow of Rev. James Upton who made will No. 133.

† Jane Upton, *née* Wright, was widow of Ambrose Upton, Esq., a brother of Dr. Francis Upton, No. 103, *ante*.

‡ The testator, who was buried at Stoke Newington, Middx., 10 April 1756, was brother of George Upton who made will No. 136.

§ Thomas Ludgate of Hornsey, Middx., married Susanna Upton of Stoke Newington, spinster, 19 Nov. 1751.

|| John Palmer of Stoke Newington married Susanna Upton of the same, spinster, April 12, 1744.

to my daughter Susan wife of said John Palmer; appoint executors my kinsman John Bowshed [? Bowstred] of Upper Holloway, Midd^x, farmer, and friend John Wallbank of Highbury Barn, Midd^x, farmer. Proved 8 April 1756 by both ex'ors. (124 Glazier.)

144. Henry Upton of Crookeston, Southampton; labourer. Dated 24 Sept. 1753. To Thomas my son my leasehold messuage in which I dwell in Cookeston, household goods, etc.; to Jane Piper my daughter £12; residue to George my eldest son, and appoint him executor. Proved 13 April 1758 by ex'or. (136 Hutton.)

145. Thomas Upton of St. John's, Wapping, Midd^x. Adm'on 30 May 1758 to the relict Sarah.

NOTE.

The foregoing abstracts include every Upton will and administration recorded in London prior to the year 1758. Probably as many more may be found in the local registries of the different dioceses of England and in the courts called "Peculiar." I have memoranda of the will of Hugh Upton of Brixham, dated 1624, proved at Exeter; and of wills, all proved at Chester, of the following persons, viz., John Upton of Winslow, 1582; Lawrence Upton of Prestbury, 1606; John Upton of Danerow, yeoman, 1629; and John Upton of Bollinifer, husbandman, 1641.

There were but fourteen Upton wills recorded in Dublin prior to the year 1800. Of the makers of these, three were of the Castle Upton family (viz., Nos. 98 and 128, *ante*, and Arthur Upton, whose will, dated 8 April 1763, proved 10 Nov. 1769, mentions only his wife Sarah); six, of whom the earliest is No. 105, *ante*, were of co. Limerick; two of Cork; two of Dublin; and one of co. Tyrone.

FROM THE DISTRICT REGISTRY AT LINCOLN.*

146. Thomas Upton of Honyngton. Dated 2 Feb. 1530. To be buried in church of St. Wylfryde of Honyngton. Bequests to High Altar there and to o^r Ladye warke of Lyncoln; to Margaret Ham my best gowne; to my brother William Upton my best doblet and a pare of hose; to the iii sons of Richerd Upton; to my brother Richerde a mare and a fele [? filly], a frese cot, an ax and a wymbell; to John Roper; to John Glasyer my best bonnet; to Robert Bevercots a bonnet; to the chylde y^t my wyffe is wythall; to Schelton churche. Residue to my wife Elizabeth, and appoint her exec'x. Witnesses, Sir Alexander Mannyng, William Bothby, John Bothby, John Sutton, Robert Bevercots. Proved at Grantham *ult.* Feb. 1530. (1520-31, † 308.)

* The following are abstracts (received too late to appear in their proper place, chronologically) of all the Upton wills recorded in the District Registry at Lincoln, from its beginning in 1507 to the year 1750.

The Episcopal Registers of the Diocese of Lincoln (which, before the Reformation, comprised the counties of Lincoln, Rutland, Leicester, Northampton, Oxford, Buckingham, Bedford, Hertford, and Huntingdon) contain no Upton wills between the years 1280 and 1547.

† The volumes of these Registers are designated by the years which they include.

147. Nicholas Upton* th'elder esqwyer of Northholme besyde Waynflete. Dated 8 Jan. 1533, 24 Henry VIII. To the iiij orders of frerys of Boston x^s each ; to Chantry prestes of Corpus Xti in Boston x^s for a trentall ; x^s to the frerys in Boston to syng a trentall for me at Scala Celi ; to Northholme church vi^s viij^d ; to All Hallowys in Waynflete iij^s iiij^d ; to my sonne Nicholas my swanne marke w^t the halffe barrys for terme of hys lyffe with remainder to my sonne John ; to sonne Hamond my swanne marke w^t ij halffe mounes ; to sonne John my swanne marke w^t the barre and iij nykks. Residue to sonne John, he to pay xxx^{li} equally to Isabell and Barbara daughters of Robert Barret† at lawful age. All my lands in the parts of Lyndesey, co. Lincoln, to son John Upton‡ in tail, he to fynde a preste to synge for my soule, bothe my wyffes soulys and my father and mother and all Xten soulys for xx^{ty} yeres. Remainders over to son Hamond§ and then to Isabell and Dorothe my dau'rs. Bequest to the repair of highway between Waynflet and Spillesby,—remainder to Richerd Wolmer and Isabell my daughter. To my sonne Nicholas x markes yerely unto suche season as he be promotyd by the Religion of St. John|| and take the profetts theruppon ; to sonne Hamond x^{li} yerely for life in full satisfaction of Richmonde fee. All my lands in Holland [co. Lincoln] to my son John in tail ; to my brother Adryan Upton xl^s yerely for life. Ex'ors my sonne John Upton and Mr. doctor Smyth warden of the Gray frerys in Lincoln ; supervisor my cosen John Lytylbery. Witness these men foloyng, John Lytylbery esqwyer, Richerde Wolmer esqwyer, John Upton gent, John Skupholm preste, John Johnson preste, William Vavosore gent, w^t many other. Proved at Parteney x Nov. 1533 by John Upton, power reserved to Doctor Smyth. (1532-4, 210.)

148. John Upton,¶ esquyer, mayd at Northholme besyde Waynflete 17 July, 26 Henry VIII. (1534). Lands in Northholme, Waynflete All Hallowys, Waynflete St. Marye, ffryskeny, Croft, Thorpe, and Ingolmellys to wife Elizabeth** for life, in

* The testator is that Nicholas Upton described in the Visitation of 1564, printed on a previous page, as marrying first Alice Flite and second Margaret Sutton.

† Robert Barret was the first husband of testator's daughter Dorothy.

‡ The son John Upton made will No. 148.

§ The son Hamond Upton made will No. 12.

|| This is, of course, the distinguished Knight of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, Sir Nicholas or the Chevalier Upton, whom the Uptons of Devonshire have long been prone to claim as a fair branch from *their* family tree. He is called "Knight of the Rodes" in the Lincoln Visitation of 1564. He did not long remain in Lincolnshire to attend to his "swannes," but was soon "promotyd by the Religion," and early became one of the most valiant Knights of the Order. Even a search of the records at Malta does not disclose many facts regarding him. If it is true, as has been stated, that he made an attack on the famous corsair Dragut at Tarsheu in Malta in 1546, that may have been the service for which he was rewarded by being chosen, Oct. 5, 1547, "Auditor Computorum" for the "venerable Language of England." Nov. 15, 1547, he was appointed, by Grand Master Omedes, "Commander of Repton (or Ripston) in the Language of England," and shortly after he was exalted to the dignity of Turcopolier—the third dignitary in the Convent ; one entry states that the Grand Master and Counsel chose him, "Nicolaum optum," "in locum tenentem Turcopulerij seu turcopuleriatus" 22 Dec. 1547, while another says they chose "nicolaum octum" "in tercupulerium relegionis" 5 Nov. 1548. In 1551 Dragut attempted to land in Malta, but was repulsed by the knights headed by Upton ; and upon that occasion he added greatly to his laurels. He is said to have died in July of that year, probably of sunstroke, though one account says "of his wounds."

¶ Testator was eldest son of Nicholas Upton who made will No. 147.

** The wife Elizabeth was daughter of William Coplelike.

full recompense of her firste joynter and dower, she to fynde a preste for xx yerres according to the will of my fader; son Nicholas to have to hys exhibicion to he cum to the age of xxj yerres x^{li} yerely out of lands in Legborne, Carleton, Reston, Gayton, and Thedilthorpe; ccc marks to be taken for payment of my debts; to my hunkill Adryan Upton xxxvj^s viij^d yerely for life besyde x^s of my father bequeste;* to cosyn John Lytylbery and cosyn Thomas Moygne xl^s yerely each for life. To be buryd where it shall please God (*sic*). Bequests to o^r Ladye of Lincoln and the iiij orders of frerys of Boston; to Anchorys of Boston iij^s iiij^d; to St. Thomas' churche of Northolme; appoint my wife Elizabeth exec^x; xl^{li} to be taken out of my lands for my funerallys and other days; my syster Dorothe Hatclyff† xx^{ty} marks over and besydes xxx^{li} appoynted to her children by the laste will of my fader, yff she be good to my wyffe. Witnesses, Sir John Copuldyke, Kt., John Lytylbery, Esq., David Coward, doctor in medicens, Thomas Lytilbery, gent., Sir Robert Smyth, preste, Richerde Hartypole, and William Johnson, with many others. Proved at Lincoln 3 March 1534 by exec^x. (1534 *et divers*, 9.)

149. Valentine Upton‡ of Northolme, Esq. Dated 1 Dec. 1616. Mentions daughter Frances,§ aged under 12; son Hamond Upton;|| uncle Ambrose Upton;¶ sister Standish.** Appoint John Piggot, Esq., William Lanckton, Esq., and William Suadring, Esq., ex'ors, and Sir Thomas Grantham, Kt., supervisor. Adm'on granted 31 Dec. 1616 to Frances Ayscough of Sotby, widow, mother of deceased, and Walter Dacres of Sotby, husband of Dorothy, sister of deceased, principal creditors. (1616, 191.)

150. Henry Upton of Hough on the Hill, yeoman. Dated 19 Jan. 1626. To be buried in Hough church. To daughters Elizabeth Alvey and Parnell Gelstrobe x^{li} each; to sonne in law William Andrew v^{li}, and to Dorothe his nowe wiefe xx^s; to their daughter Elisth, my goddaughter; to poor of Hough xxx^s; poor of Gelson x^s; poor of Brandon v^s; to kinsman John Crayle of Broughton xx^s; to John Newis of Blanckney xx^s; to the church a new communion cloth; to maidservants Marie Sewell and Marie Kemp, each v^s. My house and lands in Hough and Gelson to my two sonnes in lawe James Gelstrobe and Richard Alvey to be divided. To the four children of Richard Alvey; to the three children of James Gelstrobe; to Mr. Edmond Thorold of Hough xx^s; to Mr. Righton our minister xx^s; to two menservants xii^d each. Residue to my two sonnes in law, and appoint them ex'ors. Signed by mark. Witnesses, Edmond Thorold, Mathew Righton, Robert Thorold, Augustine Bee, sen^r, and John Warinn. Proved at Lincoln 18 Dec. 1627 by ex'or. (1627, 194.)

* *Sic*, but the father bequeathed Adryan 40s. *per annum*.

† Dorothy had formerly been wife of Robert Barret, mentioned in will No. 147.

‡ The testator was son of Hamond Upton who made will No. 17.

§ This Frances Upton, who died at Northolme in 1643, had by her husband, Rev. Everard Dighton, a daughter Mary, born at Northolme 1639 (who married Thomas Dobbs and had issue Thomas and Mary), and an only son William, born at Croft 1641, who died *s.p.* 1702. Everard Dighton married (second) widow Frances Saltmarshe, and (third) Frances Andrewes, widow, daughter of Edward, second son of Lord Willoughby of Parham, the gallant defender of Barbadoes against the fleet under Sir George Ayscue.

|| The son Hamond Upton made will No. 31.

¶ This Ambrose Upton signed the Upton pedigree, printed on a preceding page, at the Visitation of Lincoln in 1634.

** This sister was wife of Thomas Standish. I suppose her name was Faith.

151. William Upton of Whapload, husbandman. Dated 14 May 1630. To mother church of Lincolne iiiij^d; to grandchild John Upton 2^{li} at 21; to son John his two children 2^{li} at 21; to sons Robert and William Upton iij^s iiiij^d each. Appoint wife Isabell and daughter Ann exec'xs. Signed by mark. Witnesses, Robert Avelin and Thomas Sagar. Proved at Boston (Eng.) 24 May 1630. (1630, 599.)

152. William Upton of Moulton, husbandman. Dated 12 Dec. 1691. Mentions brother Andrew Upton. Bequest to son John Upton to be put out for his use, also a brown filly and a gun, also (at 14) a Bible that was his brother Andrew's. Bequest to daughter Sarah Upton at 21, also a box standing in the parlour. Appoint daughter Susannah exec'x, and my trusty and beloved friend John Aubins of Moulton guardian for my children. Signed by mark. Witnesses, Martin Heaton, Xtofere Eland, and (by mark) John Upton. Proved at Lincoln 3 Oct. 1692. (1692, B'k I., 46.)

153. Samuel Upton of Lusby, blacksmith. Adm'on* 18 April 1724 to George Howgrave of Horncastle, † gent., principal creditor. Surety, Thomas Snelling of the same, merchant. Inventory annexed £25 14s. 6d.

154. John Upton of Whaplode Drove, husbandman. Dated 29 May 1725. Mentions Sarah Upton [? wife, illegible]. To sister Alice ffalkner £4 4s.; to mother Mary Marchent 5^s; James Hoolt to have his freedome and receive his rent, and have a coat and wascoat and briches, a paire of stokings and 2 shirts. Witnesses, John Phenix, R^d ffaulkner. Seal illegible. [No probate annexed.] (1725, 241.)

155. Henry Upton of Swaton, grazier. Dated 28 April 1741. To sons Henry, John, Thomas, William, and Samuel £100 each at 18; to Martha and Mary Upton 3 score and teen poundes each at 18, they to be brought up by my wife. Sealed with a cornucopia. Witnesses, Hen. Upton, John Upton. Proved 9 Oct. 1741. (1741, . . .)

* The Act Books for the Archdeaconry of Lincoln (the greater part of the county), long lost and but recently discovered, contain administrations from the year 1558, but the index begins with the year 1700. The Act Books for the Archdeaconry of Stow contain administrations from 1530, and are indexed from 1580. The above, from the Lincoln Archdeaconry, is the only Upton administration in these indices.

† The Horncastle Register mentions: "1560, June 13, Jhone Upton sepulta."

Extracts from Parish Registers.*

PRESTBURY, CHESHIRE.†

Married.

1565	Nov. 10	(Mottram.)	James Upton and Jone Adshedde.
1589	May 20	(Macclesfeilde.)	Hughe Upton and Agnes Harvye.
1606	Aug. 29	(Newton.)	Wm. Bennett and Isabel Upton.
1625	Mar. 15		John Upton and Katheren Halle.
1635	Feb. 28	(Bollington.)	Hugh Upton and Marie Yearwood.
1636	May 19		Thomas Upton and Dorothe Allen.
1636	Nov. 8	(Pott Shrigley.)	Richard Upton and Isabell Hulme.

Baptized.

1564	May 21	(Newton.)	Sybell Upton.
1565	June 10	(Butley.)	Thomas Upton.
1567	July 5	(Newton.)	John Upton.
1583	Mar. 26	(Newton.)	Isabell Upton.
1585	Dec. 5	(Newton.)	Elizabeth Upton.
1588	Aug. 22	(Newton.)	Richarde Upton.
1589	Nov. 10	(Prestburie.)	John Upton.
1592	June 17	(Prestburie.)	Lawrence Upton.
1594	Dec. 30	(Prestburie.)	Thomas Upton.
1595	Dec. 25	(Prestburie.)	Thomas Upton.
1595	Mar. 8	(Newton.)	Robert Upton.
1598	Nov. 27	(Prestburie.)	John Upton.
1609	Feb. 28	(Bollington.)	Marie Upton.
1616	Oct. 27	(Bollington.)	Isabell <i>fil.</i> Ric'i Upton.
1623	April 25	(Prestburie.)	Thos. son of Thos. Upton.
1625	Oct. 29	(Prestburie.)	John <i>fil.</i> Thome Upton.
1625	Jan. 21	(Newton.)	Margrett <i>filia</i> Ric. Upton.
1630	Feb. 20	(Prestbury.)	Ellen Upton <i>fil.</i> Thome.
1633	July 18	(Newton.)	Marie <i>fil.</i> Ric'i Upton.

* In most instances all Upton entries prior to the middle of the last century were extracted, but in a few cases the Registers were searched only for particular entries.

† Prestbury is the mother-church of an extensive parish, comprising a large portion of the Hundred of Macclesfield. At present it includes thirty-two townships, one of which is named Upton. Where mentioned, the names of these townships are given in parentheses, following the date. The Registers of this parish were searched only to the year 1636.

- 1634 April 10 (Tiderington.) Marie Upton *als.* Yearwood.
 1636 May 22 (Bollington.) Richard son of Hugh Upton.
 1636 June 5 (Newton.) John son of James Upton.

Buried.

- 1565 Oct. 2 (Butleye.) Thomas Upton.
 1575 May 10 (Newton.) Ales Wyotte [Alice Wyatt] *als.* Upton, bastarde.
 1577 Mar. 11 (Newton.) Ric. Upton.
 1578 Mar. 22 (Newton.) Agnes Upton.
 1594 Jan. 15 (Prestburie.) Thomas Upton.
 1595 *Tertio* Mar. (Prestburie.) John Upton.
 1597 Dec. 23 (Tydrington.) John Upton.
 1598 July 12 (Newton.) Margearie Upton.
 1606 June 20 (Presburie.) Lawrence Upton.
 1608 Feb. 2 (Bollington.) Jone Upton.
 1610 Nov. 19 (Newton.) Robert Upton.
 1610 Jan. 15 (Newton.) Margarett Upton.
 1622 Mar. 30 (Presburie.) John son of Thomas Upton.
 1625 Feb. 8 (Newton.) Margrett Upton.
 1627 June 22 (Bollington.) Richard Upton.
 1635 Aug. 31 (Bollington.) Thomas son of Hugh Upton.
 1636 June 21 (Newton.) John son of James Upton.

 BRIXHAM, DEVONSHIRE.
Married.

- 1583 April 4 Mr. Xpher Hody and Mrs. Elizabeth Upton.
 1585 Nov. 22 John Upton and Grace Shutt.
 1585 Nov. 28 William Russell and Joan Upton, widow.
 1595 Sep. 15 Henry Mylman and Grace Upton.
 1610 Nov. 16 Xtopher Cade and Joan Upton.
 1614 May . . John Heale and Elizabeth dau. of Mr. Arthur Upton.
 1638 Oct. 9 Mr. John Vaughan and Mrs. Elizabeth Upton.
 1642 July 19 Mr. John Champneis and Mrs. Anne Upton.
 1653 June 28 Master Samuel Thomas of Dartmouth and Mrs. Phillip Upton
 of Lupton.
 1654 April 10 Mr. William Langdon of Brixham and Mrs. Dorothy Upton of
 Plymouth.
 1671 Nov. 10 Mr. John Brooking and Mrs. Mary Upton.
 1732 Jan. 23 Matthew Upton and Anne Varrell.

Baptized.

- 1589 Oct. 28 John son of John Upton.
 1591 July 15 William son of Mr. Arthur Upton.
 1592 Sep. 6 Henry son of Mr. Arthur Upton.
 16 $\frac{1}{4}$ Jan. 22 Elizabeth dau. of John Upton.

1616	Sep. 22	John son of John Upton, Esq.
1631	June 5	Gartery dau. of John Upton, Esq.
163 $\frac{2}{3}$	Jan. 1	Hugh son of John Upton, Esq.
1634	Sep. 7	Thomas son of John Upton, Esq.
1639	Aug. 15	John son of Mr. Arthur Upton.
1641	Mar. 30	Arthur son of Mr. Arthur Upton.
1667	June 1	Arthur son of Mr. Arthur Upton ; born 26 May.
1729	Sep. 29	James son of John and Anne Upton.
1733	Nov. 27	Matthew son of Matthew and Anne Upton.

Buried.

156 $\frac{7}{8}$	Feb. 4	Annys Upton.
1573	July 5	Anne wife of Mr. John Upton ye yonger.
1575	July 1	William son of Nicholas Upton <i>alias</i> Beter.*
1580	Nov. 15	Nicholas Upton <i>alias</i> Beter.*
1582	June 16	Mr. John Upton.
1582	Oct. 9	Mistress Jane Upton.
15 $\frac{8}{9}$ $\frac{9}{10}$	Feb. 16	Mr. Matthew Upton.
159 $\frac{1}{2}$	Feb. 12	John Upton.
1592	April 19	William son of Mr. Arthur Upton.
159 $\frac{2}{3}$	Feb. 14	Mrs. Gartery Upton.
1600	Aug. 4	Mr. John Upton.
1603	April 6	John Upton.
1610	July 8	Mrs. Anne Upton.
1612	June 17	Mrs. Catherine Upton.
1614	Oct. 27	Gartred Upton.
16 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{7}{8}$	Mar. 11	Mr. Arthur Upton.
163 $\frac{2}{3}$	Jan. 1	Mr. Hugh Upton.
1641	Sep. 12	John Upton, Esq.
164 $\frac{3}{4}$	Feb. 20	Mrs. Dorothy Upton.
1645	Aug. 18	Mrs. Elizabeth Upton, child.
166 $\frac{1}{2}$	Mar. 5	Arthur Upton, Esq.
1669	Sep. 1	Mr. Anthony Upton, merchant.
1685	Dec. 17	Mrs. Elizabeth Upton, gentlewoman.
1687	Sep. 20	John Upton, Esq.
1687	Oct. 17	Mrs. Ursula Upton dau. of John Upton, late dec'd, buried (<i>sic</i> , ? died) in St. Dunstan's in ye East in London, and brought home to be buried.
1719	June 4	Mrs. Anne Upton.

 TRINITY CHURCH, EXETER, DEVONSHIRE.
Married.

1590	May 30	John Upton of Haccombe and Ellen Podgcombe of Doewseignton ; by licence.
------	--------	---

* An explanation of this "*alias* Beter" would be interesting.

Baptized.

1606 Jan. 8 Rebecca dau. of Robert Upton.

MODBURY, DEVONSHIRE.

Married.

1615 July 28 Arthur Upton and Mary Stradling.

NEWTON FERRERS, DEVONSHIRE.

Married.

1605 June 17 George Upton, Esq., and Susanna Spurr.
 1632 Nov. 29 Richard Drake, gent., and Eliz. Uppetton.
 1641 May 25 Richard Loves and Frances Uppetton.
 1654 Nov. 27 William Uppetton and Joane Hillersdon.

Baptized.

1600 Jan. 23 George son of George Upton.
 1606 July 1 John son of George Upton.
 1607 Sep. 10 Jane dau. of George Upton.
 1609 Aug. 20 Nicholas son of George Upton.
 1611 May 19 Warwick son of George Uppetton.
 1613 May 2 Mark son of William Uppetton.
 1615 June 15 Elizabeth dau. of William Uppetton.
 1616 Aug. 25 Richard son of William Uppetton.
 1617 Feb. 1 Amie dau. of William Uppetton.
 1619 July 4 Phillip dau'r of Will. Uppetton and Amye his wife.
 1620 Nov. 1 Mary dau'r of Will. Uppetton and Amye his wife.
 1621 Oct. 21 Honor dau'r of Will. Uppetton and Amye his wife.
 1622 Mar. 9 Izable dau. of Will. Uppetton.
 1625 May 6 John son of W. Uppetton and Amy his wife.
 1626 May 23 Jane dau'r of W. Uppetton and Amy his wife.
 1637 Dec. 10 Amye dau. of Marke Uppetton and Darotie his wife.
 1642 May VIII Marke son of Marke Uppetton and Darotie his wife.
 1667 Mar. 12 John son of Will. Uppetton and Joan his wife ; born 6 March.
 1692 July 22 Elizabeth dau'r of John Uppetton, gent., and Thomazin his wife ;
 born 14 July.
 1694 [Aug. 31] Mary dau'r of John Uppetton, gent., and Thomazin his wife
 bapt. last day of August.

Buried.

1600 Jan. 23 Phillippe wyfe George Upton.
 1608 Sep. 8 Jane dau. George Upton.
 1611 Dec. 27 George Uppetton, Esq.
 1644 April 15 Marke Uppetton, gent.

- 1648 June 7 William Upton, Esq^{re}.
 1649 Aug. 12 Amy wife Will. Upton, Esq.
 1660 July 22 M^{tris} Amey Uppetton.
 1668 July 23 M^{tris} Dorothey Uppetton, widdoe.
 1680 April 22 Marke Uppetton, gent.
 1690 April 23 Joan wife William Uppetton.
 1702 June 1 John Uppetton, gentⁿ.
 1709 Dec. 6 William Uppetton, Esq^{re}.
 1724 Feb. 12 Thomasin Uppetton, gentlewoman.

ST. PETROCK'S, EXETER, DEVONSHIRE.

Married.

- 1667 Nov. 26 John Upton and Ales Hooker.

WOODBURY, DEVONSHIRE.

Married.

- 163 $\frac{7}{8}$ Jan. 26 Arthur Upton and Elizabeth Haydon.

YEALMPTON, DEVONSHIRE.

Married.

- 1652 Francis Collin and Honor Upton.

Baptized.

- 1642 John and Loaxe children of John Uppetton.
 1646 Oliver son of John Uppetton.

HORNCHURCH, CO. ESSEX.

Buried.

- 1744 April 15 Thomas Upton.

ROXWELL, CO. ESSEX.

Buried.

- 1780 Edward Upton, a traveller.

CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL, CO. KENT.

Married.

- 1705 July 3 John Upton of St. Mary Magdalen's, Canterbury, and Elizabeth Rogers of ye precincts of this church ; by banns.
 1712 April 21 or 26 Joseph Upton and Hannah Carter, both of Minster in Thanett ; by licence.

- 1713 Dec. 26 or Jan. 9 Daniel Upton and Elizabeth Carter, both of Sheldwich.
 1731 April 6 Thomas Upton and Margaret Lenhup, both of ye citty of
 Canterbury.
 1732 Aug. 13 John Upton of Hastings and Susanna Bowes of ye precincts of
 this church.

Baptized.

- 1681 Oct. 11 George son of Mr. George Upton, of the Bishop's Palace, and
 Elizabeth his wife.
 1682 Oct. . . Martin son of Mr. George Upton, of the Bishop's Palace, and
 Elizabeth his wife.

Buried.

- 1687 Aug. 30 William Upton, an infant; in the Cloister Yard.

 GREENWICH, CO. KENT.
Baptized.

- 1680 Nov. 4 Mary dau. of Capt. Rich^d Upton and Elizabeth.
 1685 July 25 John son of Mr. John Upton, merchant, and Mary.

Buried.

- 167 $\frac{5}{8}$ Feb. 8 Elizabeth dau. of Mr. Upton.
 1677 June 14 Child of Mr. Rich^d Upcot *alias* Upton.
 1680 Nov. 15 Mary dau. of Mr. Upton.
 1681 Oct. 24 Mr. Upton, senior.

 CROFT, CO. LINCOLN.
Married.

- 1638 April 23 Everard Dighton, Vicar of Croft, and Frances dau. of Valentine
 Upton of Northolme, Esq.

Baptized.

- 1644 June 6 Frances dau. of Hamond Upton, Esq., and Lucy; born 1st at
 Northolme.

 CHELSEA, CO. MIDDLESEX.
Married.

- 1634 Dec. 7 Nathaniel Besbeech and Elizabeth Upton, both of Feversham,
 Kent; by licence.
 1703 Nov. 18 Jonathan Upton of St. Edmund the King and Mary Lockwood
 of Chelsea.

Baptized.

- 1696 Sep. 17 Mary dau. of Mr. Ambrose Upton and Jane.

CHISWICK, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Married.

- 1702 April 23 Richard Waterman of Ealing and Margaret Upton of Richmond, Surrey, both single. Licence.

Buried.

- 1815 Jan. 13 John Upton, Lieut. of the late 72^d or Royal Manchester Volunteers, Turnham Green, aged 54.

HACKNEY, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Buried.

- 166 $\frac{8}{9}$. Mar. 6 Mrs. Ann Upton, a young gentlewoman.

ST. ANDREW'S, HOLBORN, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Married.

- 1574 June 15 Nicholas Upton, gent., and Katherine Madoxe.
1695 April 4 John Wolfe of Northall, Mid^x, Clerk, and Ann Upton of this parish.

Baptized.

- 1722 Dec. 19 Ann dau. of Richard Upton, Esq., and Sarah, Bartletts Buildings.

Buried.

- 1581 June 16 Thomas Upton of Lincoln's Inn, gent.
1645 May 5 Hamond Upton, Esq., of Northam, co. Lincoln; died 4th at Richard Whitlock's house above Fetter Lane.
1694 July 19 William Upton, gent., Hatton Garden.

ST. GEORGE'S, BLOOMSBURY, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Married.

- 1788 May 27 John Prior of Fairford, co. Gloucester, widower, and Elizabeth Upton of this parish, spinster. Licence.
1805 Feb. 23 James Upton, Esq., of St. Mary Cole Abbey, London, widower, and Mary Brotherson of this parish, spinster. Licence.

ST. GEORGE'S, HANOVER SQUARE, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Married.

- 1763 Jan. 27 John Sturtle, bachelor, and Eliz. Upton, spinster. Licence from Bishop of London.

- 1763 July 26 John Leland of St. James', Westm^r, Esq., bachelor, and Ann Upton of this parish, spinster. Licence from Archbp. Cantby.
- 1772 May 4 John Upston (*sic*) and Susannah Bryan.
- 1781 Oct. 26 Henry Honnor and Ann Upton.
- 1783 June 21 George Anson Nutt, Esq., of this parish, and Mary Smith of St. Marylebone. Licence. Witnesses: M. Upton and Harris Smith.

ST. GILES IN THE FIELDS, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Baptized.

- 168 $\frac{1}{2}$ Jan. 26 Elizabeth dau. of Paul and Elizabeth Upton.
- 1689 July 1 Mary dau. of John and Phillis Upton.
- 1694 Aug. 15 John son of Mr. John Upton and Mary.
- 1711 Dec. 16 Richard son of Richard and Elizabeth Upton.
- 1712 April 10 Sarah dau. of John and Mary Upton.
- 1713 Dec. 29 Dorothy dau. of John and Mary Upton.
- 1714 Sep. 22 Elizabeth dau. of Thomas and Ann Upton.
- 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{4}{5}$ Feb. 8 Arthur dau. of John and Mary Upton.
- 1718 May 12 Sarah dau. of Thomas and Sara Upton.
- 1718 Aug. 29 Mary dau. of John Upton, Esq., and Mary; born 14th.
- 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{9}{0}$ May 2 Thomas son of Thomas and Ann Upton.
- 1721 April 13 Clotworthy son of Col. John Upton, Esq., and Mary; born 14th March.
- 1721 April 28 John son of John and Jane Upton.
- 1722 Oct. 21 Ann Letitia dau. of John Upton, Esq., and Mary; born 27th Sep.
- 174 $\frac{1}{2}$ Jan. 4 Mary dau. of Robert and Elizabeth Upton; born 2^d.
- 1743 Oct. 2 Henry son of William and Mary Upton.
- 1745 April 30 Henry son of William and Mary Upton.
- 1751 June 27 Mary dau. of Joseph and Eleanor Upton.
- 1753 Jan. 16 Sarah dau. of James and Elizabeth Upton.
- 1754 Feb. 22 Hannah dau. of Joseph and Elinor Upton.

Buried.

- 1657 Aug. 23 John Upton.
- 16 $\frac{7}{8}$ $\frac{9}{0}$ Feb. 4 James Upton.
- 1704 Aug. 19 William Upton.
- 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{3}{4}$ Jan. 30 Dorothy dau. of Col. John Upton, carried away.
- 1719 June 11 Mrs. Ann Upton.

ST. MARTIN IN THE FIELDS, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Married.

- 1635 June 25 Hamond Upton of Wainfleet, co. Lincoln, Esq., and Lucy Browne of East Kirkby, co. Lincoln. Licence.

Buried.

- 1722 May 20 Grace Upton, woman.
 1741 Sep. 25 Capt. William Upton, man.
-

ST. MARYLEBONE, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Married.

- 1690 Oct. 5. John Upton and Ann Abbott.
-

STOKE NEWINGTON, CO. MIDDLESEX.

Married.

- 1672 Dec. 26 Mr. Solomon Farrington and Mrs. Elizth Upton. Licence.
 1673 May 26 Mr. Thomas Upton, Minister, and Mrs. Dorothy Lambe. Licence.
 1674 $\frac{2}{5}$ Feb. 11 Mr. John Sayer and Mrs. Mary Upton of this parish.
 1680 Sep. 9 Mr. Thos. Uvedall and Mrs. Jane Upton. Licence.
 1743 Nov. 1 Joseph Rotherford of St. John's, Hackney, bachelor, and Elizabeth Upton of same, spinster. Licence.

Baptized.

- 1662 April 19 Darchus dau. of Mr. Gillber and Mrs. Dorcose Upton.
 1663 Oct. 10 Dorothy dau. of Gillbert and Mrs. Dorcas Upton; born 9th Oct.
 1666 June 1 John 2^d son of Gilbert Upton.
 1667 Aug. 10 Gilbert 4th son of Gilbert Upton by Dorcas his wife.

Buried.

- 1665 April 5 Unbaptized Child of Mr. Gilbert Upton.
 1672 Aug. 8 Mrs. Jane *ux.* John Upton, Esq.
 1678 June 28 Mr. Nicholas Upton son of John Upton, Esq.
 1689 Dec. 10 John Upton, Esq.
 1692 Oct. 16 Anthony Upton.
 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$ Mar. 6 Thomas Upton.
 1694 June 25 John Upton.
 1694 $\frac{4}{5}$ Mar. 7 Mary Upton.
 1706 Dec. 12 Mr. John Upton, merchant; in his own vault.
 1713 Oct. 4 Madam Upton of St. Margaret's, Westminster. Chancel.
 1718 (between June 9 and July 6) Anthony Upton, Esq.
 1723 April 21 Mrs. Mary Upton.
 1743 Oct. 6 Susannah Upton.
 1749 July 24 Anthony Upton.
 1756 April 10 Joseph Upton.
 1764 Oct. 10 William Upton.

ALL HALLOWS BARKING, LONDON.

Married.

- 167 $\frac{1}{2}$ Jan. 28 John Kinnard of this parish, widower, and Mary Upton of St. Leonard, East Cheap, virgin. Licence.

Buried.

- 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{3}{0}$ Feb. 21 George Upton, late of Feversham, Kent, gent.
-

ALL HALLOWS STAINING, LONDON.

Married.

- 1678 Oct. 10 John Upton of Stoke Newington and Mary Warren. Licence.

Baptized.

- 1694 Aug. 28 Sarah dau. of Abraham and Mary Upton.
-

CHRIST CHURCH, LONDON.

Married.

- 1770 Feb. 8 William Upton of this parish, bachelor, and Susanna Freeman of St. Botolph, Billingsgate, spinster. Licence.
 1770 June 19 Thos. Owen Upton of this parish, bachelor, and Margaret Hutchins of St. Faith's, spinster. Licence.

Baptized.

- 16 $\frac{8}{9}$ $\frac{3}{0}$ Jan. 17 Francis son of Francis and Sarah Upton.
 1753 Nov. 21 John son of Thomas and Mary Upton ; born 7th.
 1756 Aug. 26 Elizth dau. of Thomas and Mary Upton ; born 2^d.
 1758 Jan. 27 John son of Thomas and Mary Upton ; born 20th.
 1759 April 23 Charles son of Thomas and Mary Upton ; born 22^d.
 1767 July 3 Thos. Owen son of Thomas and Martha Upton ; born 22^d.

Buried.

- 1711 Sep. 11 Francis Upton, D^r of Physic ; in Chancel.
 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{3}{4}$ Jan. 31 Dorothy Upton ; Middle Aisle.
 1757 April 7 John Upton, Esq. ; Chancel.
-

ST. ANTHOLIN AND ST. JOHN BAPTIST, LONDON.

Married.

- 1646 Feb. 7 Philp Upton and An Rawbone.
 1723 April 18 William Giles of Beckingham, co. Kent, bachelor, and Elizabeth Upton of Croyden, Surrey, spinster ; by licence.

Baptized.

- 1703 Aug. 23 John son of Elizabeth and George Upton.
 1705 Sep. 9 George son of Elizabeth and George Upton.
 1706 Sep. 24 George son of Elizabeth and George Upton.
 1707 Oct. 18 William son of Elizabeth and George Upton.
 1746 Feb. 1 Richard son of William and Sarah Upton.

Buried.

- 1704 April 4 John son of Elizabeth and George Upton.
 1707 Oct. 24 William son of Elizabeth and George Upton.

 ST. BENNET, PAUL'S WHARF, LONDON.
Married.

- 1706 Mar. 30 John Upton of the Middle Temple, bachelor, and Ann Forster of St. Martin in the Fields, spinster. Licence.

 ST. BRIDE'S, LONDON.
Buried.

- 1598 May 15 Elizabeth Upton, widow and householder.

 ST. DIONIS BACKCHURCH, LONDON.
Married.

- 1538 Oct. 23 Ssteven Broockingam and Anne Uncton (*sic*).

Buried.

- 1662 April 27 Ralfe son of Alice Upton, widow.

 ST. GILES, CRIPPLEGATE, LONDON.
Baptized.

- 1640 Nov. 17 Nathan son of Nathan Upton, Chirurgeon.
 1647 Oct. 7 Benjamin son of Nathaniel Upton, Chirurgeon.
 16 $\frac{7}{8}$ Jan. 4 Samuel son of Nathaniel Upton, Physician, and Katherine.

Buried.

- 1659 June 7 Benjⁿ son of Nath^l Upton, Master of the Pest House ; fever Chancel.

- 1666 May 29 Nathaniel Upton, Chirurgeon, Pest House. Chancel.
 1666 June 9 Ann Upton, widow, aged, Pest House. Chancel.
 1687 Aug. 10 Katherine *ux.* Nath^l Upton, Physician ; consumption. Tindall's.
 1687 Sep. 23 Samuel son of Nathaniel Upton, Physician ; small pox.
 1688 Sep. 1 Katherine dau. of Nath^l Upton, D^r of Physic ; fever. Tindall's.

ST. HELEN'S, BISHOPSGATE, LONDON.

Married.

- 1739 Nov. 13 John Kendrick, bachelor, and Sarah Upton, spinster, both of Islington, Mid^x. Licence.

Baptized.

- 1700⁹/₁₇ Feb. 2 William son of Mr. Arthur Upton, Merchant, and Cibilla ; buried 2 March same year.

Buried.

- 167²/₃ Jan. 9 Thomas Upton ; in Church.

ST. JAMES, CLERKENWELL, LONDON.

Married.

- 1589 June 24 John Michell and Anne Upton.
 1675 Aug. 10 Thomas Pittes and Elinor Upton.
 1694 Dec. 27 Nathaniel Upton and Ursula Thebridge.
 170²/₃ Jan. 31 Richard Upston (*sic*) and Sarah Hubbord.
 172⁹/₁ Feb. 5 John Baker and Mary Upton ; Mr. Jewkes, B.
 174²/₃ Feb. 13 John Upton and Mary Fielder ; Banns.

Baptized.

- 1738 Oct. 17 Elizabeth dau. of Richard and Mary Upton ; born 20 Sep.

ST. LAWRENCE, JEWRY, LONDON.

Married.

- 1680 Sep. 28 John Archer, Merchant in Frogmorton (*sic*, ? Throgmorton) Street, and Mary Upton in St. James, Duke's Place. Licence.
 1686 July 27 Richard Goodlad, widower, and Dorothy Upton, widow.

ST. LEONARD'S, EAST CHEAP, LONDON.

Baptized.

- 1793 Oct. 6 Elizabeth dau. of Samuel and Martha Upton ; born 25 Aug.

Buried.

- 1796 May 3 Francis Upton, aged 3 years. Churchyard.
 1796 May 22 Elizth Upton, aged 5 years. Ch. y^d.
 1797 April 27 Martha Upton, aged 29 years. Ch. y^d.
 1797 Aug. 9 John Upton, aged a few months. Ch. y^d.
-

ST. MARGARET'S, LOTHBURY, LONDON.

Married.

- 1744 April 12 John Palmer, bachelor, and Susanna Upton, spinster, both of
 Stoke Newington.
 1751 Nov. 19 Thos. Ludgate of Hornsey, Mid^x, bachelor, and Susanna Upton
 of Stoke Newington, spinster. Licence.
-

ST. MARTIN OUTWICH, LONDON.

Baptized.

- 169 $\frac{2}{3}$ Jan. 18 Richard son of Ambrose and Jane Upton.
-

ST. MARY ALDERMARY, LONDON.

Married.

- 1662 Aug. 4 John Garrett of St. Martin's, Ludgate, and Katherine Upton of
 the same.

Baptized.

- 1590 Nov. 15 John son of William Upton, merchant tayler.

Buried.

- 1678 Dec. 31 A still-born female of Gilbert and Dorcas Upton.
-

ST. MARY ABCHURCH, LONDON.

Baptized.

- 1635 Oct. 4 Sarah dau. of William and Dorothy Upton.

Buried.

- 1636 July 21 William Upton.
 1636 July 26 Dorothy Upton.

ST. MATTHEW, FRIDAY STREET, LONDON.

Married.

1589 June 29 Thomas Upton and Rose Adamms.

ST. MICHAEL, CORNHILL, LONDON.

Married.

1714 Sep. 30 Thomas Evans of St. Steven's, Coleman Street, and Doratha Upton of Allhallows Barking; by Mr. Edw^d Waddington. Licence.

ST. OLAVE, HART STREET, LONDON.

Baptized.

1694 June 2 Anthony son of John and Mary Upton.
169⁵/₆ Mar. 4 Lytcott son of Mr. John and Mary Upton; born 20 Feb.

Buried.

169³/₄ Mar. 6 Thomas son of Mr. Upton.
1706 Dec. 12 Mr. John Upton; bur^d at St. Mary, Newington.

ST. PETER'S, CORNHILL, LONDON.

Married.

1562 April 10 Walter Upton and Elizabeth Chapman.

Buried.

1572 Oct. 25 Mary Upton.
1575 Aug. 29 Monday. Walter Upton, waterman.
1598 Dec. 2 or 31 Sondag. Elizabeth Upton, widow; her pit in the West yaird, her years 93.
1726 Dec. 28 Abraham Upton, pensioner; in ye vault. [*Same entry again Feb. 13, 1727.*]

ST. PETER'S, PAUL'S WHARF, LONDON.

Buried.

1610 April 9 Mr. John Upton was buried with consent of ye Parson: paying all dutys at St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf. He was buried at 12 at night at St. Mary Maddelins.
1610 April 25 Sir Carles Upton, late son to John Upton.

ST. SEPULCHRE'S, LONDON.

Married.

1732 Sep. 3 William Upton and Jane Jenkins, both of St. Katherine's.
Licence.

WESTMINSTER ABBEY, LONDON.

Married.

1673 Aug. 7 John Upton and Joanna Meggs.

FLEET REGISTERS, LONDON.

Married.

1718 April 8 Timothy Hart of Cripplegate, Attorney, bachelor, and Mary
Upton of Rumford, spinster.

ST. ANNE (SOHO), WESTMINSTER.

Married.

1712 Sep. 18 Philip De la Place and Frances Upton. Licence.

Buried.

1696 May 13 Elizabeth Upton, child, at Mr. Marshalls.

ST. JAMES, WESTMINSTER.

Married.

1718 Aug. 30 Isaac De Robles and Ann Upton of this parish. Licence.

1760 July 10 Morgan Vane, Esq., of this parish, and Anna Maria Magdalena
Upton of St. Ann's, Westm^r. Licence Canterbury.

1807 July 7 Hon. Fulk Greville Upton of Portland Place and Mary Howard
of Grosvenor Square. Special Licence.

Baptized.

17 $\frac{17}{18}$ Jan. 9 Elizabeth dau. of John Upton, Esq., and Elizabeth; born 1st.

1766 Jan. 18 Sophia dau. of Clotworthy and Elizth Upton; born 2^d.

1770 June 28 Augusta dau. of Clotworthy and Elizth Upton; born 1st.

1798 May 6 Katherine Elizabeth Upton dau. of R^t Hon. John Henry and
Mary, Lord and Lady Templetown of the kingdom of Ireland;
born 5 April. (The same child buried July 19, 1799.)

Buried.

1812 May 30 Hon. Eleanor Upton, child.

ST. MARGARET'S, WESTMINSTER.

Married.

- 1551 July 13 John Wenley and Agnes Upton.
 1682 July 17 John Wiltshire and Dorothy Upton.
 1689 Oct. 3 Richard Leng and Ellin Upton.
 171 $\frac{4}{5}$ Jan. 27 Thomas Upton and Frances Etherington.
 1722 Oct. 20 Thomas Upton and Frances Edmonds.
 174 $\frac{7}{8}$ Mar. 2 John Upton and Ann Markwick. Licence.
 1750 Sep. 21 John Upton and Grace Goodlock. Licence.
 1821 Nov. 6 Charles Bridges, widower, and Isabella Upton, spinster, both of this parish. Banns.

Baptized.

- 1709 Oct. 22 Jane dau. of John and Mary Upton.

SOUTHWELL, NOTTINGHAMSHIRE.

Married.

- 165 $\frac{5}{8}$ Feb. 18 William Upton of Southwell and Elizth Horspoole of Upton.
 Pubⁿ.

Buried.

- 1784 Oct. 1 Richard Upton, aged 85.

GREAT MILTON, OXFORDSHIRE.

Married.

- 1665 Sep. 4. Mr. John Upton and Mrs. Ursula Clark.

ALL SAINTS, CITY OF OXFORD.

Baptized.

- 1649 June 20 William son of William Upton.
 1650 Aug. 14 William son of William Upton.
 1652 Sep. 3 Thomas son of William Upton and Ursula.

Buried.

- 1649 Sep. 20 William son of William Upton.
 1652 Sep. 3 Thomas son of William Upton.

ST. GILES, CITY OF OXFORD.

Married.

- 1619 June 14 John Uppton and Dorothy Limes.
 172 $\frac{7}{8}$ Jan. 12 John Sanders and Mary Upton.
 1730 Nov. 5 Matthew Prickett and Jane Upton.

ST. MARY MAGDALEN, CITY OF OXFORD.

Married.

- 1632 Sep. 17 John Upton, tailor, and Anne Frame. Banns.
 1705 Oct. 5 Thomas Upton and Elizabeth Sanders, both of Bloxham.
 1708 Nov. 13 John Upton and Mary Nason, both of this parish.

Baptized.

- 1634 Aug. 31 Elizabeth dau. of John Upton, tailor.

Buried.

- 1644 Nov. 29 John Upton, tailor.
 1644 Dec. 27 Widow Tillcockes and Upton's daughter.
 167 $\frac{7}{8}$ Jan. 3 Anne Upton, widow.
 1699 Aug. 13 Thomas Upton of Cuddsdon; buried in ye Quakers' Meeting Place.

ST. MICHAEL'S, CITY OF OXFORD.

Married.

- 1687 Nov. 17 Ambrose Upton, merchant, of London, and Jane Wright.

ST. PETER'S IN THE EAST, CITY OF OXFORD.

Buried.

- 1678 Nov. 5 William Upton.
 1755 May 23 Jane Upton.

CLAPHAM, CO. SURREY.

Buried.

- 1661 Aug. 3 Dorothy Upton.

RICHMOND, CO. SURREY.

Married.

- 1749 Aug. 13 Thomas Upton of St. James, Clerkenwell, bachelor, and Mary Mumpas of Xt Ch., London, spinster.

Buried.

- 1699 June 3 George Upton, vintner.

ST. OLAVE, SOUTHWARK, CO. SURREY.

Married.

- 1666 Aug. 8 Nathaniel Upton and Susan Varney.
 1671 Oct. 22 Nathaniel Upton and Ann Thomas.
 1720 July 19 Robert Upton and Elizabeth Shepard. Licence.

Baptized.

- 166 $\frac{7}{8}$ Jan. 30 Nathaniel son of Nathaniel Upton, yeoman.

Buried.

1664	June 21	William son of Robert Upton.
1665	Sep. 16	Jone <i>ux.</i> Nathaniel Upton.
1671	June 14	Susan <i>ux.</i> Nathaniel Upton.
1680	Dec. 25	Elizabeth Upton.
1682	Dec. 22	Nathaniel Upton.
168 $\frac{5}{8}$	Jan. 19	Katherine <i>ux.</i> Thomas Upton.
1702	Mar. 26	Anne Upton.

CHUTE, WILTSHIRE.

Married.

1731	June 3	John Canteloe of Wherwell, Hants, and Joan Upton.
------	--------	---

RATHRONAN, IRELAND.

Baptized.

1742	Jan. 14	Edward Upton of Ballinabearna, son of William and Mary Upton.
------	---------	---

FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS OF SALEM IN
NEW ENGLAND.

“John Upton, his son Wm. dyed Aprill '63 ; dau. Mary dyed 15th Aprill '63 ; dau. Ellenor dyed 20th Aprill '63 ; their second son Wm. borne by Ellenor his wife 10th June '63 ; son James borne in Sept. 1660 ; son Samuell borne Oct. 1664 ; dau. Issabell borne 3^d 11 mo. '66 ; their son Ezekiell borne about ye middle of September 1668 ; their son Joseph borne the 9th of Aprill 1670 ; son Francis borne the first July 1671.”

Marriage Licences.

BY THE FACULTY OFFICE OF THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY AT LONDON.

- 1665 July 19 John Upton of Lupton, co. Devon, Esq., Bachelor, aged 26, and Ursula Clarke of St. Mary Abchurch, London, Widow, aged 29; to marry at Edmonton or Enfield, Midd^x.
- 1682 July 13 John Wilshere of St. James, Clerkenwell, Midd^x, Esq., Bachelor, aged 23, and Dorothy Upton, Spinster, aged 18, dau. of Gilbert Upton of College Hill, London, Merchant, who consents; to marry at St. Margaret's, Westminster.
- 1692 Oct. 20 Clotworthy Upton of Castle Norton, co. Antrim, Bachelor, and Lady Mary Boyle, Spinster, dau. of Lady Mary, Countess of Orrery, Widow.
-

BY THE VICAR-GENERAL OF THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

- 1667 Dec. 20 Charles Vermuyden of St. Sepulchre's, London, Gent., Bachelor, about 29, and Mrs. Mary Upton of Hendon, Midd^x, Spinster, about 17, with consent of her father Ambrose Upton of same, Gent.; in parish Ch. or Chapel of Gray's Inn.
- 1669 July 31 Matthew Austin of Stepney, Mid^x, Gent., Bachelor, about 21, and Mrs. Elizabeth Upton of same, Widow, about 24; to marry at same.
- 16 $\frac{6}{7}$ Jan. 14 Richard Upton of Stepney, Mid^x, Gent., Bachelor, about 23, and Elizabeth Hudson of St. Andrew's, Holborn, Spinster, about 25, at her own disposal; to marry at St. Andrew's, Holborn, or Gray's Inn or Lincoln's Inn Chapel.
- 167 $\frac{1}{2}$ Jan. 22 John Kinnard of All Hallows Barking, London, Barber Chirurgeon, Widower, about 29, and Mary Upton of St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, Spinster, about 20, with her mother's consent; to marry at All Hallows Barking.
- 1672 Dec. 18 Solomon Farrington of St. Antholin's, London, Merchant, Bachelor, about 22, and Mrs. Elizabeth Upton of Stoke Newington, Mid^x, Spinster, about 23, with her father's consent; to marry at Stoke Newington.

- 167 $\frac{4}{8}$ Jan. 23 John Sawyer [rightly Sayer] of St. Mildred, Bread Street, London, Merchant, Bachelor, about 26, and Mrs. Mary Upton of Stoke Newington, Mid^x, Spinster, about 18, with her father's consent ; to marry at Stoke Newington, or St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.
- 167 $\frac{5}{8}$ Jan. 10 John Lawrence of Cricklade, Wilts, Gent., Widower, about 58, and Parnell Upton of Freshwater, Isle of Wight, Spinster, about 41, and at her own disposal ; to marry at Guildhall Chapel.
- 1693 Dec. 9 Edward Keck of St. Clement Danes, Mid^x, Gent., Bachelor, about 23, and Anne Upton of Camberwell, Surrey, Spinster, about 20, with consent of her father Mr. Gilbert Upton of same ; to marry at Camberwell.

BY THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

- 1606 July 3 John Upton of St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, London, Esq., Bachelor, aged 30, parents both dead, and Anne Williams of St. Michael le Querne, London, Maiden, aged 18, consent of her father John Williams of same, Gent. ; to marry at Christ Church, London.
- 161 $\frac{7}{8}$ Feb. 14 John Upton, bricklayer, and Alice Exton, widow of Henry Exton, wheelwright ; to marry at St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf, London.
- 1684 Nov. 15 William Upton of St. Mary Hill, London, Merchant, Bachelor, aged 31, and Catherine Ottway, Spinster, aged 17, consent of her father Sir John Ottway, K^t, of Gray's Inn ; to marry at St. Mary at Hill aforesaid.

BY THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF WESTMINSTER.

- 1628 May 30 Nathaniel Seaborne and Mary Upton.
-

Oxford Matriculations.

- ◆—
- 1605 Nov. 29 John Upton, *Arm. fil.*, Devon., aged 15, Lincoln College.
- 1631 Dec. 2 Arthur Uppton, aged 17, eldest son of John Upton, *Arm.*, Bricks-
ham, co. Devon, Exeter College.
- 1637 July 7 Thomas Upton, aged 18, son of John Upton, *Pleb.*, Waters Upton,
Salop, Mag. College.
- 1638 April 13 Henry Uppton, aged 20, son of Thomas, *Pleb.*, Egginton, Derby,
Exeter College.
- 165 $\frac{0}{1}$ Mar. 20 Thomas Upton, *Arm. fil.*, Corp. Xti. College.
- 1656 July 23 John Upton, *Arm. fil.*, Exeter College.
- 167 $\frac{0}{1}$ Jan. 14 Anthony Upton, aged 15, son of John, Gent., Hadley, Midd^x,
Trinity College. B.A. as of All Souls Nov. 7, 1674; M.A.
June 4, 1678.
- 1673 June 20 Nicholas Upton, aged 15, son of John, Gent., London, Trinity
College. No degree.
- 167 $\frac{4}{5}$ Mar. 24 Francis Upton, aged 16, son of Ambrose, Gent., Oxford, Pembroke
College. B.A. Dec. 3, 1678; M.A. July 4, 1681.
- 1675 May 7 Roger Upton, aged 18, son of George, Gent., Fitzhead, Somerset,
Balliol College. No degree.
- 1684 July 11 John Upton, aged 15, son of J. Upton, Gent., Lupton, Devon,
Wadham College. No degree.
- 170 $\frac{8}{9}$ Mar. 1 Nicholas Upton, aged 16, son of John, Gent., London, Pembroke
College. B.A. Feb. 25, 17 $\frac{1}{3}$.
- 1717 June 4 James Upton, aged 16, son of James, Clerk, Eaton College, Bucks,
Balliol College. B.A. Jan. 24, 1720; M.A. Nov. 25, 1723.
- 172 $\frac{4}{5}$ Mar. 15 John Upton, aged 17, son of James, Clerk, Ilminster, Somerset,
Merton College. B.A. as of Exeter College July 7, 1730;
M.A. May 10, 1732.
- 1731 April 1 George Upton, aged 17, son of James, Clerk, Bishopshull,
Somerset, Exeter College. B.A. Oct. 12, 1734; M.A. June 10,
1737.
- 1731 May 27 John Upton, aged 17, son of Roger, *Pleb.*, co. South^{ton}, Pembroke
College. No degree.
- 1737 July 6 Francis Upton, aged 19, son of James, Clerk, Bishopshull,
Somerset, Exeter College. B.A. June 30, 1741; M.A.
April 13, 1744; B.D. Dec. 9, 1755.

- 1779 May 6 James Upton, aged 16, son of James, *Arm.*, Yeovil, Somerset, Merton College. B.A. June 18, 1783.
- 1783 Jan. 25 John Everard Upton, aged 19, son of Rich^d, Gent., Manchester, Brasenose College. B.A. Oct. 10, 1786 ; M.A. June 10, 1789.
- 1791 June 7 Fulke Greville Upton, aged 18, son of Clotworthy, Baron, Geneva, Switzerland, Christ Church College. No degree.
- 1818 May 5 Hon. Henry Montague Upton, aged 18, son of Henry, Viscount, Dorking, Surrey, Christ Church College. No degree.
- 1822 April 22 George Frederick Upton, aged 19, 2^d son of John Henry, Viscount, Ongar Hill, Surrey, Christ Church College. No degree.
- 1835 April 8 Wm. Judd Upton, aged 17, 4th son of James, Gent., London, New College. B.A. Feb. 7, 1839 ; M.A. Jan. 26, 1843.
- 1849 June 7 Archer Upton, aged 18, eldest son of Archer Thomas, Gent., St. Pancras, London, Wadham College.
- 1851 May 14 James Richard Upton, aged 17, 3^d son of Archer Thomas, *Arm.*, St. Pancras, London, Exeter College.
- 1865 Oct. 19 Cecil Upton, aged 17, eldest son of Wm. Judd, Clerk, Long Eaton, Derby, Edmund Hall.
-

Miscellaneous Evidences.

MEMORANDA FROM DEEDS, ETC., IN THE POSSESSION OF THE YONGE FAMILY
OF PUSLINCH, DEVON.

- 6 Henry VI. (1427). Deed of gift of Nythertorre by William Streta and Agnes his wife to John Upton.
- 1453 Lease of lands from Thomas Upton to Thomas Mohun and heirs.
- 1455 Lease of lands from John Trelawny to Thomas Upton.
- 1461 Jan. 24 Release from John Palmer to Thomas Upton, John his son and Elizabeth his wife, of his right to all his land in Mayster's Park and Hervena in the parish of Althernun, Cornwall.
- 1468 Richard Chichester, Sheriff of Devon, issues his warrant to Magistrates of the Hundred of Ermington to summon William Prior of Modbury to Exeter to answer the Complaint of John Upton touching land of which he had been unjustly deprived.
- 1469 Thomas Upton grants to Johanna Trelawny and William Mennynick his lands in Upton Hays.
- 1471 Inquisition on death of William Mohun.
- 1471 April Inquisition. John Upton and Elizabeth his wife succeed to Puslinch in pursuance of a fine passed in 1458.
- 1472 *Rentale libo'r tenenciu Margarete Mowne [Mohun] ex dotato'e Joh'is Upton.*
- 1474 Chancery Proceedings. Petition of John Upton *vs.* John Udy, James Coleman, *et al.*
- 1474 March 20 Petition. Mentions "William Uppetton the elder of the county of Cornwall and William Uppetton the younger."
- 1476 July 26 Obligation of Thomas Barnaby and John Page to John and William Upton to abide by arbitration.
- 1476 Sep. 16 Obligation of Davey Tregarro to John Upton to abide by award.
- 1477 June 11 William Uppetton, Jun., son and heir of John Uppetton, Sen., and heir of Thomas Uppetton, formerly lord of Trelaske in the county of Cornwall, grants lands to his uncles [*avunculis meis*] William Uppetoun, Sen., and John Uppetoun his brother.
- 1492 Lease of a moiety of Puslinch to John Upton.
- 1492 Jan. 15 Grant of moiety of Puslinch by Sir John Hallwill and William Fortescue to John Upton.
- 1492 Bond of John Upton to Richard Lake.
- 1515 Oct. 1 Inquisition on death of John Upton.

- 1525 Fine passed in favour of John Upton. In this is mentioned a fine of Mich. Term 1461 passed by William Mohun to William Bishop and William Nicoll, who thereupon concede the same land (manor of Puslinch, etc.) to John and Elizabeth Upton and heirs of their body, with remainder to the heirs of William Mohun. John Upton dies, and is succeeded by his brother Nicholas. John Upton married Elizabeth, daughter of Patricias Bedlow or Bellew, and *ob. s.p.*
- 1529 Oct. 5 Arbitration between Nicholas Upton and Robert Fortescue.

FROM DEEDS IN THE POSSESSION OF THE CHETWOOD FAMILY, FORMERLY
OF WARKWORTH, CO. NORTHAMPTON.

- 1 Richard II. (1377). Nicholaus de Wodhull grants to John de Henney, Thomas de Erlestoke, Hugo Cheyney, and William Upton his manors of "Tuderle magna, Derneford parva, Derneford," etc. [Wilts].
- 4 Richard II. (1380). John Henney, William Upton, and Hugo Cheyney quit-claimed the same lands to Thomas Erlestoke, "*clerico*"—Upton sealing the deed with a round seal (? a borrowed one) bearing arms, *Chequy, a fess.*

NOTES FROM SEVERAL VISITATIONS.

Ann, daughter of Richard Hayday by his wife Mary, daughter of Merick of Kingston, married James Upton of Upton, and had issue a son John Upton.—*Visit. Hereford*, 1569.

John Upton of Dynevor *anno* 1579, 22 Eliz., included in a list of Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen being in the hundred of Maxfield, co. Castreae.—*Visit. Cheshire*.

Robert Reade, who died lord of the manor of Burton Laquars *circa* 1592, by his wife Mary (daughter of William Methelwode), who was living at Ringstead in 1642, had an only daughter and heiress, Bridgett, who married Valentine Upton of Northolme, Esq.—*Visit. Norfolk*, 1618.

Zenobia (aged 30, 1620), 3rd daughter of Humphrie Lowis, married "George Upton in Cornwall."—*Visit. Devon*, 1620.

Maude, daughter of John Tremayne of Collynton or Colacombe [? Collumpton], Devon, married . . . Upton.—*Visit. Devon*, 1564.

Alice, daughter and heiress of . . . Upton, *armiger*, married Roger Colshill, Esq.—*Visit. Essex*.

Winnefrid, daughter of John Upton, married Thomas Dering of Westham, Essex, 1634.—*Ibid.*

Mary [apparently born *circa* 1530], daughter of William and sister of Sir Thomas Throkmorton of Coss Court or of Crowsland, Glouc., married 1st John Egerton and 2nd Jesper Upton.—*Visit. Glouc.*, 1623.

Guy, son of Guy Whittington and the heiress of Pawntley, married . . . daughter and heiress of . . . Upton of Hasler, and had a son William whose great-granddaughter married the Sir Thomas Throkmorton mentioned above.—*Ibid.*

“Elizab., fil. et her. Joh’is Hepton de com. Glouc., relict Joh’is Penint, militis,” married as 2nd wife Jacobus Noell. She had “Henric Noell, 2 fil., pentioner to Q. Eliz., ob. 26 Feb. 1596.”—*Visit. Leicester*, 1619.

Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Geoffrey Upton, married Edward Bisse of Warminster.—*Visit. Somerset*, 1623.

William Strode of Shepton Mallet married Elizabeth, d. et h. of Jeffry Upton of Warminster.—*Ibid.*

John Atwell married Julian, daughter of Hamond Upton.—*Visit. Notts.*

John Ford of Totnes, Devon, [living 1620,] married Anna, daughter of William Upton, “2 brother of John Upton.”—*Visit. Devon*, 1620.

John Heale, who married 1st Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Upton of Lukton, had, in 1620, by her a son and heir Arthur aged 5, and by a second wife a child then aged 3.—*Ibid.*

John Upton of Gayden, Warwicksh., had a son John of the same, who, by Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of John Walden (living 4 Henry V.) of Warwick^s, had a daughter and co-heiress Isabella who married 1st James Rugeley of Dunton, Warwick^s, 14 Henry VII. (1498), and 2^d Hugo Dalby 15 Henry VIII. (1523).—*Visit. Warwickshire*, 1619.

FROM LE NEVE’S CATALOGUE OF KNIGHTS.

Mary, daughter of Upton of Devon, relict of Vermuyden, M.D., married Henry Howard, Earl of Suffolk, and was 4th wife of Sir John Maynard, Kt., who was born 1602. She died Jan. 1720-21.

FROM PALGRAVE’S PARLIAMENTARY WRITS.

- 25 Edward I. (1297). Johannes de Upton returned from co. Salop as holding lands or rents to the amount of £20 yearly value and upwards either *in capite* or otherwise, and, as such, summoned under the general writ to perform Military Service in person with horses and arms, etc., in parts beyond seas. Muster at London, Sunday next after the Octave of St. John Baptist, 7 July 25 Edw. I.
- 30 Edward I. (1302). Richardus de Upton, manucaptor of Wilelmus de Sauntresdon, Knt. of the Shire returned for Buckingham.
- 33 Edward I. (1305). Henricus de Upton, manucaptor of Petrus Colle, citizen returned from Worcester.
- 1307 Roger de Upton, manucaptor of Walterus Mayden, returned from Leominster.
- 1312 Roger de Upton pays a fine of fifty shillings that he may be excused for one year from receiving Knighthood.
- 9 Edward II. (1316). Joanna de Upton certified, pursuant to writ tested at Clipston 5 March, as holding the Township of Upton, co. Hereford.
- 1316 Johannes de Uptone certified in like manner as Lord of the Township of Upton in co. Salop.

- 1316 Roger de Upton certified as Lord of the Township of Farlington, co. Southampton.
- 1316 Walter de Upton certified as one of the Lords of the Township of Great Kimble, co. Bucks.
- 1318 Richardus de Uppeton, manucaptor of Petrus de Euerey, and Thomas de Condri, Knights of the Shire returned for Southampton.
- 18 Edward II. (1325). Johannes de Upton de com. Salop, one of the manucaptors for the good behaviour of Adam Daraz on his discharge from imprisonment as an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster.
- 1324 Johannes de Uptone, man-at-arms returned by the Sheriff of Wilts, summoned to great council at Westminster.
- 1325 Johannes de Upton de Hoo, pressed to serve as a foot-soldier in Gascony, deserts, etc.
- 1326 Walterus de Upton appointed, with others, to blockade the shore and country from Dartford to Erith [co. Kent], to prevent emissaries from France landing.

FROM PLEA-ROLLS *temp.* ELIZ. (Rawlinson Collection, Bodleian Library, No. 116.)

“Ass’ia, anno iiiij^{to} E. 3 [1329]. Derb. 47.

Alicia que est uxor Rogeri de Dugkemanton r’ sei’am suam de uno mesuagio, xxiiiij^{or} acr’ terre in Tybesholf, v’ Walteru’ fil. Willi’mi de Upton.

Walterus de Upton dedit p’missa Ph’o [Philip] de Upton et
Mar’ [Mary] ux’i ejus et her’ de corpor etc.

Willi’m’s de Upton.

Walturus nunc petens.”

NOTES FROM TABLETS IN BRIXHAM CHURCH, DEVONSHIRE.*

[Anthony Upton born at Lupton 1571; died May 6, 1619, aged 48.]†

John Upton born April 7, 1590 [or 1591]; died at Lupton Sep. 11, 1641.

Arthur Upton born in Dublin Feb. 14, and buried there in March 1666.

* Full copies of the more important of these inscriptions will be found in the Notes on the pedigree of this family printed at a subsequent page.

† If such an inscription exists, it is unquestionably entirely croneous, and is probably due to a modern attempt to perpetuate the memory of Anthony Upton who died in 1669, the inscription from whose monument, now perhaps crumbled into dust, I print at a later page. The following is furnished me as a translation from the Latin of this erroneous inscription :

“Inscription to Anthony Upton who died on the 6th May 1619, at the age of 48.

“Here lieth Anthony Upton third son of John Upton, Esquire, and of Dorothy his wife. Born at Lupton in the county of Devon, 1571, he passed over early in life to Seville. There he lived as a merchant for thirty years, and, by his integrity and skill, advanced in the good opinion of his country as much as he increased in wealth, while he enhanced the fame of the most celebrated of the marts in Spain. Firm in his constancy to God as to himself, by his unchangedness in religion in the midst of a heterodox people, by the uprightness and justice of

Anthony Upton buried at Lupton 1669.

Arthur Upton born at Lupton Jan. 6, 1667 ; died at Kingsbridge Nov. 28, 1680.

John Upton born at Lupton May 17, 1668 ; died and was buried at Oxford in Dec. 1686.

Ursula Upton born at Lupton Jan. 13, 1671 ; died in London Aug. 21, 1687.

John Upton died at Salisbury Sep. 7, 1687, aged 49.

John Upton, Esq., died 1690.

Ursula Clarke, formerly wife of John Upton, died Dec. 16, 1709, aged 79.

FROM LUTTRELL'S 'BRIEF RELATION OF STATE AFFAIRS.'

- 1681 Nov. 8 Andrew Newport, Esq., is made Commissioner of the Customs in the room of Mr. Upton. (I., 142.)
- 1702 July 7 Anthony Upton, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, is made a Judge in Ireland in room of Mr. Baron Smyth. (V., 191.)
- 1703 April 17 Anthony Upton, Esq., one of the Judges in Ireland, is made Chief Justice there in room of Sir Richard Cox, now Lord Chancellor. (V., 288.)

FROM MUSGRAVE'S "OBITUARY." (MS., British Museum.)

- | <i>Died.</i> | <i>Upton.</i> | |
|--------------|--|--|
| 1718 June 10 | Anthony, Esq., formerly Baron of Exchequer in Ireland, killed himself. | |
| 1768 Sep. 29 | Arthur, of Castle Upton, Ireland. | |
| 1749 Aug. 17 | Charles, Captain in the Navy, son of the Rev ^d James. | |
| 1749 Aug. 13 | James, The Rev ^d , Schoolmaster at Taunton, <i>æt.</i> 79. | |
| 1725 June 5 | Clotworthy, M.P. for Co. Antrim. | |
| 1711 Sep. 3 | Francis, <i>Medic.</i> , London. | |
| 1755 Oct. 8 | George, Proch ^r D ^{rs} Commons. | |
| 1767 Oct. 22 | John, of Woodstock Street. | |
| 1686 Dec. 21 | John, of Lupton, Devon, <i>æt.</i> 18. | |
| 1757 | John, F.R.S. | |
| 1457 | Nicholas, Precentor Salisbury. | |
| 1684 Oct. 10 | Thomas, Rev., East Locking, Berks, <i>æt.</i> 50. | |
| 1432 Jan. 2 | William, of Feversham. | |
| 1760 Dec. 9 | [John,] The Rev ^d , Prebend. of Rochester. | |
| 1764 | Mr., merchant. | |
| 1385 | Edward, Princip. Edmund Hall, Oxon. | |
| 1579 | Isaac, Proctor, Oxford. | |

his dealings among merchants, he made himself beloved by foreigners through whose means he had been enriched. What remained of wealth after a life of generosity and munificence, he bequeathed in legacies to his nephews and nieces, sixty in number. He left a numerous family to mourn his loss, overwhelming them with benefits. His ashes, which were sent over from Spain, were followed to the grave by five brothers and five sisters deploring his loss."

Compare No. 64 of Abstracts of Wills, *ante*. Much of this is quite applicable to the real Anthony, who was born about 1621 and died in 1669.

- 1696 June 3 Nathan., *Medic.*, *æt.* 56.
 1790 May Amb. Whitney, Limerick.
 1792 Sep. 23 John, Rev^d, at Manchester.

FROM THE 'GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.'

- 1732 June 8 Thursday, "The Eaton," Captain Upton, a South Sea ship from Buenos Ayres, arrived at Falmouth.
 1743 April Captain Upton, Comm. of the "Loo," 40 guns, in room of Captain Dent.
 1755 John Upton of Fallowfield, Lancashire, a bankrupt.
 1756 Matthew Upton of Pudsey, Yorkshire, a bankrupt.
 1758 John Upton of Upton Place, Cornwall, married to Miss Neeve of Weybridge: £8000 and £200 per annum.
 1760 June 10 Morgan Vane, Esq^{re}, nephew to the Earl of Darlington, married Miss Upton.
 1760 Dec. 2 *Obiit* Rev^d Mr. [John] Upton, prebendary of Rochester.
 1763 June 26 John Leland, Esq^{re}, married to Miss Upton of Stroud, Sussex.
 1764 Dec. 2 John Upton, Esq^{re}, Member for Westmoreland, married Miss Noble of Weston, Durham.
 1765 Oct. 12 Lady of John Upton, Member for Westmoreland, delivered of a son and heir.
 1768 *Ditto*, of a daughter.
 1767 July 8 James Upton, Esq^{re}, married Miss Ann Golding of Great Russell Street.
 1767 Sep. 6 George Underhill of Hammersmith married Miss Upton.
 1767 Oct. 22 *Obiit* John Upton, Esq^{re}, of Woodstock Street.
 1768 Sep. 28 *Obiit* Rt. Hon. Arthur Upton of Castle Upton in Ireland.
 1771 Dec. The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Farnham married Mrs. Upton, with £40,000.
 1771 Benj. Upton, Esq^{re}, of Wakefield, married Miss Steel of Northampton.
 1775 Oct. 8 At Kellington Chapel, Northumberland, John Morland, Esq^{re}, of Copplethwayte Hall, married Miss Upton, daughter of the late John Upton, Esq^{re}, of Ingmire Hall, Yorks.
 1778 Mar. 26 *Obiit* Rev^d Francis Upton, Senior Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford.
 1792 Rev^d Mr. Upton elected Clerk of the Collegiate Church in Manchester.
 1795 Jan. 17 Miss Upton, daughter of Thomas Upton of Leeds, married William Moore, M.D., Fellow of the College of Physicians and Physician to the Army.
 1796 Sep. 16 At Stamford, Mr. Upton, surgeon, of Cheapside, married Miss Judd of Stamford.
 1796 Sep. 18 At Ingmire Hall, Yorkshire, in child-bed, died the wife of John Upton, Esq^{re}.

- 1798 Feb. 20 Lord Hervey married the Hon. Miss Upton, eldest daughter to the Dowager Lady Templetown.
- 1798 Aug. 30 Mr. T. S. Upton, attorney, married Miss Mary Bramley, daughter of Mr. Robert Bramley of Leeds, merchant.
- 1799 May 12 At Stapleton, John Upton, Esq^{re}, of Ingmire Hall, Yorkshire, married Miss Smyth, daughter of Thomas Smyth, Esq^{re}, of Stapleton House, co. Gloucester.
- 1799 July 14 At his Lordship's house in New Burlington Street, died The Hon. Miss Upton, only daughter of Lord Templetown.
- 1800 Sep. 9 At Warnford, Hants, the Rev^d Mr. Upton married Mrs. Breedon of that place.
- 1802 May 13 *Obit*, suddenly at Guildford, Mr. John Upton.
- 1802 Nov. 24 *Obit*, of a deep decline, the wife of Mr. Upton, apothecary, and sister to Mr. Judd of Stamford, co. Lincoln.
- 1803 May 30 *Obit*, at Aslacton, near Bingham, [co. Notts,] Mr. Upton, a reputable farmer and grazier.
- 1805 April Mr. Upton, apothecary, of King Street, Cheapside, married Miss Mary Brotherson.
- 1807 July 9 At St. James, Piccadilly, by special licence, Lt.-Col. the Hon^{bl} Fulke Greville Upton married the only daughter of Richard Howard, Esq^{re}, of Castle Rising, Norf., and niece of the late Earl of Suffolk.
- 1809 Charles Upton, Esq^{re}, of Derby, appointed Sheriff of Derbyshire.
- 1810 Captain William Hill, R.N., married the only daughter of the late William Upton, Esq^{re}, of Cheriton Bishop, Devon.
- 1811 May 18 *Obit* Mary Anne, 2^d daughter of Mr. Upton of Throgmorton Street, at Bognor, Sussex.
- 1814 Nov. 27 *Obit* Charles Upton of Derby.
- 1814 *Obit* Mrs. Upton of Leeds, relict of Richard Upton of Manchester.
- 1815 May John White, Esq^{re}, of Upcerne House, Dorset, married Harriet, youngest daughter of G. Upton of Yeovil.
- 1816 Dec. *Obit* Rev^d John Upton, at Carbampton, Herts.
- 1818 Aug. 4 The Hon^{bl} Arthur Percy Upton returned M.P. for Edmundsbury.

FROM THE 'HISTORICAL REGISTER.'

- 1718 June 10 Anthony Upton, Esq., formerly one of the Judges in Ireland, being delirious, cut his throat in his chambers at Gray's Inn. (III., 25.)
- 1724 Aug. 14 Anthony Upton (and John Shepherd) sentenced to death at Old Bailey for felony and burglary. Sep. 4, Executed at Tyburn. (IX., 38, 41.)
- 1725 June 5 Died, Clotworthy Upton of Castle Upton, Ireland. He was, and had been for about twenty years, a Member of the House of Commons in Ireland, for co. Antrim. (X., 29.)

- 172 $\frac{8}{9}$ Feb. 17 Died, Sir William Holland of Quiddensham, Bart. He married Mary, daughter of Arthur Upton, but had no issue, and title extinct. (XIV., 15.)
- 1731 June 5 John Egerton of Oulton in Cheshire, Esq., married Mrs. Catherine Upton, daughter of William Upton, Esq., late of Lupton in Devonshire. (XVI., 28.)
- 1738 Oct. Dr. Fernihough, an eminent Physician of Chester, married Miss Betty Upton; a fortune of £3000. (XXIII., 39.)

FROM 'COLLECTANEA TOP. ET GENEAL.'

John Paganell was summoned to Parliament 11 and 12 Edward II., and in the latter year [1318-9] died, leaving Isolda his wife, and an only daughter and heir Maud, married to Nicholas de Upton. Isolda died 17 Edward II., and Maud was then aged 40. (VI., 81.)

FROM THE 'REPORT OF H.M. COMMISSION ON ANTIEN MSS.'

- 34 Edward I. (1305-6). Henry de Uptone, a witness to a deed of Sir John Lovet, Kt, of Elmleigh, [co. Worcester.]
- 1306 Matilda de Upton, Abbatissa St. John's College.
- 1232, 1239 Walter de Uptone } Witnesses to deeds relating to the Abbey of
1280 Robert de Uptone } Kingswood, co. Gloucester.
- 1640 Dec. 30 Petition of John Barry, Clerk, who by licence of the Court of Wards and Liveries was assigned the custody of Hammond Upton and the benefit of his marriage, and paid £800 for the assignment, which portion should have been repaid him out of the marriage portion of the ward. But Sir John Brown of East Kirkby, co. Lincoln, surreptitiously obtained the marriage of Upton with one of his daughters.* Upon an information of the petitioner, Sir John Brown was ordered to pay a fine of 500 marks to the King and £800 to the petitioner. This Sir John Brown avoided by all manner of delay. He is now dead, and petitioner prays that Lady Brown and Sir John's heir may be called upon to satisfy claims.

FROM A 'HISTORY OF BOSTON,' LINCOLNSHIRE.

Richard Upton was Prior of Freiston 1402-12, Prior of Croyland 1412-17, and Abbot of Croyland from 1417 till his death May 14, 1427. He was a man of great learning, a Bachelor of Theology, and was admitted, while Prior of Freiston, to Corpus Christi Guild, Boston, 1410.

William Upton of Boston executed an indenture dated at Beunnington 8th Jan. 1452, 30th Henry VI.

* Lucy Brown. See Note 4, page 19, *ante*.

FROM OLDFIELD'S 'WAINFLEET AND CANDLESHOE.'

Walter de Upton was witness to a charter in 1390.

Lands were originally held by Fulc de Oresby. In 1546 Thomas Lyttlebury, Esq., was heir to John his brother of three cottages of 6s. 8d., three gardens, etc., in Northolme, held of the King, as of the manor of Northolme, by fealty and five-pence rent. These lands, together with 33 acres of pasture and 400 acres of marsh in Wainfleet and Skegness, came into the possession of Nicholas Upton, whose first wife, Alice, was daughter of John Lyttlebury. Northolme Hall was still standing in 1829, and the estate then belonged to Lord Bayning.

1560 July 22 Hamond Upton *et al.*, Commissioners of Sewers, sat at Partney *in re* the repairs of ditches.

FROM ORMEROD'S 'CHESHIRE,' VOL. III. (ED. 1882).

William de Cravene, *temp.* John, had issue two sons, Richard de Uptune and Adam de Uptune, [Upton near Macclesfield,] who occur in 1232 in a quit-claim by them to Sir Richard Phytun, Knt., of all their rights in Farlingbrom. (Cheshire Domesday Roll.) The mesue manor, or such part of it as may have been held by the Uptons, most likely fell into coparceny by the middle of the 13th century

DOUNES.—This family (Dounes) was also connected by the marriage of Margery de Dounes into the family of Uptons of Upton, already mentioned, and who again occur here in 1329 in the person of Randle de Upton; and, *temp.* Edw. III., Edward de Upton married the said Margery Dounes. The Uptons held some part of their lands of the Dounes, probably the part held by Richard de Craven; and a messuage and ten acres in Upton held by Robert del Dounes, in socage, was granted by Richard de Upton to Sir Edward de Wever, but before 13 Henry VI. [1435], in whose inquisition of that year they occur. The latest descendants of this family (Upton of Upton) may perhaps be discovered in the possession of the Spittal House in Prestbury, *temp.* Jac. I. The arms of Upton of Upton are described by Dr. Renaud in his 'Prestbury' as *Arg., a cross vert* (which is also given "*azure*").

FROM RENAUD'S 'PRESTBURY.'

"I have not been able to find an owner for the shield which bears a plain Latin cross charged with five lozenges. The family of Upton of Upton in Prestbury parish [Cheshire] bore *Argent, a plain cross vert*, and probably the addition of the lozenges was a mark of cadency by some member of this very little understood family."

FROM LYCESTER'S 'ANTIQUITIES CONCERNING CHESHIRE.'

Thomas Upton of Prestbury was a charterer in Bodon [Cheshire] in 1666—"about five or six acres; no house."

FROM WHITAKER'S 'HISTORY OF LEEDS.'

Roger Wolryche of Wenlock married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of [William] Upton of Upton [Upton-Cressett], co. Salop.

FROM FOSBROOK'S 'HISTORY OF GLOUCESTERSHIRE.'

Sir Walter de Opton, bearing "*Goulis, croiséé or, et une lion rampand d'or,*" was a Knight of Gloucester."

FROM BERRY'S 'COUNTY GENEALOGIES.—KENT.'

Mary, only daughter and heir of Ed. Evering of Wilderton, married, 1565, John Upton of Faversham.

Isabel, daughter of Simon Ladd of Eleham, who died 1526, married John Upton.

John Moreland of Capplethwaite married Mary, eldest daughter of John Upton of Ingmire Hall, Westmoreland.

Ann, 2^d daughter of Stephen Bunce of Boughton Malherb, who died 1635, married John Upton of Faversham.

Thomas Wilson [*circa* 1450] married Julian, daughter of Hamon Upton.

FROM HASTED'S 'KENT.'

"In the survey of Milton manor taken *anno* 1652, Henry Ruffen, gent., late John Upton,* claimed to hold of that manor, *int. al.*, part of the manor of Rapham or Repham at the yearly rent of 4s. His daughter Jane Ruffen afterwards carried it in marriage to Franklyn." (II., 664 (d).)

"Edward Evering . . . his daughter and heir Mary marrying in 1565 with John Upton of Faversham entitled him to the possession of" [Town-place in Throwley, Kent,] "which he very soon afterwards alienated to Shilling." (II., 763.)

FROM GILBERT'S 'CORNWALL.'

"In the window of the east end of the north aisle [of the church at Lewannick, Cornwall,] are the arms of Upton, *viz.*, *Sable, a cross moline argent*, impaled with *Gules, a chevron sable between three torteauxes.*"†

FROM POLWHELE'S 'DEVONSHIRE.'

"Lupton lieth in this parish (Brixham), the ancient dwelling of the name of Peverel, of which tribe I find ten descents to have inhabited here. John Peverel's decease without issue left it to Agnes his sister, married to John Upton," etc.‡

* Ruffen *alias* Upton. An account of this change of name would be of interest.

† These might be supposed to be the arms of John Upton impaling those of his wife Joane Trelawny, as the present Trelawny Baronets bear the not very dissimilar coat: *Argent, a chevron sable between three oak leaves*. But they are doubtless the arms of Lower impaling Upton. Sir Nicholas Lower, Kt., bore *Sable, a chevron between three roses argent*, quartering Upton.

‡ I make this quotation to show the danger of following *any* authority. Polwhele, who wrote a voluminous history of the county and traced ten descents of the tribe of Peverel, would be supposed to know whereof he spoke. But half a score of writers, of as much standing as he, insist that Agnes, heiress of Lupton and wife of Upton, was sister and heiress of John *Pennells*.

SUNDRY NOTES.

Thomas Dering of Westham in com. Essex, *anno* 1634, married Wineffrid, daughter of John Upton, and had Thomas (aged about 19, 1634), Rachell, and Alice.—*Harl. MS.* 1542, fol. 221.

In Brighton Cemetery is a monument to Eliza Upton, widow of Clotworthy Upton, Commissioner* in the Royal Navy, who died 10th Sept. 1867, in her 88th year; and to Sybille Caroline Dering their granddaughter, eldest child of Heneage and Caroline Dering, born Nov. 1, 1849; died Feb. 22, 1870.

Burke's 'Peerage' says Heneage Dering, born Nov. 14, 1819, married Jan. 21, 1847, "Ann Caroline, youngest daughter" of Clotworthy Upton.

One John Upton is mentioned in the Patent Roll, 3 Henry V., lodged in Dublin.

Hugh Upton is mentioned in the Inrolments of the Decrees of Innocents, under the Commonwealth.

The name of Arthur Upton of co. Antrim appears on the lists of persons who claimed as soldiers serving in Ireland in the Commonwealth period.

In the Acts of Settlement and Explanation, *temp.* Car. II., occur Arthur, John, and Ursula Upton, and Ursula Upton *alias* Clerke.

In a list of High Sheriffs of co. Antrim occurs "William Upton of Templepatrick, 1672." Who was he?

Thomas de Castello, *temp.* Ric. I., gave a toft and six acres to the Hospital St. Sepulchre, which was re-granted to Thomas de Upton at 12d. per an. rent.

In 1245 Nicholas Upton gave the advowson of Waters Upton to Shrewsbury Abbey.

Sir Walter Upton, Kt., held Kimble, Bucks, in the fourteenth century. His only daughter and heiress married . . . Hampden.

In the Cartulary of St. Nicholas, Exeter, is a charter, viz., "Presentatio Thomæ de Uppetone ad ecclesiam de Boterlegh per Joh. Priorem S. Nich."

Oliver Berington and Alice, daughter of Thomas Upton, were married [*circa* 1550].

John Fanshaw and Elizabeth Upton were married in August 1842.—*Burke's 'Landed Gentry.'*

The will of "William Uptone, Mastre priest of Achingham," [Etchingham, Sussex,] was proved at Oxford March 11, 1528. He was probably of Oriel College.

"Ye good shipp Vnity of ye Isle of Wyghte, William Vpton, Mr," was about to sail for Virginia *circa* 1634.—*Drake's 'Researches.'*

The will of Sir John Coplelike, Knt., of Harrington, co. Lincoln, 11 Dec. 1556, appoints as trustees "my brethren in law Thomas Littlebury and Hammond Upton, Esqrs."

* Burke calls Clotworthy Upton a "Captain R.N.," and says he was of the family represented by Lord Templetown. He was so only by courtesy. I think he had a brother Francis and a sister Sophia.

The will of Vincent Wolby of Thorpe next Wainfleet, co. Lincoln, 4 June 1591, mentions "Hamond Upton the younger," "my father in law and sister Upton," and "xxxij acres of land in Thorpe late Mr. Upton's;" and appoints "my brother Hamond Upton, Esqr.," executor.

The will of John Copledike, Esqr., of Harrington, 23 June 1582, mentions "my godson Mr. Hamond Upton."

The will of Dame Margaret Sutton, vowis, 1 Oct. 1525, mentions "my doghter Upton."—*Maddison's 'Lincolnshire Wills.'*

Richard Upton was Sheriff of London *temp.* Edw. III., 1336.

William Upton was Bailiff of Exeter 1423, 1426, 1428, and 1429, and Mayor 1440.

The fortifications of Sebastopol were built for the Russians by Col. Upton, an English engineer, and his sons.—*Anonymous note.*

The anonymous author of 'The Norman People,' a plausible writer whom I dare not follow, says: "Adam and Barnard de Upton held Upton, 13th century, from the Honour of Totness," citing Testa de Neville. He also asserts that they were ancestors of Viscount Templetown, and thinks they were probably descended from Ralph Fitz-Stephen, *temp.* Henry II., and that, from their arms, they appear to have been a branch of De la Folie of Normandy, seated in Wiltshire.



Upton Heraldry.*

1. Upton of Trelask, Cornwall † :—*Arms* : Argent, on a cross sable five bezants.
2. Upton of Upton and Trelask, Cornwall :—*Arms* : Sable, a cross moline argent. ‡
3. Upton of Wells, Somerset :—*Arms* : Same as No. 2. *Marks of Cadency* : (1573) On a chief of the second, three mullets of the field; (1582) A crescent; (1591) None.
4. Upton of Puslinch, Devon :—*Arms* : (1564) Same as No. 2.
5. Upton of Lupton, Devon :—*Arms* : (1564) Sable, a cross flory argent ;

* My purpose is to state the arms actually used by Upton families, without affirming or questioning the propriety of the use. So many Upton families in every part of England ranked as gentle at such a very early day that probably few Uptons exist who are not descended from an armiger ; but it seems quite certain that some of these families should not, as they do, bear their arms without marks of cadency. The dates given in the text are years in which the arms are known to have been used, but not always the earliest years.

† I suppose this is a modern cadet branch of the house next mentioned, but I have no further knowledge of it.

‡ This appears to have been the original coat of the ancient Upton family seated at Upton and Trelask, Cornwall, and is the coat quartered by the Lowers who, in the first half of the sixteenth century, married the co-heiresses of the elder line of this family. Before the time of the Visitations these Uptons had divided into four great houses, of which the eldest, as just stated, became extinct in the male line. Geoffrey Upton of Wells, representing the second house, appeared at the Visitation of Somerset in 1573, bearing : *Sable, a cross moline argent, on a chief of the second three mullets of the field.* This mark of cadency may have been inherited, as both his father and grandfather were younger sons. He executed his will in 1582 with a seal bearing : *Sable, a cross moline argent, a crescent for difference*, perhaps indicating that he was a second son ; but at the Visitation of 1591 the allowance of his son George's claim to bear the family arms undifferenced indicates that the male line of every elder branch had then become extinct, a fate which befell this house also, eighteen years later. The two younger houses had appeared at the Visitation of Devon in 1564 in the persons of William Upton of Puslinch and John Upton of Lucton, representing, as I believe, the issue of two marriages of a common grandfather, the first venturing to bear the family arms undifferenced. The Lucton house was hardly more happy ; for, commendably attempting to difference its coat, it had selected arms which Richard Suwart or Siward had borne at Caerlavrock, A.D. 1300—*Sable, a cross flory argent.*

At the Visitations of 1620 the pedigree of the Puslinch house was taken in Cornwall, but the arms are not mentioned ; while in Devon, John Upton, representing the Lupton (Lucton) branch, seems to have presented two shields, each bearing : *Sable, a cross moline argent*, the one differenced with a *mullet*, the other with a *crescent on a mullet*. The latter coat was claimed for his second son at the Visitation of London in 1687. In more recent times the representatives of the last-named John Upton have borne, *Sable, a cross moline argent*, without any mark of cadency.

(1620) Sable, a cross moline* argent. *Marks of Cadency*: (1620) 1st, In dexter chief point a mullet; 2nd, In dexter chief point, on a mullet, a crescent. *Quarterings*: (1620) 1st, Carnother, Mules, Trelawney, and Mohun; 2nd, The same, and Pennells. *Crest*: (1620) On a ducal coronet, a war-horse passant sable, with trappings or.

6. Upton of Ingmire Hall, Westmoreland (19th Century):—*Arms*: Same as No. 2. *Quarterings*: Carwather (Carnother), Mules, Trelawney, Mohun, Pennells, Raleigh,† and Otway. *Crest*: Same as No. 5. *Motto*: Semper paratus.

7. Upton of London (1687):—*Arms*: Same as No. 2. *Mark of Cadency*: In dexter chief point, on a mullet, a crescent. *Crest*: Same as No. 5.

8. Upton of co. Antrim, Ireland:—*Arms*: Same as No. 2.

9. Upton, Viscount Templetown:—*Arms*: Same as No. 2.‡ *Crest*: On a ducal coronet or, a war-horse passant sable, bridled, saddled (without stirrups), and accoutred of the first. *Supporters*: Dexter, a war-horse sable, caparisoned as the crest; sinister, a knight in complete armour proper garnished or, the plume on his helmet gules, holding on his sinister arm a shield charged with the arms of Upton, viz., *Sable, a cross moline argent*,§ and in his dexter hand a tilting-spear. *Motto*: Virtutis avorum praemium.

10. Upton formerly of Cashel, co. Tipperary, Ireland, now of San Francisco, U.S.:—*Arms*||: (Circa 1790) Same as No. 2. *Quartering*: Or, on a fesse engrailed between three nags' heads erased azure as many fleurs-de-lis of the first (*Bayly*). *Crest*: Same as No. 5. *Motto*: Same as No. 9.

11. Upton of Leeds, Yorkshire:—*Arms*: Same as No. 2.

12. Upton of Reading, Massachusetts:—*Arms*: Same as No. 2. *Crest*: Same as No. 5.

13. Upton of Upton, in Prestbury parish, Cheshire:—*Arms*: Argent, a cross vert [*or azure*].¶

14. Upton (?) of Gloucestershire:—Sir Walter de Opton, a Knight of the Shire, bore, *Arms*: “Goulis, croisèlè or, et une lion rampand d'or.”

15. Upton of Kent:—*Arms*: Argent, a cross flory sable.

* Dr. Colby says “flory”—Westcote says “sarcely.”

† As to the right to quarter Raleigh, see ‘Notes and Queries,’ 6th S., VII., 217.

‡ So say Debrett and, prior to 1851, Burke; and these arms, properly differenced, Lord Templetown is certainly entitled to bear. But Papworth and later editions of Burke describe the cross moline as “or.” As the arms, *Sable, a cross moline or*, were from ancient times the property of the Brayne, Tadington, and Tudington families (*vide* Papworth, Burke, Glover, and Hart MSS.), I suppose it will hardly be contended (except by that by no means small class of persons who seem to consider that institution not only infallible but omnipotent) that even the College of Arms could give Lord Templetown any right to bear them. I think Nicholas Upton, nearly four hundred and fifty years ago, stated, with no less correctness than boldness, a law which is still in force, when he said: “Et hic nota, quod illa Arma que habemus ex largitione Principis non recipiunt questionem, quoniam nec hoc Princeps vult . . . nisi aliquis ipsa Arma prius portaverit. Quod quidem meum est justo titulo, postea sine facto meo à me evelli non debet, nec hoc facere Princeps potest . . .”—De Mil. Off. *ad fin.*

§ *Sic* Burke: If Lord Templetown bears the cross on his own shield *argent*, of course this should read “on his sinister arm a shield of the arms.”

|| From the bookplate, about one hundred years old, of Dr. William Bayly Upton of Cashel. The shield is quarterly of four: 1 and 4, Upton; 2 and 3, Bayly.

¶ Perhaps also, sometimes, “a plain Latin cross charged with five lozenges.”

16. Upton of Faversham, Kent (1619):—*Arms*: Sable, on a cross patonce* argent a trefoil azure. *Quartering*: Or, five couple-closes azure, in dexter chief point a crescent.

17. Upton of Northolme, Lincoln:—*Arms*: (1564) Argent, a cross moline sable. *Marks of Cadency*: (1564) None; (1592) In chief a bezant; (1634) On the cross a bezant. *Quarterings*: (1564 and 1592) Auncells, Legborne, Magalene, and Wace; (1634) The same, and Coplelike. *Crest*: A demi-wolf rampant argent.

18. Upton (now) of Mitcham, Surrey:—*Arms*: (*Circa* 1740) Argent, on a cross moline sable a bezant.† *Crest*: (*Circa* 1740—1889) Same as No. 17. *Motto*: (Adopted *circa* 1850) Semper verus.

19. Upton of Sussex:—*Arms*: (Granted April 9, 1569) Sable, a cross flory argent charged with a trefoil vert.‡ *Crest*: Two dolphins hauriant and entwined saltierwise or, finned azure.

20. Upton of Gaydon, Warwickshire:—*Arms*: Argent, a chevron between three roses gules.

21. Upton of Wiltshire (1380):—*Arms*: Chequy, a fess.§

22. Upton of Worcestershire:—*Crest*: Same as No. 5.

23. Upton of . . . (England):—*Crest*: On a chapeau azure, turned up ermine, a griffin passant argent.

* This cross is often *flory*, sometimes *moline*. Berry, from the *quartered* coat, blazoned the Upton arms, "Quarterly sable and or (*sic*), in first and fourth quarters a cross flory of the last.

† It will be noticed that these arms are identical with those allowed Upton of Northolme at the Visitation of Lincolnshire in 1634, the bezant being, in both instances, really a difference.

‡ This coat, which strikingly resembles that of Upton of Faversham, Kent, suggests that some descendant of Thomas Upton of Upton, Cornwall, may have undertaken to form a coat from the arms of that ancestor and those of his wife Joane Trelawney.

§ From a seal used by one William Upton in conveying Great Durnford and other lands in Wilts in 1380; but the seal may have been a borrowed one.

An Upton Bibliography.*

1. C. B. UPTON.—Free Teaching and Free Learning in Theology. London.—The Present Agnosticism and Coming Theology. London, 1879.
2. MRS. CATHERINE UPTON.—Miscellaneous Pieces in Prose and Verse. London, 1784, 4to.
3. CHARLES BACKUS UPTON of Walla Walla, Washington (b. 1846).—One Evening at Home, and other Poems. [By Charles B. Upton. Privately Printed.] Portland, Oregon, 1870.
4. ELIZABETH (BOUGHTON) UPTON, wife of Clotworthy Upton, Esq., created 1st Baron Templeton, 1776.—Countess Von Lichtenau.
5. MISS ELIZABETH UPTON.†—An Action before the Irish Court of Queen's Bench. Dublin, 1858.
6. EMORY UPTON, Major-General U.S.A. (b. 1839, d. 1881).—A New System of Infantry Tactics. N.Y., 1867. Revised Edition: N.Y., 1874.‡—

* The two largest collections of Upton books are in the British Museum and the private library of the author; but these are far from complete. Many of the works mentioned in the text are exceedingly scarce, and of a few of them no copy is known to exist. Having been forced, therefore, to depend to some extent upon printed and MS. lists, I cannot vouch for the correctness of all the titles; nor dare I hope the list in the text is a complete one.

It has been manifestly impossible to note the hundreds of articles of greater or lesser importance contributed by Uptons to current periodical literature, and I have mentioned in the text only works which have appeared in book or pamphlet form. But I may here note the following persons whose writings should not be wholly overlooked:

G. Melville Upton of Placerville, Cal. (b. 1861), has contributed numerous articles to the 'Argonaut,' the 'Labour Enquirer,' and the 'Overland Monthly.' Of these I note "My First Wedding," in the 'Overland' for Sept. 1885.

Harriet (Taylor) Upton (b. 185 , wife of George Whitman Upton, Esq., of Warren, Ohio), among other writings of great merit, has contributed to the 'American Magazine' a "Sketch of Mrs. John A. Logan," and a paper on the "Japanese Koto." Her "Children of the White House," an original and valuable contribution to American History, which will be published in book form, is appearing as a serial in 'Wide Awake' for 1888 and 1889, admirably illustrated.

Julia Ann (Sherman) Upton (b. 1833, wife of Hon. John Bean Upton of Big Rapids, Michigan) has compiled a book designed to record the pedigree, vital statistics, and history of individuals and families. It is hoped this useful work will be published within a few months.

† I suppose she was the daughter of the late John S. Upton, Esq., of Glenstar, co. Limerick.

‡ General Upton had just completed, at the time of his death, a system of Infantry Tactics which differs materially from his earlier one. The question of adopting this new system is now under consideration by the War Department of the United States.

Tactics for Non-Military Bodies. N.Y., 1870.—The Armies of Europe and Asia : Embracing Official Reports on the Armies of Japan, China, India, Persia, Italy, Russia, Austria, Germany, France, and England. Accompanied by Letters Descriptive of a Journey from Japan to the Caucasus. By Major-General Upton, United States Army ; — and Portsmouth [Eng.], 1878.—A History of the Military Policy of the United States. [*In Press.*]*—The Life and Letters of Emory Upton, Colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Artillery, and Brevet Major-General U.S. Army. By Peter S. Michie, Professor U.S. Military Academy. With an Introduction by James Harrison Wilson, late U.S.A. New York, 1885.

7. FRANCIS HENRY UPTON of New York City (b. 1814, d. 1876).—A Treatise on the Law of Trade Marks, with a Digest and Review of English and American Authorities. By F. H. Upton, LL.B. Albany, N.Y., 1860. 3rd Edition, 1863.—The Law of Nations affecting Commerce during War ; with a Review of the Jurisprudence, Practice, and Proceedings of Prize Courts. By Francis H. Upton, LL.B. New York, 1863.

8. GEORGE BRUCE UPTON of Boston, Mass. (b. 1804, d. 1874).—A Memoir of George Bruce Upton. By Walter Allen. Boston, 1875.

9. GEORGE PUTNAM UPTON of Chicago (b. 1834).—Letters of Peregrine Pickle. Chicago, 1869.—History of the Great Conflagration : Chicago, its Past, Present, and Future. By J. W. Sheahan and G. P. Upton. Chicago, 1872.—German Love, 1875.—“Memories,” Translated from the German of Max Muller, by G. P. Upton. Chicago, 1879.—Woman in Music. Boston, 1884. 2nd Edition : Chicago, 1886.—Life of Wagner. Translated from the German. Chicago, 1884.—Life of Liszt. Translated from the German. Chicago, 1884.—Life of Haydn. Translated from the German. Chicago, 1884.—The Standard Operas, Their Plots, Their Music, and Their Composers. A Handbook. By George P. Upton. Chicago, 1886.—The Standard Oratorios [*etc.*]. Chicago, 1887.—The Standard Cantatas [*etc.*]. Chicago, 1888.—The Standard Symphonies [*etc.*]. Chicago, 1889.

10. J. UPTON.†—Greek Anthology.—Case of Pemphigus. Mem. Med., 1792.—Midland District Time Table.

11. JACOB KENDRICK UPTON‡ of Ursina, Pa. (b. 1837).—Money in Politics. By J. K. Upton, Late Assistant-Secretary of the United States Treasury. With an Introduction by Edward Atkinson. Boston [n. d., 1884].

12. JAMES UPTON, Rector of Monk Silver, Somerset, etc. (b. 1670, d. 1749).§—De Arte Poetica à Aristotele. Cambridge, 1696, 8vo.—Dionysius Helicarnassensis

* The Government of the United States has undertaken to publish this great work which General Upton left in MS.

I have every reason to suppose General Upton also published, in 1873, his Tactics for Artillery and Cavalry, assimilated to his Infantry Tactics, but I have not seen these books, and do not find them mentioned in Prof. Michie's ‘Life and Letters.’

† I suppose in this modest “J.” Upton we have two or three single gentlemen rolled into one. The ‘Greek Anthology’ may be Rev. James Upton's Ποικίλη Ἱστορία mentioned below.

‡ Hon. J. K. Upton is also author of the articles on “Refunding” and “Resumption” in Appleton's ‘American Encyclopædia.’

§ The careful reader of the extracts from Musgrave's ‘Obituary,’ printed on a preceding page, has noticed that Rev. James Upton died Aug. 13, 1749, thus correcting an error in note ‡ page 50, *ante*.

This gentleman was the author of an elegant Latin ode to his friend Anthony Alsop, printed

de Structura Orationis Liber [Gr. et Lat.] ex recensione Jac. Uptoni [*etc.*], cum Notis Integris Fr. Sylburgi selectisque aliorum. London, 1702.—The Scholemaster by Roger Ascham, now corrected and revised by the Reverend Mr. James Upton, A.M., Rector of Brimpton in Somersetshire and late Fellow of King's College in Cambridge. London, MDCCXI.—[The title to the second edition reads :] The Scholemaster : Shewing A Plain and Perfect Way of Teaching the Learned Languages. By Roger Ascham, Esq., Preceptor to her Majesty Queen Elizabeth. Now revised a second time, and much improved. By James Upton, A.M., Rector of Monksilver in Somersetshire, and late Fellow of King's College in Cambridge [*etc.*]. London, MDCCXLIII.—Ποικίλη Ἱστορία, sive novus Historiarum Fabellarumque Delectus, è Graecis Scriptoribus cum Versione et Notis Jac. Uptoni, 1726.—Several Single Sermons, 1729, etc. [including, as I suppose, most or all the following]:—A Treatise on Various Subjects. London.—A Pamphlet.—Piety the Best Portion.—Divine Energy.—The Christian Pocket Companion.—Addresses on Practical Subjects.—The Believer's Victory.—The Sorrow of Separation, a Sermon.—A Series of Addresses.—Pastoral Letters.—A Collection of Hymns.

13. JAMES UPTON [perhaps identical with the last].—A Sermon. 2nd Edition, London, 1796.—Collection of Hymns as a Supplement to Watts. 3rd Edition, 1815, 32mo, Portrait.

14. JAMES UPTON* of Salem, Mass. (b. 1813, d. 1879).—Musical Miscellanea : Comprising Chamber Harmonies, Music for Select Hymns, Chants and Anthems for Introductory and Other Services of Public Worship, and Sabbath School Songs. By James Upton. Boston : Printed for the Author [n. d., 1872].—Biographical Notice of Mr. James Upton. By Rev. R. C. Mills. [Reprinted from the Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. xvi.]

15. JESSE UPTON.—Echoes from the Walls of our ancient Abbey. Waltham Abbey, 1865.—The Panorama of Prophecy. London, 1874.

16. JOHN UPTON, M.D.—An Epitaph in Verse. 1641.

17. JOHN UPTON† of Lupton, Devon (b. 1590, d. 1641).—An Epitaph upon [John Upton of Lupton] a late worthy member of the House of Commons. [A broadside.]

in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for Oct. 1737, and sometimes erroneously attributed to his son John Upton. The title and first lines are as follows :—

“ ODE

Ab amico Percivalli conscripta, qua nuperis Alsopi ineptiis respondetur.

Ecquis, O musae ! pede temperatum

Lesbio vidit *Parium* poetam ?

Disce quod nescis, tenerum severis

Non bene carmen

Convenit : sed te, male sane vates,

Seu furor praeceps calami impotentis,

Seu malae mentis vitium, timendos

Egit in hostes.”

* This James Upton contributed to vol. ii. of the Essex Institute Proceedings two very valuable papers, on Pear Trees and Pears.

† The Epitaph here referred to is also inscribed on a brass to his memory in Brixham Church, and will be quoted in our notes upon the pedigree of his family. I doubt not Nos. 16 and 17 refer to the same work, a broadside, of which a copy exists in the British Museum. If No. 16 be not entirely erroneous, the Epitaph may have been written by a John Upton, M.D.

18. JOHN UPTON of Lupton, Devon (b. 1638, d. 1687).—A Sermon on the Death and for the Funeral of that Excellent and Religious Gentleman, John Upton of Lupton, Esq. London, 1688.

19. JOHN UPTON, Prebendary of Rochester (b. 1707, d. 1760).—*Epictetus : quae supersunt Dissertationes ab Ariano collectae, nec non Enchiridion et Fragmenta Gr. et Lat. [etc.]* Recensuit, Notis et Indice illustravit Joannes Uptonus. London, 1739–41, 2 vols., 4to.—*Critical Observations on Shakespeare*. By John Upton, Prebendary of Rochester. London, M,DCC,XLVI. [Second Edition, with Additions and Alterations. London, 1748.]—*Remarks on Three Plays of Benjamin Jonson*. 1749.—*Letters concerning a New Edition of Spenser's Faërie Queene*, addressed to Gilbert West. 1751.—*Spenser's Faërie Queene. A New Edition. With a Glossary, and Notes Explanatory and Critical*. By John Upton, Prebendary of Rochester and Rector of Great Rissington in Gloucestershire. In Two Volumes. London : MDCCLVIII.—'Αρατὸν Φαινόμενα.

20. JOHN UPTON.—*Inexhaustible Iron Mines*.

21. LOUISE (RACKET) UPTON, wife of Charles E. Upton, Esq., of Rochester, N.Y. (b. c. 1840).—*Castles in the Air*. By Louise R. Upton. New York, 1878.

22. NICHOLAS UPTON,* Canon of the Cathedrals of Sarum and Wells (b. c. 1400, d. 1457).—*Libellus De Militari Officio*. [This, as the author himself tells us,† is the correct title of his great book, published in 1441, but first‡ printed in 1654. In

* Of the origin and parentage of Dr. Nicholas Upton nothing whatever is known. Bishop Tanner, from Wood's MSS., tells us he was a Fellow of New College, Oxford, graduated in Civil Law, and was beneficed in the Diocese of Bath and Wells. Prince, following Fuller, says he spent his younger years in study at Oxford. It seems to me exceedingly probable that he was that Nic. Upton, LL.B., who was instituted to Chedzoy, Somerset, as Rev. F. W. Weaver's vigilance has discovered, Aug. 14, 1427. (See Weaver's 'Somerset Incumbents.') This is not necessarily inconsistent with his own statement that he spent his youth abroad in arms, following the fortunes of Thomas de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury; and explains the fact that the Duke of Gloucester, the Mæcenas of his time, found him, as early as 1428, a man of great learning, "*in utroque jure adeptus*." Certain it is that he was present with the Earl of Salisbury at the siege of Orleans, and saw the latter receive the mortal wound from which, eight days later, he died Nov. 3, 1428. Nor could his connection with his patron have been slight, for the latter named him as executor of his will, in which capacity he was cited March 20, 1436. (See 'Early Lincoln Wills.') But before this date, and apparently immediately after Salisbury's death, Humphrey (Plantagenet), Duke of Gloucester, took him under his powerful protection, and, after he had spent some further time at Oxford, in 1431 appointed him Canon of the Church of Wells. He held the living of Stapleford, in Sarum Diocese, in 1434; was admitted Canon of Salisbury; and, in 1446, was installed as Precentor of the latter Cathedral. In 1452 he was sent to Rome to solicit from Nicholas V. the canonization of Bishop Osmond. He reached the Eternal City in June of that year, but, having quarrelled with his associate, one Simon Houchin, was recalled by the Dean and Chapter of Salisbury, and returned home May 20, 1453. He died in Salisbury in 1457. He was the first Englishman to reduce Heraldry to a science, and his great work, which has never been wholly superseded, is the fountain from which all subsequent writers have drawn. He dedicated it to his patron, at whose request it was written—to "*Excellentissimo & illustrissimo Principi & domino meo singulari, Humfrido filio, fratri, & Regum Patruo, Duei Glocestrie, Comiti Pembrochie, & magno Camerario Anglie*."

† "Quem quidem libellum ab inicio [parte] baptizo, volens quod imposterum vocetur *Libellus de militari officio*."—Lib. I., Cap. I. Bisse permitted the true name to stand at the head of the first chapter, though he changed it on the titlepage. Others quote the book under various titles, and even confound it with other works, as is shewn in the next note.

‡ A writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1793 says it was first printed "in English" in 1496 at Westminster, and adds that no copy of that edition is to be found in the Bodleian

that year it and two other works appeared with a preface and dedication in common and a titlepage as follows :] “Nicolai Vptoni De Stvdio Militari, Libri Quatuor. Iohan. de Bado Aureo, Tractatvs de Armis.* Henrici Spelmanni Aspilogia. Edoardus Bissaevs. E Codicibus Mss. primus publici juris fecit, Notisque illustravit. Londini, Typis Rogeri Norton, Impensis Johannis Martin, & Jacobi Allestrye sub signo Campanae in Coemiterio D. Pauli, 1654.”†

23. MRS. REBECCA A. UPTON.‡—Home Studies. Boston [Mass.], 1856. [A second edition appeared with the following title:] The Housekeeper and Gardener. Boston, 1858.

24. ROBERT UPTON. [To a man of this name are frequently attributed the poems ascribed below to William Upton.]

25. ROGER D. UPTON, Captain 9th Royal Lancers (b. , d. 1881).—Successional and Historic Review of the English Racers from 1689 to the Present Time.§—Newmarket and Arabia. An Examination of the Descent of Racers and Coursers. By Roger D. Upton (Captain Late 9th Royal Lancers). London, 1873.—Gleanings from the Desert of Arabia. By the Late Major R. D. Upton, Author of ‘Newmarket and Arabia.’ London, 1881.

26. SAMUEL UPTON.||—Castine Banks. 1821.

27. SARA CARR UPTON¶ of Washington, D.C. (b. 1843).—Translations from the French. (*In Press.*)

Library! The work attributed to Dame Juliana Berners, Prioress of Sopewell Nunnery, the ‘Boke of the Blasynge of Armys,’ said to be a metrical adaptation of Upton’s ‘De Re Militari et Factis Illustribus’ (meaning the work mentioned in the text), is thought to have been written about 1481, and intended as an addition to her work, printed in 1486 at St. Albans, and commonly called ‘The Boke of St. Albans,’ entitled ‘The Bokys of Hawkyng and Huntynge, and also of Cootarmuris at St. Albans.’ Her completed work (if we may call it hers) was printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1496 with the title: ‘Treatyse perteynyng to Hawkyng, Huntynge, and Fysshynge with an Angle; Also a right noble Treatyse on the Lygnage of Cot Armour, endynge with a Treatyse which specyfyeth of Blasynge of Armys.’ This is the work which has been confounded with Upton’s, from which the heraldic portion of it was adopted. Bisse edited Upton from six MS. copies, which he particularly describes.

* Bisse gives a very fair reason for thinking this work also was written by Nicholas Upton, in his youth.

† This handsome volume is adorned with a large number of illustrations. Perfect copies of it are now quite scarce.

‡ I suppose she was the widow (b. Peirce) of Hon. Samuel Upton of Castine, Me. See note on No. 26, below.

§ I am not sure this work ever appeared in book form. It is incorporated in his ‘Newmarket and Arabia.’ The author frequently contributed essays and reviews to the press, sometimes over the signature “English Uhlan.” It is to be regretted that to the admirable pedigrees of horses which he affixed to his ‘Newmarket,’ he did not add a chart of his own family.

|| I suppose this is Hon. Samuel Upton (b. 1784, d. 1842), who lived for some years at Castine, Maine. But whether his book was a poem, an essay on finance, or a treatise on cod-fish banks, I know not.

¶ Miss Upton has been a frequent contributor to the periodical press of translations and original articles. Among the more recent of these are “Sympneumata: A Report of the contents of a work by Laurence Oliphant,” contributed to the ‘Journal of Speculative Philosophy’ for Jan. 1887; and “The Psychology of a Saint,” printed in the ‘Overland Monthly’ for June 1887.

28. W. UPTON.*—The Lass of Richmond Hill. 1850.—The Heart that can feel for another. London, 1850.—Funeral Sermons.—The Circle Squared. London.—Geometria Vindicata. London, 1847.—Natural Philology. London, 1861.—The Uptonian Trisection. London, 1866.

29. WHEELOCK SAMUEL UPTON of New Orleans, La. (b. 1811, d. 1860).—The Louisiana Civil Code, with Annotations. By Wheelock S. Upton, LL.B., and N. R. Jennings. 2 vols. New Orleans, 1838.—An Address at New York. New York, 1840.

30. WILLIAM UPTON,† Poet of Vauxhall Gardens, 1788-9.—Poems on Several Occasions. London, 1788.—A Collection of Poems Sung at Vauxhall, 1798 [? 1788].

31. WILLIAM C. UPTON of Ardagh, co. Limerick, and Brooklyn, N.Y. (b. 1845).—Uncle Pat's Cabin, or Life among the Agricultural Labourers of Ireland. By W. C. Upton. Dublin, 1882.—Cuchulain, the Story of his Combats at the Ford; a Dramatic Poem. By W. C. Upton. Dublin, 1887.

32. WILLIAM HENRY UPTON of Walla Walla, Washington (b. 1854).—Descendants of Josiah and Catherine Upton of Charlemont, Mass. By William H. Upton, B.A., LL.M. Boston, 1886.

33. WILLIAM M. UPTON. [See note under W. Upton, No. 28, above.]

34. WILLIAM W. UPTON of Portland, Oregon (b. 1817).—Digest of Decisions of the Second Comptroller of the Treasury, Vol. II., from 1869 to 1884. By W. W. Upton, Second Comptroller. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1885.

35. WINSLOW UPTON, Professor in Brown University, Providence, R.I. (b. 1853).—Photometric Observations. Cambridge, Mass.—The Solar Eclipse of 1878, a Lecture before the Essex Institute. By Winslow Upton, Assistant at Harvard College Observatory. Salem, Mass., 1879.—Report on Observations made on the Expedition to Caroline Island to Observe the Total Solar Eclipse of May 6, 1883. By Winslow Upton. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1884.—An Investigation of Cyclonic Phenomena in New England. By Winslow Upton. Ann Arbor, 1887.—Meteorological Observations during the Solar Eclipse, August 19, 1887, made at Chlamostino (near Iwanowo), Russia. By Winslow Upton and A. Lawrence Rotch. Ann Arbor, 1888.—The Storm of March 11-14, 1888. By Winslow Upton, Secretary of N.E. Meteorological Society. Ann Arbor, 1888.

36. — UPTON of London.—Upton's Physioglyphics.

37. — UPTON.—Letters on Evangelical Truth. London.

38. UPTON ALMANAC. Forest Gate, Upton.

39. Report of the Partial Restoration of UPTON SCUDAMORE CHURCH, in the Diocese of Salisbury and County of Wilts. [By Rev. J. Baron, Rector.] Easter, 1858. Warminster, 1858.‡

* Here again I have, doubtless, collected under one name the writings of several persons. Probably the second, as well as the first, of the works named is merely a reprint of one of the poems of William Upton, No. 30, below. The name of the author of the 'Geometria' is given also as William M. Upton.

† "The Lass of Richmond Hill," first printed in the 'Public Advertiser' of Aug. 3, 1789, and "Abraham Newland," a song very popular at the beginning of this century, are usually attributed to him. See Nos. 24 and 28, above.

‡ It may be remarked that the name Upton, as a surname, does not occur in this work.

40. Records and Traditions of UPTON-ON-SEVERN. By E. M. L. London, 1869.* [New edition as] THE NATION IN THE PARISH, or Records of UPTON-ON-SEVERN [*etc.*]. By Emily M. Lawson. London, 1884.*

41. Records Historical and Antiquarian of the Parish of UPTON BISHOP, Herefordshire. By Rev. Francis T. Havergal, A.M., Vicar. Walsall and Hereford, 1883.*

42. THE UPTON MEMORIAL. A Genealogical Record of the DESCENDANTS OF JOHN UPTON of North Reading, Mass., the Original Emigrant and the Progenitor of the Families who have since borne his Name [*etc.*]. By John Adams Vinton, Author of the 'Vinton Memorial' [*etc.*]. Printed for Private Use at the Office of E. Upton and Son, Bath, Me., 1874.

* It may be remarked that the name Upton, as a surname, occurs in neither of these works.

Places called Upton.

THE name "Upton," meaning a *tún** upon a hill or rising ground, † was applied by our Anglo-Saxon ancestors, as might be expected, to very many *túns* so situated, in many parts of England. At a later day this name, originally applied to a particular elevation, in some instances became attached to the surrounding parish or manor, or to a considerable town which arose at or near the spot; and, when family names began to come into use, furnished a natural and convenient surname for the lords or tenants of the manor. In modern times numerous places, in America and elsewhere, have received the name Upton from more ancient ones, or from prominent men or families whose surname was derived, as we have seen, from the ancient seats of their race.

About eighty-five places seem to have borne this name, ‡ unless, as I fear, there are a few duplicates in the following list:—

Upton, Berks, a parish in the hundred of Theale, $7\frac{1}{4}$ miles S.W. by W. of Reading.

Here are slight remains of a church which formerly belonged to Upton-Greys, once a distinct parish, but consolidated with this in 1442.

Upton, Berks, a chapelry in the parish of Blewbury, hundred of Moreton, 5 miles N.N.E. of East Ilsley.

* The *tún* of the Saxon was his central point in the wilderness or hostile country in which he cast his lot; his headquarters and place of refuge, roughly corresponding with the word "*kraal*," used in South Africa. The idea of hedging, fortifying, or protecting is in the root of the word; and the first *túns* were more or less strongly and more or less permanently fortified. Gradually the idea of defence, implied in the name, was lost, and the *tún*, *ton*, or *town* acquired, or rather retained, a significance not differing greatly from that of our word "village."

† I cannot agree with those who suggest a different origin and meaning for the Upton name, claiming that, from King Offa or some chieftain named Offa or Uffa, a people became known as the Offingas, Uffingas, or Uppingas; that their abode, by a well-known rule, was called Uffington or Uppington (that is, the *tún* of the Uffingas or Uppingas); and that this in time was abbreviated to Upton. I will not urge the fact that the patronymical names Offingas, Uffingas, or Uppingas have not yet been found in any Anglo-Saxon charter, for I think Kemble is justified in inferring their existence from local names still extant. ('Saxons in England,' vol. i., chapter ii., and Appendix A.) But he infers their existence not from "Upton" but from "Uppington" (or more exactly, "Ofingas" from Ovington, "Uffingas" from Uffington, and "Uppingas" from Uppington). The *tún* of the Uppingas was Uppington, and still holds its ancient name. I have not been able to find the slightest evidence that the name of any Uppington was shortened to Upton; but, on the other hand, we have reason to believe the two places and names existed side by side in ancient times, as they do to-day.

‡ The similar name Lupton is quite ancient; but the name of Lupton, Devon, is merely a corruption (occasioned by the presence and influence of an Upton family resident there in the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries) of its ancient name Lucton or Luckton.

Upton, Bucks, a parish in the hundred of Stoke, $\frac{1}{2}$ mile S.S.E. of Slough.

Mentioned *temp.* Richard I.

Upton, or Over-Church, Cheshire, a parish in the hundred of Wirrall, $7\frac{3}{4}$ miles N. by W. of Great Neston.

Mentioned *temp.* Edward I.

Upton, Cheshire, a township in the parish of St. Mary, hundred of Broxton, 2 miles N. of Chester.

Upton, Cheshire, a hamlet in the parish of Prestbury, hundred of Macclesfield, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile N.W. of Macclesfield.

Upton, Cornwall, a manor near Launceston, in the parish of Lewannick, but anciently extending into several other parishes.

This place existed before the time of Richard I., and gave name to one of the most ancient and distinguished of the Upton families.

Upton, Devon, a rectory near Torquay.

Upton, Essex, a hamlet in the parish of West Ham, hundred of Becontree.

Upton, Glouc., a tything in the parish of Hawkesbury, upper division of the hundred of Grumbald's-Ash, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles E.S.E. of Wickwar.

Upton, Glouc., a hamlet in the parish of Tetbury.

Upton, Hants, 6 miles N. of Andover.

Upton, Huntingdonshire, a parish in the hundred of Leightonstone, $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles N.W. of Huntingdon.

Upton, Kent, a hamlet in the parish of Bexley, 7 miles E. by S. of Greenwich.

Upton, Leicester, a township in the parish of Sibson, hundred of Sparkenhoe, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles S.W. of Market Bosworth.

Upton, Lincoln, a parish in the eastern division of the wapentake of Well, parts of Lindsey, 5 miles S.E. by E. of Gainsborough.

Upton, Norfolk, a parish in the hundred of Walsham, 10 miles E. by N. of Norwich.

Mentioned in the year 1500.

Upton, Northampton, a parish in the hundred of Nobottle-Grove, 2 miles W. of Northampton.

Upton, Northampton, a chapelry on a rising ground in the parish of Castor and liberty of Peterborough, $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles E.N.E. of Wansford.

Upton, Notts, a parish in the liberty of Southwell and Scrooby, but locally in the wapentake of Thurgarton, $2\frac{3}{4}$ miles east of Southwell.

Upton, Notts, a hamlet, formerly a chapelry, in the parish of Headon, wapentake of Bassetlaw, 4 miles N. by E. of Tuxford.

Upton, Oxfordsh., a joint hamlet with Signet, in the parish of Burford, hundred of Bampton, $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile W. of Burford.

Upton, Salop, a hamlet in the parish of Shiffnall, hundred of Brimstrey.

Upton, Somerset, a parish in the hundred of Williton and Freemauners, $4\frac{1}{4}$ miles E. by N. of Dulverton.

Upton, Warwick, a township near Edge Hill, in the parish of Ratley, Burton-Dasset division of the hundred of Kington, 4 miles S.E. by S. of Kington.

Upton, Warwick, a hamlet in the parish of Haselor.

Upton, Yorkshire, East Riding, a hamlet in the parish of Skipsea, North Bailiwick, Holderness.

Upton, Yorkshire, West Riding, a township in the parish of Badsworth, upper division of the hundred of Osgoldcross, 6 miles S. by E. of Pontefract.

Upton, Isle of Wight, a hamlet 2 miles S. by W. of Ryde.

Upton, Pembroke, Wales, a hamlet in the parish of Nash, hundred of Narbeth, 3½ miles N.E. of Pembroke.

Upton (P. O. name St. Ephrem d'Upton), Bagot Co., Quebec, Canada.

Upton, Drummond Co., Canada East.

Upton, Posey Co., Indiana.

Upton, Van Buren Co., Iowa.

Upton, Phillips Co., Kansas.

Upton, Oxford Co., Maine.

Upton, Worcester Co., Massachusetts.

Upton, Clare Co., Michigan.

Upton, Texas Co., Missouri.

Upton, Caldwell Co., North Carolina.

Upton, Delaware Co., Pennsylvania.

Upton, Franklin Co., Pennsylvania.

Upton, Texas.

A county named after William Felton Upton.

Upton, Marion Co., West Virginia.

Upton-Bishops, or Bishop's Upton, Hereford, a parish and village in the hundred of Graytree, 4 miles N.E. by E. of Ross.

It was held by the Bishops of Hereford from the time of the Saxon Kings.

Uptonburg, King George Co., Virginia.

Upton-Cressett, Upton-Warin or Warren, or Upton-super-Edge, Salop, a parish in the hundred of Strottsden, 5 miles W. by S. of Bridgnorth.

Mentioned soon after the Conquest, and perhaps identical with the *Ultone* of Domesday.

Upton-cum-Chalvey, Bucks.

Upton-Gray or Grey, Hants, a parish in the hundred of Bermondspit, 4 miles W.S.W. of Odiham.

Upton-Green, Wilts, a hamlet in the parish of East Knoyle.

Upton-Greys, ? Berks. See Upton, Berks, and Upton-Gray.

Upton Hall, Prestbury, Cheshire.

Upton-Hays, Devon, or Cornwall.

Mentioned 1469.

Upton-Helion, Devon, a parish in the western division of the hundred of Budleigh, 3 miles N.N.E. of Crediton.

Upton House, Cheshire, near Deanwater.

Upton House, Dorset, near Poole.

Seat of the Doughty-Tichborne family. See Upton Lodge.

Upton House, Essex, near Stratford.

Upton House, co. Carlow, Ireland, 4 miles E. of Bagenalstown.

Upton House, co. Wexford, Ireland, 12 miles E. of Enniscorthy.

Upton House, North Reading, Massachusetts.

Upton House, Peabody, Massachusetts.

Upton House, Victor, New York.

Upton Lodge, Dorset, near Poole.

Probably same as Upton House, *q.v.*

Upton Lodge, Hampshire.

Upton-Lovel, Somerset. See Upton-Noble.

Upton-Lovell, Wilts, a parish in the hundred of Heytesbury, 2 miles S.E. by E. of Heytesbury.

Upton Magna, Salop, a parish in Wellington division of the hundred of South Bradford, 4 miles E. of Shrewsbury.

Existed at the time of the Conquest.

Upton-Moels, Berks.

Held by the Lords Moels before 1335.

Upton-Noble, or Upton-Lovel, Somerset, in the hundred of Bruton, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles N.N.E. of Bruton.

Some authorities call it a parish, while others say it is in the parish of Batcombe. We find the place mentioned in 1293.

Upton-on-Severn, Worcester, a market town and parish in the lower division of the hundred of Pershore, $9\frac{3}{4}$ miles S. of Worcester.

This is the largest town bearing the name Upton. Situated upon a low cliff overlooking the ancient ford, it is mentioned in the Domesday Book, and was probably the *Upocessa* of the Romans.

Upton-Parva, Upton-Waters or Waters-Upton, Salop, a parish in Wellington division of the hundred of South Bradford, $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles N. by W. of Wellington.

Mentioned 1245.

Upton Place, Cornwall.

Mentioned as seat of an Upton family 1753.

Upton-Prodholme, Devon, a hamlet in the parish of Pay-Hembury.

Upton-Pyne, Devon, a parish in the hundred of Wonford, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles N. by W. of Exeter.

Upton-Russels, Berks.

Mentioned 1297.

Upton-St. Leonard, or Upton-Leonard, Glouc., a parish in the middle division of the hundred of Dudstone and King's Barton, $3\frac{1}{4}$ miles S.E. by S. of Gloucester.

Upton-Scudamore, Wilts, a parish in the hundred of Warminster, 2 miles N. of Warminster.

It stands on a rising ground, and was known before the Conquest, since which time it has been held by the Scudamores.

Upton-Snodsbury, or Upton-Stephani, Worcester, a parish in the upper division of the hundred of Pershore, 6 miles E. by S. of Worcester.

Uptonville, Hardin Co., Kentucky.

Upton-Warin or Warren, Worcester, a parish in the upper division of the hundred of Halfshire, 3 miles N.N.E. of Droitwich.

Upton-Warin, Shropshire. See Upton-Cressett.

Upton's Hill, or Upton Hill, near Washington, D.C.

Upton's Hill, Kentucky.

Upton's Pond, a small lake in Dutchess County, New York.

Bishop's-Upton. See Upton Bishop.

Castle Upton, co. Antrim, Ireland, near Templepatrick.

The stately seat of Viscount Templetown.

Old Upton, Worcestershire, a hamlet in the parish of Blockley.

Waters-Upton. See Upton-Parva.

West Upton, Massachusetts, a village in the town of Upton.

Upton Pedigree. (1)

SHEWING FAMILIES DESCENDED FROM UPTON OF UPTON (2) IN THE PARISH OF LEWANNICK NEAR LAUNCESTON, CORNWALL.

* * Statements made upon respectable authority but considered by the compiler either improbable or unproven are placed within brackets. Explanatory notes are enclosed in parentheses.

Thomas [or John] Uppetton (3) de Uppetton XII. Century [died 1140].

Andrew Uppetton de Uppetton [died 1170].

Hamelyn Upton [signed a deed 2 Henry III., mentioned 11 Henry III. (1227)]. . . . dau. [and heir] of [Sir] Andrew Trelaske (4), son and heir of Sir Dead 12 Edward I. (1284).
 Roger Trelaske of Trelaske, Cornwall [mar. 11 Henry III.].

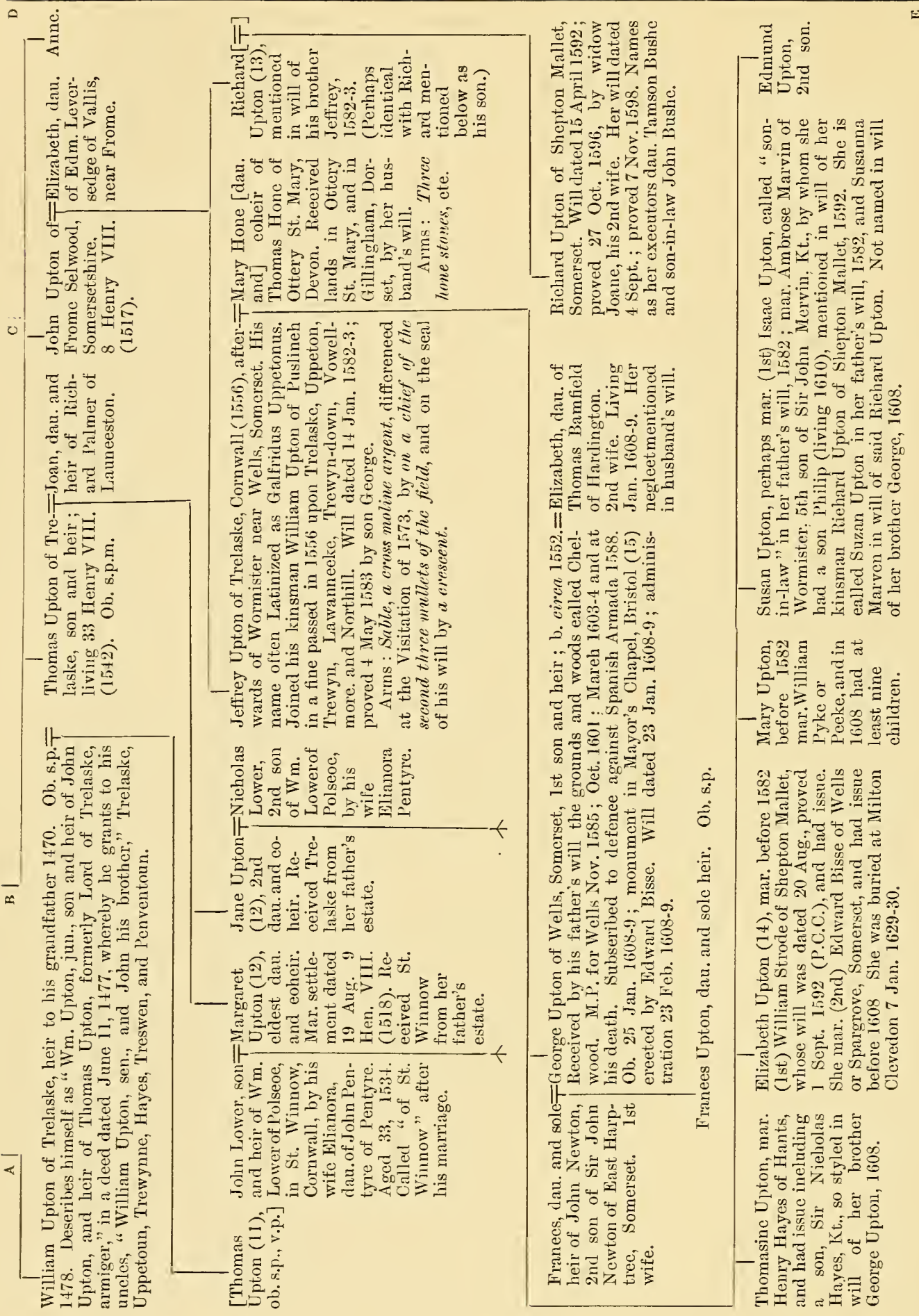
John [or Edward] (5) Upton of Upton, son and heir 12 Edward I. (1284); and of . . . heir of St. Winnow.
 St. Winnow [and Trelaske]. Living 1308. Dead 4 Edward III. (1329).

Richard Upton of Upton, son and heir, 4 Edward III. (1329). Agnes, dau. and heir of Walter Carnoother (6) of Carnoother, Cornwall.
 Arms: *Azure, three cups covered argent.*

John Upton of Upton 21 Richard II. (1398), after of Trelaske. Acquired Margaret, dau. of James and sister and coheir of John Mulyes (dead 19 Richard II., Nythertorre 6 Henry VI. (1427) by decd of gift from William Streta and 1396), successive Lords of Trelaske (7). Living 5 Henry IV. (1404). Agnes his wife. Dead 28 Henry VI. (1450).
 Arms: *Argent, two bars gules, in chief three torteaux.*

Thomas Upton of Upton and Trelaske, son and heir 28 Henry VI. (1450). In 1453 leased land to Johanna, dau. and heir of [Sir] John Thomas Mohun. In 1455 received a release of lands from John Trelawny. Jan. 24, 1461, John Trelawny [Kt.], by his wife Agnes, Paimer released to him, to John his son and Elizabeth his wife, lands in Maysfers Park and Hervena dau. of Robert Tregodick. Died 1464. in parish of Altermum, Cornwall. In 1469 gave his lands in Upton Hays to Joanna Trelawny and Arms: *Argent, a chevron sable, in chief a trefoil slipped vert.* William Upton [of Portlinch (Puslinch), Devon].

<p>John (8) Upton of [Agnes.] Isabel (9), dau. and William Upton of Launceston, and after 1477 of Trelaske and [Joane (9), dau. and Upton, 1st son; heir of William Upton, 2nd son, succeeded to Trelaske and St. Winnow as heir of Richard Palmer to his nephew 16 Edward IV. (1477). Called "William Upton the mer of Combe or of elder of co. Cornwall," and subjected to ejectment at Trelaske, Langsson (? Launceston).]</p>	<p>ob. v.p. Rosmadres.</p>
A	B
C	D



John Upton of Trelaske, Cornwall (1556), afterwards of Wormister near Wells, Somerset. His name often Latinized as Galfridus Uppetonus. Joined his kinsman William Upton of Puslineh in a fine passed in 1556 upon Trelaske, Uppetoun, Trewyn, Lawannecke, Trewyn-down, Vowellmore, and Northill. Will dated 14 Jan. 1582-3; proved 4 May 1583 by son George.
Arms: *Sable, a cross moline argent, differenced at the Visitation of 1573, by on a chief of the second three mullets of the field, and on the seal of his will by a crescent.*

Thomas Upton of Trelaske, Cornwall (1556), afterwards of Wormister near Wells, Somerset. His name often Latinized as Galfridus Uppetonus. Joined his kinsman William Upton of Puslineh in a fine passed in 1556 upon Trelaske, Uppetoun, Trewyn, Lawannecke, Trewyn-down, Vowellmore, and Northill. Will dated 14 Jan. 1582-3; proved 4 May 1583 by son George.
Arms: *Sable, a cross moline argent, differenced at the Visitation of 1573, by on a chief of the second three mullets of the field, and on the seal of his will by a crescent.*

George Upton of Wells, Somerset, 1st son and heir; b. circa 1552. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Bamfield of Hardington. 2nd wife. Living Jan. 1608-9. Her neglect mentioned in husband's will.

Richard Upton of Shepton Mallet, Somerset. Will dated 15 April 1592; proved 27 Oct. 1596, by widow Joane, his 2nd wife. Her will dated 4 Sept.; proved 7 Nov. 1598. Names as her executors dau. Tamson Bushe and son-in-law John Bushe.

Elizabeth, sole dau. and heir of [Sir] William Mohun, John Upton of Puslinch (16) in parish of Newton Ferrers, Agnes, dau. of Nicholas and sister and of Puslinch, Devon, by his wife, Margaret, dau. and heir of Robert Blerick, by his wife Johan, dau. and heir of John Fleming of Merely, Cornwall [born 1433 or 1443; mar. 1460 or 1461; living 1477].

John Upton of Puslinch (16) in parish of Newton Ferrers, Agnes, dau. of Nicholas and sister and hundred of Ermington, Devon, 3rd son [born 1432]. (Probably after death of her husband) Received Puslinch by fine passed to him and wife Elizabeth heir of John Pennells [or Peverel] of Luckton, Devon; named co-executrix in husband's will, 1489.

Inquisition 1471 it appeared that he and said wife had succeeded to Puslinch pursuant to a fine passed 1458. Had suit concerning lands in Devon, with William, Prior of Modbury, 1468. Will dated 6 Jan. 1489.

John Upton of Puslinch, 1st son; received Puslinch and Uppetton from Elizabeth, dau. of John Burleigh of Clannacombe, Devon. Executrix of husband's will 1516.

Joanna (18), 1st dau. Agnes, 2nd dau. Margery, 3rd dau. These three daughters named in their father's will, 1489.

John Upton = Elizabeth, dau. of Puslinch, 2nd son, heir to his brothers; named in his father's will 1515. Ob. s.p. before the Visitation of ward Troysse of Southampton. 1564.

Thomas Upton, named in his father's will, 1515. Ob. s.p.

Joan. = Thomas Rowe. Elizabeth, mar. Agnes, mar. Richard Upton [or Richard Upton] Dillon, cott of Upton and had issue. cott.

These four daughters named in their father's will, 1515.

William Upton of Puslinch, Sergeant-at-Arms to Queen Elizabeth, 3rd son, heir to his brother Nicholas before Mary, dau. of Thomas Kirkham, Esq., 1564; named in his father's will, 1515; joined his kinsman Galfrid Upton of Trelaske in the fine of 1556. At Visitation of 1564 bore, *Sable, a cross maline argent.* Administration of his estate granted his widow 2 March 1570-71.

Margaret, dau. = George Upton of Puslinch, M.P. for the borough of Henry Dillon of Bossiney, Cornw.; bur. in Newton Ferrers 27 Dec. 1611. Mar. 3rd wife, Susanna Spurr, in Newton Ferrers 17 June 1605.

John Upton, = dau. Elizabeth Upton, mar. 1581 2nd son. Ob. of Edward Cromwell who succeeded as Baron Cromwell Devon. Elford of 1592, and ob. 1607. She ob. s.p.m.

John Upton, 3rd son, bapt. Newton Ferrers 1 July 1606.

Jane Upton, bapt. Newton Ferrers 10 Sept. 1607; bur. there 8 Sept. 1608.

Nicholas Upton, born 1609; bapt. Newton Ferrers 20 Aug. 1609. Ob. s.p.

Warwick Upton, 5th son, born 1611; bapt. Newton Ferrers 19 May 1611.

William Upton of Puslinch, 1st son and heir; mar. before 1613; signed the pedigree at Visitation of 1620; bur. in Newton Ferrers 7 June 1648.

Barbara, mar. John Brooke of Cornwall before 1620.

Agnes, mar. John Pillaton before 1620.

Mary, ob. inf.

Mary, mar. John Harris of Cornwall.

Grace, mar. before 1620 John Crapp [or Crabbe] of Cornwall.

George Upton, 2nd son; bapt. at Newton Ferrers (the day of his mother's funeral) 23 Jan. 1600; [ob. s.p.]

Philippa, 4th dau., bapt. in Newton Ferrers 4 July 1619.

Mary, bapt. Newton Ferrers 1 Nov. 1620.

Honor Upton, bapt. in Newton Ferrers 21 Oct. 1621; mar. 1652 Francis Collins.

Isabel, bapt. Newton Ferrers 9 March 1622.

John Upton, 3rd son, bapt. in Newton Ferrers 6 May 1625. (Considered by some identical with the emigrant to New England.)

Jane, bapt. Newton Ferrers 23 May 1626.

Marke Upton, 1st son, set. 7, 1620; bapt. in Newton Ferrers 2 May 1613; bur. there 15 April 1644, v.p.

Dorothy, dau. of Richard Lane of Mary Church; in will dated 20 July 1668, proved by son Mark 20 Nov. 1668, calls herself of Saltram in Plymouth parish; bur. in Newton Ferrers 23 July 1668.

Frances, 1st dau., living 1620; mar. in Newton Ferrers 25 May 1641

Richard Loves (or Lovells) of Bereden or Bowden.

Elizabeth, 2nd dau., bapt. in Newton Ferrers 15 June 1615; mar. there 29 Nov. 1632 Richard Drake of Buckland.

Richard Upton, 2nd son, bapt. in Newton Ferrers 1 Feb. 1617; unmar.; bur. there 22 July 1660.

William Upton of Puslinch, 1st son to his grandfather 1648; mar. in Newton Ferrers 27 Nov. 1654; bur. there 6 Dec. 1709 (3 s.p.s.).

Joane, dau. of Richard and Bridget Hillersdon of Mambland, Devon; bur. in Newton Ferrers 23 April 1690.

Marke Upton, bapt. in Newton Ferrers 8 May 1642; bur. there 22 April 1680, s.p.; execr of his mother's will, 1668.

Dorothy Upton, mentioned in her mother's will, 1668, as wife of Anthony (20) Ingram. "They to resign all claim to the barton of Pusnich" (Puslinch). He married a second wife in 1675.

John Upton, only son; bur. there 1 June 1702, v.p., s.p.m.

Thomasine, dau. of George Fortescue of Coombe, Devon; bur. in Newton Ferrers 12 Feb. 1724.

Elizabeth Upton, eldest dau. and coheir, b. 14 July 1692; bapt. in Newton Ferrers 22 July 1692; ob. s.p. 1724.

Mary Upton, dau. and coheir, purchased her sister's moiety of the estate and succeeded her grandfather to Puslinch 1709; mar. 25 Sept. 1718. 2nd wife. Her posterity still hold Puslinch (22).

James Yonge, b. 1719; ob. 1739, s.p.

John Yonge, Rector of Newton Ferrers; heir to Puslinch; b. 1720.

Elizabeth.

William.

Charles.

George.

Henry.

Thomas.

William Upton of Luckton (now Lupton) in Brixham parish, Devon, 2nd son, and \dashv Jane (21) = William Hill of Shilton or Joan. in Modbury parish.

John Upton of Luckton, 1st son and heir; \dashv Jane or Joan, dau. of Edm. or Wymond Raleigh of Fardell, by Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Richard Edgecombe, by Joan, dau. of Thomas Tremayne. Thomas Joan, mar. John Farwell of Brixham, and in 1564 *flory argent*; bur. in Brixham 16 June (At Brixham a Mistress Jane Upton bur. 9 Oct. 1582; and a Joan Upton, had three children. 1582 (23). widow, mar. William Russell 28 Nov. 1585.) Upton.

John Upton of Luckton, 1st son \dashv Ann, dau. of . . . Cooper of Somerset, and widow of Thomas Sparke of Plumpton, mar. Richard Sparke of Plumpton, and in 1564 had two children. William \dashv Nicholas Upton (24), 3rd son. (Nicholas Upton *alias* Peter; bur. in Brixham 15 Nov. 1580.) his wife had no children; bur. in Brixham 4 Aug. 1600 (23). bur. in Brixham 5 July 1573.

Elizabeth Upton, mar. in Brixham 4 April 1583. For issue see Weavers' Visitations of Somersetshire. John Upton (25), mar. secondly Anna = John Ford of Totnes, Devon. Living 1620. ham 22 Nov. 1585; bur. there 15 Sept. 1595. Henry Mylman in Brixham 15 Sept. 1595. William, bur. in Brixham 1 July 1575.)

Christopher Cade. = Joan Upton, mar. in Brixham 16 Nov. 1610.

John Upton, bapt. in Brixham 28 Oct. 1589; bur. there 6 April 1603 (23).

Gertrude, dau. of Hugh Fortescue = Arthur Upton of Lupton (Luckton). 1st son and heir; = Kathere, dau. of Hugh Culm of = Mary Stradling, 3rd wife; mar. of Filleigh, 1st wife; bur. in Brixham 14 Feb. 1597-8. bur. in Brixham 11 March 1617-18; will dated 10 Dec. Culmstock, 2nd wife; bur. in at Modbury, Devon, 28 July 1615. Brixham 17 June 1612, s.p.

William Upton, 2nd son, bapt. in Brixham 15 July 1591; bur. there 19 April 1592. Elizabeth Upton, mar. in Brixham . . . May Hugh Upton, named in his father's will, Arthur Upton, Anne, bur. in Gertrude, 3rd son, bapt. in Brixham 1614 John Heale of Stert in Dptford, and 1617; [called "of Brixham" in his will, named in his Brixham 8 dau., bur. in Brixham 27 there 19 April 1592. ob. between 1615 and 1617, leaving an dated 1624 (? 1634), proved at Exeter;] father's will, July 1610. Brixham 27 Oct. 1614. bur. in Brixham 1 Jan. 1634-5. 1617.

John Upton of Lupton, 1st son and heir, b. 7 April = Dorothy, dau. of Sir Anthony Rouse of Holton, Cornwall, Kt.; bur. in Brixham Church 12 Sept. 1641. M.I. there (26).
 Captain Henry Upton (27), 3rd but 2nd surviving son, bapt. in Brixham 6 Sept. 1592; named in his father's will 1617; settled in Ireland; was present at the funeral of Lord Belfast (Sir Arthur Chichester) 24 Feb. 1625, and was then styled "Mr." (Her. MSS., Brit. Mus.); received from Humphrey Norton a grant of Castle Norton (now Castle Upton, near Templepatrick, co. Antrim, Ireland) 28 Nov. 1625; M.P. for Carrickfergus. Mary, dau. of Sir Hugh Clotworthy, Kt., and sister of John, afterwards 1st Viscount Massareene; mar. 13 Sept. 1628.

Mary Upton, = Sir Hercules Langford of Somerhill, co. Meath, Bart. See Langford Peerage. 1629.
 Margaret, born 28 Sept. 1631.
 Letitia, born 26 July 1636.
 John Upton, 2nd son, born 18 Jan. 1637; ob. 3 Dec. 1637.
 John Upton, 3rd son, born 22 Feb. 1639; ob. 4 June 1648.
 Henry Upton, 4th son, born 23 June 1641, unmar.

Hon. Arthur Upton of Castle Upton, co. Antrim, 1st son and heir, born 31 May 1633; M.P. for Beresford of Coleraine, co. Derry. Living 1717, æt. 74.
 Will dated 20 June 1706; proved at Dublin 1 Jan. 1706-7 (28).

Henry Upton, 1st son, born 15 Aug. 1655; mar. (1st) Hugh Kennedy, M.D., of Cultra, co. Down; mar. (2nd), after 1717, John Peacock, M.D., of Belfast.
 Mary Upton, born 12 Nov. 1655; mar. (1st) Michael Upton, 2nd son, born 18 Dec. 1656; unmar. ob. before 1717.
 Capt. Arthur Upton, 3rd son, born 26 Oct. 1658; Captain in the Army (29); slain at the Battle of Aughrim, 1691, unmar.
 Olivia Upton (30), born 3 July 1660; mar. Thomas Dawson of Dawson's Bridge, Esq.
 Susanna Upton.
 Elizabeth Upton.
 Anne Upton (30), born 23 June 1664; mar. William Cunningham, Esq., of Springhill, and had issue.

Lady Mary Boyle, only dau. of Roger, Earl of Orrery, = Hon. Clotworthy Upton of Castle Upton, 4th son, born 6 Jan. 1665; succeeded his father as M.P. for co. Antrim; High Sheriff 1695; attained 5 James II.; named in his father's will, 1706; ob. s.p.m. 5 June 1725; administration at Dublin to John U., brother, in favour of Elizabeth U., minor, child of deceased.
 Mary, dau. of Wm. Stewart of Killymoon, co. Tyrone, = Jane, eldest dau. of John Ormsby, late of Athlone, co. Limerick, deceased, 3rd wife; mar. Dec. 1706; ob. April 1707, s.p.
 Frances = Hercules Upton, born 8 Nov. 1674. See Langford Peerage.
 Rowley of Somerhill, co. Meath.

Right Hon. Elizabeth Upton (31), only child, born 1712 or 1713; mar. 1732, mar. settlement = Right Hon. Hercules Langford Rowley of Somerhill, co. Meath; ob. . . Sept. 1743. See Langford Peerage.
 BARONESS SOMERHILL and VISCOUNTESS LANGFORD.

J

K

Dorothy Upton, born 20 March 1666; mar. Edward Brice of Belfast, merchant.

Arthur Upton, 5th son and 2nd of that name, born 25 Jan. 1669; ob. unmarried; apparently before 1712.

Margaret Upton (parently twin with John), born 15 April 1671; mar. William Shaw of Ballygelly, co. Antrim, Esq.

Hercules Upton, merchant, 7th son; born 24 Sept. 1673; mentioned in his father's will; bur. at Templepatrick 7 Aug. 1732, unmarried.

Rebecca Upton, born 24 Nov. 1675; mar. John Lennox of Londonderry, merchant, and had three sons.

Hon. Thomas Upton, 8th son, born 4 Aug. 1677; M.P. for Antrim, and for the City of Londonderry; Recorder of Londonderry; King's Counsel; named in will of his father and brother John. Living 1717.

Arthur Upton, 1st son, bapt. in Antrim 16 Dec. 1709. Not mentioned in Pedigree 1717. Probably ob. inf.

Clotworthy Upton, son and heir-apparent; living 1717.

Mary Upton, 1st dau.; living 1717.

Dorothy Upton, 2nd dau.; mar. lic. (Consistorial of the Common Pleas, Court, Dublin) 5 July 1732. = Thomas Tenison, Judge

Hon. John Upton of Castle Upton, and of Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, 6th son, born 19 April 1671; = Mary Upton, only dau. of her husband's kinsman named in his father's will, 1706; mar. 10 March 1710-11; twice M.P. for co. Antrim; Colonel; served Francis Upton, M.D., of London (see below), by the Siege of Liege and at Almanza; ob. 1740; bur. in family vault, Templepatrick, 4 May 1740. Sarah Nonman his wife. Living 28 Nov. 1728. Will dated 17 Oct. 1733, codicil 28 Nov. 1738; proved at Dublin 4 March 1741. Named in her husband's will.

Sophia, dau. of Michael Ward of Castle Ward, co. Down, Judge of the King's Bench (see Bangor Peerage), 1st wife; marriage settlement 13 Oct. 1739; ob. 1757 or 1758.

Hon. Arthur Upton of Castle Upton, 1st son, born 9 Jan. 1714-15; bapt. at St. Giles in the Fields, Middx., 8 Feb. 1714-15; M.P. for co. Antrim; Deputy Governor of co. Antrim; High Sheriff 1751; named in his father's will; ob. s.p. 27 Sept. 1768, bur. in family mausoleum at Castle Upton; will dated 8 April 1763, proved at Dublin 10 Nov. 1769. = Sarah, dau. of Pole Crosby, Esq., of Stradbally, Queen's County, 2nd wife; mar. 2 Dec. 1758; named in her husband's will 1763. She mar. secondly in Dec. 1771 Robert (Maxwell), Earl of Farnham, being then described as "a fortune of £40,000."

Francis Upton, Commander R.N., 2nd son, b. 3 Jan. 1720; was commanding H.M. sloop "Ferret" when she was lost with all hands at the blockade of Louisburg, N. America, in 1757; unmar.; named in his father's will.

Sarah Upton, b. 30 March 1712; bapt. at St. Giles in the Fields, Middx., 10 April 1712; mar. between 1733 and 1738 Thomas Perrot, Esq., LL.D.; called "only dau.," 1717; named in her father's will.

Dorothy Upton, b. 23 Nov. 1713; bapt. 29 Dec. 1713 at St. Giles in the Fields, whence she was carried away for burial 30 Jan. 1713-14, having ob. that month.

Mary Upton, b. 28 Jan. 1715-16; ob. inf. before 1717. = Ann-Letitia Upton, bapt. at St. Giles in the Fields 29 Aug. 1718; mar. between 1733 and 1738 Samuel Campbell of Mount Campbell, co. Leitrim, Esq., and had issue; named in her father's will.

Mary Upton, b. 4 or 14 Aug. 1718; bapt. at St. Giles in the Fields 29 Aug. 1718; mar. between 1733 and 1738 Samuel Campbell of Mount Campbell, co. Leitrim, Esq., and Oct. 1722; named in her father's will.

L

M

Clothworthy Upton, 1st BARON TEMPLETOWN, of Castle Upton, and of Geneva, Switzerland. — Elizabeth, sister of Sir Edward Shuckburgh Boughton, Bart., and land, 3rd son, b. 14 March 1721; bapt. at St. Giles in the Fields, Middx., 13 April 1721; named in his father's will; one of the grantees of "Upton Patent," 20,000 acres of land in Otsego Co., N.Y., 8 March 1770; created BARON TEMPLETOWN 3 Aug. 1776; [mar. 25 Aug. 1769 (32);] ob. . . April 1784; will dated 7 April 1784, proved 20 May 1784.

Sophia Upton, b. 2 Jan. 1766, bapt. at St. James, Westminster, 18 Jan. 1766 (not mentioned in family pedigree) (33).

Augusta Upton, b. 1 June 1770; bapt. at St. James, Piccadilly (Westminster), 28 June 1770; ob. inf. before June 1777 (called "eldest dau." in family pedigree).

Colonel Fulke Greville Upton (*alias* Howard) of Portland Place, and of Elford, Staffordshire, b. 3 April 1773; educated at Christ Church, Oxford (matriculated 7 June 1791), and Royal Military College, Berlin; Lieut.-Col. in the Guards; M.P. for Culinsey; mar. at St. James, Piccadilly (Westminster), 7 or 9 July 1807, Mary Howard, niece of Thomas (Howard), 14th Earl of Suffolk, and dau. of Richard Howard (formerly Bagot), Esq., of Castle Rising, Norfolk, and Levens Hall, Westmoreland, by his wife Hon. Frances Howard, dau. of William, Viscount Andover, by Mary, dau. of Hencage (Finch), Earl of Aylesford; thereupon he assumed the name Howard in lieu of Upton; ob. s.p. 4 March 1846.

Elizabeth Albana Upton, b. 16 Aug. 1775; mar. 20 Feb. 1798 Frederick William (Hervey), Lord Hervey, afterwards 1st Marquess of Bristol, and had issue (34). (See Bristol Peerage.) Ob. 25 May 1844.

Lient.-Gen. Arthur Percy Upton, C.B., b. 12 June 1777; educated at the Royal Military College, Berlin; served in the Peninsula War; M.P. for Edmundsbury 1818; ob. 22 Jan. 1855; unmar.; bur. at Kensal Green, London; will proved in Dublin.

Caroline Upton, b. 19 Oct. 1798; mar. 21 Aug. 1804 James Singleton, Esq., 4th son of Sydenham Singleton of Mell, co. Meath, and Hazeley Heath, Hants; ob. s.p. 7 Dec. 1862.

Sophia Upton, b. . . Sept. 1780; ob. 22 Feb. 1853; bur. at Kensal Green, London; will proved in Dublin.

John Henry Upton, 2nd BARON and 1st VISCOUNT TEMPLETOWN, of Castle Upton, — Lady Mary Montagu, only dau. of John, 5th Earl of Sandwich, by and of Dorking, Surrey, b. 8 Nov. 1771; mar. at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, 7 Oct. 1796; succeeded as Baron April 1784; created VISCOUNT TEMPLETOWN March 1806; ob. 21 Sept. 1846; bur. in family mausoleum, Castle Upton.

Catherinc Elizabeth Upton, b. 5 April 1798; bapt. at St. James, Westminster, 6 May 1798; ob. at her father's house in New Burlington Street, London, 14 July, bur. in St. James aforesaid 19 July 1799.

Henry Montagu Upton, 3rd BARON and 2nd VISCOUNT TEMPLETOWN, b. 11 Nov. 1799; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 5 May 1818; succeeded his father 21 Sept. 1846; ob. 28 March 1863; unmar.; bur. in the mausoleum at Castle Upton.

Mary Wilhelmina Upton, b. 19 — John Eden Spalding, June 1801; mar. 18 Aug. Esq., stepson of [1831]; ob. 20 March 1876; Henry, 1st Lord Brougham, bur. in the mausoleum at Castle Brougham.

Frederick Wm. (Hervey), — 2nd Marquess of Bristol.

Georgiana Elizabeth Charlotte — Rev. and Hon. John Grey, Canon of Durham, — Helen Mary Spalding, Hervey, 1st wife; mar. 1836; and Rector of Haughton-le-Spring, Northum- 2nd wife; married 11 ob. 16 Jan. 1869. berland, 5th son of Charles, 2nd Earl Grey. April 1874.

N

General Sir George Frederiek Upton (35), K.C.B., G.C.B., 4th BARON and Susan, dau. of 3rd VISCOUNT TEMPLETOWN, of Castle Upton; b. at Chertsey, near London, 5 Aug. 1802; educated at Eton, and Christ Church, Oxford (matriculated 22 April 1822); Ensign 43rd Light Infantry 24 April 1823; Lieut. 29 Oct. 1825; exchanged to 34th Regt. 24 Nov. 1825; became Capt. Dec. 1826; Major June 1837, Lt.-Col. April 1841, Col. Nov. 1851, Maj.-Gen. Oct. 1858, Lt.-Gen. March 1865, Gen. April 1873; joined Coldstream Guards as Lt.-Col. Jan. 1842; commanded 1st Battalion of the Coldstream Guards in the Crimea, winning numerous distinctions (medal with clasps, C.B., Officer of the Legion of Honour, Kt. of the Médjdie, Turkish medal, etc.); Col.-Commandant 60th Rifles 1862; served in India in the 62nd Regt.; Col. 2nd Life Guards 1876; M.P. for co. Antrim 1859—63; J.P. and D.L.; succeeded his brother as Peer 28 March 1863; Representative Irish Peer 1866; mar. at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, 6 Feb. 1850; died at San Remo, Italy, 4 Jan. 1890, aged 88.

Henry Edward Montagu Dorington Clotworthy Upton, 5th BARON and 4th VISCOUNT TEMPLETOWN, of Castle Upton; b. 20 April 1853; mar. 28 Feb. 1883. Served as Lieut. in the 60th Rifles; succeeded his uncle as Peer 4 Jan. 1890.

Margaret Evelyn, b. 5 Jan. 1884.

Elizabeth, dau. of John Upton of London, Merchant, and Jane, dau. of Sir John Lytcott, Kt., of East Moulsey, Surrey, and sister widow of . . . Agar, and of Rev. James Meggs, John (36) Bence of Hadley, Middx. (1670), and Newington, of Anne, 2nd wife of John Thurloe, Rector of Newington, Surrey, 3rd wife; mar. Upton wife; ob. s.p.m. Devon, 22 Sept. 1616; bur. at Stoke Newington, Middx., 10 Dec. 1689; will dated 22 July 1689, proved at London by son John 24 Jan. 1689-90.

Elizabeth Upton, born 1649; mar. at Stoke Newington, 26 Dec. (mar. lic. 18 Dec., Vicar-General) 1672, Solomon Farington, bachel., æt. about 22, of St. Autholin's, London, merchant, and had issue; living 1710.

General Arthur Upton of Lievens Hall, Westmoreland; Col. 107th Regiment 1873; J.P. for Westmoreland; b. 15 Jan. 1807; mar. 17 July 1866 Hon. Elizabeth Frederica, eldest dau. of Joseph (Blake), 3rd Lord Wallscourt; ob. s.p. 23 April 1882; bur. in mausoleum at Castle Upton.

Edward Joseph Upton, b. 18 Sept. 1816; mar. (abroad) 14 Oct. 1844; ob. 14 March 1855; bur. in mausoleum at Castle Upton. Susan Moore, dau. of Rev. John Maddy, D.D., Chaplain to Her Majesty and Prebendary of Ely, and widow of William Wrighte Hewett, Esq.; ob. at Coblenz 11 July 1866.

Lady Evelyn Georgina Finch-Hatton, dau. of George William, 9th Earl of Winchilsea.

Eric Edward Montagu John, b. 8 March 1885.

Mary Upton, 3rd dau., born 1656 or 1657; mar. (1st) at Stoke Newington, 11 Feb. (mar. lic. 23 Jan., Vicar-General), 1674-5, John Sayer, æt. 26, of St. Mildred, Broad Street, London, merchant, and had issue; mar. (2nd), between 1687 and 1710, Capt. Richard Knightley of Fawsley Manor, Northampton, s.p.

Arms: *Three pincapples, etc.*

Hon. Anthony Upton of Lincoln's Inn, London (1718); 2nd son; born 1655; matriculated at Trinity Coll., Oxford, 14 Jan. 1670-1; B.A., as of All Souls, 7 Nov. 1674; M.A. 4 June 1678; a distinguished lawyer; appointed Judge in Ireland 7 July 1702, and Chief Justice there 17 April 1703; 10 June 1718, "being delirious," cut his throat at his temporary chambers at Gray's Inn, and ob. unmar.; bur. at Stoke Newington; will dated 4 June 1718, proved at London by his sister Mary Knightley and nephew Capt. Wm. Upton 10 July 1718.

Anne, 2nd dau., ob. unmar. before 1687.

P

Q

Q

Nicholas Upton, 3rd son, born 1658; matriculated at Trinity Coll., Oxford, 20 June 1673; ob. unmar. at his father's house 26 June, and bur. at Stoke Newington 28 June 1678; made nuncupative will 23 June 1678; administration granted his father 11 July 1678 (C.P.C.).

Arthur Upton, 4th son, born 1659; living 1687; ob. at Surinam, unmar.; administration of his estate granted to his father 8 March 1688-9.

Joane Upton, mar. at Stoke Newington, 9 Sept. 1680, Thomas Uvedall of London, merchant, and had issue.

John Upton of London, merchant, of Stoke Newington, Middx. (1678); of St. Olave, Hart Street; 1st son and heir; born 1653; mar. at All Hallows Staining, London, 10 Oct. 1678; signed family pedigree at Visitation of 1687; bur. in his own vault at Stoke Newington 12 Dec. 1706 (burial noted also in register of St. Olave's, Hart Street); administration granted his widow 8 Jan. 1706-7 (C.P.C.).

Mary, dau. of William Warren of London, merchant, descended out of Devon; administered her husband's estate 1707; bur. at Stoke Newington 21 April 1723; called "of St. Helen's, London," in administration of her estate granted her son Wm. Upton 17 Dec. 1724 (C.P.C.).

Arms: *Sable, a cross moline argent, in dexter chief point on a wulvet a crescent.*

John Upton, 1st son; ob. inf. before 1687.

Mary Upton, born 1681 (probably bur. at Stoke Newington 7 March 1694-5).

Captain William Upton, born 1682; styled "Captain;" prob. a mariner; living 1749.

John Upton of St. Peter le Poor, London, merchant; born 1685; (? bapt. at Greenwiche (37), Kent, 25 July 1685); ob. unmarried; adm'on granted 5 Oct. 1722 to John Upton, principal creditor (C.P.C.).

Anthony Upton, born 1686; bapt. at St. Olave, Hart Street, London, 2 June 1694; bur. at Stoke Newington 24 July 1749; styled "of London. Gent.," in his will dated 17 Sept. 1722, and "of St. George the Martyr, Middx.," in his administration granted 19 Dec. 1749 to Ann Upton, spinster, a creditor.

Thomas Upton, bur. at Stoke Newington 6 March 1693-4 (burial noted also in register of St. Olave's, Hart Street).

Captain Richard Upton, merchant and mariner; will dated 7 Jan. 1728-9, proved 11 Sept. 1730; mentions his dau. Ann. (? Was he of Greenwiche, Kent.) (37)

Nicholas Upton, matriculated at Pembroke Coll., Oxford, 1 March 1708-9, æt. 16; B.A. 25 Feb. 1712-13; ob. in Bombay, East Indies, unmarried; adm'on granted 23 Jan. 1721-2 to his mother.

Lytcott Upton, born 20 Feb. 1695-6; bapt. at St. Olave, Hart Street, 4 March 1695-6; living 1722; dead 1749.

Elizabeth Upton, bapt. 22 Jan. 1614-15 at Brixham, Devon, and there married 9 Oct. 1638 Mr. John Vaughan.

Anthony Upton, born at "Oton" (? Lupton), "near Dartmouth," 1621; was a merchant in Andalusia before 1653, and was there, at Cadiz and Seville, until his death; bur. in Brixham Church 1 Sept. 1669; M.I. there (38). Will, written in Spanish, dated Seville, 9 May 1663; codicil 18 July 1669; proved at London 25 Jan. 1669-70 by brothers Gilbert and Thomas Upton.

Doreus Smith, buried at St. Catherine's near the Tower before 11 Dec. 1693.

Dorothy Upton, born before 1620.

Gilbert Upton, of London, merchant, and of Camberwell, Surrey (1693); of College Hill, London (1682); bur. at St. Catherine's near the Tower; will dated 11 Dec. 1693, codicil 23 Jan. 1693-4, proved 28 Feb. 1693-4.

Rebecca Upton, born before 1620.

R

S

R

Dionysia Upton, 1st dau.; unmar. 1693.

Dorcus Upton, bapt. at Stoke Newington 19 April 1662; evidently dead 1693.

Dorothy Upton, born 9 Oct., bapt. 10 Oct. 1663 at Stoke Newington; mar. at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 17 July 1682, John Wiltshire of St. James', Clerkenwell, Middx., Esq., and had issue.

"Unbaptized child," buried at Stoke Newington, 5 April 1665.

John Upton, 2nd son, bapt. at Stoke Newington 1 June 1666; prob. ob. inf.

"Third son," prob. ob. inf. identical with the child above).

Gilbert Upton, 4th son, bapt. at Stoke Newington 10 Aug. 1667; "educated in Spain at great expense;" living 1693.

Daughter, mar. Richard Malcher and had issue before 1693.

Elizabeth Upton, named in will of her uncle John Upton, as unmar. and under 21, 1689; mar. before 1693 John Wade of London, stuffman.

Anne Upton, 6th dau. (*i.e.* 6th surviving 1693), called "Anne Upton" in body of father's will 11 Dec. 1693, but mentioned as married in codicil; called "æt. about 20" in mar. lic. 9 Dec. 1693 (Vicar-General); married at Camberwell, Surrey, Edward Kecke, æt. about 23, of St. Clement Danes, London, Gent. In 1710 had two daughters.

Rebecca Upton, 7th dau. (1693); unmar. 1693. "youngest son;" under age 1693.

Daughter, mar. Peter St. Hill and had issue before 1693.

"Still-born daughter," bur. at St. Mary Alder-mary 31 Dec. 1678.

Hugh Upton of Trinity, Anne Minories, London; bapt. in Brixham 1 January 1632-3; administration of his estate granted his widow 31 Oct. 1688.

Rev. Thomas Upton, Rector of East Lockings, Berks=Dorothy Bridget, born after 1620; mar. in Brixham 7 Sept. 1634; matriculated at Corpus Christi Coll., Oxford, 20 March 1650-1; mar. at Stoke Newington 26 May 1673; ob. 1684; will dated 30 May 1684, proved 4 Nov. 1684 by widow.

Phillippa Upton, born after 1620; mar. in Brixham, 28 June 1653, Master Samuel Thomas of Dartmouth; named in her brother John's will 1689.

Eleanor, born after 1620.

Gertrude, born after 1620; bapt. in Brixham 5 June 1631.

Anne Upton, called of St. James', spinster, in administration of her estate granted her father 18 April 1670.

Mary Upton, mar. at St. Lawrence, Jewry, London, 28 Sept. 1680, John Archer, merchant in Throgmorton Street, London, and in 1710 had four daughters.

Rebecca Upton, unmar. 1689.

Rev. Ambrose Upton (39), Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, of Hendon, Middx., 1667; ob. 1688.

Mary, dau. of Francis Charleton of Apley Castle, Shropshire, Esq.; living 1689.

Margaret Upton, 2nd dau., mar. Thomas, son of Robert Norman of Bucks.

Rebecca Upton, 3rd dau., of Lampton, Middx.; spinster; will dated 7 Aug. 1739, proved 12 March 1739-40 by nephew Arthur Upton.

Francis Upton of London, M.D., 2nd son; ob. 3 Sept., buried in Christ Church, London, 11 Sept. 1711; administration granted his widow 3 Nov. 1711.

Sarah, dau. of Robert Norman, ob. at Bath; bur. at Weston, will dated 16 Aug. 1727, codicil 16 May 1734, administration granted 16 Oct. 1739 to attorney of son John Upton.

Arthur Upton, 3rd son, merchant; living in Barba- does, 1711, with five children named below.

T U

V

W

T

John Upton of London, merchant (1727); named in will of brother-in-law Col. John Upton of Castle Upton; in Egypt 1739.

Ambrose Upton, 1st son; mar. at St. Michael's, Oxford, 17 Nov. 1687, then being a merchant of London; apparently Deputy Consul (41) in Andalusia 1689; settled in Ireland, and seems to have been a wine merchant in Limerick; calls himself "of Dublin, Esq.," 12 May 1711; dead 1739.

William Upton, 2nd son, prob. living 1711; mentioned in his mother's will 1752 as deceased.

Richard Upton, 3rd son (possibly bur. at St. Martin's, Outwich, London, 18 Jan. 1692-3; but more prob. living 1711).

Arthur Upton of Ealing, Middx. = Mary, (1755), 4th son; executor of living wills of his aunt, Rebecca Upton, 1755. 1740, and of his mother, 1755.

Thomas Upton, 5th son; mentioned as mar. in his mother's will 1752.

Jane Upton, only dau.; married before 12 May 1711 Jonathan, son of Ralph Wilson of Ireland.

Rev. Ambrose Upton, 1st son, æt. over 60, 1749; styled "M.A. in the University of Cambridge" in 1711; was apparently Rector of Anna, dau. of B. Whitney and Vicar of Killeneboy circa 1714 (Dwyer's 'Killaloe,' p. 362); was presented by the Crown to Killenora, co. Clare, 4 Nov. 1741, and in 1749 held, by presentation of Lord Inchiquin (William O'Brien), Killenaboy, Kilkeedy, one-half of Inchicronane, Esq. and one-third of Disert and Rath; was also Rector of Corrofin; his name as donor was cast or engraved upon the church bell there.

Francis Upton, legal adviser of the Lords Thomond *in re* their estates in co. Clare; held property in Ennis and at Tiernea near Curraghfin (Corrofin); called "of Ennis College."

Ambrose Upton, Anna Upton, b. 1750; ob. unmar. 1830; mar. John Dwyer, Esq., of Singland, near Limerick, Secretary to Lord Clare, and had issue (42).

Son, ob. inf.

Frances, ob. 1818.

Ambrose Upton-Gledstanes of Fardross, co. Tyrone, J.P.; = Cecelia, dau. of Richard Hornidge, Esq., High Sheriff 1829; b. 22 Feb. 1802; mar. 2 Oct. 1828; D.L., of Tulfarris, co. Wicklow; ob. s.p. 27 June 1861.

Mary Upton, only dau.; mar. her kinsman Col. John Upton of Castle Upton, q.v. supra.

Mary Upton, 1st dau., born circa 1650; mar. (1st)—mar. lic. 20 Dec. 1667 (Vicar-General)—Charles (son of Sir Cornelius) Vermyden of St. Sepulchre's, London, M.D.; mar. (2nd) Sir John Maynard, Kt., Serjeant-at-Law; Principal Commissioner of the Great Seal temp. William III., born 1602 (his 4th wife); mar. (3rd) Henry (Howard), Earl of Suffolk (40), s.p.; ob. Jan. 1721-2.

W

Arthur. Frances. Mary. — Anne.

X

Ambrose Upton of Hermitage, co. Dublin; = Margaret, coheir of James Gledstanes of Fardross, co. Tyrone. 1745; mar. 1767; ob. 1804 (?); ("Ambrose Whitney Upton, co. Limerick; ob. May 1790"—Musgrave's 'Obituary').

Isabella, dau. of = Whitney (Upton-Gledstanes), = Emily, dau. of Michael Aylmer of Courtown, co. Kildare; ob. 1811.

Margaret Upton, married William Walsh, Esq.

Mary Ann Catherine Upton, mar. 27 April 1793 John Corry Moutray of Favour Royal (whose sister mar. her brother), and had issue (43).

Y

x

Rev. Shuckburg Whitney—Margaret, dau. of Lewis Clarges Upton, House, co. Louth, and Sheroock, co. Cavan, Esq., M.P., and had issue.

Helena Upton, mar. April 1795 Thomas Rothwell of Rockfield, co. Meath, and had issue.

Captain Lewis Upton of Glyde—Isabella Sophia Georgiana, only child of William Henry Feilde, Esq., of Netherfield House, Herts; ob. 1846.
 High Sheriff of co. Louth 1865, s.p.

Arthur Shuckburg Upton—Alice Plunkett eldest dau. of Rev. Robert Hedges Plunkett Dunne of Britas, Queen's Co.; ob. 11 March 1870.

Elizabeth Beatrice Upton, mar. Theophilus Edward Lucas (who substituted his mother's surname, Clements, for his own) of Rathkenny, co. Cavan, and had issue.

Henry Arthur Shuckburg Upton, born 3 March 1870.

Arthur Upton of Lupton, Devon, 1st son and heir; born 1614; matriculated at Exeter Coll., Oxford, 2 Dec. 1631, æt. 17; mar. at Woodbury, Devon, 26 Jan. 1637-8; buried in Brixham 5 March 1661-2.

Elizabeth, dau. of William Gould of Hayes near Exeter, and widow of Robert Haydon, Esq.; bur. in Brixham 17 Dec. 1685.

John Upton of Lupton, 1st son and heir; bapt. in Brixham 15 Aug. 1639; mar. at Great Wilton, Oxford, 4 Sept. 1665; received a grant of lands in co. Tipperary, Ireland, 1666; was J.P. and three times M.P. for Dartmouth; ob. s.p.s. at Salisbury 7 Sept. 1687; bur. in Brixham 20 Sept. 1687. M.I. there to self, wife, and children (44).

Arthur Upton, bapt. in Brixham 30 March 1641; ob. unmar.

John Lytcott of East Thomas Clarke bapt. in Brixham 30 March 1641; ob. unmar.
 Ursula, dau. of Sir John Moulsey, Surrey, and widow of George Clarke of London, merchant; called in mar. lic. (Fac. Office, London, 19 July, 1665) "of St. Mary Abchurch, London, widow, æt. 29" (but in fact æt. 35; M.I.). Ob. 16 Dec. 1709, æt. 79; bur. in Brixham; M.I. (44) there; will dated 16 July 1708, proved 14 Feb. 1709-10 by son John Clarke.

John Upton of London, merchant, of St. Mary's at Hill (1684); of St. Andrew's, Holborn (1694); born 1658; mar. lic. (Bp. of London) 15 Nov. 1684; bur. at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 19 July 1694; administration granted his widow 31 Aug. 1694 (P.C.C.).

Catherine, youngest dau. and ultimately co-heir of Sir John Otway, Kt., of Ingmire Hall, Westmoreland (near Sedbergh, Yorkshire), Vice-Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and Chancellor of the County Palatine of Durham, by his second wife Elizabeth, dau. of John and niece and heir of Thomas Brathwaite (45) of Ambleside; called "æt. 17" in mar. lic. 1684; apparently mentioned in will of sister-in-law Ursula Upton as living 1708.

Arthur Upton, born in Dublin 14 Feb. 1666; ob. and buried there March 1666.
 Arthur Upton, born at Lupton 17 May 1668; Ursula Upton, born at Lupton 13 Jan. 1671; ob. unmar. 28 Nov. 1680.
 John Upton, born at Wadhams Coll., Oxford, 11 July 1684; ob. unmar. 21 Dec. 1686; bur. in the East, London; removed thence and bur. in same grave with her father in Brixham 17 Oct. 1687.

John Upton, born at Lupton 13 Jan. 1671; ob. unmar. 28 Nov. 1680.
 Ursula Upton, born at Lupton 13 Jan. 1671; ob. unmar. 21 Dec. 1686; bur. in the East, London; removed thence and bur. in same grave with her father in Brixham 17 Oct. 1687.

z

z |

William Upton, named in will of his uncle John Upton's widow 1708; ob. unmar.

John Upton of Ingmire Hall, and of Putney, Surrey, 2nd son and heir.

Elizabeth Upton, Oct. 1738 (then called "a fortune of £3000") mar. Philip Fernihough, an eminent physician of Chester.

Catherine Upton, mar. 5 June 1731 John Egerton, Esq., of Oulton, Cheshire.

Arthur Upton, ob. unmar.

Elizabeth Upton, born 1 Jan., bapt. 9 Jan. 1717-18 at St. James, Westminster; mar. at Bochimpton, Surrey, 4 Aug. 1751, Thomas Swettenham (who had assumed that surname in lieu of Willis) (46), Sheriff of Chester. He ob. s.p. 23 July, and was buried in Sedbergh, Yorkshire, 1 Aug. 1782, æt. 72.

John Upton of Ingmire Hall, and of Woodstock Street in parish of St. George, Hanover Square, London, only son and heir; M.P. for Westminster, 1763 (not 1764) at St. Paul's, Yarrowmoreland; mar. [2 or] 27 Dec. 1763 before 8 Oct. 1785, probably 22 Oct. 1767.

Mary Upton, b. 6 Oct., bapt. 6 Nov. 1764 at Sedbergh; mar. at Kellington Chapel, Northumberland, 8 Oct. 1785, John Morland, Esq., of Capplethwaite Hall, Westmoreland.

Dorothy, dau. of Dr. Wilson, Bishop of Bristol, 1st wife; ob. in childbed at Ingmire Hall 18 [Sept. or] Dec. 1796, æt. 25.

John Upton of Ingmire Hall, only son and heir, b. 12 [Oct. or] Nov., bapt. 12 Dec. 1765 at Sedbergh; ob. at Ingmire Hall 3 Jan. 1832, bur. in Sedbergh Church.

Florence, eldest dau. of Thomas Smyth of Heath House, and Stapleton, co. Gloucester, and sister and eventually coheir of Sir Hugh Smyth, Bart., of Ashton Court, Somerset, whose wife was dau. of Bishop Wilson aforesaid; 2nd wife; mar. at Stapleton 11 [or 12] May 1799. On succeeding to the Ashton Court property in 1849 she resumed the name *Smyth*. Ob. 15 July 1852, æt. 85.

Thomas Upton of Ingmire Hall, b. 8 June 1800; mar. at Denham 16 July 1829; ob. 23 Dec. 1843, bur. in Sedbergh Church.

Jane Upton, b. 1768; ob. unmar. at Bath 1845.

John Upton, 1st son and heir, b. 18 [Sept. or] Dec. 1796 at Ingmire Hall; ob. unmar. in London 1 Feb. 1867, bur. in Kensal Green Cemetery. He surrendered Ingmire Hall to his half-brother.

Eliza Frances Upton, b. at Bath 25 March 1832; succeeded to Ingmire Hall 1848; ob. unmar. 27 Jan. 1876.

John Henry Greville Upton (now *Sir John Henry Greville Smyth, Bart.*) of Ashton Court = Emily Frances, dau. of Rev. and Wroxall Lodge, Somerset, and Heath House, Gloucester, b. at 29 Royal Crescent, Manor, Bucks (bro. of Eliza Smyth estates) 1852, and thereupon, by royal licence, dated 21 Aug. 1852, assumed the name *Smyth* in lieu of Upton; was created a Baronet 25 April 1859; High Sheriff of Somerset 1865; succeeded his uncle as HEAD OF THE UPTON FAMILY 1 Feb. 1867, and is now Representative of the body of Thomas Upton de Uppetton, Cornwall, thirteenth century (47).

Henry Way of Alderbourne Way, wife of Thomas Upton above), and widow of George Oldham Edwards, Esq., of Redland Court, Bristol; mar. April 1884.

A

A |

Clement Cottrell-Dormer (afterwards Upton-Cottrell-Dormer), Esq., J.P. and D.L.; b. 20 Sept. 1827; Florence Anne Upton of Ingmire Hall; b. there 7 Dec. 1837; succeeded his father to Rousham Hall, co. Oxford, Dec. 1874, and ob. there 29 Dec. 1880. Upon 1837; mar. at Long Ashton Church, Somerset, 22 April 1858. In 1876 succeeded her sister to Ingmire Hall, where she now resides. (P.O. Sedbergh.)

Beatrice Upton-Cottrell-Dormer, mar. Charles Walter Upton-Cottrell-Dormer, Esq., of Greville (48), John Herbert, Maximilian, 9 Aug. 1884 Arthur Woodbyne Parish, Rousham Hall, co. Oxon; Lieut. 13th Hussars; b. at Bampton, b. 1 March 1867. youngest son of Sir Woodbyne Parish, b. 21 May 1860; succeeded his father 29 Dec. 1880. Militia; born 14 Aug. 1867. K.C.H. Nov. 1862. 1865.

Florence-Augusta. ob. inf. Dorothy Mary, Evelyn Aubrey Caesar, b. at Courteen Hall, Winifred William Otway, b. at Ing- Katherine- Humphrey Randle, born Elizabeth. (posthumous) 22 Apr. 1881. 1874. 1878. 1881.

Notes on the preceding Pedigree.

(1) The following are the chief sources of information consulted in the preparation of this pedigree: The extracts from public records, etc., previously printed in these pages; letters, deeds, and other family papers supplied by members of the several families and others; the editions of the 'Visitations of Devon in 1620' and 'Cornwall in 1620,' published by the Harleian Society; Colby's 'Visitation of Devon in 1564'; Weaver's 'Visitation of Somerset'; Phillipps' 'Visitation of Somerset in 1623'; Westcote's 'View of Devon'; Tuckett's 'Devonshire Pedigrees'; Maclean's 'Trigg Minor'; Dwyer's 'Diocese of Killaloe'; Le Neve's 'Catalogue of Knights'; Noble's 'Spanish Armada'; Lower's 'Patronymica Britannica'; Gilbert's 'Historical Survey of Cornwall'; Polwhele's 'History of Devon'; 'Complete Parochial History of Cornwall'; Jewer's 'Heraldic Church Notes'; Lysons's 'Magna Britannica'; Weaver's 'Somerset Incumbents'; 'Notes and Queries,' *passim*; 'Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,' *passim*; 'Peerages' of G. E. C., Nicholas, and Burke; Burke's 'Landed Gentry'; and the MS. collections of the Compiler. For the first six generations of the pedigree I have been forced to take my information at second hand, and of this part of the pedigree I can only say I have spared no pains to winnow the wheat from the chaff and preserve only what seems worthy of credence. But from about the year 1450 some rays of light from deeds, wills and other records begin to fall upon our subject, and our sources of knowledge of the period from early in the sixteenth to the middle of the eighteenth century are quite satisfactory. Beyond the latter date I have not undertaken to print extracts from the public records, but family papers fairly supply their place so far as concerns the branches given in the pedigree; so that this part of the pedigree, while I dare not hope for absolute freedom from error, may be considered substantially correct, though of course not complete.

(2) The manor of Upton, Cornwall, which gave a surname to this family, originally extended into several parishes, the manor-house being in Lcwannick. It descended in the elder line of the family to William Upton of Trelaske, who in 1477 granted to it his uncles William and John Upton, both of whom are styled "of Upton." Here it seems to have ceased to be the portion of the elder son, for the coheiresses of the "uncle" William's son Thomas do not seem to have carried it in marriage to the Lowers. According to J. B. Yonge, John Upton of Puslinch, son of the "uncle" John, held it about the end of the fifteenth century. In 1564 Jeffrey Upton of Wells and William Upton of Puslinch, grandsons respectively of the two "uncles" mentioned above, joined in a fine concerning it which no doubt fixed its future descent, but the terms of that fine I have been unable to ascertain, nor do I find the manor mentioned in the subsequent portion of any pedigree of the family. But from the terrier of the parish we know that one John Upton held closes of land still called Upton in 1613. "A descendant" of the Uptons, we are told, sold it to one Wadge, whose descendant sold it, before 1812, to Colonel Rodd, who seems to have taken down the old mansion-house and erected on its site a farmhouse for the tenant. The property now seems to be held by Rodd of Trebartha Hall, Launceston.

(3) Most writers, following the authority of the 'Visitation of Devon in 1620,' call the first of the family *John* Upton. Original investigation on such a point not being within my power, I am content to follow Sir John Maclean and the Puslinch pedigree in calling him Thomas. Readers familiar with the ancient chirography will readily comprehend how a careless eye might read "Johannes" for "Thomas," or *vice versa*.

(4) While it is not at all improbable that Hamelyn Upton married a Trelaske, the old pedigree-makers were in error in supposing that marriage (if such a marriage occurred) brought to the Uptons the manor of Trelaske. That property was acquired through the Mulys marriage three generations later.

(5) I do not doubt that the name of the fourth representative of the family was *John*. I

fancy there is no other foundation for "Edward" than the fact that some one read that his son was found "s. and h. of Edw. U.," where the record said "s. and h. 4 Edw. III."

(6) The surname of Richard Upton's wife is given variously as Carnother, Carwather, Carnather, Cornuther, and Carnegie.

(7) The manor of Trelaske remained, as shewn in the pedigree, the principal seat of the elder line of this Upton family for about a century and a half. It then passed to the Lowers through the marriage of Nicholas Lower with the coheirress of Upton. They held the barton and at least a moiety of the manor until about the end of the seventeenth century. In 1720 the whole manor was held by an Addis, from whom it passed in 1741 to the family of Archer now of Trelaske, who still hold it. The present representative of this family is descended from the Uptons through the marriage of his ancestor with Dorothy Eyre Yonge, daughter of Rev. John Yonge of Puslinch, descendant and representative of Dr. James Yonge, who married the coheirress of Upton of Puslinch. (See note 22 below.) "Trelaske House," said Gilbert in 1820, "displays an association of ancient and modern architecture. . . . The buildings are seated on the northern side of a park which gently slopes to a sheet of water overhung with a variety of stately foliage. . . . There is . . . an air of dignity diffused over every part of this domain from the appearance of its extensive woods, rising and falling in beautiful succession over hill and dale. The trees are principally oak, which have grown to an immense size, are very aged, and still very flourishing; their wide-spreading branches and luxurious leafage are beautifully contrasted by the slender firs which rise in stately clumps over the principal eminences."

(8) The reader whose attention has never been called to a curious custom of our ancestors, which is now, happily, extinct, may feel incredulous at finding assigned to Thomas Upton two sons both bearing the name John, and both, apparently, living at the same time. Yet nothing can be more certain than that it was not an infrequent thing in England, even as late as the seventeenth century, for parents to give a child a christian name already borne by a living brother or sister of the infant. In my own slender reading I have met at least a dozen instances of this custom, and I could mention one instance where three brothers, all living at the same time and all legitimate, each bore the name William. It will be observed that in the pedigree from the 'Visitation of Devon in 1620' these two Johns are placed in the next generation; but that that arrangement is erroneous is amply proven by the deed of William Uppeton of Trelaske noted at page 79, as well as by abundant other evidence.

(9) I consider myself safe in following Maclean in making Isabel Rosmadres mother of William Upton's children. I find no other authority for the usual statement that William Upton married Joane Palmer than the pedigree in the 'Visitation of Devon in 1620,' *i.e.* a statement made a century and a half after the event by a country gentleman, not his descendant, and residing in another shire. On the other hand, when Sir John Maclean, a careful and experienced genealogist, made the statement that William Upton married Isabel Rosmadres and placed the Palmer marriage in the next generation, he had access to important family papers and other records. The 'Parochial History' tries to avoid the difficulty by making one man of this William Upton and his son Thomas. (See note 16, page 21, *ante.*)

(10) Westcote and Tuckett give Isabel Upton sisters Joan, wife of Richard Ryk, and Elizabeth, wife of John Becket; but these ladies were daughters of Robert Blerick. See 'Visitation of Devon, 1564.' John Bargus Yonge, who had her will, calls Isabel Upton "only daughter." (See note 39, page 22, *ante.*)

(11) See note 25, page 22, *ante.*

(12) For descendants of Margaret and Jane Upton, coheirresses of Upton of Trelaske, see pedigrees of Lower in Sir John Maclean's elaborate 'History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor.' See also note 7, *supra.*

(13) From the will of Jeffrey Upton, we know he had a brother Richard; and from the will of Richard Upton of Shepton Mallet, dated 1592, we know he was nearly related to Jeffrey, for he calls the latter's children his "cousins." The word "cousin," as is well known, frequently meant nephew or niece, and I have little doubt that Richard Upton who made the will of 1592 was brother, not nephew, of Jeffrey. Yet, out of deference to the word "cousin," and because fain to adopt the arrangement least liable to mislead, I have not ventured, in the pedigree, to make one man out of the, perhaps, two Richards. I know of no proof that Jeffrey's brother Richard had a son of that name.

(14) For a full account of the Strode and Bisse families and Elizabeth Upton's descendants by her second husband see 'Miscellanea Gen. et Her.,' Second Series, I., 322 *et seq.*, and II., 145. By William Strode she had sons Jeffrey, William, and George Strode, and daughters Mary and Thomasine. By Edward Bisse she had three sons Edward, Upton, and Philip, of whom Upton Bisse was a well-known clergyman, instituted Rector of Almsford, Somerset, 27 Dec. 1620. I have been unable to learn whether the learned editor of Upton's 'De Militari Officio' was of this family. Her son Jeffrey Strode was long supposed to have been father of William Strode, M.P. for Beeralston, one of the "Five Members" demanded by Charles I.; but that patriot seems to have been of another family. See 'Notes and Queries,' Seventh S., V., 201.

(15) The following is furnished me as a translation of the inscription on the monument in Mayor's Chapel, erected by Edward Bisse to George Upton of Wells: "To the Eternal Memory of George Upton, Esquire, one of the best and most cultivated of men, who lived uprightly for fifty-five years and quietly went to sleep the 25th of January in the year of our Lord 1608."

(16) I have here to justify the most radical departure I have made from the commonly received pedigree of this family, viz., the making John Upton who married Agnes Pennells identical with, instead of the son of, John Upton who married Elizabeth Mohun. At the Visitation of Devon in 1620, John Upton of Lucton, a young man twenty-nine years of age, presented to Camden his pedigree and three coats of arms. (See page 6, *ante.*) The first shield shewed simply the Upton arms as borne by his kinsman, Upton of Puslinch, at the Visitation of 1564; and may have been presented to establish his claim to bear the cross *moline*, instead of the cross *flory*, which had been attributed to his ancestor, Upton of Lucton, at the former Visitation. The second shield was apparently intended to shew the quarterings his kinsman of Puslinch bore, from Carnother to Mohun. The purpose of the third shield, we may judge, was to shew the quarterings he himself claimed to bear; and this shield was made by adding the arms of his ancestress Pennells to those shewn on the second. The claim thus made was supported by the pedigree, which purported to shew his descent through Elizabeth Mohun and Agnes Pennells. Upon the strength of this shewing, all subsequent writers (with one noteworthy exception) have acquiesced in the statement that a son of Elizabeth Mohun married Agnes Pennells. I contend that this is erroneous, that the authority for it is insufficient, and that the third shield should have been formed by *substituting* the arms of Pennells for those of Mohun. The authorities for the pedigree of 1620 are two: John Upton's statement and Camden's allowance of the pedigree. When we remember the uncritical spirit of that age, and the fact that John Upton was simply a country gentleman, a young fox-hunting squire rather than an antiquarian, and that, apparently, his principal anxiety was to shew his right to quarter the *Pennells* arms, his statements concerning the Mohuns and matters which occurred a century and a third previously will have but little weight. Nor can error successfully shield herself behind the great name of the learned, albeit somewhat credulous, Camden. It is well known that the Heralds and Kings of Arms, while sufficiently prompt in branding as "*ignobiles*" new men venturing to claim to rank as gentle, rarely made it their business, while making visitations, to pick to pieces the pedigrees or challenge the quarterings of families of undisputed rank and antiquity. Indeed, while making a visitation, they had neither time nor facilities for testing pedigrees, even if they possessed the inclination. So far as the old-established families were concerned they came into the shire not as judges but as recorders. They decided such disputed points as came before them, granted a few coats of arms to new men, rejected the claims of the altogether unworthy, recorded the pedigrees furnished them by the old families, and went their way, happy if the chief families of the shire had not, as was sometimes the case, entirely ignored their summons. The critical investigation of our age has shewn that few of the pedigrees they preserved are entirely correct, while many of them are replete with patent absurdities. Hence, while their labours were of great value, their records are only *prima facie* evidence, and come down to us with but slight authority when inconsistent with known facts or with the laws of probability. The position given Agnes Pennells in the 'Visitation of 1620' introduces many difficulties. It repeats, in another generation, the two adult brothers bearing the same christian name (see note 8, *supra*); it renders it difficult to account for the relative ages of descendants of the two ladies, Elizabeth Mohun and Agnes Pennells, in the following generations; and it makes the husband of Agnes Pennells a second son, while the 'Visitation of 1564' makes him a "second brother," meaning, I suppose, a third son. Nor is this all. We have the will of John Upton who married

Agnes Pennells, which shews that in 1489 he had a wife Agnes and five children, two of them old enough to be named executors. (See Abstract 1, page 25, *ante*.) Yet in that year, if he were a son of Elizabeth Mohun, he could hardly have been twenty-seven years of age, for her marriage took place in or about the year 1460, and he was certainly not her first child. These considerations convinced me, even before I was aware that Tuckett had arrived at the same conclusion, that Elizabeth Mohun was not mother but was first wife of the John Upton who married Agnes Pennells. Tuckett's authority, as we have seen (note 16, page 21, *ante*), was no less than a pedigree attached to a fine passed, by Elizabeth Mohun's grandson, less than seventy years after the death of Agnes Pennells's husband. Against such evidence, I submit, the authority of the pedigree of 1620 cannot stand.

(17) As one of the grantors of Puslinch to John Upton in 1492 was a supervisor of his father's will, it is not improbable that this date indicates the year in which the heir attained his majority.

(18) Joanna or rather Jane Upton is made daughter of her father's second wife by the Visitation of 1564. The custody and marriage of the three daughters was awarded his widow in their father's will. It may be that they were all children of the second wife.

(19) This Nicholas Upton of Puslinch "cut a considerable figure" as farmer of the Devonshire lands, particularly Yealampton and Stokenham, of the Countess of Sarum, Margaret Plantagenet, daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, and Isabel Neville. Absurdly enough, he has been confounded with Dr. Nicholas Upton the heraldist who flourished a century earlier. J. B. Yonge, in 'Notes and Queries,' says he died in 1568, but the Visitation of 1564 makes him dead in the latter year.

(20) Arthur J. Jewers, F.S.A., editor of the admirable 'Heraldic Church Notes from Cornwall,' in a letter to the writer, calls Dorothy Upton's husband "Walter" Ingram.

(21) As to this Jane Upton, see note 18, *supra*.

(22) When the fates in 1709 extinguished the male line of the Uptons of Puslinch, they were indeed kind in ordaining that the female line should be perpetuated through so worthy a family as the Yonges. James Yonge of Landsend, who married Mary Upton and acquired Puslinch, was himself of a good Devonshire family originally from Berkshire. He purchased from the Duke of Leeds the patronage of the living of Newton Ferrers, of which five of his descendants, for a period of about one hundred and fifty years, were at once patrons and rectors. He and Mary Upton had, as we have seen, at least eight children, of whom the eldest son died unmarried. The second son,

Rev. John Yonge of Puslinch, Rector of Newton Ferrers, Fellow of All Souls, succeeded his father in 1745, and the following year married Elizabeth, daughter of George Duke, Esq., of Otterton, by Dorothy his wife, daughter of Marshall Eyre. By her he had four sons and two daughters, of whom we mention—

I. John Yonge, who succeeded his father. See below.

II. James Yonge, heir to his brother. See below.

III. Duke Yonge, Vicar of Cornwood, born 1750 or 1751, married, 1777, Catherina, daughter of Sir Thomas Crawley-Boevey, Bart., by whom he had, besides others,

1. Rev. Charles Yonge, father of Charles Duke Yonge, a distinguished Professor of English Literature in Queen's College, Belfast.

2. William Crawley Yonge, father, by Frances Mary daughter of Rev. Thomas Bargus, of Charlotte Mary Yonge the well-known author of 'The History of Christian Names,' 'Heir of Radcliffe,' and numerous other works.

3. Anne Duke Yonge, married Thomas Julian Pode.

IV. Dorothy Eyre Yonge, married Samuel Archer, Esq., of Trelaskc. See note 7, *supra*.

Rev. John Yonge of Puslinch, Rector of Newton Ferrers, eldest surviving son of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Duke) Yonge, succeeded his father in 1767, but died s.p. in 1772, and was succeeded by his brother,

Rev. James Yonge of Puslinch, Rector of Newton Ferrers, born in 1748, who had by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Edmund Granger, Esq., six children, of whom,

I. John Yonge succeeded his father. See below.

II. Elizabeth, married in 1814 the distinguished soldier John Colborne, afterwards Lord Seaton, some time Governor-General of Canada, Commander of the Forces in Ireland, Field Marshal, etc. She was mother of the present Lord Seaton.

Rev. John Yonge of Puslinch, Rector of Newton Ferrers, the eldest son, born 1788, succeeded his father in 1797 or 1799. He married Alethea Henrietta, daughter of Rev. Thomas Bargus, by whom he had five sons (three of whom died young) and five daughters. The two surviving sons were,

- I. John Bargus Yonge, M.A. Oxon, J.P. and D.L., Captain 7th Devon Mounted Rifles, born 22 Nov. 1821. He married 28 June 1848 Cordelia, daughter of William Hay, Esq., and died at Biarritz, s.p., v.p., 12 Nov. 1863. It is to this gentleman's thorough and faithful investigation that we are indebted, as elsewhere acknowledged, for much of our information concerning the Uptons of Devonshire.
- II. Rev. Duke Yonge of Puslinch, Rector of Newton Ferrers, born 21 June 1823, succeeded his father in 1877. He married 26 Aug. 1862 Charlotte Cordelia, daughter of Thomas Julian Pode, Esq., of Plympton Erle (of the distinguished family of Pode of Slade, Devon), by his wife Anne Duke Yonge, daughter of Duke Yonge, Vicar of Cornwood, mentioned above. He died in 1881, leaving by this accomplished lady (to whose courtesy I have elsewhere in these pages acknowledged my obligation) six sons and four daughters, viz. :
 1. Katherine Yonge, born 1863.
 2. John Yonge, now of Puslinch, born 1864.
 3. Charles Burell Yonge, born 1866.
 4. Geoffrey Yonge, born 1867.
 5. Duke Mohun Yonge, born 1869.
 6. Dorothea Yonge, born 1870.
 7. James Upton Yonge, born 1872.
 8. Cordelia Elizabeth Yonge, born 1874.
 9. Alethea Yonge, born 1876.
 10. Ambrose Pode Yonge, born 1878.

(23) In the Brixham parish registers (see page 59, *ante*) it will be seen four persons named John Upton were buried there, in 1582, 1590-1, 1600, and 1603 respectively, of whom the first and third are dignified as "Mr." While it is not easy to assign these burials to the right individuals among the several Johns of that time and place, I think the first may safely be taken as that of the husband of Jane Raleigh, for his son was called John Upton "the younger" as late as 1573. The title "Mr." seems to entitle the next lord of Lupton to the third date (1600), leaving to his nephew and the latter's son the second and fourth burials (in 1590-1 and 1603).

(24) This Nicholas Upton, as well as his nephew John (whose name has been, for that purpose, distorted to Nicholas), has been frequently confounded with the Knight of Malta, who belonged to the Lincolnshire family. See note ||, page 54, *ante*.

(25) See notes 23 and 24, *supra*.

(26) Upon a brass in Brixham church, under a representation of a crown, is the following inscription :

"A Crown of Righteousness.

To the pretious memory of John Upton, Esquire, a
Saint Excellent on Earth and now Glorious in Heaven ;
Who was borne on Earth Aprile 7, 1590, and was
Translated to Heaven Sept. 11, 1641."

Then follow twenty-two eulogistic verses, in the phraseology of the Puritans, of which six must suffice us here :

"Swift to doe Good, his Time hee did improve,
Industrious, Active and made all of Love,
Others doe Good by Fits and in a Mood
But this man's Constant Trade was Doing Good.
O thou who mournest that hee is not with thee
Bee like him, and in Blisse thou shalt him see."

The epitaph and verses are printed, with immaterial variations, in a contemporaneous broadside with the title, "An Epitaph upon a late worthy Member of the House of Commons."

(27) All previous accounts of Lord Templetown's family have agreed in sending his ancestor Henry Upton to Ireland as an officer in the army of the Earl of Essex, notwithstanding the fact

that that unfortunate nobleman died when Henry Upton was a child of tender years. The fact is he went to Ireland about twenty-five years later than they state. No trace of him is found there before the year 1625, in which year he was a pallbearer at the funeral of his kinsman Lord Belfast, being designated by no military title but simply as "Mister." His migration was probably due to his relationship to the Fortescues and Chichesters. Sir Faithful Fortescue, who went to Ireland early in the reign of James I., was distantly related to Henry Upton's maternal grandfather Hugh Fortescue as well as to Sir Arthur Chichester (afterwards Lord Belfast), Lord Deputy of Ireland, whose sister Elizabeth became the wife of Hugh Fortescue. Many young Devonshire gentlemen, including Henry Upton, followed these leaders to Ireland to seek their fortunes, just as others, at about the same time, went to New England and Virginia. The estate upon which Castle Upton, formerly Castle Norton, stands was granted, Oct. 20, 1617, by James I. to Sir Arthur Chichester, who transferred it to Humphrey Norton, by whom it was granted, Nov. 28, 1625, to Henry Upton.

(28) The dates of the execution and proof of the will of Arthur Upton are given incorrectly at page 41, *ante*. They should be as stated in the pedigree.

(29) Records in the possession of Lord Templetown seem to shew that this Arthur Upton, and not his younger brother of the same name, lived to be an army officer.

(30) This Olivia Upton, often erroneously called Arabella, was ancestress of Robert Colvill Jones Lyons, Esq., to whom we are indebted for much of our knowledge of the county Antrim Uptons.

(31) Elizabeth Upton, Viscountess of Langford, by her husband Right Hon. Hercules Langford Rowley, had five children, viz. :

I. Hercules, who succeeded his mother as Viscount Langford. He died s.p. and the title became extinct, but the family estates passed to his niece Frances Rowley, mentioned below.

II. Clotworthy Rowley, who was father of Frances Rowley who succeeded to the family estates and married her cousin Clotworthy Taylour, mentioned below.

III. Arthur Rowley, who died unmarried.

IV. Jane Rowley, who married Sir Thomas Taylour, Kt., afterwards Earl of Bective. They had, besides others, two sons, viz. :

1. Thomas, Marquess of Headfort, ancestor of the present Marquess.

2. Clotworthy (Taylour), who upon his marriage with his cousin Frances Rowley, mentioned above, assumed the name and arms of Rowley, and was created Baron Langford. From them descends the present Baron.

V. Catherine Rowley, who married Edward Michael (Pakenham), Lord Longford. They had, besides others, two children, viz. :

1. Thomas, ancestor of the present Earl of Longford.

2. Catherine Pakenham, who was wife of Arthur, the first and great Duke of Wellington, and ancestress of the present Duke.

(32) If the records are correct in giving Aug. 25, 1769, as the date of the marriage of Baron Templetown and Elizabeth Boughton, probably the ceremony referred to was merely a repetition at home of their marriage contract, which seems to have been entered into abroad.

(33) See extracts from the parish registers of St. James, Westminster, printed at page 71, *ante*.

(34) From the union of Elizabeth Albana Upton and the Marquess of Bristol descends the present Marquess, and, says Burke, the Hervey family became founders' kin at All Souls, Oxford.

(35) The London *Vanity Fair* of Aug. 18, 1888, published, in its series of cartoons of public men, a caricature of Lord Templetown and a sketch of his life. The latter, though written in a flippant vein, contains enough truth to justify me in quoting it. Of course the date first mentioned (1578) is about forty years too early (see note 27, *supra*) :

"Just three hundred and ten years ago there settled on a bit of land in Ulster—which had been granted by an ancient King to a Gallic immigrant eleven centuries before, and which had come to be called Temple Patrick when the Saint of the land of Potheen and Potatoes had driven out the frogs—a gallant Captain in the Army of the Earl of Essex, whose name was Henry Upton. Of the stock of this Henry comes the third and present Viscount Templetown

and Baron Templetown of Templetown, who is four years older than his title. He was born eighty-six years ago, and his early youth is, therefore, a matter of ancient history. As 'handsome George Upton,' he was one of the ornaments of London Society until the Crimean War broke out, when, being a soldier, he exchanged the idle dalliance in beauty's drawing room for the stern alarms of war. At Alma he memorably led the 1st Coldstreams; and while in command of his brigade at Inkerman he received a glorious wound what time his charger met his death. After these exploits he obtained his Division, was several times mentioned in despatches, won medals, and the decorations of the Bath, the Medjidie, and the Legion of Honour; and at last, covered with distinction, he ended his warlike career, after sixty-five years of soldiering, as General in the Army, Colonel of the 2nd Life Guards, and Colonel-Commandant of the 2nd Battalion of the 60th Foot. In the paths of peace also this sturdy veteran has not failed of distinction; for, from 1859 until he succeeded to his title in 1863, Sir George Frederick Upton was the Parliamentary representative of Antrim, for which county Lord Templetown is now on the Commission and in the Lieutenancy.

"His house in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, is the resort of many of the most charming and well-bred people in London. At Castle Upton, by Temple Patrick, he is known as the best type of the Irish gentleman, beloved by his tenants and esteemed by his neighbours. He has been an earnest man all through his life; he has diverted himself, he has dined, he has danced with the same earnestness with which he has always done his duty and fought his fights. He is a good man, and a most trusty pillar of the Disestablished Church of Ireland. Eight and thirty years ago he married the eldest daughter of 'fighting Sandy Woodford,' Field Marshal; but he is childless. He is a Representative Peer and a Tory of the good old school. He is a member of the Convivial Sackville Street Club in Dublin, and he is a notable figure at the Carlton, the Travellers', the United Service, and 'The Rag.' He is a very brave, a very courteous, and altogether admirable gentleman, whose superb 'set up' long years and long service have been unable to lower."

(36) As to Elizabeth Bence, see pedigree from 'Visitation of London in 1687,' page 8, *ante*. Burke says she was daughter of Alexander (youngest son of Edmund) Bence of Alderburgh, Suffolk, and gives an impossible date for her marriage.

(37) Entries from the registers of Greenwich, Kent, printed at page 62, *ante*, suggest that this Captain Richard Upton and others of this family may have lived in that parish.

(38) An inscription to the memory of Anthony Upton, which read as follows, was placed in Brixham church:

"Defuncti Cineres, ex Hispania transmissos, quinque fratres
Totidemque sorores, luctuosi funeris comites, dolentes
Composuerunt, eosdemque Gilb. et Tho. Upton, Familiæ
Hirciscundæ Arbitri, hoc saxo perennes Volunt."

Compare the erroneous inscription quoted in note †, page 82, *ante*. This Anthony Upton is an interesting example of those sturdy English merchants who have carried the trade of his country into every quarter of the globe. In youth he went to Spain, and there established himself as a merchant, accumulating a large fortune. He is frequently mentioned in the State Papers. In a very curious memorial written by Henry Rumbold, ancestor of Sir Horace Rumbold, one of the ablest of modern British diplomatists, who had been Anthony Upton's partner at Cadiz, he relates the services rendered by himself and his family to Charles I. and Charles II., stating, among other things, that through Upton's connection with Thurloe (whose wife's two sisters, it will be remembered, married, respectively, Anthony Upton's brother and nephew), he, Rumbold, obtained an insight into Cromwell's designs on Spain, and by helping to defeat them, rendered service to the royal cause. Anthony Upton's funeral sermon was preached by Dr. John Howe, "the Puritan Platonist," who was at one time household Chaplain to Cromwell. Dr. Howe printed this discourse under the title, "The Vanity of This Mortal Life," or "The Vanity of Man as Mortal," after throwing the merely personal portions of it into the form of a dedication to the nephew of the deceased, from which I make brief extracts, viz.:

"TO THE DESERVEDLY HONORED
JOHN UPTON OF LUPTON, ESQ.,

WITH THE MANY SURVIVING BRANCHES THAT FORMERLY SPRUNG OUT OF THAT
RELIGIOUS FAMILY, AND THE WORTHY CONSORTS OF ANY OF THEM,

“ . . . I remind you that after this your near relative (whose death gave the occasion of the ensuing meditations) had from his youth lived between twenty and thirty years of his age in Spain, your joint importunity had at length obtained from him a promise of returning; whereof, when you were in somewhat a near expectation, a sudden disease in so few days landed him in another world, that the first notice you had of his death or sickness was by the arrival of that vessel (clad in mourning attire) which, according to his own desire in his sickness, brought over the deserted body to its native place of Lupton; that thence (*sic*) it might find a grave where it first received a soul; and obtain a mansion in the earth where first it became one to a reasonable spirit. A little before this time, the desire of an interview among yourselves (which the distance of your habitations permitted not to be frequent) had induced divers of you to appoint a meeting But before that agreed resolution could have its accomplishment, this sad and most unexpected event intervening, altered the place, the occasion, and design of your meeting; but effected the thing itself, and brought together no less than twenty, the brothers and sisters of the deceased, or their consorts, besides his many nephews and nieces and other relations My peculiar respects to yourselves, the members and appendants of a family to which (besides some relation) I have many obligations and endearments, do prevail with me My design is not to erect a monument to the memory of the deceased nor to spread the fame of your family; (though the visible blessing of God upon it do challenge observation, both as to those branches of it which grow in their own more natural soil, and those that I find to have been transplanted into another country) But it occasioned so much, that you had that so general meeting with one another, which otherwise probably you would not have had, nor are likely again to have (so hath Providence scattered you) in this world; Your affectionate and respectful kinsman. . . . J. HOWE.”

I have been unable to ascertain in what way Dr. Howe was a “relation” and “kinsman” to these Uptons. He was at this time, however, private chaplain in Ireland to Viscount Massareene (formerly Sir John Skeffington, Bart.), whose wife’s aunt had married Henry Upton of Castle Upton.

(39) I here supply the ancestry of the Uptons of Glyde Court. Their exact connection with the parent stem having escaped previous investigators, Burke’s *Landed Gentry* has been content, without expressly alleging it, to lead the inquirer to suppose Rev. Ambrose Upton of Killenaboy was son, instead of grandson, of the Canon of Christ Church.

(40) For the order of Mary Upton’s marriages, it will be noticed, I have (page 12, *ante*) the authority of a statement made by her brother and approved by the next Earl of Suffolk. It is usually stated that Suffolk was the second and Maynard her third husband.

(41) I think I am not in error in supposing this was the Ambrose Upton who was Deputy Consul in Audalusia and, as such, in Oct. 1689, signed a letter of complaint “from the English merchants trading to the Ports of Audalusia in Spaine.” (*State Papers, Spain.*) In 1668 he was a legatee under the will of his uncle Anthony Upton, who died in Audalusia, and whose partner, Henry Rumbold, became Consul General there. See note 38, *supra*.

(42) The children of Anna (or Nancy) Upton by her husband John Dwyer, Esq., were: 1, John, of whom below. 2, Francis, who married . . . Hamilton. 3, Anthony. 4, Rev. George, Rector of Ardahan, co. Galway, who married . . . Mills. 5, Henry. 6, Anne, who married, in 1804, Robert Going of Cragg, co. Tipperary. 7, Jane. 8, Margaret. 9, Fanny. 10, Henrietta. 11, Eliza, who married Henry Adair of Dublin, barrister; and 12, Isabella Dwyer.

The son John Dwyer, Esq., married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Doyne, Esq., of Wells, co. Wexford, and had besides others, two sons, viz.:

1. Major F. Doyne Dwyer, deceased, a distinguished officer in the Austrian service and author of ‘The Franco-Prussian War,’ ‘Seats and Saddles, Bits and Bridles,’ and other works. His heirs now hold the lands in co. Clare acquired by his great-grandfather Francis Upton.
2. Rev. Philip Dwyer, sometime Vicar of Drumcliffe and Canon of Dysart, Rector of Ennis, and later of a church in Victoria, B.C., and the industrious author of ‘The Diocese of Killaloe’ which I have had occasion to quote in these pages. By his wife, a daughter of Captain John Crowe of the 93rd Highlanders, he had eight children. He settled six of these, three sons and three daughters, in British Columbia, and then, in 1886, returned to the mother country.

(43) I suppose Mary Ann Catherine (Upton) Moutray's daughter, Sophia Moutray, who married Robert Hornidge, Esq., of Hardross, was mother of that Moutray Hornidge, Esq., who succeeded his cousin Ambrose Upton Gledstanes in 1871, and took the name Gledstanes in lieu of Hornidge.

(44) The inscription in Brixham church to John Upton and family is said to read as follows :

"In Memory of John Upton of Lupton who piously and uprightously served God and His Country In his Private and public station while a Justice of Peace and Burgesse for Dartmouth in three Parliaments all at his proper costs and charge. This monument was erected by his disconsolate Relict Ursula daughter of Sir John Lytcott, Knight of Moully [Moulsey], in the County of Surrey, with whom he lived 22 years in true conjugal affection, and by whom he had three sons and one daughter.—The first died young—the others educated in the fear of the Lord, and kept from the vices of youth, gave great hopes of being eminently serviceable were early transplanted, dying with true Christian faith before their father, who departed this life at Salisbury Sept. 7 and was here interred Ætas 49 Anno Dimini 1687.

"Here also lies the above said Ursula, who had been post-married [*sic*] to George Clarke of London, Merch^t, by whom she had 8 children. Ob. 16 Dec^r 1709, æt. 79.

"Arthur, their eldest son, born at Dublin In Ireland Feb^r 14, and buried there in March 1666. Arthur, the second son, born at Lupton Jan^r 6, 1667, died at Kingsbridge Nov. 28, was buried here 1680. John, their third son, was born at Lupton May 17, 1668, died and was interred in Wadham Coll., Oxon, Dec^r 1686.

"Ursula, their only daughter, at Lupton Jan^r 13, 1671, died in London Aug. 21, and was interred here in the same grave with her father 1687."

As will be noticed, this inscription is erroneous in stating that John Upton's widow "*post-married*" George Clarke. Clarke was her first husband. See her marriage licence, page 75, *ante*.

Most appropriately and prophetically did Dr. Howe dedicate 'The Vanity of this Mortal Life' to this John Upton (see note 38, *supra*), for the vanity of all earthly things was illustrated in his life far more pathetically than in that of his uncle Anthony. When that dedicatory epistle was written, John Upton, a man of pure life and exceptional abilities, honoured by his neighbours and beloved by his kindred, was the head of this ancient and illustrious family, and had two bright sons to perpetuate his name, and a sweet infant daughter promising to comfort his declining years. In 1680 he lost his elder son. Six years later his only surviving boy, in the midst of his University career, sickened and died, only to be followed, a few months later, by the daughter. In less time than two months after this last calamity, the childless father's broken heart ceased to beat, and he sought his offspring in a life in which it is not said, "all is vanity."

(45) One edition of the 'Landed Gentry' makes Elizabeth Brathwaite second wife of John Upton and mother of all his children; and then caps the climax of absurdities possible to even that remarkable work, by permitting her (alleged) descendants to quarter the Otway arms.

(46) In regard to Swettenham and Willis, I follow Mrs. Upton-Cottrell-Dormer. Burke says Mr. Swettenham assumed the additional name Willis.

(47) I gladly avail myself of this opportunity to apologise for my error in note *, page 38, *ante*, where I said Sir John Henry Greville Smyth died in 1873. I am very happy to say that gentleman is still living. May he enjoy a long life, and have numerous children to perpetuate the great house he so honourably represents. And may his posterity obtain the royal licence to resume the Upton name, their noblest heritage.

(48) The 'Landed Gentry' correctly states that Greville Cottrell-Dormer died when about one year of age; and then, with its usual accuracy, at another place in the same edition enlists him in the 4th Batt. Oxon. Light Infantry. "Infantry" is quite appropriate.

Upton Pedigree. (1)

SHEWING DESCENDANTS OF JOHN UPTON OF NEWCASTLE, CO. LIMERICK, IRELAND, WHO DIED 1713.

Compiled from tradition, public records, and family papers.

[William] Upton (2), perhaps buried in the family vault at Newcastle West, co. Limerick.

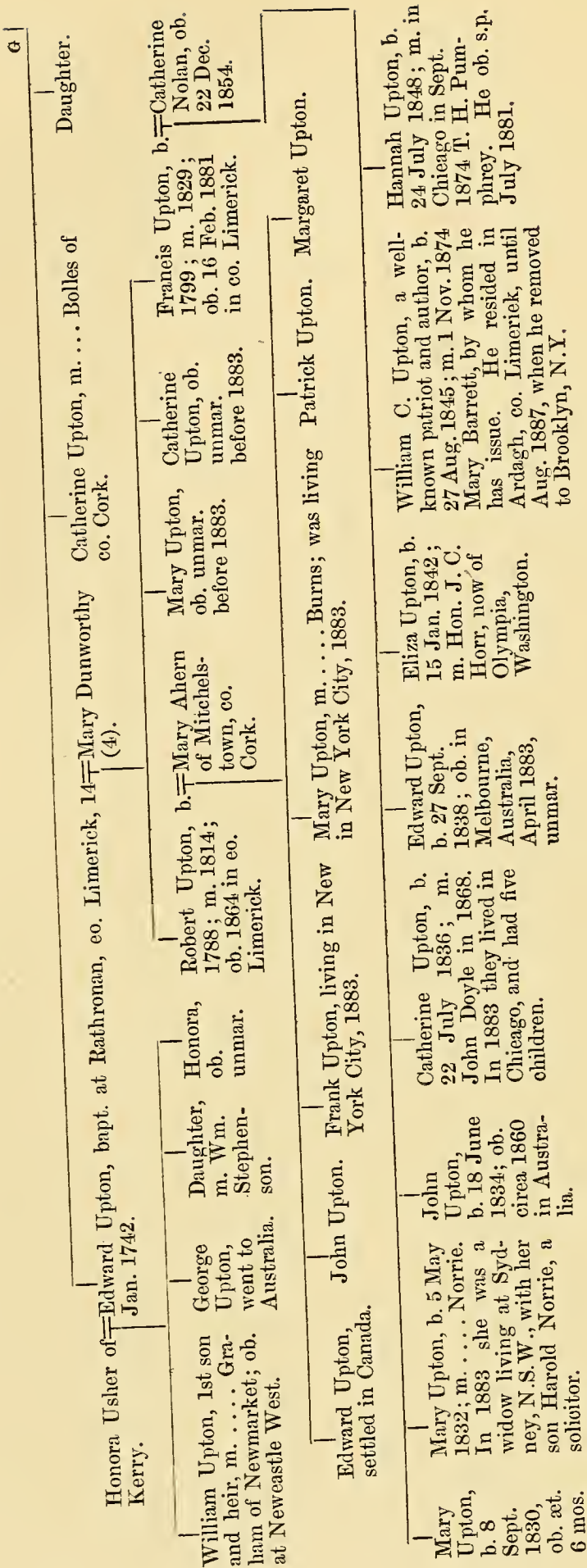
Mary — John Upton of Newcastle, Gent., appears first in co. Cork, holding estates at Killabrahair; he moved thence to Newcastle, — Elizabeth [or Catherine] [or Alice] Fleming (3), co. Limerick, and leased of Sir William Courtney a large tract containing town lands of Ardrine, Movida (?), Killreedy, Dromin, Grange, Upper and Lower Ballyhennies, Karren Mullen (Farren Miller), and Rathna Connery. Surrendered Castle town Conyers [or Elizabeth Spear- ing] (3), 2nd wife. part of these lands. Leased, for lives renewable for ever, from Col. Thomas Holmes of Killmallock, co. Limerick, July 28, 1694, Ballinaberny (Ballinabearna), with Lisnebery and part with Ardagh, Ballymenagh (Ballineana), part of Glenstare and Curragh-ne-Mullaght (Ashgrove). Leased part of Glenstare from Mr. John Marshall. Purchased, March 5, 1706, fifteen acres of Glenstare from Capt. Nicholas Bourke. Will dated 8 Dec. 1712, proved at Limerick 20 March 1713.

George Upton of Ballineana, named in lease from Col. Holmes to his — — — — — da. of Rev. Samuel Upton of Killabrahair, co. Cork, and of Glenstar, — Alice father 1694; mentioned as married in will of his father 1712, by Stephen Giles of co. Limerick. Named in Col. Holmes's lease 1694; called Ruby. which he received the estate of Ballineana, co. Limerick. Tradition "of Killabrahair, Gent.," in father's will 1712, by says he lost that estate by a wager on a cock-fight, or through a which he received Upper and Lower Ballyhennies, Far- mortgage to one Williams of High Mount; fled to Italy, and was ren Miller, Rathna Connery (near Glin), and the Glen- heard of no more. 1712, as living. star estate.

Stephen Upton. Lived at George, Samuel Upton. He John Upton, 2nd Ruby Upton of the — — — — — "Rulare" [? Kilbrack] married Giles Upton. was bred a lawyer, son; succeeded his city of Cork, 4th son. Weth- House near Buttevant, co. . . . who lived in and was smothered father to Glenstar, co. Cork, 3rd son. long. His descendant owns a erall of Cork; had a son, and a in the old house of and bequeathed it to Glenstar when it was his brother's son. Ob. unmar. black bottle upon which is blown "Ruby Upton 1748."

John Upton, Samuel Ruby Upton of — — — — — William Upton of Balla. — — — — — Furlong of Jonathan, 7th son. mar. Glenstar, succeeded his band's uncle William brahir, co. Cork, 5th son; co. Cork, sister owned and He was pursuer of the Dobbin. uncle to the family Upton of Ballabrahair, m. and had large estates of his brother's commanded a merchant "Royal George" estate. Ob. æt. 96 or 98. co. Cork. in co. Cork; ob. æt. 104(?). wife. vessel; had a daughter when she sank at Elizabeth. Spithead.

A B C D



Notes on the preceding Pedigree.

(1) I consider no apology due the reader for printing this defective and perhaps, in some points, erroneous pedigree; for it was compiled with great pains, chiefly from correspondence with persons now deceased, and may furnish the future historian of this most interesting family his only clue to the origin of many Upton families scattered throughout Ireland, America, and the Isles of the sea.

The difficulties of the historian of this family will be enhanced by the fact that not a few Upton families exist sprung from irregular unions between gentlemen of this house and the warm-hearted and beautiful daughters of the Irish peasantry. Between the years 1746 and 1870, marriages celebrated in Ireland by Catholic priests between Catholics and Protestants were legally void. While this detestable law worked great hardship in numerous instances, there can be no doubt that advantage was sometimes taken of its provisions by the Protestant gentry, both by younger sons of slender means and by men uncongenially married, to secure to themselves, by such unions with the Catholic peasantry, the joys of domestic life without the expense or responsibility which marriage with their social equals would have entailed. These unions were often exceedingly happy ones, and were rarely broken except by death. The loving women who thus entrusted their happiness to affection rather than to law almost invariably proved the most faithful of wives and the best of mothers. The offspring bore their father's name, and were usually reared in the religious faith of the mother.

The origin of the common ancestor of the Uptons of Ashgrove, Glenstar, Ballineana, and Ballinabearna is uncertain. A very general tradition would connect him with Lord Templetown's family, but that he was not descended from Capt. Henry Upton, the emigrant to co. Antrim, is sufficiently certain. Quite certain it is that these Uptons were of English blood, Protestants, of gentle quality, and, for more than a century, of good position and considerable influence, partaking of all the virtues, if of some of the vices, of the aristocracy of their day. So, if we must say, with one of their descendants, "horses and hounds and general extravagance scattered their possessions and brought them to nought," we should also record that a Catholic gentleman of county Limerick has said of them, "Protestants and landlords, they made a name here for straightforward dealing and honourable conduct that, among a Catholic people, is almost a proverb."

The greatness of the family in Ireland has passed away, perhaps for ever; but in distant lands scions of the ancient stock have taken root, and already shew signs of a future greatness which promises to rival the ancient splendour of the parent tree.

Before passing from the subject, I should state that the earliest memorial of this family of which I have any knowledge is one sufficiently singular and mysterious to excite the interest of the least curious. In the burial-ground at Newcastle West, co. Limerick, lies an ancient horizontal tombstone from which the inscription *has been carefully cut off!* Enough of the base of the letters remains, however, to enable one to read, "To the Memory of . . . Upton who Died Oct. 28, 1657," and a reference to "St. Luke viii. 56." It also appears that the Christian name was one of five letters, possibly "Henry," but probably not, as the third letter appears to have been "A," the fourth "D," and the fifth "Y" or "N." Moreover the scripture seems to relate to a woman,* and is of such singular import that, if found in a less mysterious connection, it would lead us to suspect an error on the part of the sculptor.

(2) My reason for supposing the name of the father of John Upton of Newcastle was William

* "And her parents were astonished; but He charged them that they should tell no man what was done."

is a statement made by the late Samuel Upton, Esq., of Doon Lodge (b. 1800, d. 1886). He informed me that upon the family vault in Newcastle West, where most of the Uptons are interred, there still existed in his boyhood an inscription, long since obliterated by time, to the effect that the vault was erected in 1711* by John Upton in memory of his father William Upton, and his wives, "Alice Flemmin" and "Elizabeth Spearin."

Samuel Upton stated further that this William Upton, "a very old man," came to Newcastle with his son John. May he have been the William Upton, of Templepatrick, mentioned on page 89 as High Sheriff of co. Antrim in 1672?

(3) A very distinct and positive tradition names Mary Flemming and Elizabeth or Catherine Conyers as the wives of this John Upton of Newcastle. But see note 2, *supra*.

(4) All the descendants of Mary Dunworthy are Catholics.

(5) In 1884 Ballinabearna, the last of the Upton lands remaining in the family, was said to be worth about £300 *per annum*, and there was a report that the estate was to be sold to pay an incumbrance of £1800.

* In different accounts the date is given variously as "1611," "1711," and "1811." I doubt not 1711 is the true date, and that the stone was erected by John Upton who made will No. 105, page 45, *ante*.

Other English Families.

UPTON OF BOSTON AND NORTHOLME, LINCOLNSHIRE.*

I mention this family, one of the most interesting of the lesser nobility of England, only to express my regret that the paucity of my material for its history compels me to leave its annals for the pen of some future investigator.

Rev. A. R. Maddison† classifies it among the families which were in Lincolnshire before the thirteenth century, but—for the reason that he found these Uptons first at Boston—not among those who took their names from places in that county; and says he knows not whence they came. But that they took their name from their home or estate long before they settled in Boston is sufficiently apparent;‡ and I suppose that home was one of the Uptons in Lincolnshire and not in some other county. Maddison adds:§ “The Upton family gradually decayed, and seems to have passed away before the Commonwealth. Northolme Church has disappeared, and the old hall of the Uptons, after having been turned into a farm-house, was burnt to the ground some years ago.” The family estates appear to have been encumbered as early as the beginning of the seventeenth century, and no doubt the Great Rebellion completed the financial ruin of this house, as it did of so many other Lincolnshire families.

While there is no probability that the family is extinct, I know no existing family which is certainly descended from it. Our present limited knowledge, however, tends to indicate that Upton of Mitcham and the Uptons of New England are probably of this stock. Reasons also exist for thinking that Uptons who flourished at St. Margaret’s-at-Cliffe and other parts of Kent as early as the sixteenth century may have been related to this family.

UPTON OF THE CANONS, MITCHAM, SURREY.

EDWIN UPTON, Esq., the earliest known progenitor of this family, is supposed to have been born about 1710. A seal, said to have belonged to him and given by his grandson Thomas Upton to the latter’s eldest son, bears the arms *Argent, on a cross moline sable a bezant*, which is the coat claimed by Ambrose Upton of Northolme, Lincoln, at the Visitation of 1634. (See page 4, *ante*.) By his wife, who was probably an Andrews, he had a son

JAMES UPTON of Gloucestershire, Esq. He married Elizabeth, said to have been born as early as 1744, daughter of William Bendall of Durseley, Glouc. By her he had, besides two daughters, one named Sophia, one of whom married a lawyer, the other a clergyman, in his old age a son whom he disinherited in favour of his daughters, viz. :

* See *ante, passim*, and particularly pages 1-4, 18, 27, 30, and 53-6.

† ‘Lincolnshire Wills,’ First Series, xvi, xxxvi.

‡ *Ante*, pages 18 and 101.

§ ‘Lincolnshire Wills,’ 13.

THOMAS UPTON, Esq., born Aug. 13, 1794. His sisters, who were married before his birth, seem to have regarded his advent with little favour, and made life so unpleasant for him that he ran away from home in boyhood and settled in London. There he eloped with and married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Dawson, a wealthy merchant, and Elizabeth his wife. Thomas Upton died in 1862, leaving three children as follows :

I. Roger Dawson Upton, Captain 9th Lancers and Major. He was a man of ability and unusually well informed upon subjects connected with his profession, as is shewn by his writings, a list of which is given on page 98. He settled in the north of England, and, dying in 1881, left, by his wife Sophia Turner, ten children, viz. :

1, Hope ; 2, Hugh ; 3, Arthur ; 4, Edward ; 5, Charles ; 6, Maude ; 7, Eleanor ; 8, Evelyn ; 9, Winifred ; 10, Edith.

II. Edward James Upton, of whom below.

III. Suzannah Upton, married Francis Parker, and has a son Francis.

EDWARD JAMES UPTON, the second son, Captain in the 26th Regiment, was born in 1830 and died 1868. He was seated at The Canons, Mitcham, Surrey, where his widow and sons now reside. His character is illustrated by the motto he adopted, *Semper verus*. By his wife Jane, daughter of John Wheeley Barington and Eliza Leonard his wife, he had four sons :

I. George Rupert Thomas Upton, now of The Canons, born 1862.

II. Roger Lionel John Upton, born 1864.

III. Ralph Gerald Upton, born 1866.

IV. Edward James Upton, born 1868.

UPTON OF GORE HILL, PETWORTH, SUSSEX.

WILLIAM UPTON and JOHN UPTON, brothers, lived at Petworth in the last century and left numerous descendants. This William Upton died in 1797, leaving a son—

HENRY UPTON of Petworth. He died in 1840, leaving a son—

HENRY UPTON, Esq., now of Gorehill.

UPTON OF NEWARK, NOTTINGHAMSHIRE.

JOHN or RICHARD UPTON seems to have been the name of a gentleman who probably came out of Bedfordshire, a relative of the Uptons, solicitors of London. He died about 1825, aged about fifty-eight, leaving a son—

RICHARD UPTON of the H.E.I. Co.'s Home Service and afterwards of H.M. India Office, born Aug. 28, 1799. He married (1st) a Miss Harlow ; (2nd) Feb. 16, 1836, Isabella Murray, who died Sept. 6, 1875, aged seventy-three. He died in 1859, having had issue—

By his first wife,

I. John George Upton, married Emily Moss, and had a large family.

II. Maria Louisa Upton, married Richard Ingman.

III. Sarah Ann Upton, unm. 1878.

By second wife,

IV. Isabella Jane Upton, born Dec. 1836, married John Taylor, Esq., of Partick, near Glasgow.

V. Richard Upton, of whom below.

VI. William James Upton, born 1840, died 1863, unm.

VII. Julia Upton, born Feb. 1842, living at the Bridge of Allan, Stirlingshire, 1878, unm.

VIII. George Murray Upton, born Feb. 1844, married Miss Turner.

RICHARD UPTON, the second son but eldest by the second wife, was born Aug. 14, 1838. He was for some time senior clerk in the political and secret department of H.M. India Office. He afterwards settled at Newark, Notts, and was Captain of the Royal Sherwood Foresters. He married Harriette Frances, eldest daughter of Richard Clayton Strelley of Bakerthorpe, Derbyshire, Esq., and in 1878 had—

I. Arthur Richard Strelley Upton.

II. William Murray Upton.

III. Harriette Maud Strelley Upton.

IV. Isabella Frances Strelley Upton.

V. Charles Lionel Strelley Upton.

VI. Gertrude Strelley Upton.

UPTON OF MORDEN HALL, SURREY.

GEORGE UPTON of Morden Hall, Surrey, an intimate friend of Lord Palmerston, was a shipowner and held lands abroad. By his wife, who died in 1861, aged about eighty-three, he had six sons, viz. :

I. Edward Upton, an artist in oils, who died about 1882.

II. William Upton, who went abroad and is supposed to have been drowned.

III. Henry Upton, who was for some years in the employ of Baron Rothschild, and died in 1855.

IV. Walter Upton, deceased.

V. Frederick Upton, for thirty years in the National Bank in Old Broad Street, City. He died in Dec. 1874.

VI. Charles Upton. He died in 1861, leaving a relict, who still lives, now a second time widowed, and four children as follows :

I. George William Upton, born 1847 ; died Jan. 7, 1874.

II. Charles Frederick Upton, married, and living 1887.

III. Arthur Henry Upton, born March 3, 1851 ; was married, and living in Hornsey, London, 1887.

IV. Isabel Upton, married, and living in Paris, France.

UPTON OF ANNAGURRA, CO. LIMERICK.

Several descendants of this family have migrated to America, and for the sake of convenience we shall treat of it in the portion of this volume devoted to the American Uptons.

American Uptons.

We know the names of but three* Uptons (besides the children of the third) who emigrated to America prior to the middle of the eighteenth century. These were JOHN UPTON of Massachusetts, 1639 ; JOHN UPTON of Virginia, 1622 ; and Arthur Upton of Barbadoes, 1711. Perhaps to this list should be added Margaret Upton and Thomas Upton, whose names appear in the Virginia land records in 1653 and 1746 respectively ; but these were probably of the family of the emigrant of 1622. Perhaps there was another early emigrant, ancestor of some of the North Carolina Uptons, but if so, his name has not come down to us. In more recent times, however, a comparatively large number of Uptons have come from England and Ireland, some of whom have founded large and important families.

The remaining portion of this volume will be devoted to a sketch of the various families sprung from these early and later emigrants.

FIRST AMERICAN FAMILY.

Descendants of JOHN UPTON, who was in New England in 1639, and died in Reading, Mass., July 11, 1699.

This family embraces probably seven-eighths of the Uptons now living in America, and our account of it, which will fill most of the following pages, will be arranged under three heads, viz. :

1. An out-line Pedigree, shewing the elder line of the principal branches of the family.
2. A Genealogy, in part condensed, intended as a supplement to Vinton's 'The Upton Memorial.'
3. A brief notice of the Upton Family Association.

* The vigilant reader of pages 114 and 115 of Vol. IV. of the 'Essex Institute Historical Collections' may think he finds a fourth Upton in the record there printed thus: "By the towne representatives [of Salem, Mass.], 17th of the 2^d moneth 1637" "mr. ffrancis upton hath tenn acres added to his 120 acres mentioned in Calculation." "Its agreed that ffrancisupton may have 20 acres of land more to 130 form^{ly} p'portioned to be laid out vpon woollustons River." But, unfortunately, the name here printed "Upton" should be "Weston." The record is correctly printed in the same 'Collections,' Second Series, I., 47.

D

Ezekiel Upton of Amherst (now Mount Vernon), $\overline{\text{Isabel Upton}}$ (*aj a*), Jonathan, of the North Parish or of Middleton, born Francis, born 17 May N.H., born 9 Nov. 1689; mar. (1st) 6 Oct. 1714; 1st wife. 4 March 1692; mar. Elizabeth Wilkins 22 Sept. 1724, 1695; died 23 May 1695. and had issue. (*aaf*) living 1774. (*aae*)

Ezekiel Upton of Amherst, N.H., born c. 1720; mar. . . . ; Enos Upton of Amherst, N.H., born 7 Feb. 1723; died c. $\overline{\text{Rose}}$, widow of McIntire and living 1777. (*aaea*) 1792. (*aaeb*) dau. of Hayward.

Deacon Ezekiel Upton of Mount Vernon, N.H., born c. 1751; died $\overline{\text{Hannah Washer}}$, 1st wife. 1835. (*aaeba*)

Hon. Ezekiel Upton of New Boston, N.H., Selectman and Represent- $\overline{\text{Abigail Dodge}}$.
ative, born 10 Dec. 1775; mar. (1st) 17 May 1803; died 2 Feb. 1863.
(*aaebae*)

David Upton of New Boston, born 20 July 1804; mar. 11 Aug. 1829; $\overline{\text{Rebecca D. Morse}}$.
died 7 Dec. 1831, v.p. (*aaebaca*)

David E. Upton of New Boston, N.H., born 30 Oct. 1830; mar. Emily F. Carson 17 Sept. 1864,
and has issue male. (*aaebacaa*)

D	E	F
<p>Benjamin Upton of Bakersfield, Vt., born 22 March (?) 1775; mar. Betsy Brown. 5 Jan. 1802; died Jan. (?) 1875, aet. 100 years 10 months. (<i>a f i d a</i>)</p>	<p>John Upton of New Salem, 4th son, born Lucy Wheeler. 1789; died June 1869. (<i>a f i d g</i>)</p>	
<p>James L. Upton, born 2 Feb. 1805; died imm. 14 July 1878. (<i>a f i d a b</i>)</p>	<p>Hiram Wheeler Upton of Stoughton, Wis., Harriet H. 3rd son, born 1824; mar. (1st) 15 June 1851; Taylor, 1st wife. died 11 May 1887. (<i>a f i d g d</i>)</p>	
<p>Warren Upton, living in the West. (<i>a f i d a d a</i>)</p>	<p>Waldo Upton of Fairfield, Vt. John L. Upton of Stoughton, Wis., born 30 June 1865. (<i>a f i d g d f</i>)</p>	
<p>Caleb Upton of Amherst, N.H., born 4 Feb. 1722; mar. 24 Feb. Mary Steward. 1744-5. (<i>a f j</i>)</p>		
<p>Abiel Upton of South Andover, Mass., born 20 Mary Jenkins. Oct. 1755; mar. 28 May 1788; died 15 Aug. 1831. (<i>a f j e</i>)</p>	<p>Robert Upton of Harrington (now Millbridge), Me., born 12 Anna Whee- lock. May 1758; mar. 1784; died 1824; served in Rev. War.</p>	
<p>Abiel Upton of South Andover, born 18 April 1792; Abigail Carlton, mar. (1st) 15 Aug. 1816; died Dec. 1876. (<i>a f j c b</i>)</p>	<p>Hon. Samuel Upton of Bangor, Me., Collector of the Port of Rebecca Allen Castine, Me., and Rep. in the General Court, born 1781; mar. Peirce. 20 March 1810; died 3 March 1842. (<i>a f j d a</i>)</p>	
<p>Edward Carlton Upton of Andover, Mass., b. 29 May 1817; mar., s.p.m.s. (<i>a f j c b a</i>)</p> <p>Hon. Wheelock Samuel Upton of New Orleans, La.; Editor La. Civil Code; born 17 Jan. 1811; LL.B. (Harvard) 1832; mar. and had issue. (<i>a f j d a a</i>)</p> <p>Hon. Charles Horace Upton of Fairfax Co., Va., M.C., Consul at Geneva, born 23 Aug. 1812; Grad. Bowdoin Coll. 1834; mar. and had issue. (<i>a f j d a b</i>)</p> <p>Hon. Francis Henry Upton of N.Y. City, Counsel for Captors, and legal author, born 25 May 1814; LL.B. (Harvard) 1835; mar. and had issue. (<i>a f j d a c</i>)</p> <p>Hon. Edward Peirce Upton of Lamar, Texas, U.S. District Judge, born 22 July 1816; mar. and had issue. (<i>a f j d a d</i>) <i>j d a f</i></p> <p>Rufus Allyn Upton of New Orleans, an eminent lawyer, b. 5 Dec. 1822; mar. and had issue. (<i>a f j d a e</i>)</p>		

PEDIGREE 33. (*Visde* p. 139).—Samuel Upton.—Abigail Frost.

Samuel Upton of Salem—Ruth Whipple.
Village (now Danvers),
born 30 June 1704; mar.
8 Nov. 1726; living 1765.
(*ag a*)

Nathaniel Upton of Benjamin Upton of Amos Upton of the North Parish of Reading—Sarah Noah, bapt.
Reading, born Jan. Salem Village, bapt. (now North Reading), Deacon, Selectman, Bickford.
1707; m. Mary Eaton 10 May 1713; mar. Assessor, Parish Clerk, and Moderator, bapt. 1721.
19 Nov. 1734; Sarah Swinnerton 20 Oct. 1717; mar. 5 Dec. 1739; died 6 Oct.
d. s.p. circa 1788. 1736; d. s.p. 1768. 1780. (*ag h*)

Benjamin Upton of the North Parish, —Rebecca Putnam,
born 30 Oct. 1738; died 4 Oct. 1824; Webber. lature, born 7 May 1745; mar. (1st) 20 Dec.
served in the Acadian Expedition 1770; died 12 Aug. 1827. (*ag h b*)
and the Rev. War. (*ag a c*)

Asa Upton of Danvers, born 3 Oct.—Elizabeth Webber.
1734; mar. 1758; died 4 Oct. 1824; served in the Acadian Expedition and the Rev. War. (*ag a c*)

Amos Upton of Norway, Me., —Edith Upton (*a f e b*), 1st wife.
born 30 Oct. 1742; mar. (1st) 1766; died 3 April 1838; served in Rev. War. (*ag h a*)

Hon. Benjamin Upton of the North Parish, —Rebecca Putnam,
Parish Clerk, Moderator, Member of Legislature, born 7 May 1745; mar. (1st) 20 Dec. 1770; died 12 Aug. 1827. (*ag h b*)

Eli Upton of East Woodhill in South—Edith Parish of Danvers (formerly Salem, now Peabody), born 7 Oct. 1759; mar. 22 Oct. 1782; died 24 Feb. 1849. (*ag a c a*)

Francis Upton of Albany, —Sarah Me., born 24 Feb. 1772; Bancroft. mar. 1800; died Feb. 1836.
(*ag h a b*)

Daniel Putnam Upton of Eastport, Me., —Hannah Bruce.
lawyer, born 12 Aug. 1775; graduated at Harvard 1797; mar. 11 Nov. 1801; died 31 Dec. 1805. (*ag h b b*)

Eli Upton of Danvers, born 20—Matilda Dec. 1786; mar. 1818; died Parker.
18 June 1834, v.p. (*ag a c a b*)

Francis Upton of Bridge—Sarah water, Mass., born 15 July Gardner.
1802; mar. 1826; died 1856.
(*ag h a b b*)

Hon. George Bruce Upton of Boston, Mass., Chief Patron—Ann of "The Upton Memorial," Member of the Legislature and Coffin of Constitutional Convention and of Executive Council, Hussey.
President of the Board of Trade, born 11 Oct. 1804; mar. 2 May 1826; died 1 July 1874. (*ag h b b b b*)

Edwin Upton of Andover, Mass., born 12 Jan. 1820; mar. Lydia Ann Pearson 1 Jan. 1845, and has issue male. (*ag a c a b b*)

Sergt. William Henry Upton of Stratham, N.H., —Martha 2nd but only surviving son, born 6 April 1844; Ann Gilson.
Sergeant 5th N.H. Vols.; mortally wounded in the Battle of Fredericksburg. (*ag h a b b d*)

George Bruce Upton of Boston, born 15 July 1829; graduated at Harvard 1849; mar. Mrs. Geraldine I. Rivers 22 June 1858, s.p.
(*ag h b b b a*)

Elmer Ellsworth Upton of New Durham, N.H., born 14 July 1861; mar.
Emma Florence Towle 23 May 1885. (*ag h a b b d b*)

PEDIGREE C. (*Vide* p. 139.)—Ezekiel Upton. ⚭ Rebecca Preston.

Isabel, born 21 Jan. 1695; mar. Ezekiel Upton (*a a e*), and
 had issue. (*a j a*)
 Ezekiel Upton of the North Parish, 2nd but only surviving son, born 13 ~~Jan~~ Joanna Newmarch.
 Aug. 1703; mar. 1732; died 1745. (*a j e*)

Rebecca, born 1737; mar. 24 Jan. 1750; ⚭ Jacob Upton (*a a d d*) of
 died circa 1820. (*a j e b*)
 Susanna, born 1739; mar. 1754 Abraham Upton (*a a d e*) of Reading, brother of
 Jacob Upton aforesaid, and had issue; she died 27 Oct. 1786. (*a j e c*)

Jacob Upton of Fitchburg, born 1775; mar. 20 Jan. 1702; ⚭ Mary Conner Cowdin.
 died 23 Dec. 1827. (*a a d d i*)

Albert Craige Upton of Fitchburg, born 24 Jan. 1807; mar. Nancy
 B. Whittemore; died 7 Aug. 1856, s.p.m.s. (*a a d d i c*)
 Sylvander Jacob Upton of Chelsea, Mass., born 8 Feb. 1814; mar.
 Nellie Sprague, and has issue. (*a a d d i f*)

PEDIGREE 33. (*Vide* p. 139).—Joseph Upton.—Abigail

Joseph Upton of the North Parish, born 1 March 1692-3;—Mary Wilkins, living 1745. (*aka*)

Joshua Upton of Andover, Mass., b. 18 March 1720-1; mar. twice; living 1769; no issue known. (*akaa*)
 Capt. Hezekiah Upton of Reading, Selectman, Town Treasurer, born 28 March 1725; mar. twice; died 27 Nov. 1804; no issue known. (*aac*)
 Elijah Upton of the North Parish, Selectman, born 10 April 1732; mar. (1st) 11 April 1753, (2nd) 20 Nov. 1770; served in Rev. War; will dated 15 Oct. 1803, proved 15 May 1805. (*akaf*)
 Elisha Upton of Bow, N.H., born 18 May—Sarah Gilford, 2nd wife.

Elisha Upton of Parishville, N.Y., 5th but eldest surviving—Dorothy Moore, son, born c. 1779; mar. c. 1803; died 1854. (*akagi*)
 Elijah Upton of Bow, N.H., born 15 March 1784; mar.—Betsy Bancroft, July 1806; died 21 Nov. 1858. (*akagk*)

John Upton of Brattleborough, Vt.,—Orinda
 born 1804; served in the Civil War in 6th Vt. Vols.; wounded at the Wilderness; died 13 Jan. 1889, s.p.m.s. (*akagia*)

Horace Upton, mar. Harriet Heath, and died "out West" after 1854, leaving issue male. (*akagie*)
 Otis Upton.—

Rev. Gilford Upton of McDill, Wis., deceased. 1813; m. (1st) 11 April 1839; died 18 Dec. 1883. (*akagif*)
 Elisha Upton of Cedar Rapids, Ia., born 8 Feb. 1813; m. (1st) 11 April 1839; died 18 Dec. 1883. (*akagkd*)
 Roxanna Messer, 1st wife.

John T. Upton, only son, served in Civil War and in U.S.A., died 18 March 1882, v.p.

George W. Upton of Springfield, Mass. (*akagiea*)

Maylon W. Upton of San Francisco, Cal., born 28 April 1846; mar. and has issue. (*akagkd*)

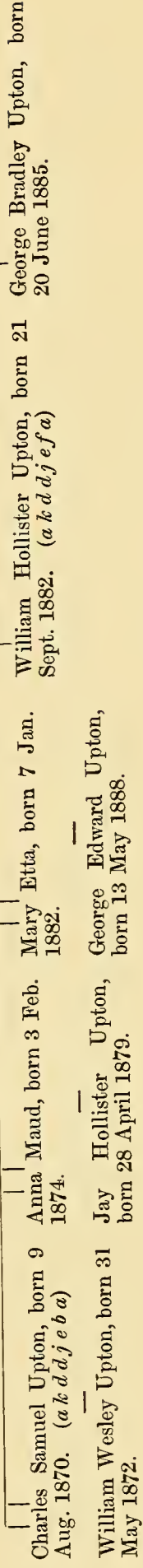
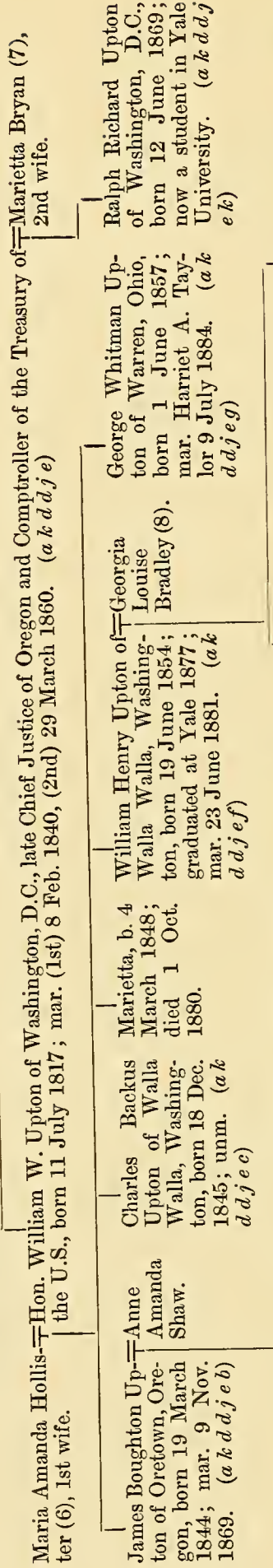
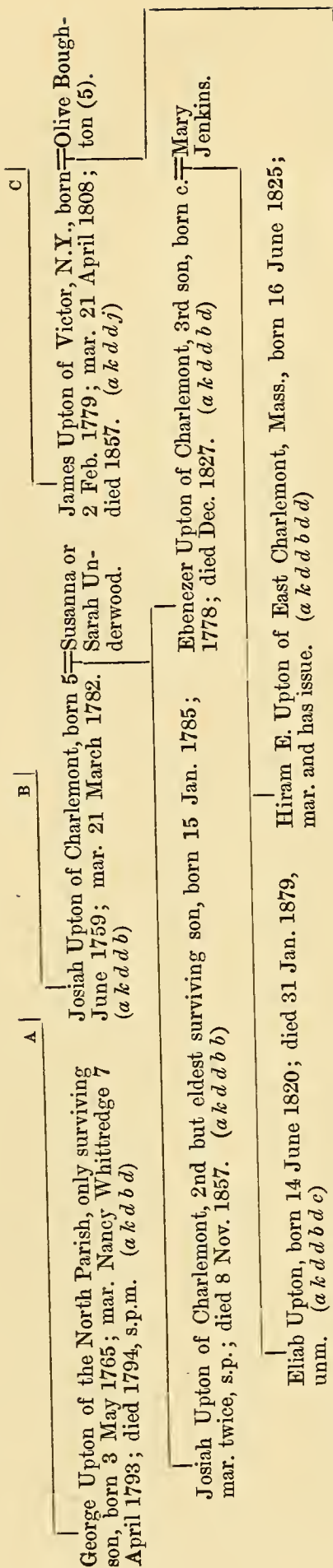
William Upton, only son, deceased.

Ebenezer Upton of the North Parish of Reading, Selectman, born 21 Jan. 1702; mar.—Sarah Goodell (3) of Salem, 23 Feb. 1727; will dated 20 Nov. 1753, proved 14 July 1755. (*akd*)
 Sarah Goodell (3) of Salem.

Ebenezer Upton of the North Parish, Moderator, Selectman, born 22 Dec. 1730; served in Rev. War; died 3 April 1799. (*akdb*)
 Mary Girdler, 1st wife.

Susanna—Josiah Emerson, mar. (1st) 28 Dec. 1756; died 10 Dec. 1791. (*akdd*)
 Catherine Hartwell (4), 2nd wife.

A B C



Notes on the preceding Pedigree.

(1) A PLAN FOR DISTINGUISHING INDIVIDUALS IN AMERICAN GENEALOGIES.

The great usefulness of the system of "consecutive numbers," adopted by most American genealogists, is now universally recognised. But genealogies have to be re-written every generation; and already the demand for revisions of our older family histories has resulted in new works in which the "consecutive numbers," by which particular individuals were designated in the first history of the several families, have been changed; and the number previously borne by one person has been used to distinguish some one else. This practice is not only annoying in family correspondence, but is confusing in the system of exchanging data, now, happily, becoming more and more prevalent among students in this field of knowledge. Hence, as experience already shews, it is a fruitful and constantly growing source of error in genealogical literature—a literature which is growing in bulk and importance in a geometrical ratio as the culture and intelligence of our people increases. The apparent need of a system under which the number (or other distinguishing badge) once given an individual may *for ever remain unchanged* in all future accounts of the family by whomsoever written, induced the writer to adopt in the ensuing pages the plan explained in the following rules, which are respectfully submitted to the consideration of American genealogists.

Rule 1.—The descendants of an emigrant to America, or of several emigrating brothers and sisters, constitute one family.

Emigrant kindred less nearly related than brothers are treated as founding separate families.

Rule 2.—Each family (as defined by Rule 1) is designated by a *number* to distinguish its members from other persons of the same surname.

Rule 3.—The emigrant or other earliest known *American* ancestor of any family is distinguished by the letter *A* (or *a*); or if several brothers emigrated they are distinguished as *A* (or *a*), *B* (or *b*), *C* (or *c*), etc., respectively. These letters are called "individual letters."

Rule 4.—A person is fully described by giving his "individual letters" or letter, preceded by the number of his family.

Rule 5.—The children of any person are distinguished by *affixing* to their father's letter or letters one of the first letters of the alphabet. Thus the three children of *a* are *aa*, *ab*, and *ac*, respectively.

While the letter *a* will ordinarily be given to the eldest child, *b* to the second, etc., this is not necessarily the case. Children are not lettered in the order of their birth, but in the order of their birth *as understood by the first historian of the family* employing this system.

(See Rule 6.)

Rule 6.—Family numbers or individual letters, once assigned, *must never be changed* in future editions or new histories of the family, except as stated in Rule 7. (This Rule does not apply to persons coming under Rule 8.)

For example, if it be discovered that the brothers *aaa* and *aab* had a hitherto unknown *elder* brother, the latter becomes, not *aaa* (though the first-born) but *aac*. (See remark under Rule 5.)

Rule 7.—If it be discovered that a person hitherto described as the first of his family in America (and consequently marked "*a*") was, in fact, son of another *American* family, he exchanges his *family number and individual letter* for those he should have borne in the elder family; and all his descendants make a corresponding change.

The practical utility or inutility of the system here submitted is perhaps sufficiently tested by its use in the following pages. I have already adverted to the desirability of distinguishing an individual by a designation which never need be changed. Another advantage which this system seems to possess over the method of "consecutive numbers" is the fact that it shews at a glance to what generation any individual belongs, exactly how he is related to any other member of the family whose "individual letters" are given, and of which branch of the family he is a member (thus possessing some of the advantages of marks of cadency in heraldry)—all with the utmost brevity. The matter of brevity I may illustrate as follows: Suppose I wish to mention Daniel Upton of Batavia and Daniel Upton of Muskegon so as to shew how they are related, of what generation they are, by what numbers (or letters) they are distinguished in the family history, and to which branch of what Upton family they belong. By the new plan, I say simply "Daniel Upton (*l a f a a c c e*), and Daniel Upton (*l a f f g e f*)," and thereby reveal their distinguishing letters, that they are both of the "first" or New England family, that they are third-cousins being each of the sixth generation and descended from a common ancestor of the second generation, and that that ancestor was the sixth child of the emigrant to New England. All this could be expressed under the old system no more briefly than as follows: "574 Daniel⁶ Upton (William⁵, William⁴, William³, William², John¹), and Daniel⁶ Upton [not in 'The Upton Memorial'] (2178 Samuel⁵, Samuel⁴, Edward³, William² [6th child], John¹, the emigrant to New England)."

(2) ANCESTRY OF ELEANOR, WIFE OF JOHN UPTON, THE EMIGRANT TO NEW ENGLAND.

As will hereafter appear, I consider the parentage and maiden name of Dame Eleanor Upton alike unknown. But out of deference to a widespread and most persistent tradition that she was a Stewart and (of course) "a near relative of the royal house of Stuart," I append a pedigree which has been suggested for her, though well aware that in so doing I shall incur the censure of those whose approval I most prize. It is, of course, well known that there is considerable dispute over several points in the first one hundred and ten generations of the house of Stewart; and this fact, if nothing else, will excuse me, I trust, for giving its history during the first few thousand years in a somewhat condensed form:—

STEWART.—Adam (for even the evolutionists do not enable me to trace the royal line back of him*) had, by his second wife, a son Seth, whose descendant in the eighth generation was Noah. The latter's son Japhet was father of Magog, from whom twenty-four descents bring us to Milesius of Spain, whose sons conquered Ireland. From King Heremon, one of these, descended, after an interval of fifty-three generations, both the 131st King of Ireland and his brother Fergus Mor Mac Earca, called the founder of the monarchy in Scotland. From the latter it was but eleven generations to Kenneth McAlpine who reigned A.D. 836-859, to two of whose sons the bards trace the ancestry of Banquo. Kenneth III., great-grandson of one of these princes, had two sons, Ferquhard, Thane of Lochquaber, and Malcom II., who was grandfather both of good King Duncan and of Macbeth. The son Ferquhard was father of that Banquo to whom the witches spoke:

" And thow Banquho take good tent to this thing
Thow thi awin self neuir be prince no king
Bot of thi seid sall lineallie descend
Sall bruke the croun until the warldis end."

Banquo, say the bards, begot Flaadus (Shakespeare's Fleance), who begot Walter Fitz Fleald father of Alan Fitz Walter, whom we have already met (*ante*, page 23) as lord of Upton Magna, A.D. 1153. The latter's son Walter is said to have returned to Scotland and become Steward to the King of Scots. The sixth of these hereditary Stewards, Walter Stewart, married Marjory, a

* I know not whether it will help the student desirous of tracing the family back of this point if I mention the statement of the old heraldists that Adam bore as his coat of arms a shield *gules*, and upon it, as an inescutcheon, that of his wife Eve, a shield *argent*, she being a sole heir! After the Fall, we are told, Adam bore a *garland of fig-leaves proper*, and this Abel quartered with *argent*, an *apple vert*, in right of his mother.

descendant, by more than one line, of the murdered Duncan, but more illustrious as the daughter of Robert the Bruce, and so sole heir to the throne of Scotland. From their son King Robert II., the descent is historical to James V. That monarch had, besides his daughter Mary, Queen of Scots, several natural children, some of them men of great ability. One of these, born in 1529 of Eupheme, daughter of Lord Elphinston, was Robert Stewart, Abbot of Holyrood House, and in 1581, after he professed the reformed religion, Earl of Orkney. The latter, by Janet Kennedy, daughter of the Earl of Cassillis, whom he married in 1561, had a son Patrick Stewart, who was Earl of Orkney in 1600. The latter, who was beheaded in 1614 for inciting his son to treason, is said to have had at least two sons, of whom one, Robert, was beheaded in 1613 for treasonably defending his father. The other son, James Stewart, the story runs, fled to England or Holland in 1614, and finally, in 1621, came to New Plymouth in the "Fortune," the first vessel after the "Mayflower," and was father of Eleanor Stewart who married the emigrant John Upton.

To the latter part of this pedigree, which I admit reads like an extract from the "Landed Gentry," I have no objections to urge except these: It is not known that Patrick, Earl of Orkney, had a son James, or that James Stewart of the "Fortune" was son of a Patrick, or ever lived in Scotland, or had either wife or daughter, or that Eleanor's father was named James or Stewart or ever lived in New England.

I may add that the only Stewart family in which I have noticed the name Eleanor used is Stewart of Hornhead, co. Donegal, the founder of which had a daughter of that name, born about the year 1700.

(3) ANCESTRY OF SARAH GOODELL, WIFE OF EBENEZER UPTON. (Page 147.)

Goodell.

1. ROBERT GOODELL, aged 30, with his wife Katherin, aged 28, and children, Mary, aged 4, Abraham, aged 2, and Isaac, aged $\frac{1}{2}$, sailed from Ipswich, Suffolk, in April 1634, in the "Elizabeth" of Ipswich. They settled in what was then Salem, Mass., where he received a grant of land in 1637, and became a man of considerable property and influence. Before 1640 he held 480 acres between the Ipswich river, the Reading road, and the Newburyport turnpike. His land, 504 acres, laid out 13 Feb. 1652, was in the north-west part of the present town of Peabody, less than a mile east of the Woodhill estate of John Upton. Robert Goodell was living in 1670, and, tradition says, died in 1677. He had children born in America, including, probably, Nehemiah of Lynn, Sarah, who m. John Batchelder, and Elizabeth, who m. (first) Henry Bennet and (secondly) John Smith. The following were certainly his:

2. Mary, b. in England, 1630; m. John Pease.
3. Abraham, b. in England, 1632; d. young.
4. Isaac, b. in England, c. Sept. 1633; m. Patience Cooke and had issue.
5. *Zachariah* (of whom below).
6. Jacob, bapt. in Salem, 9 Jan. 1641; killed, unmarried.
7. Hannah, bapt. 6 Aug. 1645; m. Lott Killum or Kilham.

5. ZACHARIAH GOODELL was probably the "child" of Robert Goodell which was baptized in Salem 31 May 1640. In Dec. 1666-7 he m. *Elizabeth*, dau. and sole heiress of *Edward Beauchamp* (see BEAUCHAMP, below), and was living in Danvers in 1695. Their children were:

8. Zachariah, b. 9 Feb. 1667; m. Sarah

9. Samuel, b. 3 Dec. 1669; m. Mary Buxtar 25 Dec. 1697, and had, besides others, a dau. Phebe Goodell, b. 25 July 1710. She m. Paul Upton (*1 afd*) whose bro. Benjamin Upton m. a Deborah Goodell. This Paul and Phebe Upton, it will be remembered, had three children who m. Goodells, viz., (1) David m. Sarah Goodell, (2) Ezra m. Mehitabel Goodell, and (3) Hannah who m. first Jacob Goodell and second James Goodell, his brother. The latter were sons of a certain James and Phebe Goodell and probably bros. of the wives of the above David and Ezra Upton. The above Ezra and Mehitabel Upton had a dau. Mehitabel Upton (*1 afd bff*) who m. one Ebenezer Goodell.

10. *Joseph*, b. 23 Sept. 1672. (See below.)

11. Mary, b. 29 Nov. 1674.

12. Thomas, b. 30 Dec. 1676; m. Sarah Horill. From him descend (by the line Thomas⁴, Titus⁵, Thomas⁶, Francis⁷) those two brilliant brothers whom the writer, at Yale College, had the

rare privilege of calling classmates and friends, Edwin Burbee Goodell, now one of the ablest lawyers at the bar of New York City, and Thomas Dwight Goodell, Assistant Professor of Greek in Yale University and one of the finest Hellenists of our day. From another son of this Thomas Goodell sprang (by the line Ebenezer⁴, Aaron⁵, Isaac⁶, Walter⁷) Rev. Isaac Goodell, formerly of Grand Lodge, Mich., who has collected considerable data for a history of the family.

13. Abraham, b. 7 Nov. 1678; m. Hannah Rhodes.
14. John, b. 10 Aug. 1681; m. Elizabeth Witt.
15. Benjamin, b. 4 July 1687.
16. David, b. last of March 1689; m. Abigail Elliot.

10. JOSEPH GOODELL, b. in Salem 23 Sept. 1672. He m. Mary . . . son* 6 April 1694, and lived in Salem and Lynn. They had :

17. Edward, b. in Lynn 4 May 1695; d. 1 June 1709.
18. Mary, b. in Salem 5 July 1696.
19. Ruth, b. 11 Feb. 1698-9.
20. Keturah, b. 11 Oct. 1701.
21. *Sarah*, b. 8 April 1704. (See below.)
22. Elizabeth, b. 7 Aug. 1706.
23. Joseph, b. 4 Feb. 1709-10; d. *æt.* 2 weeks.
24. Joseph, b. 20 July 1711; m. Elizabeth Goodell, dau. of John (No. 14, above). From them descends (by the line Joseph⁵, Zina⁶, Abner-Chcney⁷) Hon. Abner C. Goodell, Jr., President of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

21. SARAH GOODELL, b. 8 April 1704; m., as stated in the pedigree, Ebenezer Upton of the North Parish of Reading, 23 Feb. 1727. She died there 6 Aug. 1789.

Beauchamp.

1. EDWARD BEAUCHAMP was at Salem, Mass., 1637, joined the church 29 Dec. 1639, and was admitted freeman 28 Feb. 1643. His children were by his wife Mary, who d. in 1668. He m. widow Elizabeth Metcalf 8 Nov. 1670. His children were :

2. Samuel, bapt. 31 Oct. 1641; d. 20 Nov. 1662.
3. Mary, b. 10 Sept. 1643; d. y.
4. Mary, b. 27 June 1647; d. March 1668.
5. *Elizabeth*, b. 23 July 1648. She, who was ultimately his sole heiress, in Dec. 1666-7 m. *Zachariah Goodell*, as stated above.

(4) ANCESTRY OF CATHERINE HARTWELL, WIFE OF JOSIAH UPTON. (Page 147.)

Hartwell.

1. WILLIAM HARTWELL settled in Concord, in that part now Lincoln, Mass., about 1636. Tradition says he was from co. Kent. He was admitted freeman 18 May 1642, owned nineteen parcels of land in 1666, was corporal in 1671, and quartermaster in 1673. His will was dated 19 Dec. 1689, and proved 24 April 1690, he having d. 12 March 1690, "aged 90," says Savage, but "in his 77th year," the statement of his inventory, is probably more correct. Savage misread his wife's name and gave him two helpmeets, Jessie and Susan. His only wife, Jazan, d. 5 Aug. 1695. Their children were :

2. William, b. 1638.
3. John, b. 23 Feb. 1640-1; m. Priscilla Wright, and had issue.
4. Mary, b. 1643; m. Jonathan Hill, and had issue.
5. *Samuel*, b. 26 March 1645. (See below.)
6. Martha, b. 25 April 1649; probably d. *v. p.*

* A defective page in the record of marriages conceals all of her surname except the last syllable.

7. Sarah, m. 18 April 1661 Benjamin Parker, and had issue.
8. Jonathan.
9. Nathaniel.

5. SAMUEL HARTWELL was b. in Concord 26 March 1645. He m., first, 26 Oct. 1665, *Ruth*, dau. of *George Wheeler*. (See WHEELER, below.) He m., secondly, Rebecca . . . ; and m., thirdly, 6 Feb. 1724, Elizabeth Fletcher. Savage thought his first wife probably a dau. of Obadiah Wheeler, and said she d. 19 Dec. 1703; but the Concord record plainly reads 9 Dec. 1713, and in the Middlesex land records is a deed dated 3—1—1680-1 from George Wheeler to his "dau. Ruth Heartwell." William Hartwell d. 26 July 1725, his will being dated 12 Feb. 1720-1, and proved 3 Feb. 1725-6. His children, all by his first wife, were:

10. Samuel, b. 2 Oct. 1666; m. four times, and had issue.
11. Mary, b. 16 Feb. 1667-8; m. John Parling.
12. Ruth, b. 17 Oct. 1669; d. July 1756.
13. *William*, b. 19 Aug. 1671. (See below.)
14. John, b. 18 June 1673; m. twice, and had issue.
15. Hannah, b. 8 Oct. 1675; m. Thomas Hosmer.
16. Elizabeth, b. 22 Oct. 1677.
17. Sarah, b. 10 July 1679.
18. Abigail, b. 1 May 1681.
19. Rebecca, b. 14 Feb. 1682-3; m. Simeon Hayward.
20. Jane, b. 30 Nov. 1684; probably d. y.
21. Jonathan, b. 1686; m. twice, and had issue.

13. WILLIAM HARTWELL, b. in Concord 19 Aug. 1671, settled, in 1729, in what is now the southern part of Bedford, Mass. His will, dated 4 Dec. 1742, proved 10 Jan. 1742-3, names his wife Ruth, who was b. 1674, and d. 17 Feb. 1752. He d. 11 Dec. 1742, having had:

22. William, b. 5 Nov. 1703; m. Deborah . . . , and had issue.
23. Ruth, b. 14 May 1705; m. Jonathan Bacon, and had issue.
24. Dorothy, b. 27 March 1707; m. Joseph Arnold.
25. Daniel, b. 20 March 1708-9; m. Sarah Wilson, who d. at their son's home in Charlemont, Mass., in 1795.
26. Timothy, b. 15 Sept. 1712; m. Mary Davis, and had issue.
27. Stephen, b. 1717; m. twice, and had issue.
28. Mary, m. Walter Powers.
29. *Joseph*, b. 17 Jan. 1722-3. (See next paragraph.)

29. JOSEPH HARTWELL was b. 17 Jan. 1722-3, probably in what is now Bedford, Mass. He settled in Westmoreland, N.H., and lived also in Putney and Lyndon, Vt. He had a wife Sarah. The number of his children and the order of their births are uncertain; we hear of:

30. *Catherine* (of whom below).
31. "Leafy" (? Relief).
32. Betsey, b. 7 June, 1754; m. Stephen Dutton, and had issue.
33. Oliver, b. c. 1756; m. Hannah Kelly of Dummerston, Vt., b. 1763. Their eldest child b. 1780.
34. William, b. c. 1758; published to m. widow Susanna Cole of Putney, Vt., 12 Aug. 1778; m., secondly, Lucy Dawes of Westmoreland, N.H., 1792.
35. Timothy, b. 23 July 1763; m. 6 July 1786 Lydia Cole of Westmoreland, and had issue.

30. CATHERINE HARTWELL, probably born about 1752, became the second wife of *Josiah Upton*, as stated in the pedigree, and d. in Victor, N.Y., after 1799. She had a brother living in Charlemont, Mass.

Wheeler.

1. GEORGE WHEELER was an early settler in Concord, Mass., where he was admitted freeman 2 June 1641. He was living in March 1680-1. Of his children we know the names of four, the last of whom, at least, was by a wife Catherine. They were :

2. Sarah, b. 30 March 1640.
3. *Ruth*, b. 23 Feb. 1641-2. (See below.)
4. John, b. 19 March 1643.
5. Mary, b. 6 Sept. 1645; m. Ebenezer Fox.

3. RUTH WHEELER, b. in Concord 23 Feb. 1641-2; m. *Samuel Hartwell*, as stated above, 26 Oct. 1665, and d. 9 Dec. 1713.

(5) ANCESTRY OF OLIVE BOUGHTON, WIFE OF JAMES UPTON. (Page 148.)

Bouton and Boughton.

Mr. James Boughton of Brooklyn, N.Y., has earned the lasting gratitude of all persons interested in this name by compiling a valuable history, now in press, of the American Boutons and Boughtons. But inasmuch as Mr. Boughton, to whose courtesy I am deeply indebted, has arrived (chiefly, as I believe, by respecting too much the opinions of previous investigators) at conclusions which I deem entirely erroneous, I think it proper to express my views on some of the controverted points. First, then, Mr. Boughton *tolerates* the claim made by the late Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D.D., the historian of New Hampshire, that John Bouton of Norwalk, the emigrant of 1635, was brother of Noel Bouton, Marquis de Chamilly and Marshal of France, and himself states the emigrant was a Frenchman. If the former claim is not refuted by its mere statement, I think it is by a casual examination of the Marshal's family history. This examination, Mr. Boughton, not being a French scholar, left to others to make, and they, as I think, abused his confidence. As I read history, Nicholas Bouton, Comte de Chamilly, Baron de Montagu et de Nanton and the alleged father of John Bouton of Norwalk, was born 1598, m. 1622, and d. 1662, having had thirteen children, born and named as follows: (1) Noel, 1623, d. y.; (2) Denis, 1623, d. y.; (3) Jean Bernard, 1625; (4) Philippes, 1626, d. y.; (5) Charlotte, 1627; (6) Herard, 13 Jan. 1630, succeeded as Comte de Chamilly; (7) Gabrielle, 1631; (8) Antoinette, 1632; (9) Marguerite, 1635; (10) Noel, 6 April 1636, Marquis de Chamilly, Marshal of France, etc., d. 1715; (11) Nicholas, 1638; (12) Louis, 1640; (13) Anne François, 1647. Now in this long list there is of course but one John, viz., "Jean Bernard Bouton," and of him the record plainly says "*né le 25 Septembre 1625*" [only ten years before John came to America], "*MORT à Saverne au retour du combat de Norlingue.*" Nor could John have been the *uncle* of the Marshal; for that "Jean Bouton," says the family history, "*mort le 2 Septembre 1613 étudiant à Dole.*" Trusting the Counts of Chamilly will now cease to trouble us, let us enquire, Was the emigrant a Frenchman? I reply there has never been cited the *slightest* proof of it. Tradition alone is depended on. On the other hand, he sailed from England, he passed the examination there touching his conformity to the Church of England, he and his brother bore English names, he married English wives, he gave English names to his children, and he was of unusual prominence in an English colony. He is never referred to by his contemporaries as a Frenchman. His English neighbours wrote his name scores of times and spelled it at least four different ways after the phonetic fashion of the day; and always the sound attempted to be represented was the sound of the English name Boughton, never the sound of the name Bouton as pronounced by a Frenchman. Boughtons and Boutons, probably deriving their name from Boveton, county Northampton, which may be equivalent to Boueton, have existed in England at least from the time of Edward III.; and I think no reason whatever exists for doubting that the Connecticut settler was one of them.

We may safely assume, then, that from some unknown home in England two brothers came to our shores in the first half of the seventeenth century, viz.:

1. Richard Bouton of Fairfield.
2. *John Bouton* of Norwalk.

1. RICHARD BOUTON,* whose early death leads me to suppose he was the elder brother, seems to have lived in Fairfield and d. in Stamford, Conn., where his will was proved 27 June 1665. He bequeathed his property to his wife Ruth for life, remainder to his brother John's son John. This disposes of the idea of his being *son* of the emigrant John, for in 1665 he could not have mentioned the third John Bouton, who was not born till about 1688. I think it probable his wife, who d. before 8 Nov. 1666, was Ruth Turney. He seems to have had but one child :

3. Ruth, evidently b. after 1647, for from the Hinman MSS. in the possession of the N.E. Historic Genealogical Society it appears that on 8 Nov. 1666 Matthew Marvin, Sr., Robert Turney, and John Bouton, "relatives of Ruth Bouton, the da. of Richard and Ruth Bouton his wife, deceased, of Fairfield," put out Ruth to Matthew Marvin "to be brought up until she be 18 or married. If Marvin died she was to be put out to her uncle John Bouton of Norwalk."

2. JOHN BOUTON or BOUGHTON,† called on the list "Jo. Bowton, aged 20," embarked on the "Assurance" of London 24 July 1635,‡ having taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy, and having been examined by the minister of Gravesend "of his conformitie in religion," and landed at Boston in December. He seems to have lived a short time in Newton and Watertown, but soon, probably in 1636, removed to Hartford and thence in 1651 to Norwalk, Conn., where he became a man of good estate and great influence. He represented Norwalk in the General Court in Oct. 1671, Oct. 1673, May 1674, May 1675, Oct. 1676 (then called Bowden), and May and Oct. 1677 (then called Boughton). His death, to which various dates from 1703 to 1707 have been assigned, seems to have occurred at Danbury in the winter of 1704-5. He was thrice married. Mr. James Boughton follows Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, whose authority I know not, in calling his first wife Joan Turney. She d. in Norwalk, and he m., secondly, 1 Jan. 1656-7 (or as others say 1 June 1657) *Abigail Marvin*. (See MARVIN, below.) She d. about 1672, and about 1673 he m., thirdly, Mary, widow of Jonathan Stevenson. His children were :

By first wife—

4. Bridget, b. c. 1642; m. Daniel Kellogg, 1665, and had issue.

By wife Abigail—

5. *John*, b. 30 Sept. 1659. (See below.)

6. Matthew, b. 24 Dec. 1661.

7. Rachel, b. 6, 15, or 16 Dec. 1667; m. Matthias St. John.

8. Abigail, b. 1 April 1670; m. . . . Smith.

9. Mary, b. 26 May 1671; m. David Waterbury.

By third wife—

10. Joseph, b. c. 1674; m. Mary

11. Thomas, b. c. 1676.

12. Elizabeth, b. c. 1679; m. 1698 Edmund Waring.

13. Richard, b. c. 1680; Clerk of the Society at Wilton, Conn., 1726.

5. JOHN BOUTON, distinguished as Sergeant Bouton, was b. in Norwalk 30 Sept. 1659, and there m., first, about 1682 (the mother of all his children) *Sarah Gregory*. (See GREGORY, below.) He m., secondly, Mary Hayes. He was a man of considerable prominence, and is said to have lived ninety years. He was, perhaps, the Deacon John Bouton who, with a wife Mary, was among those from Stamford at the organization of the parish of New Canaan, Conn., in 1731, though this may have been his son.

* Mr. James Boughton makes Richard the eldest *son*, instead of brother, of John; but I think the authorities quoted in the text sufficiently shew this to be erroneous. From the wording of his will as I am told Huntington printed it, I once supposed he was *father* of John. Savage considered him John's brother.

† He was usually called Bouton, but sometimes Boughton, occasionally Bowton, and once, at least, Bowden. Most of his descendants, especially in Conn., spell their name Bouton, but a goodly number bear the longer form Boughton.

‡ Hinman says he embarked in the "Alice," Richard Orchard, master, a few days earlier; but his name does not appear on the list of the passengers by the "Alice" printed by Hotten.

Children, by wife Sarah—

14. Elizabeth, b. 1683; m., 6 Oct. 1698, Edmund Warren.
15. Jachin, b. c. 1684; m. . . . Atwater, and had issue.
16. John, b. 1688; m. Mary Pettit, and had issue.
17. *Nathaniel*, b. 1691. (See below.)
18. Daniel, b. 1693; m. Elizabeth Roberts, and had issue.
19. Eleazer, b. c. 1695; m., first, Elizabeth Seymour; secondly, widow Mary (Pettit) Bouton. He was father and grandfather of the first Boughtons of Boughton Hill, Victor, N.Y.
20. Joseph, b. c. 1697.
21. Dibby [? Deborah].
22. Molly.
23. Patty.

17. NATHANIEL BOUTON, b. in Norwalk 1691; m., first, Mary . . . , secondly, Hannah Betts of Stamford, Conn., whence he removed to New Canaan, Conn. In 1731 he, and apparently his brothers John, Daniel, and Eleazer, and perhaps his father, contributed to the building of the first church there, Nathaniel contributing £61 11s., which was considerably more than either of the others gave. Huntington says his children were by Hannah, but James Boughton thinks they were by Mary. They were:

24. Hannah, b. 24 Nov. 1721 or 1722; m. Timothy Delevan of New Canaan.
25. Abigail, b. 28 Feb. 1723-4; m. Josiah Weed.
26. Nathaniel, b. 6 Sept. 1726; m. Lydia Penoyer.
27. *Samuel*, b. 11 April 1730. (See below.)
28. Jehiel, b. 17 Feb. 1732; m. Anna Finch.
29. Mary, b. 11 Nov. 1734; m. Samuel Scribner.
30. John, b. 23 July 1737.
31. Daniel, b. 24 Oct. 1740; m. Mary Mead, and had issue. He lived in New Canaan, and d. there 1821.
32. Rebecca, b. 1742.

27. SAMUEL BOUTON, b. 11 April 1730, at about the time his parents removed from Stamford to New Canaan. They may have lived in that small portion of Conn. called the Oblong, which was ceded to N.Y. in his early youth, and upon which stands the village of South Salem in the town of Lewisboro, Westchester Co., N.Y. He was long considered identical with Samuel Boughton (No. 33, below), but that Samuel died before 1761, while there seems to be ample evidence that the subject of this paragraph was living in Salem, Westchester Co., in 1778, and at Pound Ridge in 1783. A numerous family claim descent from him through a wife Abigail.

33. SAMUEL BOUTON, or BOUGHTON, is said to have been a distant kinsman of Eleazer Bouton (No. 19, above), but his ancestry is unknown if he was not identical with No. 27, above. According to tradition, he was b. in Connecticut in 1734 or 1735. Like his namesake, he seems to have lived in the town of Lewisboro; for there, in the village of South Salem, he married *Eunice Nichols*,* 25 March 1759. He died two years later leaving one child:

* The marriage is recorded on the books of the Presbyterian Church of South Salem, a society organized as Congregational, 19 May 1752, but which became Presbyterian, 29 Sept. 1763. Eunice Nichols, of whose parents I have learned only that they were people of considerable social position, was a woman of exceptional strength of character. Born 5 March 1739, and left a widow at twenty-one, she administered her first husband's estate, and m., secondly, 22 March 1761 John Osburn, to whom she bore twelve children, who were baptized in South Salem in right of their mother. Her second husband d. before the baptism of his youngest child in Jan. 1783. She then removed to the vicinity of Otisville, Orange Co., N.Y., and, after her children were grown, m., thirdly, a Capt. Farnam, whom she survived. She died in the summer of 1822, and was buried beside her last husband in a cemetery on or adjoining their farm. Her children by John Osburn, Osborn, or Osbourne, were, Ellen, Sarah, Daniel, Eunice, John, Mary, Ebenezer, Joseph, Hannah and Debby (twins), Jeremiah, and Elizabeth.

34. *Samuel*, b. 16 Sept. 1759. (See below.)

34. SAMUEL BOUGHTON, as he spelled his name, was b. in or near what is now the village of South Salem, Westchester Co., N.Y., 16 Sept. 1759. By the loss of his father when a few months old, and the fact that his mother was left a widow again, with a large family of younger children, when he was just entering manhood, he was largely deprived of the opportunity of acquiring an education, or getting a successful start in life. In fact, he always remained poor, but his marriage with a Tracy sufficiently shews he did not lose the social status which was always conceded to the Connecticut Boutons. He probably went with his mother to Otisville, and in the neighbouring village of Shawangunk, Ulster Co., m. *Lucy Tracy*. (See TRACY, below.) They are said to have lived in Scipio, N.Y., a number of years, and finally, in or about the year 1797, settled in Victor, Ontario Co., N.Y., where he died early in this century. His widow, who is mentioned as his adm'x in 1814, late in life m. Deacon Abijah Williams, of Victor, and her grandchildren attended her wedding. Samuel and Lucy Boughton had :

35. *Olive*, b. 1793. (See below.)

36. Elizabeth, b. 1798; m., 1816, Ansel Perkins, and had twelve children.

37. Eunice, lived in Victor, unmarried.

38. Addison, b. c. 1810; lived in Penn Yan, N.Y., m., and d. *s.p.*

35. OLIVE BOUGHTON is said to have been in her fourth year when her parents settled in Victor, and to have been b. in Conn., where her mother may have been visiting. I place her birth in 1793, as she is said to have been fifteen years of age when she m. *James Upton, Esq.*, as stated in the pedigree. She d. 24 April 1842.

Marvin.

This family is said to have come from Essex, Eng. Two brothers settled in Conn., viz. :

1. *Matthew*, of whom below.

2. Reinold of Saybrook; m., and had issue.

1. MATTHEW MARVIN, husbandman, aged 35, according to the custom house record, embarked at London, 15 April 1635, with his wife Elizabeth, aged 31, the five children first mentioned below, and two servants. He was an original proprietor at Hartford in 1638, and a pioneer at Norwalk, which he represented in the General Court in 1654. He m., secondly, widow Alice Kellogg, and d. in 1680 or 1687. While one of his daughters was ancestress of the mother of Hon. William W. Upton, the latter's first wife descended from another of them. Matthew Marvin's children, all by his wife Elizabeth, were :

3. Elizabeth, m. John Olmstead, *s.p.*, and made her will 1689. In the custom house record in 1635 her age is placed at 31, whence she has been supposed to have been *sister* instead of *dau.* of the first Matthew. I agree with Savage in thinking she was *dau.*, and that "31" was error for "11."

4. Matthew, *æt.* 8, 1635; m. Mary . . . , and had issue.

5. Mary, *æt.* 6, 1635; m., first, Richard Bushnell; secondly, Thomas Adgate.

6. *Sarah*, *æt.* 3, 1635. (See below.)

7. Hannah, *æt.* 6 mos., April 1635; m. Thomas Seymour.

8. *Abigail*, b. c. 1640. (See below.)

9. Samuel bapt. 16 Feb. 1648.

10. Rachel, b. 30 Dec. 1649; m. Samuel Smith.

6. SARAH MARVIN, b. in England about 1632, came with her parents in 1635, and at Hartford m., first, 4 Oct. 1648, *William Goodrich* of Wethersfield, by whom she was ancestress of *Maria Amanda Hollister*, wife of Hon. *William W. Upton*. (See GOODRICH, note 6, below.) After his death, she m. Capt. William Curtiss of Stratford, where she d. in 1702, without issue by the second marriage.

8. ABIGAIL MARVIN, first of the family b. in America, saw the light at Hartford before 1641, and m., as before stated, 1 Jan. 1656-7, or 1 June 1657, *John Bouton* of Norwalk. (See BOUTON, above.) She d. about 1672.

Gregory.

1. JOHN GREGORY was living in New Haven before 1646, removed to Norwalk about 1653, was a Representative several times after 1662, and living in 1688. Of his children we know :

2. *John*, of whom below.
3. *Jachin*, m., and had issue.
4. *Joseph*, bapt. 26 July 1646.
5. *Thomas*, bapt. 19 March 1648 ; m. *Elizabeth Pardie*, and had issue.
6. *Sarah*, m. 1676 *James Benedict*.

2. *JOHN GREGORY* of *Norwalk*, second of the name, had :
 7. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 1665.
 8. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 1667. (See below.)
 9. *Jonathan*, b. June 1671.
 10. *Abigail*, b. June 1672.
 11. *Mary*, b. Dec. 1674.

8. *SARAH GREGORY*, b. in *Norwalk* in Dec. 1667, m., about 1682, *John Bouton*, by whom she had issue. (See *BOUTON*, above.)

Tracy. Royal Descent.

In an appendix to *Walworth's 'Hyde Genealogy,'* the curious reader will find the ancestry of the Saxon kings traced from *Odin* (whose ancestry I find elsewhere carried back twenty generations) to *Cerdic*, from him to *Egbert*, 17th King of the West Saxons, and the family line carried through the latter's grandson, *Alfred the Great*, down to the present day. *Alfred's* descendant—

ETHELRED, the Unready, by his second wife *Emma*, dau. of *Richard*, Duke of Normandy, and aunt of *Robert*, father of *William the Conqueror*, had, besides his successor *Edward the Confessor* and another son, a dau., viz.—

GODA. She m. *Dreux*, Count of *Vixin* in France, known to English historians as *Walter de Mante*, said to have been a descendant of *Charlemagne*. She held lands in Gloucestershire which are still possessed by her descendants. Her second son—

RUDOLPH or *Ralph de Mantes*, Lord of *Sudeley* and *Toddington*, was by the Confessor made Earl of *Hereford*. His son—

HAROLD DE MANTES, m. *Matilda*, dau. of *Hugh Lupus*, first Earl of *Chester*, and had a son—

JOHN DE SUDELEY, Lord of *Sudeley* and *Toddington*. He m. *Grace Tracy*, dau. and heir of *Henry de Tracy*, Lord of *Barnstable*, Devon. They had, besides a son *Ralph*, heir to his father, a son called—

SIR WILLIAM TRACY, KT., who took his mother's lands and family name. He was one of the assassins of *Thomas à Becket*. His son—

SIR OLIVER TRACY held *Barnstable* in 1195. His son—

WILLIAM TRACY "of *Toddington*" (a designation which attached to his descendants in the next 13 generations) m. *Hawis de Born*, and had—

HENRY TRACY, whose eldest son—

HENRY TRACY, living 1275, left a son—

SIR WILLIAM TRACY, Knight of Gloucestershire 1290, and father of—

WILLIAM TRACY, Sheriff 1324-9, Kt. of the Shire 1313, 1321. His son and heir—

WILLIAM TRACY, living 7 Edw. III., was father of—

SIR JOHN TRACY, Sheriff 1368, father of—

SIR JOHN TRACY, who d. 1379, leaving a son—

WILLIAM TRACY, Sheriff 1395, who d. 1399, leaving a son—

WILLIAM TRACY, Sheriff 1418, member of the Privy Council 1431. He m. *Alice*, widow of *William Gifford*, and dau. and co-heir of *Sir Guy de la Spine*, Lord of *Coughton*, Warwickshire, and was father* of—

* According to *Walworth*. But the Visitation of Gloucestershire in 1623 makes the husband of *Margery Paunfoot*, son of a *Henry Tracy* of *Tuddington*, son of a *Sir John* whose father and grandfather were named *Henry*. The pedigree of *Baron Sudeley*, printed in *Burke's 'Peerage,'* agrees with *Walworth* on this point, but differs from him on several others. From this point I quote *Walworth*, slightly modified by the Visitation and other authorities.

WILLIAM TRACY, Sheriff 1443. He m. Margaret, dau. of Sir John Pauncefoot by his wife Margaret Beauchamp, and was father of—

HENRY TRACY, Esq., who m. Alice, dau. and co-heir of Thomas Baldington, and d. 1506, leaving a son and heir—

SIR WILLIAM TRACY, Knight, also of Toddington, Sheriff of Gloucestershire 1513. He embraced the reformed religion, and d. about 1531, leaving, by his wife Margaret, dau. of Sir Thomas Throckmorton of Coss Court, besides others, a son and heir, William Tracy of Toddington, and a second son, viz.—

RICHARD TRACY of Stanway, co. Glouc., Sheriff 2 Eliz. He acquired some renown as a writer of theological works in defence of his father's religion. He m. Barbara Lucy, a pupil of Fox the Martyr, dau. of Thomas Lucy of Charlecote in Warwickshire, and aunt of Shakespeare's "Justice Shallow." She was the 16th generation from Hugh de Mountfort, son of Gilbert de Gaunt and Alice Mountfort, and great-grandson of Baldwin V., Count of Flanders, who m. Alice, dau. of Robert II., King of France. Through Judith, dau. of Charles the Bald, and wife of Baldwin, first Count of Flanders, Barbara Lucy was descended from Charlemagne. Through Alfritha, wife of Baldwin II., she was descended from Alfred the Great. Richard Tracy d. in 1569 leaving, by his said wife, six children, viz.—

1. Sir Paul Tracy of Stanway, Kt. and Bart., m. Anne, dau. of Ralph Shakerly, Esq., and had issue.
2. Samuel Tracy of Clifford, Hereford, m., Catherine, dau. of Thomas Smyth, and had issue.
3. *Nathaniel Tracy* (of whom below).
4. Hester Tracy, m. Rowland Smart.
5. Judith Tracy, m. Francis or John Throgmorton.
6. Susan Tracy, m., first, Edward Barker ; secondly, Sir Henry Billingsley, Kt., Alderman of London.

3. NATHANIEL TRACY is mentioned in the family pedigree at the Visitation of 1623, but no more than his name is there told. Walworth says he received lands in Tewkesbury from his father, and was father of the emigrant.* The latter :

7. Lieut. THOMAS TRACY, probably b. at Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, about 1610 or 1615, emigrated to New England in April 1636, and was in Salem in Feb. 1637. He soon removed to Saybrook, and thence to Wethersfield, Conn. In 1645 he and others relieved Uncas with provisions, etc., when besieged by the chief Pessachus, an act which led to the grant of Norwich to the whites. In 1660 he settled in Norwich, where he was one of the patentees. He represented that town in the General Court of Conn. twenty-seven sessions, between Oct. 1662 and July 1684, and d. there 7 Nov. 1685. His great influence in affairs seems to have been due more to superior education and social rank than to the possession of wealth. He received his title in Capt. Avery's company of dragoons, raised in 1673. He m. his first wife, mother of all his children, and supposed to have been Mary, widow of Edward Mason, in Hartford in 1641. He m., secondly, in 1679, Martha, dau. of John Bourne, and widow of John Bradford, and, thirdly, after April 1680, Mary, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, and widow of John Stoddard and of the first John Goodrich. His children were :

8. John, b. 1642 ; m., 1670, Mary, dau. of Hon. Josiah Winslow, and had issue.

* I have always considered it very unfortunate that Walworth cited no authority for this statement. No writer, however eminent, ought to ask us to take his *ipse dixit* on such a point. Two years before the death of Col. J. L. Chester, whose mother was a Tracy, I called his attention to the statement in Winsor's 'History of Duxbury' that the emigrant Thomas Tracy was son of Stephen of Plymouth and Duxbury. He replied he had taken it for granted that Chancellor Walworth had brought all the powers of his legal mind to bear on the subject, and had been content with the Chancellor's conclusions, but now he would investigate the whole subject. Death cut short this work, but not before he had pronounced Winsor's statement unfounded, and based on alleged "records" which had no existence.

9. Jonathan, b. c. 1644 ; m., 1672, Mary, dau. of Lieut. Francis Griswold.
10. Thomas, b. c. 1646 ; settled in the present town of Preston.
11. Miriam, b. c. 1648 ; m. 1668 Thomas Waterman.
12. Soloman, M.D., b. 1651 ; m., first, 1676 or 1678, Sarah, dau. of Deacon Simon Huntington. She d. 1683 ; m., secondly, 1686 Sarah, widow of Thomas Sluman, and dau. of . . . Bliss, had issue by each.

13. Daniel, b. 1652 ; m. 1682 Abigail Adgate (or Marvin, says Talcott).

14. Samuel, b. c. 1654 ; d. unm. 1693.

From one of these sons descended—

15. BENJAMIN TRACY, who seems to have resided in Canaan or New Canaan, Conn., in the latter half of the eighteenth century. A slender tradition says he came from Norwich. His dau. Lucy in her old age spoke of herself as “of Canaan” at the time of her marriage, though she had probably removed with her father to N.Y. State before that event. Tradition says he was a wealthy farmer in Conn., but lost most of his property by becoming surety for his brothers, removed to Shawangunk, Ulster Co., N.Y., about 1783, and thence to Scipio, N.Y., where he and his wife are buried. Her maiden name may have been Olive Killam. I know not the order of the births of his children, who were :

16. John, d. in Waterford, Penn.

17. Avery, d. in Scipio, N.Y., leaving a widow and five sons, all dead in 1879.

18. Shubail, d. in Erie, Penn.

19. Jedediah, d. in Erie, Penn.

20. *Lucy*, b. c. 1770. (See below.)

21. Eunice, m. . . . Watkins in Scipio, and removed to Ill.

22. Abigail, m. Simeon Parks of Victor, N.Y., and had issue.

23. Mercy, b. 1775 ; m. . . . Farnam, and d. in Pittsford, N.Y., 1873, aged 98, leaving issue, of whom her youngest son lived in Kansas in 1879, and her dau. m. Philo Parks, her sister's son. Another son was Hon. Henry Farnam, a well-known patron of Yale, with which university some of his sons are now connected.

20. LUCY TRACY was b. in Conn., perhaps in Canaan, about 1770, as I suppose from the fact that in her old age she stated that her marriage, which must have occurred in or before 1792, took place at the age of 21. She m., first, at Shawangunk, N.Y., *Samuel Boughton*, as before stated. (For issue, see BOUGHTON, above.) When past middle age, perhaps about 1830, while living with her son-in-law James Upton, Esq., at Victor, N.Y., she m., secondly, Deacon Abijah Williams of that place. She was living in the winter of 1838-9.

(6) ANCESTRY OF MARIA AMANDA HOLLISTER, WIFE OF HON. WILLIAM W. UPTON. (Page 148.)

Hollister.

This surname, of uncertain origin,* occurs in several parts of England, but I do not find it of frequent occurrence in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, except within a radius of about thirty miles of Bristol, in Gloucestershire, Somerset, and Wiltshire. In that vicinity, spelling their name *Hollistor*, they were numerous, wealthy, and influential, owning landed estates, and intermarrying with the local gentry. If gentle themselves, they seem (like some other gentry of Gloucestershire) not to have appeared at any Visitation. If yeomen, they excelled, in influence and social importance, many of the gentry.† The American Hollisters claim an unproven descent from the Hollistors of Stinchcombe, Glouc., of whom I mention one line :

* I take this opportunity of stating that the sketch of “The English Hollisters,” prefixed to Case's ‘The Hollister Family,’ and attributed to the writer, was not written for publication. It consists of a few notes hastily thrown together for the purpose of aiding Dr. Case's investigations.

† These Hollistors seem to have borne, *Sable, in base argent, between a greyhound courant bendways and a dolphin hauriant, three roses gules : on a chief of the second, two slips of strawberry fructed proper ; with a crest : An arm in armour embowed between two sprigs of strawberry as in the arms, holding a branch of holly.* These arms and crest, with the motto “*Fuimus et sub Deo erimus,*” have long been claimed by the Connecticut Hollisters.

1. JOHN HOLLISTOR of Stinchcombe, Glouc., buried his wife Maryan 5 Aug. 1585. He probably had a second wife, Alice, who was a widow when she made her will 24 Jan. 1621, which mentions her son Nich. Workman and his children, and her daus. Winifred Trotman, Margaret Parnell, Elizabeth Trotman, Joan Prichard, and Ann Thomas. By deed, dated 24 April 5 James [1608], Sir Robert Lovett sold to John Hollister the manors of Stinchcombe and Bradstone. The manor of Stinchcombe was sold by the grandson of this John Hollister before 1649, probably some years before that date, to Samuel Trotman. (Fosbrooke's 'History of Gloucester,' i., 446.) John Hollistor seems to have had the following children (unless Joan, Margaret and Ann were by another husband of the wife Alice), viz. :

By wife Maryan—

2. *Roger Hollistor*, heir to his father. (See below.)

By wife Alice—

3. Winifred Hollistor, m. William Trotman at Stinchcombe 28 Dec. 1607.

4. Margaret, m. . . . Parnell.

5. Elizabeth, probably bapt. at Stinchcombe 1590; there m. John Trotman 26 Dec. 1614.

6. Joan, m. . . . Prichard.

7. Ann, m. . . . Thomas.

2. ROGER HOLLISTOR of Stinchcombe, son and heir of John, m. Alice Fisher 28 Dec. 1607, and had at least two children. They were bapt. at Stinchcombe, viz. :

8. *John*, bapt. 29 Oct. 1609. (See below.)

9. Maryan, bapt. 20 July 1616.

8. JOHN HOLLISTOR of Stinchcombe, son of Roger, sold that manor some time before 1649. Whether he was the John Hollistor buried at Stinchcombe 4 March 1642, or whether, having sold the manor, he migrated to America, and if so, whether he settled in Weymouth or in Wethersfield,* I consider uncertain. He had two children baptized at Stinchcombe, viz. :

10. Mary, bapt. 2 May 1640.

11. Hannah, bapt. 2 March 1642.

12 (? 8). Lieut. JOHN HOLLISTER of Wethersfield, Conn., a man of good family and education, and by many considered identical with No. 8 above, first appears upon the Conn. records 2 March 1642, when he served as a juror. He was admitted freeman May 1643. He became a man of the first importance in the colony, and acquired a large estate, most of his lands being on the east side of the river in what is now Glastenbury. His controversy with the minister of Wethersfield, Rev. John Russell, drove the latter from his pastorate, and led to the planting of Hadley, Mass. Lieut. Hollister d. in April 1665, having had by his wife, *Joanna Treat* (see TREAT, below), five sons and three daughters.† The eldest son was :

13. JOHN HOLLISTER of Glastenbury, b. in Wethersfield about 1644; m. *Sarah Goodrich* 20 Nov. 1667 (see GOODRICH, below). He d. in Glastenbury 24 Nov. 1711, having had six sons and four daus. Mrs. Upton was descended from the second and third sons, who were :

14. Thomas, b. 14 Jan. 1672. (See below.)

15. Joseph, b. 8 July 1674. (See below.)

14. Deacon THOMAS HOLLISTER, second son of John, Jr., was b. in Wethersfield, in that part which in 1692 became Glastenbury, 14 Jan. 1672, and d. in the latter town 12 Oct. 1741. By his wife Dorothy Hills, whom he m. in 1695 (see HILLS, below), he had five sons and eight daus. The second son was :

* I think Dr. Case is right ('The Hollister family,' p. 30) in thinking John Hollister of Wethersfield is not to be identified with his namesake of Weymouth. The latter, who was a townsman there in 1645, seems to have leased his lands in New England to the Torreys, and returned to the old country; where, at Bristol, 12 Sept. 1690, he made his will, an abstract of which may be seen in the N. E. H. and G. Register, vol. xl., p. 62.

† The very thorough manner in which Dr. Lafayette W. Case compiled 'The Hollister Family of America' justifies me, I think, in condensing my sketch of this family, and referring the reader to that valuable book, published at Chicago in 1886.

16. Lieut. and Deacon GIDEON HOLLISTER, b. in Glastenbury 23 Sept. 1699. He settled in the Eastbury Parish of Glastenbury, and is buried there. In 1723 he m. *Rachel Talcott*. (See TALCOTT, below.) He d. 15 Feb. 1785, and his widow 13 June 1790. They had three sons and six daus., of whom the second son was—

17. NATHANIEL HOLLISTER of Glastenbury, b. 1731 ; m. 29 Oct. 1754 Mabel Matson (called also Mehitabel Mattison ; see MATSON, below). She was b. 1739, and d. 16 or 26 Sept. 1824. He d. 4 June 1810. They had nine sons and seven daus. The oldest child was—

18. PATIENCE HOLLISTER, b. in Glastenbury 21 March 1755 ; m. 18 Nov. 1778, her kinsman *Joseph Hollister*, No. 21, below. She d. in Salisbury, Conn., 27 April or 21 May 1826, leaving issue as stated in our account of her husband, whose pedigree we now resume.

15. JOSEPH HOLLISTER, third son, as we have seen, of John, Jr., was b. in Wethersfield or Glastenbury 8 July 1674. He lived in Glastenbury, where he d. 9 July 1746, and m., first, *Ann* 27 Nov. 1694. She d. 5 Oct. 1712 in her 34th year. He m., secondly, Sarah . . . , who bore him no children. He had three sons and as many daus. The eldest child was—

19. JOSEPH HOLLISTER of Glastenbury, b. 28 Dec. 1696 ; m. 28 Dec. 1721 *Mary White*. (See WHITE, below.) He d. 8 Oct. 1746. His widow m. Jonathan Hale, and d. 18 Jan. 1780. They had two sons and three daus. The fourth child and eldest and only-surviving son was—

20. JOSEPH HOLLISTER of Glastenbury, b. 5 Sept. 1732 ; d. 3 May 1793. He m. thrice—first, 2 or 22 Oct. 1751, *Rebecca Treat* (see TREAT, below), mother of all his children, who d. 24 Dec. 1768 ; he m., secondly, 8 March 1770, Anna Handford, who d. 26 Oct. 1784 ; and, thirdly, 14 Feb. 1785, Bethiah Steel, who survived him and m. Henry Dayton. Joseph and Rebecca Hollister had four sons and three daus. Their first born was—

21. Sergeant JOSEPH HOLLISTER, a gallant soldier in the Revol. War, b. in Glastenbury 26 Aug. 1752, o.s. After serving in the war until forced home by ill health, he m. 18 Nov. 1778 his cousin *Patience Hollister*, No. 18, above. In April 1795 they removed to Sharon, Conn., whence he removed to Salisbury, Conn., where he d. 21 Aug. 1848, aged nearly 96. He had eight sons and three daughters, of whom the fourth son and sixth child was—

22. JOSEPH HOLLISTER, b. in Glastenbury 6 Sept. 1789. After removing with his parents to Sharon and Salisbury, while studying for the Bar, he taught school at Adams Settlement near Danby, Tompkins Co., N.Y. There he m. one of his pupils, *Amanda Adams* (see ADAMS, below), in Feb. 1817. They lived successively at Oswego, where he was admitted to the Bar, Danby, Spenser, Danby again, Le Roy, and Victor, N.Y., and Victor, Mich., whither he removed in 1842. He d. 21 Aug. 1849. Their children were :

23. *Maria Amanda*, b. 13 Aug. 1818. (See below.)

24. Eliza Lee, b. 7 Sept. 1820 ; d. 1855 unm.

25. Charlotte Jane, b. 2 July 1822 ; d. 1842 unm.

26. Harriet, b. 23 Sept. 1823 ; m. A. A. Terry, *s.p.s.*

27. Charles Edward, b. 13 Sept. 1826 ; d. 1826 unm.

28. Noel Byron, b. 18 Aug. 1828 ; m. Alice Marvin, and has three daus.

23. MARIA AMANDA HOLLISTER, eldest child of Joseph and Amanda (Adams) Hollister, was born at Danby, N.Y., 13 Aug. 1818 ; married, as stated in the pedigree, at Victor, N.Y., 8 Feb. 1840, William W. Upton, Esq. ; and died in Sacramento, Cal., 24 Dec. 1858.

“Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord : that they may rest from their labours ; and their works do follow them.”

Treat.

1. RICHARD TREAT, Esq., of Wethersfield, Conn., a gentleman of great social and political importance, probably came from London, where there was a family of goldsmiths of the name. He was a representative in the General Court of 1637, and in several subsequent ones ; was an Assistant from 1658 to 1665, and was named in the Royal Charter of 23 April 1662. Tradition says he brought from England a wife, Joanna, mother of all his children. He d. in 1669, leaving a widow Alice. His children were :

2. *Richard*, m. Sarah Coleman. (See below.)

3. Robert, b. c. 1622 ; m. twice, and had issue. He was for fifteen years Governor of Connecticut.

4. James, b. c. 1634 ; m. Rebecca Latimer, and had issue.

5. Honor, m. John Deming.

6. JOANNA, m. *John Hollister* of Wethersfield, and had issue. (See HOLLISTER, above.) She d. in Oct. 1694.

7. Sarah, m. Matthew Campfield.

8. Susanna, m. Robert Webster.

9. Catherine, m. William Thompson or Johnson, or both.

2. RICHARD TREAT of Wethersfield, his father's eldest son, was born in Eng. about 1620, and probably came with his parents. He m. about 1661 *Sarah Coleman* (see COLEMAN, below), and d. probably between 1690 and 1693. He had :

10. Richard, b. 14 Feb. 1662-3.

11. Sarah, b. 8 June 1664 ; m. Ephraim Goodrich.

12. Mary, b. 8 Oct. 1666 ; m. Thomas Chester.

13. *Thomas*, b. 12 or 14 Dec. 1668. (See below.)

13. Lieut. THOMAS TREAT, b. in Wethersfield 12 or 14 Dec. 1668, dwelt in Glastenbury, having received all his father's lands on the east side of the river. He m. 5 July 1693 *Dorothy Bulkeley* (see BULKELEY, below), and d. 17 Feb. 1713, having had :

14. Richard, b. 14 May 1694.

15. Charles, b. 28 Feb. 1696.

16. Thomas, b. 3 May 1699.

17. *Isaac*, b. 15 Aug. 1701. (See below.)

18. Dorotheus } Twins, b. 28 or, more probably, 25 Aug. 1704.

19. Dorothy }

20. Sarah, b. Jan. or 21 July 1707.

21. Mary, b. 9 Jan. 1710.

17. ISAAC TREAT of Glastenbury, was b. there 15 Aug. 1701 ; m. 10 Dec. 1730 his mother's niece *Rebecca Bulkeley* (see BULKELEY, below), and d. 29 Aug. 1763, according to the town record, which is probably correct, or 21 Aug. 1764, as the gravestone says. His children were :

22. Thomas, b. 15 Nov. 1731 ; d. y.

23. *Rebecca*, b. 13 Dec. 1733. (See below.)

24. Mary, b. 10 May 1736.

25. Elisha, probably of Middletown.

26. Lucy, b. c. 1743 ; m. James Terry.

27. Samuel, probably a Captain in Glastenbury.

23. REBECCA TREAT, b. 13 Dec., and bapt. 16 Dec. 1733 at Glastenbury ; m., as before stated, 2 or 22 Oct. 1751, *Joseph Hollister*. (See HOLLISTER, above.) She d. 24 Dec. 1763.

Coleman.

1. THOMAS COLEMAN, who came to New England about 1634 or 5, was probably b. a little before 1600, perhaps at Evesham, Worcestershire, where he had property. He was in Wethersfield in 1639, and some say three years earlier, and was of sufficient influence and ability to be a Representative in 1650-1-2-3 and 6, and repeatedly thereafter. In the famous controversy between Lieut. Hollister and his pastor, Coleman was a leader on behalf of Mr. Russell, whom he accompanied to Hadley in 1660. There he was made freeman in 1661, and d. 1672. He had two wives, the second of whom was Frances, widow of Hugh Welles, Sr. His children were :

By first wife—

2. John of Hatfield, m. thrice, and had issue.

3. Esther, m. Philip Davis.

4. *Sarah*, b. c. 1639. (See below.)

5. Noah of Hadley, m. Mary Crow, and had issue.

By wife Frances—

6. Deborah, m. Daniel Gunn.

4. SARAH COLEMAN, b. probably in Wethersfield about 1639, m. *Richard Treat, Jr.*, about 1661. (See TREAT, above.) She d. 23 Aug. 1734.

*Bulkeley.**

ROBERT BULKELEY, lord of the manor of Bulkeley in co. Chester, was father of—

WILLIAM BULKELEY, lord of Bulkeley, who begot—

ROBERT BULKELEY of Bulkeley. He, by his wife Jane, dau. of Sir William Butler, Baron of Warrington, had a second son—

PETER BULKELEY, who m. Nichola, dau. and heir of Thomas Bird. She brought him land in Alpraham, and a son—

JOHN BULKELEY. He m. Ardeene, dau. and heir of John Titley of Wore in Shropshire, by whom he had—

HUGH BULKELEY of Wore, who m. Helen, dau. of Thomas Wilbraham of Woodhey, Esq. Their son—

HUMPHREY BULKELEY of Wore, m. Scissely, dau. and heir of John Molton of Molton. Their son—

WILLIAM BULKELEY was father of—

THOMAS BULKELEY of Wore. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Randall Grosvenor of Bellapre, Esq. Their second son was—

EDWARD BULKELEY, D.D., Rector of Odell, Bedfordshire. He had, besides twelve daus., three sons, who are named in *Harl. MS.* 1531. Of these, the eldest was—

1. Rev. PETER BULKELEY, b. in Woodhill, Bedfordshire, 31 Jan. 1583. He was bred at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was A.M. in 1608, and a Fellow. He succeeded to his father's parish, as well as to a considerable estate, and ministered at Odell for twenty years. He came to America in the "Susan and Ellen" in 1635, and settled first at Cambridge, but the following year removed to Concord, where he was installed first minister of the first church 6 April 1637, and d. 9 March 1659. Before leaving Eng. he twice married—first, Jane, dau. of Thomas Allen of Goldington; second, *Grace*, dau. of *Sir Richard Chetwood*. (See CHETWOOD, below.) His children were :

By his first wife, besides three other sons whose names have escaped me—

2. Edward, b. 17 June 1614, succeeded his father as minister at Concord, and had issue, including a son Peter, whose widow m. Capt. Jonathan Prescott, as mentioned below.

3. Mary, bapt. 24 Aug. 1615; d. y.

4. Thomas, b. 11 April 1617; m. Sarah Jones, and had issue.

5. Nathaniel, b. 29 Nov. 1618; d. y.

6. John, b. 17 Feb. 1620, was in the first class graduated at Harvard, 1642; a minister and physician in Eng.

7. Mary, b. 1 Nov. 1621; d. y.

8. George, b. 17 May 1623.

9. Daniel, b. 28 Aug. 1625.

10. Jabez, b. 20 Dec. 1626; d. y.

By second wife, Grace—

11. *Gershom*, b. 6 Dec. 1636. (See below.)

12. Eliezer of Wethersfield.

13. Dorothy, b. 2 Aug. 1640.

14. Peter, M.D., b. 12 June or 12 Aug. 1643; m. and had issue.

11. Rev. GERSHOM BULKELEY, b. in Concord 6 Dec. 1636 or, less probably, 2 Jan. 1636-7, was graduated at Harvard in 1655, and m., 26 Oct. 1659, *Sarah Chauncy*, dau. of the President of his Alma Mater. (See CHAUNCY, below.) From about 1661 he preached some years at New

* The English portion of the following pedigree is taken from *Harl. MS.* 1531 (by Richard Mundy), as printed with the Harleian Society's 'Visitations of Bedfordshire,' which may be consulted for the arms and quarterings of this family. I have taken the liberty to change the name, there written "Bulkley," to the preferable form "Bulkeley."

London, after which he removed to Wethersfield, where he preached from 1666 till compelled, by ill health, to retire in 1677. He then removed across the river to what was afterwards Glastenbury, and there became a large landowner and considerable of a politician. He also practised medicine, and served as a physician in King Philip's War. He represented Wethersfield in the General Court 1679, and d. 2 Dec. 1731. His children, from two of whom Rebecca (Treat) Hollister (and consequently Mrs. Upton) claimed descent, were as follows :

15. Peter, b. 7 Nov. 1660.
16. Catherine, m. Richard Treat.
17. *Dorothy*, b. c. 1662. (See below.)
18. *Edward*, b. 1672 or 1673. (See below.)
19. John, b. 1679 ; graduated at Harvard 1699.
20. Charles.

17. DOROTHY BULKELEY, b. in Wethersfield about 1662 ; m. 5 July 1693 Lieut. *Thomas Treat* of Glastenbury, by whom she had issue. (See TREAT, above.) She d. in 1757.

18. Capt. EDWARD BULKELEY, b. in Weathersfield in or about 1673 ; d. there 27 Aug. 1748. By his wife *Dorothy Prescott* (see PRESCOTT, below) he had five sons and six daus., one of whom was :

21. *Rebecca*, b. 22 Feb. 1709. (See next paragraph.)

21. REBECCA BULKELEY, b. in Wethersfield 22 Feb. 1709 ; m. 10 Dec. 1730 her cousin *Isaac Treat*, by whom she had issue. (See TREAT, above.) She d. in Glastenbury 19 Oct. 1788, but not, as her gravestone says, in her 83rd year.

*Chetwood, now Chitwood, anciently Chetwode.**

JOHN DE CHETWODE, KT., Lord of Chetwode, Bucks, founder of Chetwode Priory, bore, *Quarterly argent and gules, four crosses pattée counterchanged*. His son and heir was—

ROBERT CHETWODE, Lord of Chetwode, who begot—

RALPH DE CHETWODE, KT., son and heir. His son—

ROBERT CHETWODE, Lord of Chetwode, living 5 Henry I. [5 H. III]. By his wife Sibell, dau. of Thomas Strange and Amabell his wife [*Tho. le Strong and Annabellac*], he had—

JOHN DE CHETWODE, KT., eldest son and heir. By his wife Olive, he had a son—

ROBERT DE CHETWOOD, KT., living 10 and 14 Edw. I. He m. Lucy, Lady of Harclive, who bore—

JOHN CHETWOODE, KT., Lord of Chetwoode, living 10 Edw. I. and 6 Edw. II. By his first wife Johanne he had—

JOHN CHETWODE, younger son and heir, living 27 Edw. I. and 10 Edw. II. By his wife Lucie he had—

JOHN CHETWOD, KT., living 5 and 6 Edw. III. By Johane his wife he had—

ROBERT CHETWODE, second son, whose father gave him lands in Chetwode 5 Edw. III. and 36 Edw. III. He bore, Chetwode. a crescent or for difference. His son and heir—

JOHN CHETWODE, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Stephen and sister and heir of William de Ockley, lords of Ockley, Staffordshire, and had—

JOHN CHETWODE de Okeley, Staffordshire, 19 and 22 Ric. II. By a wife Margerie he had a son and heir—

ROGER CHETWOODE of Okeley, who m. Margerie, dau. and coheir of David Crew of Pulcroste [*Pulcroft*], Cheshire. Their son—

THOMAS CHETWODE of Okeley and Warleston, living 33 Hen. VI. and 22 Edw. IV., m. Margaret, dau. of . . . Sounde of Sound, Cheshire, and had—

* Condensed from the pedigree of Chetwood printed in 'Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,' Second Series, i., 69, where may be seen the arms and alliances of this "auntient and right worshipfull familie." I have noted in brackets a few variations in the pedigree given in the 'Visitation of Bedfordshire in 1582,' as printed by the Harleian Society.

ROGER CHETWODE, son and heir, living 3 Ric. III. and 12 Hen. VII. He, by his wife Ellen [*Helena*], dau. and heir of Wm. de Ree, had—

THOMAS CHETWODE [de Warleston in com. Cestriae], son and heir, living 17 and 22 Hen. VIII., had by his first wife Ellen [*Helena*], dau. of Thomas Beresforde, lord of Bently, Derbyshire, a son and heir—

ROGER CHETWOODE, who m. in 1522 Ellen [*Helena*], dau. of Thomas Mastersonne of Wico Walbano [*Musterson de Namptwich*], Cheshire. Their third son—

RICHARD CHETWOOD, m. Agnes, dau. and heir of Anthony, Baron of Wodhull, a descendant of Walter de Flanders, Lord of Wahull *alias* Woodhall 20 William I., and had—

RICHARD CHETWODE, KT., living 1603. By two wives he had five sons and ten daus. One of these, by his second wife Dorothy, dau. of Robert Needham [*Nodham*] of Shaventon, Salop, Esq., was—

GRACE CHETWOOD, eighth daughter. She became the second wife of Rev. *Peter Bulkeley* (see BULKELEY, above) some time between 1626 and 1635, came with him to Concord, and after his death removed to New London, Conn., where she d. 21 April 1669. As she and two younger sisters are mentioned in the Visitation of 1582, she must have been older than her husband.

Chauncy. Royal Descents.*

CHAUNCY DE CHAUNCY is said to have come with the Conqueror from Chauncy near Amiens. His son—

WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY, mentioned 1 Hen. I., was father of—

WALTER DE CHAUNCY. He held lands in Yorkshire of King Henry I.; Baron de Scirpenbeck 5 Stephen. His son—

ANFRIDE or AMFRIDUS DE CHAUNCY, mentioned 12 Hen. II., by his wife Maud had—

ROGER DE CHAUNCY of co. York, heir to his brother 13 Hen. III., d. before 31 Hen. III., leaving a widow Preciosa and a son—

ROBERT DE CHAUNCY, Lord of the manor of Skirpenbeck, co. York, of which he d. seised, leaving a widow, Margaret, and a son and heir—

THOMAS DE CHAUNCY, Lord of Skirpenbeck. He d. 2 Edw. II., leaving, by his wife Isabel, dau. and heir of Sir Philip de Chauncy, an heir—

WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY, Lord of Skirpenbeck, aged 30 and over 2 Edw. II., d. 17 Edw. III. He was father of—

Sir THOMAS DE CHAUNCY, Lord of Skirpenbeck, aged over 30, 17 Edw. III., d. 49 Edw. III., father of—

Sir WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY of Skirpenbeck, d. 22 Ric. II., leaving a widow Joan, dau. of Sir Roger Bigod, Kt.,† and by her a son and heir—

Sir JOHN CHAUNCY of Stebenheath (Stepney, Middx.), *temp.* Hen. IV., Lord of Skirpenbeck, living 6 Hen. V., in or before which year he m. Margaret, sister and heir of John and dau. of

* Compiled from pedigrees in New Eng. Historic Genealogical Register X., and 'Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,' Second Series, i., 21, and the 1634 'Visitation of Hertfordshire' as printed by the Harleian Society. To these, especially the second, I refer the reader for coats of arms and other details.

† Sir Roger Bigod was great-grandson of Hugh Bigod, third Earl of Norfolk, through his wife Maud, dau. of William Marshall, third Earl of Pembroke, by his wife Isabel de Clare, only dau. and heir (by Eve, dau. of Dermot M^cMurrough, King of Dublin) of Richard, second Earl of Pembroke, son (by Elizabeth, sister of Walerine, Earl of Mellent, and Robert, Earl of Leicester, and great-granddau. of Henry I., King of France) of Gilbert, first Earl, from whose brother, Richard de Clare, descended the Plantagenet Kings of England, and whose mother Alice de Clermont, dau. of Margaret de Roucy, was fourth in descent from Gilbert, Count de Reims and de Roucy, whose mother, Albreda, was dau. of Louis d'Outremer, son of King Charles the Simple (fourth in descent from Charlemagne) by his wife Ogive, daughter of King Edward of England, son of Alfred the Great.

William Giffard or Gifford* of Gedelston, Herts, Lord of the manor of Giffards in Essex. Their son and heir—

JOHN CHAUNCY of Gedelston, Herts, Lord of Skirpenbeck, d. 27 May 1479, leaving, by his wife Ann, dau. of John Leventhorp of Shingey Hall, Herts, a son and heir—

JOHN CHAUNCY of Gedelston, aged over 27, 1479, living 1487, d. 1510. By his wife Alice, dau. of Thomas Boyce, he had a son and heir—

JOHN CHAUNCY of Sawbridgeworth and Craford, Kent, Lord of the Manor of Netherhall in Gedelston, d. 8 June 1546. By his first wife Elizabeth, widow of Richard Manfield, and dau. and coheir of John Proffit of Barcombe, Sussex, he had a son—

HENRY CHAUNCY of New Place in Gedelston, Lord of the Manors of Giffords and Netherhall, Herts. He d. 14 April 1587. He seems to have had two wives, Luce, probably mother of his son George, and widow Jane Salisbury, whom he m. in 1574. His son—

GEORGE CHAUNCY of New Place (perhaps also of Yardley Bury, Herts), but of Barking, Essex, at his death in 1624, Lord of the manors of Fairstead, Essex, and Giffards and Netherhall, Herts, had two sons and four daus. by his first wife. By his second wife Ann, dau. of Edward Welsh of Wymondley, and widow of Edward Humberstone, he had seven children, all but one baptized at Ardeley (Yardley Bury, Herts): viz. :

1. George, bapt. 22 Dec. 1584.
2. Edward, bapt. 31 Sept. 1587.
3. Judith, bapt. 3 Nov. 1588 ; d. unm. Jan. 1657-8.
4. Lucy, bapt. 15 Feb. 1589-90 ; m. Nathaniel Downe of London, merchant.
5. *Charles*, bapt. 5 Nov. 1592. (See below.)
6. Anne, bapt. 25 Nov. 1593.
7. Elizabeth, m. Robert Lane of Walgrave, Northants.

5. Rev. CHARLES CHAUNCY, bapt. at Ardeley, Herts, 5 Nov. 1592, was bred at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was A.B. 1613, A.M. 1617, and B.D. 1624, and gained much repute for Latin and Greek verses as well as scholarship, which secured him a Professorship. He was Incumbent at Marston St. Lawrence, and, 1627-34, Vicar of Ware, Herts. From that living he was driven by Laud for non-conformity. Coming to Plymouth, Mass., in Dec. 1637, he preached there a few years, and then served as pastor at Scituate from 1641 to 1654. In the latter year he was chosen President of Harvard College, which position he held till his death 19 Feb. 1672. In England he m., 17 March 1630, *Catherine Eyre* (see EYRE, below), by whom he had :

8. *Sarah*, b. 13 June (or Jan.) 1631. (See below.)
9. Isaac, b. 23 Aug. 1632 ; graduated at Harvard 1651 ; was a clergyman and physician in Eng. ; m. twice and had issue.
10. Ichabod, graduated at Harvard 1651, was a clergyman and physician in Eng. ; m. Mary King and had issue.
11. Barnabas, graduated at Harvard 1657 : died *s.p.*
12. Nathaniel, twin, graduated at Harvard 1661 ; minister at Windsor and Hatfield ; m. Abigail Strong and had issue.
13. Elnathan, twin, graduated at Harvard 1661, a physician in Boston ; m. and had a son.
14. Israel, graduated at Harvard 1661 ; minister at Stratford ; m. twice and had issue.
15. Hannah.

* This William Gifford was grandson of Ralph Gifford through his wife Margery, dau. and heir of Sir Robert de Roos, great-grandson of Robert de Roos, sixth Lord of Hamlake (grandson of Isabel, natural dau. of William the Lion, King of Scotland), through his wife Isabel, dau. and heir of William de Albini, whose ancestress Maud, wife of his great-grandfather, William de Albini Brito, was dau., by Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Northumberland, of Maud (afterwards wife of David, King of Scots), dau. of Earl Waltheof by his wife Judith, styled both niece and dau. of William the Conqueror.

8. SARAH CHAUNCY, eldest child of President Charles Chauncy, was b. at Ware, Herts, probably 13 June (though Savage says Jan.) 1631, and bapt. there the 22nd of the later month. She came to America with her parents, and, 26 Oct. 1659, m. *Rev. Gershom Bulkeley*, by whom she had issue. (See BULKELEY, above.)

Eyre.

HUMPHREY LE HEYER is, in the pedigrees, made father of—

NICHOLAS LE HEYER, who begot—

GALFREDUS LE HEYER, living *temp.* Edw. II. His son—

JOHN LE HEYER of Wedhampton, Wilts, m. Elizabeth, dau. and heir of John Croke of Erchefonte. Their son—

SIMON EYRE, was father of—

THOMAS EYRE of Wedhampton, whose son—

WILLIAM EYRE of Wedhampton, m. Julianna Cockerell. Their son—

JOHN EYRE of Wedhampton, m. Jane, dau. of John Cusse of Broughton Gifford, by whom he had a son—

ROBERT EYRE, Esq., M.P. for New Sarum 1557, and Major 1559. He had by his wife Joan Turney, a son—

THOMAS EYRE of New Sarum, Esq., who m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Rogers, Esq., of Poole, and d. 1628. His eldest son and heir—

ROBERT EYRE, Esq., of Chilhampton and Sarum, Wilts, Barrister at Law, b. 1569; d. in Aug. 1638. He m. Anne, dau. of Rt. Rev. John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells, by Jane, dau. of Sir John Horner of Cloford, or, according to others, by his first wife, a dau. of Thomas Arblaster, Esq., of Hadley. They had a dau., viz.:

CATHERINE EYRE, b., probably in New Sarum, Wilts, in 1601. At Ware, Herts, she m., 17 March 1630, *Rev. Charles Chauncy*, by whom she had issue. (See CHAUNCY, above.) She d. in Cambridge, Mass., 23 or 24 Jan. 1667-8.

Prescott.

1. JOHN PRESCOTT, a native of Lancashire, lived some years at Sowerby in the parish of Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire, and in that shire m. his wife *Mary Platts*. About 1640 they came to New Eng. with several children and settled in Watertown, but about 1645 removed to Lancaster. Their children were:

2. Mary, m. Thomas Sawyer.
3. Sarah, m. Richard Wheeler.
4. Martha, m. John Rugg.
5. John, m. and had issue.
6. Lydia, b. 15 Aug. 1641; m. Jonas Fairbanks.
7. *Jonathan*, b. about 1643. (See below.)
8. Jonas, b. June 1648; m. and had issue.

7. Capt. JONATHAN PRESCOTT, b. in Lancaster, Mass., about 1643, was admitted Freeman 1690, and represented Concord, where he resided, in the General Court from 1692 to 1699, and in 1712 and 1713. His four wives were: (1) Dorothy . . . , m. 1670; d. 1674; (2) *Elizabeth Hoar* (see HOAR, below), whom he m. 23 Dec. 1675, and who d. 25 Sept. 1687; (3) Rebecca, dau. of Joseph Wheeler, and widow of Hon. Peter Bulkeley, whose dau. m. Capt. Prescott's son (see No. 2 under BULKELEY, above); (4) Ruth Brown. His children were:

By wife Dorothy—

9. Samuel.

By wife Elizabeth Hoar—

10. Jonathan, M.D., b. April 1677; m. Rebecca Bulkeley, dau. of his step-mother.
11. Elizabeth, b. Sept. or Nov. 27, 1678; m. John Fowle.
12. *Dorothy*, b. March or May 31, 1681. (See below.)

13. John, b. May or July 1683 ; d. y.
14. Mary, b. 4 Aug. 1685 ; m. John Miles.
15. Benjamin, b. 16 Sept. 1687 ; a minister, graduated at Harvard 1709 ; m. thrice.

12. DOROTHY PRESCOTT, b. in Concord either March or May 31, 1681. She m., 14 July 1702, Capt. *Edward Bulkeley*, and had issue. (See BULKELEY, above.) Her death occurred in 1748.

Hoar.

1. JOANNA HOAR, a widow, perhaps of a John Hoar, came to New Eng. with her children, and d. in Braintree 21 Dec. 1661. She had :

2. Margaret, m. Rev. Henry Flint.

3. *John* (of whom below).

4. Joanna, m., 1648, Edmund Quincy.

5. Daniel of Boston 1650 ; went home and d. in London.

6. Leonard, graduated at Harvard 1650 ; went to Eng. and was minister at Wenslead, Essex ; received the degree of M.D. at Cambridge 1672, and was chosen President of Harvard the same year. He m. Bridget, dau. of John Lisle the Regicide and his unhappy wife, and had issue.

7. Hezekiah of Scituate ; m. and had issue.

3. JOHN HOAR, a lawyer, who came several years before 1643, when we find him at Scituate, removed to Concord in 1660. He d. in April 1704, leaving by his wife Alice, who d. 5 June 169- :

8. Daniel, b. 1650 ; m. Mary Stratton. He was great-great-grandfather of Hon. George F. Hoar, now Senator from Mass., and his scarcely less distinguished brother.

9. *Elizabeth* (of whom below).

10. Mary, m. Benjamin Graves.

9. ELIZABETH HOAR, b. about 1652 ; m. 23 Dec. 1675 Capt. *Jonathan Prescott*, by whom she had issue. (See PRESCOTT, above.) She d. 25 Sept. 1687.

Goodrich.

1. WILLIAM GOODRICH of Hegessett (now Hessel), Suffolk, yeoman, made his will 4 April 1631, in which he mentions his lands in Hegessett. It was proved in Sudbury 2 Feb. 1631-2. His children were :

2. *John* (of whom below).

3. William.

4. Henry, m. and had issue.

5. Elizabeth, m. Philip Clarke before 1631.

6. Susan, m.—first, John Lark ; second, John Beaman before 1631.

2. JOHN GODERICH of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, clothier, proved his father's will in 1631. In his own will dated 14 April 1632, and proved at Sudbury 16 May 1632, he mentions his house in Bury, his lands in Hessel and Horningherth, his wife Margaret, and his children, including his "sons William Gooderich the elder and William Gooderich the younger."* He was buried at Bury St. Edmunds 21 April 1632. His sons, all under 21 in 1632, were :

7. John of Wethersfield, Conn. He inherited the Hegessett lands under his father's will, and the same lands were given to his children by the will of his brother William the younger. He came to New Eng. in or before 1643. His widow Mary, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, and widow of John Stoddard, m. Lieut. Thomas Tracy of Norwich, as we have seen.

8. *William*, the elder. (See below.)

* See Note 8, page 121, *ante*.

9. William, the younger, b. 1617 at Bury St. Edmunds. He was admitted sizar at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 15 April 1634, and became a clergyman. He was of Hegesset, and d. in 1678 without issue, leaving a widow Rebecca, who d. in Nov. 1698.

10. Jeremy.

8. Ensign WILLIAM GOODRICH, "the elder" of the two brothers bearing the same name, was born about 1615 at or near Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk. He came to America and settled in Wethersfield, Conn. At Hartford 4 Oct. 1648, he m. *Sarah Marvin*. (See MARVIN, note 5, above.) He became a prominent citizen, and was a Deputy in the General Court May 1662. He died in 1676, and his widow m. Capt. William Curtiss. Children :

11. William, b. 8 Aug. 1649 ; d. an infant.

12. *Sarah*, b. 8 Aug. 1649. (See below.)

13. Mary, b. 13 Nov. 1651 ; m. Joseph Butler.

14. John, b. 20 May 1653 ; m. Rebecca Allen, and had issue. He was mentioned in the will of his uncle Rev. William Goodrich of Hegesset (No. 9, above).

15. Elizabeth, b. 1658 ; m. Capt. Robert Welles.

16. William, b. 8. Feb. 1661 ; m. twice, and had issue.

17. Abigail, b. 5 June 1662 ; m. Thomas Fitch.

18. Ephraim, b. 2 June 1663 ; m. two daughters of the Treats, and had issue.

19. David, b. 4 May 1667 ; m. twice, and had issue.

12. SARAH GOODRICH, b. in Wethersfield 8 Aug. 1649, m., as before stated, 20 Nov. 1667, *John Hollister, Jr.*, by whom she had issue. (See HOLLISTER, above.) She d. in 1700.

Marvin.

For the ancestry of Sarah Marvin, who m. William Goodrich, as before stated, see Note 5, above.

Hills.

1. WILLIAM HILLS came to Roxbury, Mass., in 1632, and was admitted freeman 14 May 1634. His and his first wife's name appear on the Apostle Eliot's list of the Roxbury church members, and it is probable he came from near Nazing, Essex. He removed to Hartford, where he d. in July 1683. He m., first, before 22 April 1640, *Phillis Lyman* (see LYMAN, below), who was mother of at least the first three of his children. He m., secondly, after 1653, widow Mary Steele, dau. of Andrew Warner. The children named in his will were :

2. William, m. and had issue.

3. John, m. and had issue.

4. *Joseph*, bapt. 17 March 1649-50. (See below.)

5. Benjamin, d. at Hartford.

6. Jonathan, m. and had issue.

7. Hannah, m. Thomas Kilburn.

8. Susannah, m. John Kilburn.

9. Sarah, m. . . . Ward.

10. Mary.

4. JOSEPH HILLS, bapt. at Hartford 17 March 1649-50, settled in Glastenbury, and had at least one child, viz. :

11. DOROTHY HILLS, b. 1677. She, in 1695, m. Deacon *Thomas Hollister*, by whom she had issue. (See HOLLISTER, above.)

Lyman.

I understand Dr. Lyman Coleman's 'Genealogy of the Lyman Family' suggests the following as the pedigree of *Richard Lyman*, the emigrant to Roxbury :

THOMAS LYMAN of Navistoke, Essex, about 1488 m. Elizabeth, heiress of Henry Lambert of High Ongar, and had a son—

HENRY LYMAN, who, in 1517, m. Alice Hyde, by whom he had a son—
JOHN LYMAN, living 1546. He had two sons, viz.—

HENRY and JOHN ; of whom the latter was of High Ongar, and was father of *Sir John Leman*, Lord Mayor of London, while his brother Henry, before mentioned, was father of two emigrants to America, namely, Richard of Roxbury, and Henry Lyman, who d. *s. p.*, leaving a widow Elizabeth, who is said to have corresponded with her husband's "cousin" the Lord Mayor.

This pedigree does not seem entirely satisfactory. Sir John was Mayor in 1616. The 'Visitation of London,' 1633-5, makes him son of "Lemman of Countie of Norfolk," and younger brother of "William Lemman of Beccles in Suff." (N. and Q., 7th S., ii., 272.) Burke's 'Extinct Baronetage' makes the Mayor a son of John Leman of Gillingham, Norfolk, and Beccles, Suffolk. Moreover it would appear probable from Lechford's 'Note Book,' page 325, that the emigrant Henry Lyman sailed from Bristol.

1. RICHARD LYMAN, however descended, was b. at High Ongar, Essex, and bapt. there 30 Oct. 1580. He m. Sarah Osborne, and had nine children bapt. at High Ongar, of whom the five named below came to America with him, and are named in his will made at Hartford 22 April 1640. He came with the Apostle Eliot in the "Lion," settled at Roxbury 1631, was freeman 11 June 1633, went to Conn. in the "Great Removal," and was an original proprietor at Hartford, where he d. in 1640, as did his widow Sarah soon after. They had :

2. *Phillis*, bapt. 12 Sept. 1611. (See below.)
3. Richard, bapt. 24 Feb. 1618 ; m. Hepzibah Ford, and had issue.
4. Sarah, bapt. 8 Feb. 1621.
5. John, b. Sept. 1623 ; m. and had issue.
6. Robert. b. Sept. 1629 ; m. Hephzibah Bascom, and had issue.

2. PHILLIS LYMAN, b. at High Ongar, Essex, and bapt. there 12 Sept. 1611, came to Roxbury with her parents, and, before the date of her father's will, m. *William Hills*, by whom she had issue. (See HILLS, above.)

*Talcott.**

1. JOHN TALCOTT of Colchester, Essex, bearing arms, *Argent, on a pale sable three roses of the field*, and said to have descended from a Warwickshire family, m., first, . . . *Wells*, by whom he had two sons and a dau. ; m., secondly, Marie Pullen, who survived him and made her will 19 June 1625, having borne him two sons and four daus. His will was dated 24 Sept. and proved 12 Nov. 1606. His eldest child was :

2. JOHN TALCOTT, b. before 1558, probably at Colchester, settled at Braintree, Essex, where he d. early in 1604 *vita patris*. His wife, who survived him and a second husband, Moses Wall, was Anne. dau. of William Skinner. They had five daus. and one son, viz.—

3. JOHN TALCOTT, b. in Braintree, Essex. He came to New Eng. as one of Rev. Hooker's Company in the "Lion," which sailed 22 June, and arrived at Boston 16 Sept. 1632. They settled first at Newtown, now Cambridge, where he was one of the principal men in point of wealth and influence. This town he represented in the General Court in 1634, being at the same time a Selectman. In 1636 he was one of the founders of Hartford, where he was known as "*The Worshipful Mr. John Talcott*," and was for many years a Representative and Treasurer of the Colony. He d. there in his mansion at the head of Main Street in March 1660. His widow Dorothy d. in Feb. 1670. She was dau. of John Mott of Wiston, Suffolk. (See MOTT, below.) They had :

4. Mary, m. Rev. John Russell of Wethersfield, founder of Hadley.
5. John, m. twice, and had issue.
6. *Samuel*, b. c. 1635. (See below.)

* This pedigree, and those of Mott, Holyoke, and Pynchon following, are condensed chiefly from S. V. Talcott's 'Talcott Pedigree' and 'Genealogical Notes.'

6. Capt. SAMUEL TALCOTT, probably b. in Newtown, Mass., in 1634 or 1635, was graduated at Harvard 1658, admitted freeman 1662, settled in Wethersfield, and was an original proprietor of Glastenbury. He was Commissioner 1669—1684; Deputy 1670—1684; Secretary of the General Court Oct. 1684; Lieut. 1677; Capt. of the Troop of Hartford Co. 1681; and, except during Andros' administration, Assistant from 1683 till his death, 10 Nov. 1691. He m., first, 7 Nov. 1661, *Hannah Holyoke* (see HOLYOKE, below), and, secondly, 6 Aug. 1679, Mary . . . , who survived him. His children, all by his first wife, were :

7. Samuel, b. 1662; m. and had issue.

8. John, b. 1663; d. y.

9. Hannah, b. 1665; m. Major John Chester.

10. Elizur, b. 31 July 1669; m. and had issue.

11. Joseph, b. 20 Feb. 1671; m. Sarah Deming, and had issue.

12. Benjamin, b. 1 March 1674; m. Sarah, dau. of John Hollister, and had issue.

13. Rachel, b. 2 April 1676; m. Peter, son of Rev. Gershom Bulkeley.

14. *Nathaniel*, b. 28 Jan. 1678. (See below.)

14. Sergeant NATHANIEL TALCOTT, b. in Wethersfield 28 Jan. 1678; d. in Glastenbury 30 Jan. 1758. By his wife Elizabeth . . . , whom he m. 18 March 1703, and who d. 26 Aug. 1768, he had :

15. Elizabeth, b. 19 Oct. 1704.

16. *Rachel*, b. 6 Oct. 1706. (See below.)

17. Mary, b. 19 July 1709.

18. Joshua, b. 15 July 1711; m. Rachel Hollister, and had issue.

19. Abigail, b. 1717; m. Thomas Hollister.

20. Nathaniel, b. 1720; m. Sarah Hale, and had issue.

21. Joseph, b. 1722; m. Sarah Kilbourn, and had issue.

22. Comfort, m. John Loveland.

16. RACHEL TALCOTT, b. in Glastenbury 6 Oct. 1706; m. in 1723 Lieut. *Gideon Hollister*, b. whom she had issue. (See HOLLISTER, above.) She d. 13 June 1790.

Mott.

JOHN MOTT, who held lands in Shalford, Essex, in 1375, is considered ancestor of—

THOMAS MOTT of Bocking, Essex, buried at Braintree, Essex, 5 March 1554. By his wife Alice Meade he had two sons, of whom the second—

MARK MOTT, bapt. 25 April 1549, was ultimately heir to his father. He purchased the manor of SHEME Hall, Shalford, in 1599, was living in Braintree 1601, and buried there 14 Dec. 1637. By his wife Frances Gutter of Bocking, who was buried in Braintree 23 Feb. 1615, he had six sons and three daus. His son—

JOHN MOTT, Esq., of Eyland, and later of Wiston, Suffolk, b. 1577, is described as "of Clifford's Inn, Gent., aged 25," in his licence dated 9 Jan. 1601-2, to marry Alice, dau. of Thomas Harrington of Althorne, Essex, yeoman. They had four sons and as many daus., of whom one, viz.—

DOROTHY MOTT, b. about 1605; m. *John Talcott*, and came with him to America in 1632. (See TALCOTT, above.) She d. in Hartford in Feb. 1670.

Holyoke.

1. JOHN HOLLIOCK of Alcester, Warwickshire, mercer, in his will dated 21 Nov., 30 Eliz.. proved 31 Jan. 1587, mentions his children Mary, Edward and one unborn, his wife Elizabeth and, probably her father, his father-in-law Richard Stokes. His son—

2 EDWARD HOLYOKE of Tamworth, Staffordshire, m. 18 June 1612 Prudence, dau. of Rev. John Stockton. V.D.M., of Kinholt, Leicestershire. He came to Lynn in 1630 and became a man of great prominence, owning laud in many towns, which, in turn, he represented in the General Court. He lived chiefly in Rumney Marsh, but also in Springfield. He returned to Eng., and d. at Rumney 4 May 1660. He had five daus., but only one of his four sons survived infancy, viz. :

3. Capt. ELIZUR HOLYOKE, b. in Eng., probably came shortly after his father, settled in Springfield, was admitted freeman 13 April 1648, and was frequently a Representative. He m., first, 20 Nov. 1640, *Mary Pynchon* (see PYNCHON, below), mother of his children, and, secondly, in 1658, Editha, widow. both of Robert Day and of John Maynard, and dau. of . . . Stebbins. He d. 6 Feb. 1676. His children were :

4. John, b. 27 Aug. 1641 ; d. y.
5. John, b. 5 Aug. 1642 ; d. 1712, probably unm.
6. *Hannah*, b. 9 June 1644. (See below.)
7. Daughter, still-born 21 May 1646.
8. Samuel, b. 9 June 1647 ; d. 1676, probably unm.
9. Edward, b. 8 Aug. 1649 ; d. 1708, probably unm.
10. Elizur, b. 13 Oct. 1651 ; m. Mary Eliot. His son was President of Harvard.
11. Mary, b. 14 Nov. 1656 ; m. James Russell.

6. HANNAH HOLYOKE, b. in Springfield 9 June 1644 ; m. Capt. *Samuel Talcott* 7 Nov. 1661, and had issue. (See TALCOTT, above.) She d. 2 Feb. 1678.

Pynchon.

1. NICHOLAS PYNCHON from Wales, Sheriff of London in 1532, was father of—
2. JOHN PYNCHON of Writtle, Essex. He m. Jane, dau. and heiress of Sir Richard Empson of unsavory memory, and d. 29 Nov. 1573. His widow m. Dr. Thomas Wilson, Secretary of State. His second son—

3. JOHN PYNCHON, m. . . ., dau. and heiress of . . . Orchard, and had a son—

4. WILLIAM PYNCHON, b. about 1588 or 1590. He was one of the patentees named in the Charter of 4 March 1629 of the Mass. Co., was chosen an Assistant in London, and came with Winthrop in 1630, bringing a wife, who d. Aug. 1630, and four children. He settled in Roxbury, where his name is first on the list of church members. He was chosen Treasurer of the Colony, and was a man of the highest consideration. About 1636 he removed to found Springfield, probably named after his Eng. home near Chelmsford, Essex. He m., secondly, Frances Sanford, *s.p.* In 1651 he suffered indignity on account of a theological book he had published, and soon after returned to Eng., where, at Wraisbury, Bucks, he d. in Oct. 1662. His children were :

5. Anne, m. Henry Smith.
6. *Mary*. (See below.)
7. John, b. 1625 ; m. Amy, dau. of Gov. George Wyllis of Conn., and had issue.
8. Margaret, m. Capt. William Davis.

6. MARY PYNCHON, b. in Eng. about 1622, came to Roxbury with her parents in 1630, and, 20 Nov. 1640, m. Hon. *Edward Holyoke*, by whom she had issue. (See HOLYOKE, above.) She d. in Springfield 26 Oct. 1657.

Matson.

A family of this name was among the early settlers of Boston, and it is not improbable that Thomas Matson, mentioned below, was of that stock. But in the absence of proof, I am content to follow Chapin, who says :

THOMAS MATSON came to Glastenbury, Conn., from Middletown. His ancestors were from Ireland. About 1732 he m. *Rachel Fox*. (See FOX, below.) They had seven children, of whom one was—

MABEL MATSON, b. 1739. She m. 29 Oct. 1754 *Nathaniel Hollister*, by whom she had issue. (See HOLLISTER, above.) She d. 16 or 26 Sept. 1824. Some of her descendants call her by the longer form of both names, "Mehitabel Mattison."

Fox.

1. RICHARD FOX, said to have been b. 1641, lived in that part of Wethersfield which is now Glastenbury, and d. 19 March 1708. By his wife *Beriah Smith* (see SMITH, below) he had ten children, including :

2. *Ebenezer*, b. 1690. (See below.)
3. Abram, b. 1692 ; m. Dorothy, dau. of Deacon Thomas and Dorothy (Hills) Hollister.

2. EBENEZER FOX, b. in Glastenbury 1690 ; m. 27 Jan. 1714 *Elizabeth Arnold* (see ARNOLD, below), and d. 20 Feb. 1746. His dau.—

4. RACHEL FOX, m., about 1732, *Thomas Matson*, and had issue. (See MATSON, above.)

Smith.

1. RICHARD SMITH was at Wethersfield with a family of grown children in 1648. He himself said he came from the Vineyard "30 or 40 years" before 1684, a statement questioned by Savage and Chapin for reasons beyond my comprehension. He was a man of great influence, which he threw upon Hollister's side in his controversy with Rev. Mr. Russell. Savage gives him the children mentioned below, but notes both that Chapin considered them children of the son Richard, and that he and Sylvester Judd were uncertain on that point. Bold would be the man who would venture, after that, to speak positively. These children were :

2. Mary, m. in 1648 Matthias Treat.
3. Richard, mentioned as a freeman 1669.
4. Esther, m. John Strickland.
5. *Beriah* (of whom below).
6. Bethia, m. 1684 Joshua Stoddard.
7. Jonathan, of age 1662.
8. Samuel.
9. Joseph.
10. Benjamin.

5. BERIAH SMITH, as stated before, m. *Richard Fox*, and had issue. (See FOX, above.)

Arnold.

HENRY ARNOLD was at Hartford in 1683. His dau.—

ELIZABETH ARNOLD, m. 27 Jan. 1714 *Ebenezer Fox*, and had issue. (See FOX, above.)

White.

1. JOHN WHITE, Esq., an elder in later life, took the oath necessary for emigration, 22 June 1632, at London, and arrived in Boston in the "Lion" 16 Sept. of that year. He settled in Cambridge, was admitted freeman 4 March 1633, removed to Hartford 1636, and was one of the founders of Hadley 1659. He was a representative for Hadley 1664 and 1669, returned to Hartford before 1675, and d. there Dec. 1683 or Jan. 1684. By his wife Mary, he had :

2. Mary, b. in Eng. ; m. 1646 Jonathan Gilbert.
3. *Nathaniel* (of whom below).
4. Daniel, m. Sarah Crow, and had issue.
5. Sarah, m., first, Stephen Taylor ; secondly, Barnabas Hinsdale ; thirdly, Walter Hickson.
6. Jacob, b. 8 Oct. 1645.

3. Capt. NATHANIEL WHITE, b. probably in Eng., settled in Middletown, Conn., for which town he was representative every year from 1665 to 1677. The records mention him as Ensign, Lieut., and Captain. He d. 27 Aug. 1711. He m., first, Elizabeth . . . , who was mother of all his children, and d. 1690 ; and, secondly, Martha, dau. of John Coit, and widow of Hugh Mould. Children :

7. Nathaniel, b. 7 July 1652 ; m. Elizabeth Savage, and had issue.
8. Elizabeth, b. 7 March 1655.
9. John, b. 9 April 1657 ; m. and had issue.
10. Mary, b. 7 April 1659.
11. Daniel, b. 23 Feb. 1662 ; m. Susanna, dau. of Hugh Mould, and had issue.
12. Sarah, b. 22 Jan. 1664.

13. Jacob, b. 10 May 1665 ; m. Deborah Shepard, and had issue.

14. *Joseph*, b. 20 Feb. 1667, (of whom below).

14. JOSEPH WHITE of Middletown, was b. there 20 Feb. 1667, and d. in his native town 28 Feb. 1725. By his wife *Mary*, dau. and coheirress of *Hugh Mould* (see MOULD, below), whom he m. in 1693, he had :

15. Martha, b. 6 Dec. 1693.

16. Sarah, b. 27 Feb. 1696.

17. *Mary*, b. 2 Oct. 1693. (See below.)

18. Joseph, b. 17 Dec. 1700 ; d. y.

19. Jerusha, b. 27 July 1703.

20. Joseph, b. 17 Aug. 1705 ; d. y.

21. Ebenezer, b. 22 May 1707.

17. MARY WHITE, b. in Middletown, Conn., 2 Oct. 1698 ; m., first, 28 Dec. 1721, *Joseph Hollister*, by whom she had issue. (See HOLLISTER, above.) After his death in 1746 she m., secondly, Jonathan Hale, and d. 18 Jan. 1780.

Mould.

1. HUGH MOULD, ship-builder, appears at New London, Conn., in 1660, and there m., 11 June 1662, *Martha Coit*. (See COIT, below.) He d. *s.p.m.* in 1692, having had 6 daus., of whom two m. brothers, viz. :

2. Susanna, m. March 1683 Daniel White.

3. MARY, m. 1693 *Joseph White*, by whom she had issue. (See WHITE, above.)

Coit.

1. JOHN COIT or COYTE, ship-wright, appeared at Dorchester 1635, Salem 1638, Gloucester 1644, being Selectman there 1648, Worcester 1649, and New London 1651. He d. in the latter town 25 Aug. 1659, leaving a widow, *Mary*, who d. 2 Jan. 1676. According to a note in the Hinman MSS. in the possession of the New Eng. Historic Genealogical Society, she was a *Mary Jenners*. They had three sons and four daus., of whom we know :

2. John, m. Mary Stevens, and had issue.

3. Joseph.

4. *Martha* (of whom below).

5. Mary, m. John Stevens.

4. MARTHA COIT, m., first, *Hugh Mould*, by whom she had issue. (See MOULD, above.) She m., secondly, *Nathaniel White* (see WHITE, above), and d. 14 April 1730, in her 77th year according to the town record, or aged 86 as her gravestone says.

Treat.

For ancestry of REBECCA TREAT, who m. Joseph Hollister, see TREAT, above.

Adams.

1. EDWARD ADAMS was at New Haven 1640, Milford 1646, and Fairfield 1650. The Milford records shew a grant of land to him by the General Court 16 March 1646. He d. in Fairfield about 1671, his will being dated 7 Aug. of that year. His widow, *Mary*, whom Savage erroneously calls Margaret, m. Anthony Beers, who was drowned before 1676, and her son Nathan Adams swore to her inventory 16 Aug. 1687, as that thorough genealogist, O. P. Dexter, Esq., vigilantly noted, and kindly informed me. The children mentioned in his will are :

2. *Samuel* (of whom below).

3. Abraham.

4. Mary, b. *c.* 1647, mentioned as Mary Merwin in her father's will, possibly she m. a Mead.

5. Nathaniel of Fairfield, d. *s.p.*

6. John, d. *s.p.*
7. Nathan, living Nov. 1687.

2. SAMUEL ADAMS of Fairfield, Conn., m. *Mary Meeker* (see MEEKER, below) "15 July 1677-8," according to the town record, which doubtless should read 1677. He d. probably in 1693, as his inventory bears date 10 Feb. 1693-4. His children, all b. in Fairfield, were :

8. Samuel, b. 1 Jan. 1677-8.
9. *Daniel*, b. 17 May 1679. (See below.)
10. Sarah, b. 2 Oct. 1680.
11. Abigail, b. 25 March 1682.
12. David, b. 24 June 1684.
13. Jonathan, b. 25 Oct. 1686.
14. "Jeniamin," says the record, a dau., probably Jemima, b. 28 Dec. 1690.
15. John, b. 6 Sept. 1692.

9. DANIEL ADAMS was b. in Fairfield 17 May 1679. He removed to Redding, Conn., probably before 1720, as he had a child bapt. in Fairfield in 1717, while his son Abraham, who could not well have been b. after 1720, does not appear to have been bapt. in Fairfield. Daniel Adams was certainly in Redding in 1733-4. I suppose he had two wives, who may have been sisters. The church records of Fairfield shew that his wife Rebecca renewed the covenant 30 Aug. 1702. I suppose she d. between 1711 and 1715, though the dau. bapt. in 1711 *may* have been by the second wife. The Fairfield land records (iii., *85) contain a receipt from Daniel Adams, for his present wife Sarah, to his brother-in-law Robert Turney, from which it appears that 2 April 1715 he had a wife *Sarah*, dau. of *Benjamin Turney*, deceased. (See TURNEY, below.) Of his children I know only the following, nor am I certain I have assigned all of them to the right wife.

By wife Rebecca—

16. Rebecca, bapt. in Fairfield 30 Aug. 1702 ; m. William Stevens.
17. Samuel, bapt. in Fairfield 19 March 1703-4 ; by 1746 he had removed to Greenwich, Conn.
18. Daniel, bapt. in Fairfield 29 June 1707, removed to Redding.
19. . . rah (a dau.), bapt. in Fairfield — June 1711.

By wife Sarah—

20. Elizabeth, bapt. in Fairfield — June 1717 ; m. John Mallory in April 1735, on the 10th of the month, according to the Redding record, or the 15th, if we follow that of Fairfield. For their descendants see Todd's 'History of Redding,' where her husband's name is called *Jonathan*.

21. *Abraham* (of whom below).

21. ABRAHAM ADAMS may have been b. either in Fairfield or Redding. From the date of his marriage we should suppose he was b. early enough to have been bapt. in Fairfield, where his brothers and sisters were bapt. from 1702 to 1717, but as his name does not appear there we may infer he was b. about 1718, and perhaps after the family had removed to Redding. The Fairfield land record (viii., 8) shews a grant of land in Redding from his father to him. He m. *Elizabeth Williams* 9 May 1740. She was probably dau. of Thomas Williams of Redding, whose wife Esther renewed the covenant in Fairfield 25 April 1703, and who had a dau. Elizabeth, b. 31 Aug. 1719, and bapt. 6 Sept. 1719. Family tradition says she m. a Fillow after Abraham Adams' death. I take her to be the Elizabeth . . . who. about 1765-6, m. Nathan Fillow. This Elizabeth Fillow d. 20 March 1781, and was buried in Norwalk. Her husband, Fillow, removed to Dover, N.Y., about 1782, with all his children, and remarried. Nathan and Elizabeth Fillow had—i., Azor, b. 1767 ; ii., Adams ; iii., Joseph ; iv., Nathan ; v., Samuel ; vi., Hannah ; vii., Asahel.

A reasonable family tradition says Abraham Adams d. in the army during the French and Indian War 1754-60. His children, from two of whom Mrs. Upton descended, seem to have been—

22. *Joseph*, b. *c.* 1740. (See below.)
23. Ann, m. Samuel Jacquish (? Jaques) of Harpersfield, N.Y., and had issue.

24. Abraham, of Redding, m. and had issue.

25. Abel, of Bovina, N.Y., m. and had issue.

26. Huldah or Azubah. I think her name was Huldah, that she was b. 1750, m. Zachariah Ferris of Zoar in Newtown, Conn., 5 April 1768, and d. there 13 Nov. 1833. But see 'N.E. Hist. and Geneal. Register,' xli., 90.

27. Elizabeth ; she is said to have m. a son of her stepfather Fillow, but the latter does not appear to have had any son not otherwise disposed of in marriage.

28. Lydia (? name uncertain).

29. *Benjamin*, b. c. 1755. (See below.)

30. Asel, said to have belonged to Washington's life-guard.

22. JOSEPH ADAMS, b. in Redding, probably near the end of 1740 ; m., 9 Sept. 1761, *Joanna Disbrow*. (See DISBROW, below.) He and his wife are said to have been living in 1829. Their children, doubtless all b. in Redding, were :

31. Stephen, b. 1762 ; d. y. in the army.

32. Hezekiah, b. 1764, lived in Redding ; m. and had issue.

33. Eleanor, b. 1765.

34. Abigail, b. 1767 or 8 ; m. . . . Taylor, and had issue.

35. Joseph, b. 1770, settled at Stanford, N.Y. 1797 ; m. and had issue.

36. Israel, b. 1772 or 3 ; m. Abigail, dau. of Robert and Anne (Darrow) Stowe, and had issue.

37. Aaron, b. 1774 ; m. and had issue.

38. *Nathan*, b. 27 Jan. 1778. (See below.)

29. BENJAMIN ADAMS, brother of the preceding, was b. in Redding probably about 1755. He is said to have resided in Norwalk, but as early as 1789 removed to N.Y. State, perhaps to Delaware Co., and thence to Adams Settlement near Danby, Tompkins Co. He may have been of Goshen, Conn., 1783, and of Stanford, N.Y., 1799. He m. *Chloe Hatch*, who, I suppose, was mother of all his children. Late in life he m., probably at Adams Settlement, a widow Morgan. I am uncertain as to the number and names of his children and the order of their births. He had :

39. Seymour, one of the founders of Adams Settlement, Tompkins Co., N.Y., m. and had issue.

40. Philena, b. 6 Sept. 1783 at Goshen, Conn. ; m. in Stanford, N.Y., 22 Nov. 1799, Abraham Johnson Whitney.

41. Amanda, m. . . . Wadhams of Goshen, Conn., and had issue.

42. *Lucinda*, m. her cousin *Nathan Adams*. (No. 38, below, *q.v.* for issue.)

43. John, of Adams Settlement, m. . . . Morgan, a dau. of his stepmother.

44. Reuben.

45. Doshia, m. . . . Wadhams of Goshen, Conn., and had issue.

38. NATHAN ADAMS, b. in Redding, Conn., 27 Jan. 1778. In 1805 he went to Tompkins Co., N.Y., where he was one of the founders of Adams Settlement. He was a freemason of rank, a man of genial disposition and generous qualities. He was a talented musician, and such a master of the violin that, though of course an amateur, he played with Ole Bull in N.Y. City. Many of his descendants inherit great musical ability. He d. 10 Nov. 1863. His wife was his cousin *Lucinda Adams* (No. 42, above). They had :

46. Harry, b. in Redding about 1799, lived in Adams Settlement ; m. his cousin *Lucinda Wadhams*, dau. of *Amanda Adams* (No. 41, above), and had issue.

47. *Amanda*, b. 28 March 1801. (See below.)

48. Horace, m. Sally Canfield. They lived at Spencer, N.Y., and in Wisconsin.

49. Louisa, m. Wakeman Lyon, and had issue. He afterwards m. her sister.

50. *Lucinda*, m. William Lyons of Detroit, Mich., and had issue.

51. William, m. Louise Hugg, and had one son.

52. Emoline, m., first, . . . Patchin ; m., secondly, about 1878, Wakeman Lyon.

53. Mary, m. . . . Slocum of Wisconsin.

54. Nathan, m. and had issue.

47. AMANDA ADAMS was b. in Redding, Conn., 28 March 1801. She was taken by her parents to Adams Settlement when a child, and there, as has been stated before, in Feb. 1817, m. *Joseph Hollister*, by whom she had issue. (See HOLLISTER, above.) After the death of her husband, whom she survived more than thirty-three years, she resided most of the time with her dau. Mrs. Terry, and her son Noel B. Hollister, Esq., at whose residence, near Henryville, Ind., she d. in March 1884. She was a woman of exceptional qualities of mind and heart, long to be remembered and revered.

Meeker.

Two brothers of this name, *Robert* and *William*, of the latter of whom but little is known, were early settlers in New Haven.

ROBERT MEEKER, m. *Susan Tubberfield* or *Turberfield* at New Haven in 1651, and before 1670 settled in Fairfield. His wife was probably dau. of Henry Turberfield, who was at Weymouth in 1673. His dau.—

MARY MEEKER, m., as before stated, 15 July 1677, *Samuel Adams*, and had issue. (See ADAMS, above.)

Turney.

1. BENJAMIN TURNEY of Concord, was there at least as early as 1640. He was admitted freeman 2 June 1641, and in 1644 or 1645 removed to Fairfield, Conn., where he d. in 1648, his inventory being presented 6 June of that year. His widow *Mary*, who was probably mother of all his children, m. *Joseph Middlebrook*, whom she bore two children, *Joseph* and *Phebe*. I suppose *Joan Turney*, the alleged first wife of the first *John Bouton* of Norwalk (see BOUTON, Note 5, above), was his sister. His children, of whom Benjamin was b. in Fairfield, the others in Concord or Eng., were :

2. *Mary*, aged 17, 1648 ; m. *Nathaniel Seely*.

3. *Robert*, aged 15, 1648. He is the *Robert Turney* mentioned in 1666 as a relative of *Ruth Bouton*. (See 3 under BOUTON, Note 5, above.) He m. and had issue.

4. *Judith*, aged 13, 1648 ; m.

5. *Ann*, aged 11, 1648 ; m.

6. *Rebecca*, b. 16 Feb. 1640 in Concord ; m. *Stephen Sherwood*.

7. *Sarah*, b. 11 Dec. 1741 ; m.

8. *Ruth*, b. 28 Jan. 1644 ; is known to have married. I suppose her to have been wife of the first *Richard Bouton* of Fairfield, and mother of the above named *Ruth Bouton*. (See 1 under BOUTON, Note 5, above.)

9. *Benjamin*, b. 1645. (See below.)

9. BENJAMIN TURNEY was b. in Fairfield, probably in 1645, as he was called three years of age in June 1648. He d. probably in 1694, as his inventory was presented in Nov. of that year, leaving a widow *Rebecca* and children as follows :

10. *Benjamin*, aged 22, 1694.

11. *Robert*, aged 20, 1694.

12. *Rebecca*, aged 18, 1694. She may have been the *Rebecca* first wife of *Daniel Adams*, who m. her sister, but, if so, she was three years older than her husband.

13. *Thomas*, twin, aged 15, 1694.

14. *Sarah*, twin, aged 15, 1694. (See below.)

15. *Jemima*, aged 8, 1694.

16. *Jonathan*, aged 4, 1694.

14. SARAH TURNEY, b. in Fairfield in 1679, became second wife of *Daniel Adams* sometime before 2 April 1715, and had issue. (See ADAMS, above.)

Disbrow, Disbrough, Disborow, or Desborough.

JAMES DESBOROUGH, Lord of the manor of Elltisley, Cambridgeshire, father of Major General John Desborow who m. Oliver Cromwell's sister, sent at least one and probably two or more sons to the New World. The gentleman known to have been his son was in New Haven in 1639, and Guilford 1641, but returned to Eng. in 1650, and became a General, an M.P., and finally Chancellor. At Rye, in the New Haven jurisdiction, appeared Peter Disbrow (as the name was usually written) in 1660, as one of the purchasers of Rye from the Indians. He, who was called fifty years of age in 1681, was young for the office, when, in 1665, he was a Representative in the General Court. He m. Sarah, dau. of Nicholas Knapp of Stamford. John Disbrow of Rye, 1683, and Thomas Disbrow of Fairfield (who had a wife Mercy, and d. in 1707, leaving a son Thomas, apparently then of age) may have been sons of Peter. Probably from one of these descended—

NATHAN DISBROUGH of Fairfield, now Greensfarms, Conn. He, by his wife Neight, had thirteen children, viz.:

1. *Johanna Disbrow*, b. 16 Jan. 1739; m., as before stated, *Joseph Adams*, 9 Sept. 1761, and had issue. (See ADAMS, above.)
- 2, Nathan; 3, Patti; 4, Abigail; 5, Ruth; 6, Sarah; 7, Peter; 8, Neight; 9, Susannah; 10, Andrew; 11, Jacob; 12, Lydia; 13, Soloman.

(7) ANCESTRY OF MARIETTA BRYAN, WIFE OF HON. WILLIAM W. UPTON. (Page 148.)

Bryan.

Three brothers of this name are said to have come from Ireland in the eighteenth century, viz.:

1. *Lewis*, b. 1732 (of whom below).
2. Samuel, of Saratoga, N.Y.
3. David or John, settled in Conn.

1. LEWIS BRYAN, said to have been b. in Ireland in 1732, settled in the State of N.Y., and d. in 1816, leaving, by his wife *Esther*, who d. July 1818, aged 91 years 10 months, children as follows:

4. Seth, m. Sarah Milch, and had issue.
5. Reuben, of Casanovia and Geneseo, N.Y., m. and had issue.
6. *Richard*, b. 1771. (See below.)
7. Lewis, b. April or May 1774; m. Helen . . . , who d. 25 June 1848, aged 69, and had issue. He d. 9 Sept. 1871, aged 97 years 5 months.
8. Bennett.
9. Abigail, m.
10. Esther, m. Mead.
11. Sarah, m. Stickel.

6. RICHARD BRYAN of Schaghticoke, N.Y., b. 1771; m. *Abigail Bull*, perhaps from Kent, Conn. He d. 4 Sept. 1848, and she d. 14 Oct. 1861, aged 90. They had:

12. Sarah, m. Gilbert Allen of Granville, N.Y., and d. 15 Dec. 1856, aged 63.
13. *Amasa*, b. 1794. (See below.)
14. Lydia, d. unkm.
15. Anna, b. 1798; m. Rufus Rowe of Granville and Whitehall, N.Y.
16. Benjamin B., m. Bradshaw.
17. Lyman H., m. Winchell.
18. Pauline, m. Dr. Wolf.

13. AMASA BRYAN, b. at Schaghticoke, N.Y., in 1794, settled ultimately in East Avon, N.Y., where he became a man of property and influence, highly respected for his sound judgment, generous hospitality, and strict integrity. He m., first, *Eliza Ann Williams*; secondly, *Alida Ann*, dau. of Benjamin and Lavinia Ann (German) Ketcham of Schaghticoke and Farmington, N.Y. Dying 9 May 1876, he left issue by each marriage. A dau., by the second wife, was—

19. MARIETTA BRYAN, b. at Schaghticoke. She m. at East Avon, N.Y., 29 March 1860, as stated in the pedigree, Hon. William W. Upton, with whom she now lives in Washington, D.C.

(8) ANCESTRY OF GEORGIA L. BRADLEY, WIFE OF WILLIAM HENRY UPTON, ESQ. (Page 148.)

Bradley.

This surname, indigenous in England with the meaning Broad Lea, occurs even back to Saxon times, and abounds in Domesday. Several gentlemen of the name were among the early emigrants to Mass., R.I., and Conn. Whether descended from one of these, or himself an emigrant of later date, the first to whom we trace the family now under consideration was—

1. GEORGE BRADLEY of Tolland, Conn. Tradition says he was a physician from Sheffield, Eng., b. 1690. His name does not appear among the inhabitants of Tolland when that town was incorporated in 1715, and perhaps maidenly charms drew him thither from some neighbouring town; for we find he there m. *Hannah Brown* 7 May 1717. (See BROWN, below.) He (or his son George*) seems to have m. a wife Mercy . . . between 1747 and 1750. His children, all b. in Tolland, were:

By wife Hannah—

2. George, b. 18 July 1718.
3. Hannah, b. 8 Dec. 1719; m. 1743 Robert Styles.
4. Mary, b. 11 April 1721; m. at Windham, 17 April 1751, Isaac Styles, bro. of Robert Styles above, and had issue.
5. Jane, b. 6 Feb. 1723.
6. *Jabez*, b. 8 Feb. 1727-8. (See below.)
7. Henry, b. 3 May 1729; m. Silence . . . and had issue.
8. Josiah, b. 12 May 1730.
9. Jonah, b. 5 March 1733; d. 16 March 1746.
10. George (again), b. 31 Oct. 1742.
11. Elijah, b. 15 Sept. 1744.
12. Jonah (again), b. 27 July 1747.

By wife Mercy—

13. Mercy, b. 30 June 1750.
14. Tryphena, b. 16 Oct. 1752.
15. Sarah, b. 22 March 1755.
16. Eunice, b. 20 Dec. 1757.

6. JABEZ BRADLEY of Tolland, b. there 8 Feb. 1727-8; m. *Hannah King* 15 Dec. 1749. Their children, all b. in Tolland, were:

17. *Jabez*, b. 31 May 1751. (See below.)
18. Hannah, b. 3 Feb. 1753.
19. Ruth, b. 25 May 1755.
20. Susanna, b. 25 Sept. 1757.
21. Elizabeth, died 18 Aug. 1833.

17. Capt. JABEZ BRADLEY of Tolland, b. there 31 May 1751; m. *Hannah Lathrop* 7 Feb. 1770-1, and d. 11 Sept. 1825. Their children, all b. in Tolland, were:

22. William, b. 10 April 1771; m. Polly Hyde 8 Sept. 1796, and had issue.
23. *Samuel*, b. 2 Oct. 1773. (See below.)
24. Roswell, b. 28 April 1775.
25. Chloe, b. 19 May 1777.
26. David, b. 20 Dec. 1779.

* Mercy Bradley's husband might well have been the son George Bradley b. 1718, but for the probability that the latter died young, as is indicated by the fact that his parents gave his name to another of their sons in 1742. The latter George was of course too young to have been Mercy's husband.

Loomis.

JOSEPH LOOMIS of Windsor, Conn., d. in 1658, having lost his wife in Aug. 1652. They came from Eng., probably in 1638, bringing a family with them, including a son—

Deacon JOHN LOOMIS of Windsor. He m., 3 or 6 Feb. 1649, *Elizabeth Scott*, dau. and coheir of Thomas Scott of Hartford, an early settler, who was accidentally killed 6 Nov. 1643, leaving a widow Ann, who m. Thomas Ford, and d. in Northampton 5 May 1675. Deacon Loomis was several years a Representative. He d. 2 Sept. 1688. His eldest son—

JOHN LOOMIS of Windsor was b. 9 Nov. 1649. In 1696 he m. a second wife, Sarah, widow of Isaac Warner. By a former wife he had a dau.—

ELIZABETH LOOMIS, b. 31 Dec. 1677. She is supposed to have been the lady of that name who m. *John Brown*. (See BROWN, above.)

FIRST AMERICAN FAMILY—CONTINUED.

Genealogy

SUPPLEMENTAL TO "THE UPTON MEMORIAL."*

The present tense, when used in the following pages, usually refers to the year 1888.

The mark + prefixed to a name indicates that a further notice of the person will be found under the next generation.

Each person is distinguished by certain "Individual Letters," preceding his name, according to the system fully explained in Note 1, page 149.

A child's "Individual Letters" are obtained by affixing one letter to his father's "Letters." Hence, to find the children of any person, look under the next generation for persons bearing the same letters as his, *followed by one other letter*. To find any person's father, omit the last of the letters by which the person is distinguished, and then look under the preceding generation for the person bearing the letters remaining. Thus *I a c* is the father, and *I a c b a* is the son of *I a c b*.

FIRST GENERATION.

I A.—JOHN UPTON, the founder of the New England family of Uptons—one of the most distinguished and probably the most numerous of Upton families extant; a family whose representatives are now to be found in every continent and in nearly

* The reader will please bear in mind that, as explained in the Preface, the author has not undertaken to print a history of this family, but only to supplement that found in Vinton's "Memorial." Consequently, where full information may be found in that volume, I have condensed my narrative proportionately. While it has been deemed best to mention in the following pages every known descendant, in the male line, of the emigrant, I have, except in the cases of the first two generations and persons now living, usually been content to give no other biographical details than the person's place of residence, the years of his birth, marriage and death, his public services, and the names of his wife and children. Where I have obtained a date or other information unknown to Mr. Vinton, I have printed it in full. Where I have discovered an error in his work, I have substituted the correct statement, without comment except in doubtful cases.

Having taken Mr. Vinton's work as the basis of mine, I must not be supposed to assert the correctness of all dates which appear alike in the "Memorial" and in these pages. Where I have ventured to differ from the "Memorial," the reader may rest assured I have done so only upon apparently ample evidence, and after the most careful investigation and consideration.

No attempt has been made to carry the female lines beyond the marriages of daughters' children.

every important country on the globe—may have been born either just before or just after the year 1620. The early dates at which we find him making a contract (1639), and holding the responsible position of constable (1645), seem to point to an earlier nativity, while tradition and the fact that he lived till 1699 perhaps as strongly indicate a later one.

The truthfulness of the tradition which identifies him with that John Upton third son of William and Amye (Loves) Upton of Puslinch, who was baptized at Newton Ferrers, Devonshire, 6 May 1625,* I neither affirm nor deny, although at present I should be disposed to look to another part of England for his birth-place.† No evidence to support that tradition is known to exist; but, on the other hand, the most careful search has failed to disclose, in parish registers or elsewhere, anything tending to shew that the Devonshire youth remained in England.

I consider it not improbable that John Upton was the passenger who embarked at London in the "Primrose" July 27, 1635, and whose name appears as "Jo.

* See pages 60 and 108, *ante*.

† Why did John Askew (of whom we shall have occasion to speak further presently)—a poor young man staggering under his own financial burdens—consent to become Upton's surety for £15, a sum, then, perhaps equal in purchasing power and representing as many days' labour as \$750 might now? Surely we may dismiss as the empty rhetoric of an equity pleading his (or rather Lechford's) statement that he was coerced to do so. Had, then, the two young men become so strongly attached, during their few months together under a hard master? Or was there some tie of boyhood association, of consanguinity, or family connection between them? The Askews (Ayscoughs, Ayscoghes) were numerous in Lincolnshire and the adjoining counties, and there, too, Uptons abounded, both gentlemen and reputed yeomen, some of them, at least, ready, on account of loss of estates or a "great charge of children," to spare an adventurous son willing to seek his fortunes in the new world.

John Askew apparently came from near Yarmouth, Norfolk, which is within ten miles of a parish called Upton, and less than a hundred from the home of Valentine Upton of Northolme, Lincoln, whose widow had, between 1598 and 1617, married an Ayscough.

It seems superfluous for me to say I am convinced the emigrant was an Englishman, and that the alleged tradition of his Scotch nativity, a fly embalmed in the liquid amber of the "Memorial," is an old wives' tale, the invention of some one who "loved Scotland better than the truth." If the first hundred and twenty pages of this volume have not convinced the reader that Upton is an English name, any argument of mine would be futile. I have, after no small search, failed to learn that any Upton family ever lived in Scotland in any age. That John Upton was ever called a Scotchman in his own day, except in one solitary instance, I have seen no proof; but if he were, I think that may be explained by a circumstance which I deem readily capable of proof, although I have never seen it mentioned in print, namely, that owing to the many hundred Scotch prisoners sent to this country during and shortly after the civil war, and sold into bondage, our New England ancestors gradually came to use the word "Scotchman" colloquially, as equivalent to "redemptioner," or to designate any white man, whether Scotch, Irish or English, who began his colonial life bound to service; just as in our southern states, within our day, the word "nigger" was practically synonymous with "slave," notwithstanding the presence of many free blacks. Not as demonstrating this opinion, but as shewing how few of the Scotch prisoners survived their misfortunes, the following quotation from a letter of Gov. Simon Bradstreet to the Lords of the Privy Council, dated 18 May 1680, is of interest:

"There may be within our Government about 100 or 120 [negro slaves], and it may be as many Scots brought hither and sold for servants in the time of the war with Scotland, and most now married and living here, and about half so many Irish brought hither at several times as servants."

Lupton, [aged] 25," not only on Hotten's printed list, but on the original "Queen's Remembrancer."*

The earliest certain mention of John Upton which has come down to us, we owe to the fact that when John Askew of Cambridge found himself in trouble, he had the good sense to employ a lawyer. From Askew's "Answer" to the suit of Edward Winslow,† we infer that John Upton, while still but a youth or very young

* Q. R. Miscel., 560-14. The name and age were, of course, written not by the passenger but by a clerk. It is well known that the ages assigned to passengers on these custom-house records are entirely untrustworthy—erroneous ages being frequently given or entered intentionally, for political and other reasons. The "Primrose," whose passengers had "taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacie," and had a certificate that they had been examined by the minister of Gravesend "touching their conformitie," (a mere form), bore on this voyage to "Virginea" (then a common designation for New England) a ship-load of young emigrants, 110 of her 124 male passengers being described as under 30 years of age, and 60 of them under 21. That her destination was New England I do not doubt; for the names of a large proportion of her passengers are found upon the New England records shortly after 1635, many of them at or near Salem. Several of them bore Lincolnshire names, and, of these, one—Ellen Sutton, aged 20—bore a surname not unconnected with the Uptons of that day, and a Christian name suggestive of the emigrant John Upton, from the fact that it and Eleanor, the name of his future wife, were at that time considered identical.

† "To the right worth the Governour Councill & Assistants.

The Answer and humble petic'on of JOHN ASKEW of Cambridge to the suit of EDWARD WINSLOW of Salisbury complayn'.

This defendt saith that whereas the Complainant demandeth of him this def^t 15^l w^{ch} he passed his word for in the behalf of one John Upton, the case standeth thus, this def^t was heretofore reteyned by one Thomas Bendight of Yarmouth in the County of Nor^f to serve him 4 yeares, who not over into New E himselfe made a letter of Attorney to the Compl^t giving him power to employ this def^t in the said Compl^ts owne service. Whereupon this defend^t did serve said compl^t three quarters of a yeare in w^{ch} this defend^t did earne as much money for the said compl^t as payd for this def^ts passage. Afterwards this def^t desired that he might buy his time and not be sould to any other as the said Compl^t had done most of his other servants, the said Compl^t thereupon demanded of this defend^t 25^l for the remainder of his time being 3 yeares and a quarter w^{ch} this def^t was then willing the times being then quicke & money plentifull to give him rather than to be so sould, w^{ch} 25^l the said defend^t hath since payd the pl^t in money howbeit this defend^t humbly conceiveth it was more than in equity the Compl^t could demand of him and was 10^l more than he sould any of his other servants for yet so it might please yo^r wor^{pp}s that the said Compl^t having made this defend^t price of 25^l for his time as aforesaid took a moneths time to consider of the bargain before he would consider it in w^{ch} time the said John Upton another servant of the Compl^ts likewise desired to buy his time w^{ch} was valued by the Compl^t at 15^l. And when the said moneth was expired the said pl^t would not take the said 25^l of this defend^t unlesse he would passe his word for 15^l for the said John Upton w^{ch} to purchase his liberty this def^t yeilded to doe. Now this defendt sheweth that he having payd the Compl^t 15^l the last summer and 10^l the yeare before the same hath caused yo^r petic'oner to run into divers debts and yet now the said Compl^t demands the said 15^l of yo^r petic'oner for the said John Upton w^{ch} this petic'oner is no way able to pay being much indebted and w^{ch} in equity he alleageth he is not bound to pay. Yo^r petic'oner humbly prayeth yo^r wor^{pp}s in tender considerac'on of the premises to sett down an order for the discharge of yo^r petic'oner concerning the said 15^l and this petic'oner leaveth it to yo^r grave consideration whether you will please to order the said Compl^t to pay this petic'oner backe any parte of the said 25^l. And this petic'oner humbly prayeth that the said pl^t may be injoynd to stand to the order of this Cort in the premises as this defend^t humbly submitteth himself to the award & iudgment of the Court & he shall as he is in duty bound pray for yo^r wor^{pp}s."—*Note Book kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., Lawyer*, p. 365 (MS., p. 203).

man, was in New England in the employ, probably as an apprentice,* of Edward Winslow of Salisbury, Mass., and know that he became his own master as early as the year 1639.†

The next mention we have of him shews that the poor apprentice of 1639, within six years, became a public officer, and performed important‡ services for the Commonwealth. On the original account books of the Colonial Treasurer, Richard Russell, now in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, we find the four items following :

The other papers in this interesting suit seem to have perished. Edward Winslow, the man whose name Savage erroneously thought must have been Wensley, was at this time a commissioner to decide small cases at Salisbury. He must not be confounded with his name-sake, the Governor of Plymouth, although Maverick's spiteful description of the latter—"a Smooth tounge'd Cunning fellow"—might have fitted the commissioner.

Of John Askew, to whose memory I would gladly devote a grateful paragraph, I find no further trace in the New England records.

* In the early history of New England three classes of persons, besides slaves, were held in service for terms of years, (1) prisoners of war sent over during the Great Rebellion and sold into temporary bondage, (2) persons who had voluntarily bound themselves for a short term of years in payment of their passage to America, and (3) ordinary apprentices. John Upton was in New England before the Civil War began, and his youth indicates that he was probably bound an apprentice during his minority, a custom so common in England at that day that we have already in these pages (*ante*, pp. 44, 46) seen two instances of it in families of high position and considerable wealth.

A tradition, never very plausible and effectually disposed of by Lechford's note, has been printed to the effect that John Upton was sold, about 1640, to pay for his passage, and purchased by an English woman who afterwards married him. Another part of the tradition—that his wife was a landed proprietor before their marriage—will not seem incredible if it be ascertained that her name was Eleanor Tresler or Eleanor Phelps. A tract of land, east of what afterwards became John Upton's Woodhill Estate, and apparently adjoining it—if, indeed, a part of it was not included in that estate as it was in later years—was sold in 1654 by Rev. Edward Norris to Eleanor Tresler or Trusler, the aged widow of both Henry Phelps and Thomas Trusler, and the mother of two or three daughters whose names are unknown. This land passed to the family of her son Henry Phelps, who was probably father of that John Phelps who witnessed John Upton's will, and uncle of Elinor Phelps who married William Chandler, and had a daughter Elinor. Of course, *if* one of Eleanor Trusler's daughters was named Eleanor, and *if* she married Upton, she *may* have brought him adjoining land.

† Probably somewhat earlier than that; it appears from the "Note Book" that Askew's Answer was prepared between 14 Feb. and 11 March 1640-1, and, hence, that he had paid £15 in the summer of 1640, and £10 in 1639. It must have taken him, after the date of Upton's manumission, many months to earn this £10, which was, in those days, no small sum. We have seen that £15 to £25 was considered the value of thirty-nine months of a man's time. In Oct. 1632 it had been ordered that "maister carpenters, sawers, masons, clapboard ryvers, brecklayers, tylars, joyners, mowers, &c., shall not take above 2s. per day," finding themselves, or 14d. a day, found; and "the best sort of laborers" were to have 18d. finding themselves, or 8d. found. Ten pence per day was considered a fair price for board for mechanics, and in 1637 the practice of forcing people to pay 12d. per meal, instead of charging them for what they ate, was forbidden by law.

‡ £15 would, even now, be a very large fee for a constable to earn; but when we consider the relative value of money then and now, we must compare it with a modern fee of from three to ten times that size. We may be sure so large a sum was paid out of the general treasury for no ordinary service.

“ 1645, 31st 1st mo. Narraganset Expedition	£2	9	2
Constable Upton	£15		
1646, 20 th 5th mo. Narraganset Expedition		5	2
John Upton’s bill	£1		

The services for which Constable Upton received these sums were probably connected with one of the numerous Indian alarms which, about that time, agitated the colony. Between the two dates mentioned—12th, 6th month, 1645—the General Court, fearing a rising on the part of the “salvages,” ordered a certain part of the militia in each of the towns to be ready at a half-hour’s warning, and appointed the 28th, 6th mo., 1645, a day of fasting and humiliation, “to humble o^r soules before God for ye many sinns ye severall plantations & all ye Country stand guilty of, earnestly seeking a reconcilliation wth him & his bless^d on o^r forces sent and going out, also for o^r native countrys troubles.”

Of what town John Upton was constable and a resident at this time has not been ascertained; but I suspect Lynn,* where he afterwards lived, as appears from a deed dated Dec. 26, 1658, in which he is described as “sometime of Hammersmith.”†

While living at Hammersmith, John Upton acquired, probably, that skill in the use of tools which misled Savage as to his occupation, and in later life enabled him to obtain from his neighbours, as there is ample evidence that he did, three or four days’ work upon his land in exchange for one day’s labour on his part, putting in repair their arms and implements of husbandry.‡

Thus far, during his first twenty years in America, our knowledge of the emigrant has been sufficiently meagre; but from his removal to Salem, about the year 1658, his name appears frequently upon the town records, and our knowledge of his career is reasonably full and exact. By the deed before mentioned, Henry Bullock of Salem conveyed to Upton forty acres of upland within the limits of

* Many of the most important of the early records of Lynn, in which I should hope to find some mention of John Upton, as well as a record of his marriage and the births of his elder children, mysteriously disappeared during or soon after the compilation of Alonzo Lewis’s ‘History of Lynn,’ which appeared in 1844. Mr. J. C. J. Brown of Boston recovered many of these scattered records which he found in private hands, but they perished in the “great fire” at Boston in 1872.

† Hammersmith was a name given, or sought to be given, to the Lynn Iron Works in remembrance of the village on the Thames whence many of the workmen came. Iron was discovered in Lynn in 1642. A company was organized, land bought of Thomas Hudson, and a forge built on the west side of the Saugus river just at the last fall of the stream, and there, about eight miles from Boston and within the present town of Saugus, sprang up the little village of Hammersmith. Though the iron works were, in 1644, exempted from taxation, the company never flourished. As early as 1653 it was sued by creditors, and in 1671 its dam was cut and its business greatly reduced.

‡ The reader has no true conception of the life of the founders of New England who fails to realize that, with exceptions few and unimportant, in the first generations every inhabitant—the gentry and even the clergy, as well as the yeomen—engaged in manual labour. Nearly every man was, or sought to become, a farmer, and the necessities of the situation made very fair mechanics of many educated English gentlemen, who were, at the same time, leaders in the public and social life of the colony. That, in this regard, they differed very little from their ancestors among the English gentry, will be sufficiently apparent to the reader of Maddison’s ‘Lincolnshire Wills’ (First Series, lvii., lviii.) or any similar work.

Salem, bounded north by land of Daniel Rumboll, and south by land of Thomas and George Gardner. To this he added the Rumboll tract, 80 acres, on the north, 6 April 1662, and forty acres on the south east 27 Nov. 1671.* This, or rather one hundred and twenty acres of it, constituted "the farm in Salem commonly known as Wood Hill," which he devised to his sons William and Samuel. About half of it remained in the possession of the latter son's descendants until 1849. It is now (June 1888) owned by Rev. Willard Spalding, but the Upton house has been razed to the ground.†

Sometime between 1672 and 1678—probably not before 1675—Mr. Upton removed into the town of Reading. As early as 1664 he had begun to purchase land in that town, and to his first purchase of two hundred and seventy-seven acres there, he continued to add adjoining and neighbouring land as long as he lived.

The estate upon which he settled in Reading, and which was his home the rest of his life—the "homestead" left in his will to his sons James and Joseph, and which long remained in the possession of the latter son's descendants—was in the north-east part of that portion of Reading which is now North Reading,‡ and was about two and a half miles from Wood Hill.

Opinions differ as to the exact site of his dwelling house. Vinton supposed it was where now stands a house occupied by Mrs. Sylvester F. Hayward. This house is situated near the Middleton and Peabody town line, a little off from Elm Street, and a short distance north of the rail-road track. It is next west of the farm of

* A more detailed account of these deeds, and of most of those subsequently mentioned, will be found in the 'Upton Memorial.'

† On the map of Salem village in 1692, prefixed to Upham's "Salem Witchcraft," the point designated as the probable site of the house of William and Samuel Upton is in fact the site of the old colonial cemetery where many Uptons lie buried. The house, occupied until 1849 by descendants of the emigrant's son Samuel Upton, and which, there is no reason to doubt, nearly marked the site of his own dwelling, was on the south side of Wood Hill, near the top, and about one-third of a mile from the forks in the Gardner Road. The Wood Hill estate was situated on or embraced at least part of a low hill anciently known as "the Wood Hill," but now called Upton Hill, in the westerly part of the present town of Peabody, near the Lynnfield and Middleton boundaries, the three towns coming together at a point not far from the farm. It is one mile south of the Ipswich river, about a mile west of Bald Hill, and not far from the paper mill in Middleton. Twenty acres added to the west half of it in 1741 brought it to the line of the present town of Lynnfield. It was in the south-west corner of a part of Salem which was long known as "the Village," "the Farms," or "Salem Village," and which was erected into a parish known as Salem Farms or Salem Village in Oct. 1672. Danvers, incorporated as a district Jan. 1752, and as a town June 1757, included the Middle Precinct or Third Parish of Salem. The Middle Precinct was established in 1710, called the South Parish after 1757, became the town of South Danvers in 1855, and changed its name to Peabody in 1868. A large section of the north-west part of Peabody, including Wood Hill, was part of the original parish of Salem Village. A description of the bounds of the Wood Hill estate will be found in a foot-note under our account of the emigrant's son William Upton, p. 198.

‡ Vinton styles the emigrant "of North Reading," and throughout the 'Memorial' follows the, as I think, objectionable practice of designating places by the names they now bear, instead of by those by which they were known at the time of the events narrated. I have endeavoured to use contemporaneous place-names, but have been, no doubt, often misled by the 'Memorial.' The part of Reading in which the emigrant lived was long known as the North Parish, and was incorporated as the town of North Reading in 1853.

James Flint, and is about a mile and a half from the residence of Charles A. Upton, and about one mile south-east of Swan Pond. But it seems to me this could not have been the emigrant's homestead, for that descended in the family of his son Joseph, while the Hayward place was held, a century ago, by Hon. Benjamin Upton (*1 a g h b*—No. 148 in the "Memorial"), a descendant of the emigrant's son Samuel. Moreover, Benjamin Upton probably acquired it by purchase, as he seems to have received no land by his father's will. ("Memorial," page 66.)

A local tradition says the site of the emigrant's house is marked by an ancient cellar, traces of which still exist. This cellar is a little north of east of, and about one hundred and thirty rods from, the residence of Charles A. Upton (*1 a g h b a d*), and nearly upon a line drawn from the north-east corner of North Reading to the point where the Salem and Lowell branch of the Boston and Maine rail-road crosses the line between North Reading and Lynnfield. It is one-fourth of a mile north of Elm Street, and a short mile south-west of the most southerly point of Swan Pond.

I should suppose his homestead was much further north than either of these sites, and, in fact, in the very north-east corner of North Reading; for in 1753 it seems to have extended to the Andover line, and was bounded on the east by the Middleton line. ("Memorial," page 72.*)

While still living in Salem, Mr. Upton had experiences in court, some of which must have been sufficiently distasteful to a man of his liberal views: "26 : 4th : mo : 1660" Hanna the wife of Nicholas Phelps (Quakers) was 'presented' to Salem Court—that is, indicted—"for saying that m^r Higginson† sent abroad his wolves and his bloodhounds amongst the sheep and lambs: and that the priests are deceivers of the people." Mrs. Phelps long evaded arrest, but was finally caught and tried, apparently at the court begun at Salem, "the last third daye in June" 1661. Thomas Flint and John Upton having been subpoenaed as witnesses, we find among the court filed at Salem "The Deposition of Thomas Flint and John Vpton Testifieth y^t Comming into Henery Phelpes‡ his howse one a Sabboth Day Evining Spring was a twelvemonth Wee hard Hanna Phelpes the wife of Nickolas Phelpes Saye Amongst Some other Discorse y^t Higgeson hath sent out his wovlles Apace to day. John Vpton Asked hur whether m^r Higgeson sent the wovlles amongst vs to kill our Creatures. She Answered the Bloodhownes to Catch the Sheepe and the Lambes.

Sworn in Court. Atestes HILLYARD VEREN§ Cleri^{cs}."

The conclusion of the court was: "proved. Sentence to be whipt or pay 5^{lb} : 50^s present & 50^s when ye Court cales for it." The record adds, to the honour of William Flint, constable of Salem, "Will Flint promises to pay ye first 50^s."

* Of course the exact location of the Upton homestead could be determined from the colonial land records, but the reader is reminded that the writer is under the disadvantage of being three thousand miles from those records, and he has found no one, having access to the records, ready to solve this question for him.

† Rev. John Higginson was at this time the minister at Salem.

‡ Henry Phelps lived in Salem. He seems to have been step-son, not—as Savage thought—son-in-law of Thomas Tresler.

§ Hillyard Veren was a Salem man, Register or Clerk of Probate, etc.

July 7, 1662. "Tho : flint & John Rubton is allowed for 6 daies attendance vpon the Court as witnesses about the case of complaynt agst nicholas Phelps his wife ; each of them 9^s."

This last entry calls attention to the singular fact, which has greatly perplexed Salem genealogists, that John Upton was by his contemporaries occasionally called Rubton, Ribton (or, as others read the record, Rebton) and Ripton.*

It might, at first, be supposed that this was a matter of grave consequence, and that John Upton might in fact have sometimes borne another name. But, after a pretty thorough investigation and full consideration, I am quite satisfied that no such conclusion is tenable ; and that, in every instance where the *alias* is used, it may be accounted for by the fact that it was not used by an intimate acquaintance of Upton's ; by the fact that he was the only Upton in New England ; and by the fact that probably hundreds of his fellow colonists had never heard the name Upton, even in the mother country, and so were liable to misunderstand it or confuse it with some name with which they were more familiar.† Nor should it be forgotten that the founders of New England spoke their words, not with the clearness which characterizes the speech of the modern Yankee, but with that indistinct, albeit rich and pleasing, enunciation which distinguishes the true-born Englishman to the present day.‡

* The following instances have come to my knowledge :—

7 July 1662. In the trial of Hannah Phelps he was called John Upton several times, and *John Rubton* once.

28 April, 1665. In connection with his own trial—Henry Spencer, a stranger, and Thomas Johnson, an Andover man, were understood by the Clerk to call him *John Ripton*.

26-4-1665. Said Johnson and Thomas Chaundler (who, however, quotes from said Spencer), in their affidavits call him *John Ripton*.

27-4-1665. In an affidavit by said Spencer he was five times called *John Ripton*, and in the court record of the trial he is first styled John Upton *alias* Ribton, and then twice called John Upton.

20 Feb. 1671. J. Robbins of Topsfield conveyed to John Porter of Salem seventy acres more or less "bounded on one side by lands of Sam Gardner, on another with land of R. Hollingworth & on the other side by land of *John Rubton*."

It will be noted that in each of the above instances we find the *alias* in a paper written by some one who lived at a distance from Upton's home, and, usually, taking down the words of some one who had met Upton only once or twice or not at all.

It remains to add that the name "John Ripton, a Scotchman," a householder in 1665, appears on a modern list of early inhabitants of Essex and old Norfolk counties (N.E. H. and G. Register, viii., 49), and that Josiah Upton (*l a k d d b*) of Charlemont, born 1759, is known to have stated that in early days "the name Upton was called Ripton." But I do not doubt the information, in both these instances, was derived from the affidavits quoted in the text and referred to above.

Compare, also, the "Ruffen formerly Upton" of Repham, page 88, *ante*.

† The surname Repton is still of occasional occurrence in England.

‡ The writer's last doubt on this point disappeared one day when he heard himself addressed by a stranger as "Meesterrebton."

John Upton's *alias*, coupled with the fact that Sir Nicholas Upton, the Knight of St. John of Jerusalem (*ante*, page 54, note ||), is called, in 'Notes and Queries' (1st S., viii., 190), "Chevalier Repton," led me, at one time, to suppose there might be some connection between the two men. But after careful investigation I am convinced the coincidence was purely accidental. Nicholas Upton, it is true, held an office called "Commander of Repton" or Ripston, but he was never, except in the article referred to, and there only through error, called Chevalier Repton. He was called Sir Nicholas or Chevalier Upton or Commander of Repton. On the other hand there is not yet the slightest evidence that John Upton ever called himself, or was ever called by any one who knew him well, Ripton, or anything but Upton.

In 1665 John Upton was himself arrested. One Henry Spencer had been apprehended at Andover as a vagrant, run-away or thief.* The rest of the story may be told chiefly in the words of the Essex Court records and files :

“ Henry Spencer did acknowledge that he left his pack with one John Ripton a scotchman† neare to his house for him to take care of for him, wherein was a coate a rapier & belt a bible a peece of searge a pewter bottle a payre of breeches a band & paire of shoes.

“ This he sayd in court held at Ipswich the 28 of Aprill 1665.

ROBERT LORD‡ cleric.”

“ The deposition of Thomas Johnson constable of Andover who saith that Henry Spencer coming to the house of John Ripton the sayd Ripton tould this deponant that he brought a pack with him to his house of which was a coate a rapier & two bybles a payre of french fall shoes & other things and lay at his house one night & the next day he sett him on the way to Andover & caried his things from his house with him & further this deponant saith that Ed: Hutchingson§ told me that he came to his house the same day without a pack alsoe I saw him in the afternoone the same day without any pack.

“ Taken vpon oath in court held at Ipswich the 28 of Aprill 1665.

ROBERT LORD cleric.”

Upon this evidence we next find—

“ John Vpton indited for being an abetter or ayder to one Henry Spencer arun-awaye & concealing cloathes stolen by s^d Spencer.”

The following warrant then issued—

“ To George Ropes Constable

“ You are Required in his majesties name to aprehend & bring before me the next 2^d Day in the morneing John Vpton to answer with surties for his apearance at next Salem Court, for an abettor or ayder to one runaway & counselling him about stolene clothes ffayle not at your Perrill.

P' me WM. HATHORN.||

12 : 4^{mo} : 65 : ”

Mr. Upton having been arrested and bound over, the authorities began, with surprising eagerness, to collect affidavits against him, with the following success :

“ The Deposition of Thomas Jonson¶ aged about 30. This Deponant sayth that inquiring of Jno. Ripton concerning Hen. Spencer, y^e said Ripton said he had been

* See Miss Bailey's 'Historic Sketches of Andover,' p. 73. From an extract from this work (for I have not seen the original) I infer that Miss Bailey thinks John Upton was for a time an inhabitant of Andover. But I have seen nothing to lead me to that conclusion.

† In a former note at page 185, I have already expressed my opinion of the theory of a Scotch origin for John Upton—a theory based solely, so far as I know, upon the hearsay testimony of this precious affidavit, and that of Thomas Chaundler printed on a following page.

‡ Robert Lord was of Ipswich, clerk of the courts, etc.

§ This was probably Edward Hutchinson of Lynn, but there were several others of the name, including one of a Lincolnshire family, whose daughter Elizabeth married an Edward Winslow.

|| William Hathorne, at this time an Assistant, was a prominent resident of that part of Salem known as “the Village.” The name is now usually Hawthorne.

¶ This was doubtless the Andover constable whose affidavit we have above.

at his house twice & that the first time he came ragged &c. y^e Second time like a Gent in his clothes, he had a pack under his arme, but he s^d he carried it away wth him &c. farther this Deponent sayth not. this was aft^r the said Spencer was apprehend att Andov^r.

“Taken vpon oath : 26 (4) 65.

before mee SIMON BRADSTREETE.”*

“The Deposition of Thomas Chaundler† Aged about 37 years. This Deponent testifyeth that About last ffebruary there came one who named himself John Boyd unto the house of y^e s^d Deponent, and being meanly cloathed he asked y^e s^d Boyd whether he had no better cloathing, he answered, he had at y^e house of John Ripton : Afterward this Deponent meeting wth y^e sayd Ripton, at Thomas Marshalls‡ farme. And asked him if he knew one John Boyd a Scotchman y^t lived wth him, the sayd Ripton told him, that he had no other knowledge of him, but only meeting wth y^e s^d Boyd at Salem accidentally beeing his Countryman Brought him to his house and gave him a Nights Lodging ffurther y^e s^d Deponent asked y^e s^d Ripton what cloathes he had at his house, for Boyd told him he left some at y^e house of y^e s^d Ripton, who answered y^t he had none at his house neither did he know that he had any more then those on his back. Afterwards this Deponent heard that Boyd was not his Right name But Hen. Spencer. And further sayth not.

“Taken vpon oath 26 (4) 65 :

before mee SIMON BRADSTREETE.”

“The acknowledgment of Henery Spencer that upon the sixt day of March last past he came to John Riptons house & there hee stay that nighte & the next day hee went from his house towards wenham with an intente to goe estward but as hee was goeing hee heard of the hue & cry that was out for him & he therefore came directly back to John Riptons house & tould him that hee was run away from his master & that ther was a hue & cry out after him he entertained him that night alsoe : & he sat downe by John Riptons fire side that night & made a pare of linin breeches & the next morning put them on & put of his breeches that he had on & bound them up with the rest of his pack this being done the said Ripton went out with him & put him in the way to Andoover & comeing a stone cast beyond Riptons barne he laide downe his pack Ripton standing by said he would ether take them up himselfe or else send for them & further sath not.

“Henry Spenser vpon examination declareth all the above written to bee thee truth : beeing read unto him hee *Doth swear & affirm* that every word is True and doth heer sett his hand thirto.

“This above written was taken this 27 June 1665 from Henry Spenser and signed by him.

HENRIE SPENSER.”

* Simon Bradstreet, afterwards Governor, was at this time an Assistant.

† Thomas Chandler lived in Andover and Reading.

‡ This was probably Capt. Thomas Marshall, who lived in Lynn.

“ Before Jer : Howiliun* [?] Commissioner† “ James Hey :‡ Aged fower & fifty yeeres or theare aboute Testifyeth y^t y^e stranger weh Came to Jno Vptons house Called his name Jno Boyd & sayd y^t hee was a seaman & y^t hee Came out of Scotland fower yeers since hee was a stranger to mee for I never did see him Before

Sworne in Court 29 : [? *recte* 27 ?] 4 : 65.

ateste HILLYARD VEREN.”

These affidavits, some of which, it will be noticed, the prosecution procured on the very day of trial, having been obtained, John Upton was brought into Court. The record proceeds :

“ 27 : 4 : 1665. John Vpton Alias Ribton being bound over, in twenty pounds bond, by y^e worshipful maj^r william Hathorne, to appeere at the next Court held at Salem, to answer to acomplaynt made against him for being an abetter or ayder to one Henry Spencer, a runnawaye, & concealing of stolen cloathes, the said Vpton appearing, & being willing to be tryed by a Jury.

“ The inditement with what other evedence in the case p^rduced was read and comitted to the Jury, whoe brought in their verdict viz : they found not the said Vpton Guilty : The Court accepts not this verdict.” §

So ended the case ; for the record discloses no more, and the authorities, though no doubt irritated, as the last sentence shews, at the result of making a mountain of a mole hill, probably found no way to escape the effect of an Anglo-Saxon petit jury's verdict of acquittal.

25 : 4 : 1672, we find Mr. Upton accepted with Richard Hutton as sureties for the payment of a fine which had been imposed upon Joseph Armitage, an inn keeper of Lynn.

11 : 4 : 1675. “ John Putnam, Henry Keny & John Buxton in be halfe of the committe of Salem farmers ” sued John Vpton, in an action of debt, for £2—9^s—3^d assessed against him for building the new meeting house in 1672. Mr. Upton defended the action, and the verdict, 20 : 5 : 1675, was in his favour.

After this date, which was probably just before his removal to Reading, we find no record that any further trouble befell the emigrant. He continued to grow in respect, wealth, and influence, adding farm to farm, and advancing by easy stages towards

* I am not certain that I have read this name correctly, nor do I know who the man was.

† Upon the back of this document is written this curious endorsement : “ For and considering Robert Earle of Leicester.” What does it mean ? Could there have been any connection between the Earl of Leicester and Henry Spencer ? At this time, the Earl of Leicester was that Robert Sidney whose daughter Dorothy (the poet Waller's “ Sacharissa ”) married, for her first husband, *Henry Spencer*, third Baron Spencer of Wormleighton, and first Earl of Sunderland, a gallant soldier who was killed in the royal army at Newbury in 1643. Was there some mysterious connection between these two Henry Spencers which led some one, high in authority in the colony, to interfere in the case of the seeming vagrant, and place this endorsement on the papers ?

‡ James Hay or Hey was an early settler in Reading. This testimony of his was probably given in open court at Upton's trial, June 27th. But if it is correctly dated, it was not given until two days later, and was probably in some further proceeding relating to Henry Spencer.

§ ‘ Essex County Court Records,’ p. 147.

a green and honoured old age. He was admitted freeman 11 April 1691,* made his will† 16 Nov. 1697, and died 11 July 1699, aged, I suppose, nearly four-score years.

A general view of the emigrant's life shews a vigorous, active, self-reliant man, self-respecting and self-contained, steadily and successfully pursuing the purpose which brought him to the new world, asking little of the clerical oligarchy which dominated the affairs of the colony, and apparently having little sympathy with their theological tenets. Whether induced by the knowledge that his immediate ancestors had moved in the humbler walks of life, or conscious of a descent which entitled him to take precedence of many of his neighbours who affected great self-importance, he quietly but steadily veiled his quality, never once in any known deed describing himself either as "gentleman" or as "yeoman," but even in his will adopting the non-committing description of "husbandman." Yet all the time he was steadfast to the purpose, which seems to have been the ruling passion‡ of his life, of establishing his posterity upon a secure foundation as landed proprietors. In twenty-nine years we know of his making nineteen purchases of land, besides receiving a grant from the town.§ The inventory of his estate includes fourteen several tracts of land, four of which contained about 675 acres.

* It has been assumed, too hastily, as I think, that he was a Presbyterian from the fact that he did not consent to make himself, in early life, eligible to become a freeman, that is a full citizen, by joining the church, and did not become a freeman until the elevation of William and Mary had weakened the authority of the clerical party which ruled New England. Waiving the question whether the fact that he was a constable does not indicate that he was a church-member in 1645, I would remind the reader that the more liberal new charter, which has been assumed to have prompted his course, did not arrive until 14 May 1692—a year after he became a freeman. As early as 1635 even a Presbyterian, if over sixteen years of age, was compelled to take the oath of fidelity. From 1649 those of the age of twenty-four, who had taken the oath, could sit upon juries, and vote for select-men; and in 1664 all disabilities had been removed.

If he joined no local church, I should say that more probably indicated that he shared the religious and political views of the dominant party in England, to escape whom the Bay colonists had fled to the wilderness, if, indeed, he was not, like many men who leave the home-circle in early years, in youth indifferent to religious things, and in later years "sustained and soothed by an unfaltering trust" in God which, self-attained and based upon reason and experience, leads the possessor to value not the intervention of any human priesthood, and look with pity upon the petty strifes of those narrower Christians who

"have burnt each other, quite persuaded
That all the Apostles would have done 'as they did."

† See abstract No. 90, page 40, *ante*. The will is printed in full in the 'Memorial.'

‡ Of the anecdotes relating to his eagerness to acquire land, one, not credible in all its particulars by any one familiar with early New England customs, comes to me from Mass. and Cal. from descendants not more nearly related than fifth cousins, saying that, in his eagerness to close a trade for the purchase from the Indians of a certain tract of land near Swan Pond, he then and there delivered them not only the pony he was riding, but also the leather (or, as a more picturesque variation has it, "red") breeches from off his legs—his only pair—contenting himself for the time being with one of his wife's petty-coats. That he owned land on Swan Pond is true enough, but he purchased part of it at least from white men in 1686 and 1691.

§ Mentioned in his will. From what town is not stated, but I suppose Reading is meant. In 1685 that town "voted that the inhabitants on the north side of Ipswich river in our town bounds, viz. John Upton sen., John Upton jun., &c., shall have those two pieces of land named the town land in Sadlers' neck so called and that piece of common land that lyeth at the upper end of Mr. Bellingham's farm, and that belongs to the town."

His evident purpose appears also in his will, in which he not only provided that his posterity should not dispose of his lands "with out it be to and among them," but divided his realty in a manner most likely to insure its descent within the family: To his son John, who had a wife and sons, he gave a life interest in an estate in Reading, with remainder to the second of said sons. His son James, unmarried and apparently an invalid, he connected with his son Joseph who was married, had a son, and was one of the most capable of the family, and to the two gave his principal seat in Reading, providing that it should go to Joseph upon James's decease without issue. His son Ezekiel, having a wife and children, received lands in Reading. And, finally, the sons William and Samuel, being unmarried, received a joint grant of the Wood Hill estate, and other lands in Salem.

The record of his marriage has not been found, and I doubt not it was upon the lost Lynn records. His wife Eleanor* survived him. My opinion of the tradition that she was a Stewart, I have already expressed.† The tradition that she was a Scotchwoman is met by an equally positive one that she was English. The fact is, no more is known of her than her Christian name. I gladly preserve a tradition, alike creditable to her and consistent with her husband's known opposition to religious persecutions, that during the Witchcraft delusion of 1692, "Dame Eleanor Upton" denounced one of the Judges to his face.

Their children‡—the first four born probably before they settled in Salem, and the last after they removed to Reading—were:

* Several circumstances inclined me, at one time, to think Eleanor Upton was a second wife: the Salem record (*ante*, page 74), after mentioning three of John Upton's children without naming the mother, abruptly inserts a description of the fourth as "borne by Ellenor his wife." His will, though written in his extreme old age, contains a clause in hinderance of her re-marriage, and, after describing her as "mother" of four of his sons, changes its phraseology, and alludes to her as "my wife" when occasion arises to mention her in connection with his first-born son John.

But the fact that the Salem record is speaking of the death of the first three children but the birth of the fourth; the fact that Eleanor was his wife as early, at least, as 1663, and so must have been, at the date of the will, fully fifty years of age; the fact that he named a daughter Eleanor before 1663; and the further fact that no tradition of a former marriage exists, probably fully justify us in considering Eleanor his only wife.

† See Note 2, page 151, *ante*. Possibly the whole Stewart tradition owes its origin to the fact that one of his grandsons married a Steward.

‡ A slender tradition, worthy of no weight, comes to me from Texas to the effect that they had also a son Caleb.

The following is a copy of a record sent some time after 1862 to Mrs. Eliza J. (Flint) Stone (*l a k d d b e f*) by Deacon Joseph Eaton of North Reading, now deceased. While it may have been formed by a very careless combination of the Salem record (*ante*, page 74), and shrewd guesses, the fact that it omits part of that record, and mentions but ten children, makes it possible to believe it was taken from some record which has escaped other investigators. I copy it *verbatim*:—

" John Upton and Elenor, m. 1650.
Children
John, b. 1651.
William (d. April, 1663), b. 1653.
Mary (d. April 15, 1663), b. 1655.
Elenor (d. April 20, 1663), b. 1658.

- a.* + JOHN, m. Sarah Thompson.
b. ELEANOR, d. April 20, 1663, unm.
c. WILLIAM, d. April 1663, unm.
d. + JAMES, b. Sept. 1660.
e. MARY, d. April 15, 1663, unm.
f. + WILLIAM, b. June 10, 1663; m. Mary Maber.
g. + SAMUEL, b. Oct. 1664; m. Abigail Frost.
h. + ANN, m. Samuel Fraile.
i. ISABEL, b. 3^d 11 mo. 1666 (Jan. 3, 1666-7); d. Dec. 6, 1689, unm.
j. + EZEKIEL, b. Sept. 1668; m. 1st Rebecca Preston.
k. + JOSEPH, b. April 9, 1670; m. Abigail
l. FRANCIS, b. July 1, 1671; d. Dec. 9, 1694, unm.
m. + MARY, m. Shubael Stearns.

SECOND GENERATION.

I A A. JOHN UPTON, eldest son, as is supposed, of the emigrant, was born soon after 1650, and married Sarah, daughter of George Thompson, 14 Dec. 1680. She died 12 Oct. 1719.

He succeeded his father in 1699, but held but a life estate in the land received by his father's will, the fee being in his son. He resided in Reading, in the north-eastern part of the present North Reading, upon a farm given him by his father in the latter's life time. He died in the summer of 1727. For his will, see abstract 114, page 47. His children were :

- a.* SARAH, b. Oct. 26, 1681; m. James Stimpson of Reading, Nov. 20, 1706; d. before Aug. 29, 1720, leaving issue who, in 1727, were living with their father in Tolland, Conn.
b. + JOHN, b. March 11, 1683; m. Tabitha
c. MARY, b. May 25, 1685; m. Samuel Mackintire of Reading, Oct. 15, 1706; and d. between Aug. 29, 1720, and Nov. 6, 1727.
d. + JOSEPH, b. Sep. 8, 1687; m. Abigail Gray.
e. + EZEKIEL, b. Nov. 9, 1689; m., 1st, Isabel Upton.
f. JONATHAN, b. March 4, 1692; m. Elizabeth Wilkins Sept. 22, 1724, and had at least one child, viz. :
l a a f a. *Elizabeth.*
g. ELIZABETH, b. May 14, 1694; d. May 29, 1694.
h. FRANCIS, b. May 17, 1695; d. May 23, 1695.
i. ELIZABETH, b. July 19, 1696; was probably the Elizabeth who d. in Reading March 6, 1769, *non compos mentis.*
j. HEPHZIBAH, b. May 22, 1700; m. Robert Hayward of Reading Nov. 1, 1733.

I A D. JAMES UPTON was born in that part of Salem which is now Peabody, in Sept. 1660, and inherited a half interest in the Reading homestead. Circumstances indicate that he was an invalid. His father's will suggests the possibility of his

James, b. Sept. 1660.
 William, b. June 10, 1663.
 Isabel, b. 30 of the 11 month 1666.
 Ezekiel, b. Sept. 1668.
 Joseph, b. April 9, 1670.
 Francis, b. July 1, 1671."

dying without issue, and imposes on him alone of the sons no obligation to care for his mother. But that his imbecility was physical, not mental, is shewn by his ability to make a will, 1 May 1702. He probably died soon after that date, unmarried.

1 A F. WILLIAM UPTON was born in Salem, probably at Wood Hill, 10 June 1663. In the April preceding, his parents had lost by death a son and two daughters, all in a few weeks. They gave him the name of his deceased brother. He married Mary Maber 27 May 1701. She was bapt. in Salem Village 6 April 1707—the first known connection of an American Upton with any church.

He and his brother Samuel together received, by their father's will, the Wood Hill estate and other lands in Salem. They lived near together, perhaps in the same house, nearly all their lives, and together purchased much land in Salem and Reading. They, however, divided the Wood Hill estate, William taking the west, and Samuel the east half. This was done, says Vinton, in 1708, but the deed of William and Mary Upton, though dated 6 April 1708, was not acknowledged until 23 May 1732, nor recorded till 5 Sept. of the latter year.*

He had perhaps provided farms for all his sons before he made his will (Abstract 125, page 49), and on the day before that instrument was made he conveyed his half of Wood Hill to his son Paul. He died in 1739 or 1740, leaving, it is said, ten children : †

- a. + WILLIAM, b. July 17, 1703 ; m., 1st, Lydia Burnap.
- b. MARY, b. Sept. 28, 1705 ; bapt. April 25. 1708 ; m. Thomas Rich of Wilmington.
- v. + JAMES, b. Jan. 5, 1707-8 ; m. Susanna Dagget.
- d. + PAUL, b. Feb. 20, 1709-10 ; m., 1st, Susanna
- e. + FRANCIS, b. May 13, 1712 ; m., 1st, Phebe Swallow.
- f. + EDWARD, b. April 16, 1714 ; m. Eleanor Osborn.
- g. + RICHARD, b. May 20, 1716 ; m. Rachel Rich.
- h. DORCAS, twin, b. Sept. 4, bapt. Sept. 21, 1718 ; m., 1st, Stephen Felton, Nov. 16, 1742, by whom she had three children ; m., 2nd, Nathaniel Felton.
- i. + TIMOTHY, twin, b. Sept. 4, 1718 ; m., 1st, Hannah Stacy.
- j. + CALEB, b. Feb. 4, 1722 ; m. Mary Steward.

* Essex Deeds, 61 : 40. This deed describes the land as "near Mr. Popes old farm," adding, "the whole tract is bounded as followeth, viz. easterly and northerly by the land of Mr. Pope & westerly & southerly by the land of Capt. Gardner particularly theres at the Norwest Corner with White Oake at the westerly end with a wallnutt tree and at the south west corner with a white Oake also and at the south east corner by a white Oake by the highway side and at Northeast corner another white Oake and on the northerly side with a walnutt tree and a great White Oak stump near the highway. The Divisional line is as followeth beginning on the north side at a heep of stones that we erected about eleven poles westward of the Wallnutt tree before^d on the North side and from s^d heep of stones a streight line over the hills South West and be South to a stouping red Oak standing in Rocky land between the hill and swampy land and then the line turns about two points and one half to the westward & runs streight to a stake and heep of stones and then it Turns within five eights of a point of south but to the westward of the South to a heep of stones next Capt. Gardners land s^d heep of stones being in the south west & by south course first run if it had been run though."

† If the 'Upton Memorial' (page 464) is correct as to the ancestry of Timothy and Benjamin Upton, there made sons of Timothy Upton (*I a f i*), William Upton (*I a f*) must have had another daughter, viz. : Mrs. Hoven, the alleged sister of the father of those boys, of whom it

I A G. SAMUEL UPTON was born in Salem, probably at Wood Hill, in Oct. 1664 ; married Abigail Frost 14 Jan. 1702-3. She was baptized in Salem Village 3 Aug. 1707, as his brother William's wife had been nearly four months earlier. As already stated, he and his brother William received the Wood Hill estate by their father's will, and lived there together most of their lives. When they divided this estate, Samuel received the east half ; and this he conveyed to his son Benjamin 26 March 1740, soon after which date, it is supposed, he died. His children* were :

a. + SAMUEL, b. June 30, 1704 ; m. Ruth Whipple.

b. ABIGAIL, b. 1705, bapt. Aug. 3, 1707.

c. NATHANIEL, twin, b. Jan. 1707, bapt. March 27, 1709 ; m. Mary Eaton Nov. 19, 1734, and removed to Reading, where he was Collector of Taxes 1741, Fence-viewer 1762, and Surveyor of Highways 1769. He owned a "share" of land in horse meadow, Haverhill, N.H. ; d. without issue Jan. 1788 ; widow d., aged 97, Nov. 16, 1818, says the Reading record, which Vinton thought should have read "1808, aged 95."

d. JEMIMA, b. Jan. 1707, and bapt. with her twin brother ; m. Israel Eaton.

e. ANNA, bapt. April 6, 1712 ; m. July 4, 1751, Joseph Cross of Reading, who had previously m. her cousin Elizabeth Upton (*I a j d*).

f. BENJAMIN, bapt. May 10, 1713 ; m., 1736, Sarah Swinnerton ; the east Wood Hill estate, deeded him by his father, he bequeathed to his nephew Asa Upton (*I a g a c*), by will dated Oct. 6 and proved Dec. 5, 1768, which disposed of a large estate. His widow d. 1703. They had no children, but adopted a dau. Sarah, b. 1758, bapt. Oct. 28, 1764 ; d. in Danvers, in the family of Dr. Joseph Shedd, April 1, 1819.

g. EUNICE, bapt. April 24, 1715 ; m. . . . Twist ; living 1768.

h. + AMOS, bapt. Oct. 20, 1717 ; m. Sarah Bickford.

i. LOIS, m. . . . M^cIntire ; living 1768.

j. NOAH, bapt. Sept. 17, 1721.

I A H. ANN UPTON must have been born soon after 1660, as, 4 April 1684, she became the second wife of Samuel Fraile of Salem. They had the courage and humanity to sign a petition in favour of John Proctor and wife, accused of witchcraft in 1692. Their children were :

a. HANNAH (FRAILE), b. May 5, 1685.

b. ELIZABETH (FRAILE), b. Oct. 19, 1686.

c. ANN (FRAILE), b. June 10, 1688.

is stated that she lived in New Salem, Mass., and reared those two boys after the death of their father, her brother. As will be explained, when I come to treat of Timothy *I a f i*, I do not believe he was her brother or father of the boys.

A singular circumstance seems to demonstrate the wonderful persistency of William Upton's personality, as well as to afford us a means of knowing how he looked. Two of his descendants in our day, Hon. Daniel Upton (*I a f f g e f*), and the late Daniel Upton, Esq. (*I a f a c c e*), descended from two of his sons (as their "individual letters" shew); I am informed by the highest authority, were in appearance "as much alike as two peas." For three generations these gentlemen have had no ancestor in common ; and it is therefore evident that they must have derived their personal appearance from this William Upton, or from his wife, or from an ancestor of one of these.

* Vinton, page 478, thinks "Sarah Upton, of adult age, baptized in Salem, Middle Precinct [now Peabody], May 26, 1728," may have been another daughter of his, born next after Abigail. But I think not. He had children baptized every two or three years, from 1707 to 1721, and would hardly have permitted a child to wait till she became an adult. May she not have been the daughter of his nephew John (*I a a b*) ?

I A J. EZEKIEL UPTON was born in Salem "about ye middle of Sept. 1668;" married, 1st., Rebecca Preston 28 Dec. 1693; 2nd., Ruth, widow of James Hardy and daughter of . . . Marsh 23 Jan. 1711-12. His children were all by his first wife, who was daughter and co-heir of Thomas Preston by a daughter of that Rebecca Nurse who was a victim to the witchcraft delusion. Ezekiel Upton received by his father's will 120 acres in the east part of what is now North Reading, bounded on the north by Swan Pond, and other lands, and increased his possessions by purchase. The male line of his descendants became extinct upon the death of his son Ezekiel in 1745, but the name is perpetuated through daughters of the latter who married Uptons, as well as through one of his own daughters. He had :

a. ISABEL, b. Jan. 21, 1695; m., Oct. 6, 1714, her cousin Ezekiel Upton (*1 a a e*), *q.v.* for issue.

b. AMY, b. Feb. 9, 1697.

c. FRANCIS, b. April 13, 1699, died young.

d. ELIZABETH, b. May 25, 1701; m. Joseph Cross of Reading; see Anna Upton (*1 a g e*).

e. + EZEKIEL, b. Aug. 13, 1703; m. Joanna Newmarch.

I A K. JOSEPH UPTON was born upon his father's estate at Wood Hill in Salem Village 9 April 1670, and married Abigail . . . 12 Feb. 1691-2. While an infant he was taken by his parents to their homestead in Reading, and there he spent his life. Upon the death of his brother James he came into possession of all the lands left to these two brothers by their father's will, including the Reading homestead. He probably held considerably more land than either of his brothers. He was living when his son Ebenezer's will was made in 1753. The following is a list of his children, but I have some doubt as to Miriam :*

a. + JOSEPH, b. March 1, 1692-3; m. Mary Wilkins.

b. ABIGAIL, b. June 8, 1697; m. Joseph Swallow of Reading Oct. 21, 1713.

c. MEHITABEL (called "Elizabeth" in the 'History of Boxford'), b. Jan. 17, 1701; m. Hezekiah Wilkins of Boxford Aug. 4, 1726.

d. + EBENEZER, b. Jan. 21, 1702; m. Sarah Goodell.

e. MIRIAM,* m. Thomas Wilkins of Boxford.

f. LUCY, b. Feb. 7, 1708; m. David Wilkins of Middleton, Oct. 25, 1733.

I A M. MARY UPTON, supposed to have been youngest child of the emigrant, is mentioned in her father's will.

The full intentions of her marriage with Shubael Stearns of Lynn were published 27 April 1705. Whether she became the second wife of Shubael Stearns, Sr., born 1655, or married his son Shubael Stearns, Jr., born 1683, we have not ascertained.

* Miriam Upton's birth is not entered in the town records of Reading, and she is not known to family records in the possession in some of her father's descendants.

THIRD GENERATION.

I A A B. JOHN UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, Mass., born 1683, removed to Lynn (now Lynnfield), Mass., about 1720. Succeeded his father as head of the family 1727, and died 1743. By wife Tabitha he had :

a. SARAH, b. 1710, m., 1st, in 1732 Melatiah Vinton, 2nd, Jonathan Bingham; *b.* + EPHRAIM; *c.* + JOHN; *d.* NAOMI, b. 1719, m. John Hartshorn 1767; *e.* ELIAS, living and under age 1743; *f.* PHEBE, m. in 1749 Joseph Emerson of Reading and Lynn.

I A A D. JOSEPH UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, Mass., born 1687, married Abigail Gray 1718. Children :

a. + JEREMIAH; *b.* + ISAAC; *c.* + JOSEPH; *d.* + JACOB; *e.* + ABRAHAM; *f.* + JOHN; *g.* + DAVID; *h.* AMY, b. 1737, living 1761.

I A A E. EZEKIEL UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, Mass., born 1689; married, 1st, Isabel Upton (*a j a*) 1714; 2nd, Anna Edwards 1741. He removed to Amherst (now Mount Vernon, N.H.) 1768. He had :

a. EZEKIEL, b. *circa* 1720, m. . . . ; *b.* + ENOS; and perhaps was father of, *c.* RICHARD, who m. Elizabeth Putnam of Danvers July 5, 1757.

I A F A. WILLIAM UPTON of Reading, Mass., born 1703; married, 1st, Lydia Burnap 1726-7; 2nd, Hannah Felton 1755. Children, all by first wife :

a. + WILLIAM; *b.* DANIEL, born 1731 (father of DANIEL, b. 1755, d. 1765; and HULDAH, b. 1757). He died in or before 1759; *c.* + JAMES; *d.* LYDIA, b. 1735, m. David Damon, Jr., 1762; *e.* MARY, b. 1737, d. y.; *f.* + JACOB; *g.* + JABEZ, twin; *h.* MARY, twin, b. 1741, m. Jacob Tucker 1762; *i.* TABITHA, b. 1745, m. Aaron Felt of Temple, N.H., 1766.

I A F C. JAMES UPTON of Salem (afterwards South Danvers, now Peabody), Mass., born 1707-8; married Susanna Dagget 1732. In Jan. 1752 he was elected Leather Sealer, and also the first Constable of the Second Parish of Danvers. He died 22 July 1778. His widow died 20 April 1796. They had :

a. TAMASIN, b. 1733, m. 1st Zacharia Felton, 2nd John Dodge; *b.* STEPHEN, b. 1735, d. June 9, 1756; *c.* HANNAH, b. 1737, m. Ebenezer Sprague, and d. Feb. 13, 1801, having had *Mary* (*Sprague*); *d.* MARY, b. 1738, d. 1746; *e.* JAMES, b. 1744, d. Dec. 6, 1764; *f.* + JOHN; *g.* DANIEL, b. 1749, d. May 23, 1773.

I A F D. PAUL UPTON of Woodhill in Salem, born 1709-10, bapt. 18 April 1710; married, 1st, Susanna . . . 1732; 2nd, Phebe Goodell 1736-7. Children :

By wife Susanna—

a. SUSANNA, bapt. April 14, 1734.

By wife Phebe—

b. + EZRA; *c.* DAVID, bapt. 1741, m. Sarah Goodell. His only child *Phebe*, b. 1772, d. 1773; *d.* + HANNAH; *e.* Mehitabel, b. 1745, d. y.; *f.* PHEBE, bapt. 1747, d. y.; *g.* + George.

I A F E. FRANCIS UPTON of Reading (now North Reading), Mass., born 1712, bapt. 21 Sept. 1712. He married, 1st, Phebe Swallow 1735. His "intentions of

d d

marriage" with his second wife, Edith Herrick, were declared 3 Aug. 1740; but Vinton dates the marriage 2 Dec. 1741. Children, all by second wife:

a. PHEBE, b. 1742, d. 1819, unm.; *b.* EDITH, b. 1744, m. Amos Upton (*1 a g h a*); *c.* MIRIAM, b. 1746, m. Nehemiah Herrick of Reading, 1768; *d.* RUTH, b. 1748, m. Amos Upton (*1 a k d e*); *e.* DORCAS, b. 1750, m. John Upton (*1 a a d f a*); *f.* HANNAH, b. 1753, m. Stephen Richardson of Middleton 1780; *g.* Jerusha, b. 1755, m., 1st, Jacob Fuller, 2nd, Samuel Small; *h.* LUCIA or LUCY; *i.* EUNICE, b. 1760, m. Samuel Kimball of Boxford 1782; *j.* SARAH, b. 1762, m. Joseph Peabody 1784.

I A F F. EDWARD UPTON was born on the west half of the ancestral estate at Wood Hill, in that part of Salem which is now Peabody, Mass., 16 April 1714, and bapt. 16 Oct. 1715. While hardly more than a boy, he seems to have settled in Hampton Falls, N.H., at which place the births of his first two children are recorded. In Sept. 1740 he bought five acres of land in Amesbury, Mass., but sold it in Jan. 1744. Shortly afterwards he was living in Berkley, Mass., where we find him as late as 1768. He was taxed for a poll in Bedford in 1771, and not improbably finally settled in Rhode Island, as did some of his children. That he joined the Society of Friends is most probable, not only from the fact that most of his descendants have been Quakers, but from the peculiar wording of his family record, printed below, written, so far as the names and births are concerned, with his own hand, and dated "Berkley, 6th mo.* 1752," one entry only having been added after that date. The Hulls, Chases, and Marriotts, with whom his children intermarried, were Quakers early in the eighteenth century. He married Eleanor Osborn. Vinton, after considerable hesitation, erroneously gave him sons William and Henry Upton. I have made them children of his son Edward. His children were:

a. + ISAAC, b. 6th of 10th mo. 1736, m., 1st, Phebe Peirce.
b. + EDWARD, b. 1st of 1st mo. 1738.
c. + SARAH, b. 23rd of 6th mo. 1739, m. George Shove.
d. + PAUL, b. 29th [or 22nd] of 5th mo. 1742, m., 1st, Phebe Smith.
e. + ADONIJAH, b. 10th [or 16th] of 2nd mo. 1744.
f. MARY, b. 22nd of 6th mo. 1746, d. unm., says the 'Memorial,' but a better authority says, m. Caleb Kelly.
g. + SAMUEL, b. 3rd of 4th mo. 1748, m. Comfort Chase.
h. ELEANOR, b. 8th of 8th mo. 1750, m. . . . Hathaway, and lived till 1840 with a married daughter named . . . Allen.
i. + RHODA, b. 28th of 2nd mo. 1752, m. Benjamin Chase.
j. + JOHN, b. 16th of 8th mo. 1753, m. Abigail Kelly.

I A F G. RICHARD UPTON, of Wilmington, Mass., born 1716, bapt. 20 Oct. 1717; married Rachel Rich 1746, and died 1768. Children:

a. MARY, b. 1747, m. Thomas Patch; *b.* + THOMAS RICH; *c.* + PAUL; *d.* + JETHRO;
e. RACHEL, b. 1753; *f.* TIMOTHY, b. 1756.

* It may be well to note that in this record the months are numbered by New Style; thus, "1st mo." is Jan., not March. In my account of this branch I retain, where used, the Quaker custom of numbering the months, thus indicating which descendants retained that faith.

I A F I. TIMOTHY UPTON of Salem (now Danvers or Peabody), born 1718, bapt. with his twin sister 21 Sept. 1718; married 1st, Hannah Stacy 1740; 2nd, Ruth He died 1758, leaving, by his first wife:

a. + NATHAN; *b.* DORCAS.

With the greatest reluctance I follow the 'Memorial' (page 464) in assigning him, by his second wife, two other sons,* viz.:

c. + TIMOTHY; *d.* + BENJAMIN.

I A F J. CALEB UPTON of Amherst, N.H., etc., born 1722, married 24 Feb. 1744-5 Mary Steward of Reading. Of the following children, Rebecca is not certainly theirs; but they are known to have had three daughters.

a. REBECCA, m. James Litch of Fitchburg, Mass., Feb. 9, 1768; *b.* OLIVER of Fitchburg and Gardner, Mass., m. Susanna Styles, and d. insane in 1790, leaving a daughter *Mary*, b. at Fitchburg April 14, 1778; *c.* + ABIEL, b. Oct. 20, 1755; *d.* + ROBERT, b. May 12, 1758; *e.* + JEDUTHUN, b. April 12, 1760; *f.* + PAUL, b. Dec. 25, 1761; † *g.* + EDMUND, b. 1769; *h.* DAUGHTER, m. Crown. The present generation remember her as "Aunt Crown," paying occasional visits to her brother Paul and others of the family.

I A G A. SAMUEL UPTON of Salem Village (afterwards Danvers), Mass., born 1704, married Ruth Whipple 1726. I hardly think he or his wife removed to New Brunswick. They had:

a. MEHITABEL, b. 1727, bapt. April 7, 1728, m. John Very; *b.* ANNA, b. 1730, m., 1st, John Russell. They removed to . . . Maugerville, New Brunswick, where she m., 2nd, . . . Jarvis Say; *c.* + ASA; *d.* RUTH, b. 1737, d. unm. 1816; *e.* SARAH, b. 1741, d. y.; *f.* SARAH, bapt. March 6, 1742-3, m. Jacob Barker, and removed to Maugerville, N.B.; *g.* + SAMUEL, b. May 4, 1744.

* In all probability these children, Timothy and Benjamin Upton, were sons of a *Nathan* Upton. I follow the 'Memorial' in placing them with the children of Timothy, only because I find no Nathan who could well have been their father. Mr. Vinton gives no authority for the paternity he assigns them, and appears to have taken his information at second hand. He says they were reared by their father's sister "Mrs. Hoven." But the husband of every known sister of their reputed father Timothy Upton is well known, and, so far as yet appears, none of the sisters married a Hoven. Furthermore, upon the death of Timothy the elder, a guardian was appointed for his children Nathan and Dorcas; but we are not informed that the Court made any provision for other children. On the other hand, all the descendants of these two boys, who have any opinion on the subject, agree that their father's name was not Timothy but *Nathan*; Mrs. Olive F. (Upton) Stetson (*I a f i d g a*), grand-daughter of one of these boys, and born and brought up in his house, says his father's name was *Nathan*. She is positive she has heard her grandfather Benjamin (*I a f i d*) say so, and remembers there was talk of naming one of her brothers Nathan after the ancestor, but the project was abandoned on account of objections to another Nathan of her mother's family. Mrs. Lucy D. (Upton) Tayler (*I a f i d g g*) is of the same opinion. So is David Hamilton (*I a f i d i h*), who considers Mrs. Stetson the best living authority on the subject, and says her daughter Mrs. Spear "made a record of this very fact" (descent from Nathan) "about ten years ago, when her mother was about sixty-two years of age and in the full vigour of life;" Mrs. Elizabeth (Upton) Giddings (*I a f i d a i*) thinks the same. She remembers hearing her father (born 1775) speak of a Nathan Upton, but never of a Timothy. I can add no clue for the benefit of the searcher after the true origin of this family, unless one is to be found in the fact that Benjamin Upton (*I a f i d a*) had a cousin John Newton of Fairfield, Vt.

† His descendants say "1760," but this is probably erroneous.

I A G H. Deacon AMOS UPTON of the North Parish of Reading (now North Reading), Mass., bapt. 1717, married Sarah Bickford 1739, and died 1780. He was Surveyor of Highways, Selectman, Assessor, Parish Clerk, Moderator of the Parish, and Deacon of the Church. Children :

a. + AMOS ; *b.* + BENJAMIN ; *c.* SARAH, b. 1748, d. y. ; *d.* EUNICE, b. 1751, m., 1st, George Upton (*1 a f d g*), 2nd, . . . Richardson ; *e.* + NATHANIEL ; *f.* SARAH, b. 1757, m. Job Bancroft of Reading 1782, and had *Sarah (Bancroft)*, *Ebenezer (Bancroft)*, and *Joseph (Bancroft)* ; *g.* REBECCA, b. 1761, m. Ephraim Pratt 1785 ; *h.* ELIAB, d. y. ; *i.* + JOHN ; *j.* ANNA (?).

I A J E. EZEKIEL UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, Mass., born 1703, married Joanna Newmarch 1732, died 1745, leaving four daughters :

a. MARY, b. 1733 ; *b.* REBECCA, b. 1737, m. Jacob Upton (*1 a a d d*) ; *c.* SUSANNA, b. 1739, m. Abraham Upton (*1 a a d e*) ; *d.* RACHEL, m. Benjamin Flint 1762.

I A K A. JOSEPH UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, Mass., born 1693, married Mary Wilkins. They had :

a. JOSHUA of Andover, b. 1720-1, m., 1st, in 1740 Mary Parker ; 2nd, in 1746 Hannah Woodin. No issue known ; *b.* HANNAH, b. 1722, m., 1st, in 1767, Benjamin Wilkins ; 2nd, . . . Parker, she was living in 1778, and had *Margery (Wilkins)*, b. 1770 ; *c.* HEZEKIAH of Alexandria, N.H., and Reading, Mass., b. 1725, m., 1st, in 1752 Lydia Flint ; 2nd, in 1780 Sarah Whiting, d. 1804 without issue, so far as known. In Reading he was Constable, Selectman, Overseer of the Poor, Town Treasurer, and Captain in the Militia ; *d.* MARY, b. 1727, living unm. 1778 ; *e.* JERUSHA, b. 1729 ; *f.* ELIJAH of Reading, b. 1731, m. in 1753 Molly Lambert, without known issue. He served in the Revolutionary war, and was Surveyor, Collector, and Selectman of Reading ; *g.* + ELISHA ; *h.* LUCY, b. 1735, m. Lt. David Parker ; *i.* OLYMPIUS, b. 1736, m. Phebe Hayward 1762, d. 1794 without issue ; *j.* EDITH, b. 1739, m. Samuel Flint of Danvers in 1757, and had *Ruth (Flint)*, b. 1758, m. Jonathan Sheldon ; *Samuel (Flint)*, d. y. ; *Elijah (Flint)*, b. 1762 ; *Ede (Flint)*, b. 1764, m. Daniel Needham ; *Hezekiah (Flint)*, b. 1766 ; *John (Flint)*, b. 1768, m. Ruth Upton (*1 a k d e a*) ; *Molly (Flint)*, b. 1770, m. Samuel Aborn ; *Samuel (Flint)*, b. 1772 ; *Benjamin (Flint)*, b. 1774 : and *Nancy (Flint)*, b. 1777, m. Enoch Abbot.

I A K D. EBENEZER UPTON of the North Parish of Reading was born 21 Jan. 1702 on the Reading estate, formerly the home of his grandfather, and occupied by his father until after Ebenezer Upton's death. He resided north of the Ipswich river in the northern part of what is now North Reading, his land being bounded on the east by the Middleton line, and extending to the town line of Andover. He also held the Gusset land and a share of Bear meadow, both of which had been acquired by his grandfather, the emigrant. He was Surveyor of Highways in 1732 and 1754, Constable in 1740, Selectman in 1749, and member of a committee to build a meeting-house in 1751. He married Sarah Goodell* of Salem 23 Feb. 1727. She survived him and died 6 Aug. 1789, aged 84 years. His will was dated 20 Nov. 1753, and proved by his widow and eldest son 14 July 1755. Children :

a. SARAH, b. Jan. 19, 1729, m. Daniel Graves of Reading ; *b.* + EBENEZER ; *c.* ANNA, b. June 28, 1732 (says a family record, or 1733 according to the 'Memorial'), died young ; *d.* + JOSIAH ; *e.* + AMOS ; *f.* ANNA, b. April 20, 1746 (or 1743, according to the family record), m. Samuel Jenkins 1766.

* For her ancestry, see page 152.

FOURTH GENERATION.

1 A A B B. EPHRAIM UPTON, born 7 Oct. 1712, succeeded as head of the family on the death of his father in 1743. His father bequeathed him £250 in bills of credit of the Province, but divided his lands between Ephraim Upton's two younger brothers. This may indicate that the eldest son was already provided for, but more probably means that he was an invalid, or otherwise unlikely to marry, and that the father was desirous of securing the descent of his realty within the family. Nothing more is known of Ephraim Upton, and he is supposed to have died unmarried.

1 A A B C. JOHN UPTON, in turn head of the family if he survived his elder brother, was born in Reading 27 April 1717, and died early in 1753. His home was in that part of Lynn, Mass., which is now Lynnfield. He had at least one son :*

a. + JOHN, b. Oct. 16, 1746.

1 A A D A. JEREMIAH UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, born 1721, died 1753, leaving a widow Martha and three children :

a. DAVID, b. 1745, m. Elizabeth Wilkins 1776 ; *b.* HANNAH, m. Jacob Smith 1771 ; *c.* ABIGAIL, m. Robert Pierce 1775.

1 A A D B. ISAAC UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, and of Middleton, Mass., born 1724, married Tabitha Graves, and died 1796. In Reading he was Surveyor and Selectman. Children :

a. TABITHA, b. 1751, d. y. ; *b.* TABITHA, b. 1755, m. Jonathan Lovejoy of Andover in 1777, and had *Tabitha (Lovejoy)* and *Isaac Upton (Lovejoy)* ; *c.* ISAAC, b. 1756, d. before March 1784 ; *d.* PATTY, b. 1759, living 1789 ; *e.* + JEREMIAH ; *f.* DANIEL, b. 1764, d. 1786.

1 A A D C. JOSEPH UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, and Tyngsborough, Mass., born 1725, married Mrs. Elizabeth Lovejoy 1774, died 1810. He was Surveyor of Highways in Reading. Children :

a. ELIZABETH, b. 1775, m. John Thompson, d. 1860 ; *b.* JOSEPH, b. 1777, m., 1st, . . . Cutter, 2nd, Mary Perham, d. without issue 1869 ; *c.* + JONATHAN ; *d.* + JEREMIAH ; *e.* + PETER.

1 A A D D. JACOB UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, and of Fitchburg, Mass., born 1726, married in 1750 Rebecca Upton (*1 a j e b*). He was Fence

* Vinton ('Upton Memorial,' page 479) thought he was perhaps father of the following also :

Bethia Upton of Reading, m. Nathan Phelps March 17, 1761.

Molly Upton of Wilmington, m. Nathaniel Wesson April 23, 1761.

Zerviah Upton of Reading, m. Daniel Townsend Jan. 24, 1764.

Eleanor Upton of Reading, m. Obed Johnson May 12, 1773.

Sarah Upton of Reading, m. Silas Richard Stickney Aug. 12, 1774. She d. 1793.

Viewer and Parish Collector in the North Parish of Reading, and in Fitchburg was a man of great influence. In the north-west part of the town he kept the noted "Upton Tavern," a resort of the conspirators in "Shays' Rebellion." He had issue :

a. MARY, b. 1754, m. Jonathan Flint. 1774 ; *b.* REBECCA, b. 1756, m., 1st, in 1777 Jonathan Flint just mentioned ; 2nd, in 1788 Benjamin Flint ; *c.* PHEBE, b. 1758, d. 1773 ; *d.* ADAH, b. 1761, m. in 1800 Benjamin Marshall, M.D. ; *e.* CHILD, d. about 1773 ; *f.* SUSANNA, b. 1767, d. y. ; *g.* OLIVE, b. 1770, d. y. ; *h.* BENJAMIN, b. 1773, d. y. ; *i.* + JACOB ; *j.* SUSANNA, b. 1778, m. Pearson Cowee of Westminster 1801.

I A A D E. ABRAHAM UPTON of Lynn and Reading, Mass., born 1729, married 1754 Susanna Upton (*1 a j e c*), and died 1795, leaving issue :

a. JOANNA, b. 1755, m. Richard Thomas 1778, d. 1838 ; *b.* ABRAHAM, b. 1757, m., 1st, in 1794 Judith Bachelder ; 2nd, in 1800 Phebe Howard, d. 1818. By his first wife he had the only child known to us, viz. : *1 a a d e b a*, Judith, d. in Salem, Mass., July 1815, aged 23, unm. ; *c.* SUSANNA, b. 1760 ; *d.* SARAH, b. 1762, d. unm. 1819 ; *e.* ANNE, b. 1765 ; *f.* REBECCA, b. 1768, m. 1799 Nathaniel Holden, Jr. ; *g.* + ELIAS ; *h.* MOLLY, b. 1775, d. unm. 1857 ; *i.* + ISAAC.

I A A D F. JOHN UPTON of Middleton, Mass., and Sharon, N.H., born 1732, married Mary Southwick 1756, died 1805. He had :

a. + JOHN ; *b.* HANNAH, b. 1760 ; *c.* MARY, b. 1762, m. John Wardwell of Andover Oct. 30, 1783 ; *d.* + JOSEPH ; *e.* + JACOB ; *f.* MOLLY, b. 1769, d. unm. 1845 ; *g.* SAMUEL, b. 1773, probably d. y. ; *h.* + DAVID.

I A A D G. DAVID UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, Mass., and probably of Norway, Me., born 1734 ; married Elizabeth Wilkins 1764. So far as known, his children were :

a. DAVID, b. about 1765, was at Norway, Me., 1799 ; *b.* SALLY, b. 1767, m. John Henley of Reading 1791 ; *c.* HANNAH, b. 1769, m. 1800 Hezekiah McIntire of Reading.

I A A E B. ENOS UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, Mass., and of Amherst (now Mount Vernon), N.H., born 1723, married widow Rose (Hayward) McIntire. Probably all his children were born a few years earlier than is stated in the 'Memorial,' and the order of their births is not certain. They were :*

a. + EZEKIEL ; *b.* + ENOS, b. March 6, 1753 ; *c.* NAOMI, said by Vinton to have been b. 1753 ; *d.* AAROM, b., according to the 'Memorial,' 1760, d. in the Revolutionary Army.

I A F A A. WILLIAM UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, Mass., and of Temple, N.H., born 1729 ; married, 1st, in 1750 widow Sarah Herrick ; 2nd, in 1757 Hannah Stanley ; 3rd, Mehitabel He died 1790, leaving,

By wife Sarah :

a. + SARAH, m. Samuel Gardner.

By wife Hannah :

b. + JOHN ; *c.* + WILLIAM ; *d.* ELI, b. 1760, bapt. with his two elder brothers at "South Danvers" Nov. 16, 1760. He was living Feb. 1, 1799, but d. soon after ; *e.* + THOMAS ; *f.* MEHITABEL, b. 1763, m. Capt. Thomas Thurston of Fitchburg 1807 ; *g.* HANNAH, b. 1765, m.

* Perhaps he was father of "*Rebecca Upton*, spinster, late of Milford, N.H., deceased," whose inventory bears date April 27, 1803.

Tristram George of Middleton 1786, and had a daughter *Hannah (George)*; *h.* NATHAN, b. 1767, was of Dublin, N.H., 1796-9, unm.; *i.* LYDIA, b. 1769; *j.* MARY, b. 1773; *k.* EUNICE, b. 1775. She or Mary m. a Kitchen of Marblehead.

By wife Mehitabel :

l. DORCAS; *m.* RHODA; *n.* + ELI.

I A F A C. JAMES UPTON of Reading, born 1733, married Rachel Holt. But one child is known, viz. :

a. + JAMES.

I A F A F. JACOB UPTON of Ashby, Mass., and Goffstown, N.H., born 1739, married Mary Clark, and died 1804. He served in the French and Indian and the Revolutionary wars. He had :

a. JACOB, a physician of Goffstown, m. Anna . . . , d. 1805 without issue; *b.* REBECCA, m. . . . Johnson, and d. 1800, leaving a son *Increase Sumner (Johnson)*, who had issue; *c.* + POLLY; *d.* + DANIEL; *e.* + JOHN; *f.* + WILLIAM.

I A F A G. JABEZ UPTON, who lived in Reading near Lobb's Pond mill, was born 1741, married, 1st, in 1762 Abigail Tayler; 2nd, in 1765 Hannah Flint; and died 1802. Children, by wife Abigail :

a. ABIGAIL, born 1763, m. Joseph Bancroft Sept. 3, 1784, and had at least one son, viz., *Joseph (Bancroft)*, father of John M. Bancroft, Esq., now of Bloomfield, N.J.

By wife Hannah :

b. + DANIEL; *c.* HANNAH, b. 1768, m. William Sawyer of Reading, 1784; *d.* JERUSHA, b. 1769, m. Nathaniel Upton (*l a g h e*); *e.* ELIZABETH, b. 1771, m. 1797 William Sawyer, above mentioned; *f.* LYDIA, b. 1773, m. 1821 Jacob Jaquith of Fitchburg; *g.* POLLY, b. 1776.

I A F C F. JOHN UPTON of Danvers (now Peabody), born 1746, married Joanna Dodge 1767, died 1824. Children :

a. + JOHN; *b.* STEPHEN, b. 1771, d. 1790; *c.* DANIEL, b. and d. 1774; *d.* DANIEL, b. 1775, d. 1777; *e.* + HANNAH; *f.* + MARY; *g.* NATHANIEL, b. 1784, d. 1805; *h.* + EBENEZER SPRAGUE.

I A F D B. EZRA UPTON of Woodhill in Danvers, born 1738, married Mehitabel Goodell, died 1787. Children :

a. + JESSE; *b.* "EZRA, b. Feb. 15, 1768," says the 'Memorial,' but the name was probably EBEN. An Eben Upton was bapt. between April 5 and June 19—perhaps April 6—1768; *c.* ANDREW, b. May 29, bapt. July 29, 1770, d. y.; *d.* + DAVID; *e.* ANDREW, a mariner, b. 1775, d. 1797; *f.* MEHITABEL, b. 1777, m. Ebenezer Goodell, d. 1850, *s.p.*; *g.* + PHEBE; *h.* + BETSEY; *i.* EBENEZER, bapt. 1785, was of Danvers, m. Mary King, and died without surviving issue, leaving a large estate.

I A F D D. HANNAH UPTON, bapt. in Danvers Sept. 25, 1743, married 1763 Jacob Goodell of Danvers, who died 1773. She then married his brother James Goodell. Children, by first husband :

a. JACOB (GOODELL), b. 1764, m. Rebecca Newhall and had issue; *b.* PHEBE, b. 1765; *c.* HANNAH, b. 1767; *d.* MEHITABEL, b. 1769; *e.* BETTY, b. 1771; *f.* SALLY, b. 1773.

By second husband :

g. WILLIAM (GOODELL), m. Mehitabel Preston; *h.* SARAH (GOODELL), m. Amos Pope.

1 A F D G. GEORGE UPTON of Danvers, born 1749, married in 1773 Eunice Upton (*1 a g h d*), who, after his death, married . . . Richardson; died 1804. He had:

a. DAVID, bapt. 1775; *b.* + PHEBE; *c.* SALLY, b. 1780.

1 A F F A. Capt. ISAAC UPTON of East Greenwich, R.I., Berkley and South Adams, Mass., mariner, born in Hampton Falls, N.H., 6th of 10th month 1736; married, 1st, Phebe Peirce; 2nd, Anna Sherman. In 1823 he was called, by his brother Paul's son Paul, "a coaster from Newport." He had,

By wife Phebe:

a. + ISAAC; *b.* PHEBE, m. Joseph Shove of Adams, and had six children; *c.* MARY, m. . . . Davis.

By wife Anna:

d. HANNAH, d. y.; *e.* + LYDIA; *f.* + JOHN; *g.* + HANNAH; *h.* RHODA; *i.* SARAH; *j.* ELEANOR.

1 A F F B. EDWARD UPTON was born in Hampton Falls, N.H., 1st of 1st month 1738. Here the knowledge of him among descendants of his brothers and sisters ceases. However, I hardly doubt that he was father of the two sons mentioned below, whom Vinton, after much hesitation, erroneously made his brothers ('Upton Memorial,' pp. 446, 452 *et seq.*)* These sons were:

a. + WILLIAM, b. 1770; *b.* + HENRY, b. 1775, m. Sarah Jacox.

1 A F F C. SARAH UPTON, born 23rd of 6th month 1739, married George Shove, a Quaker, grandson of Joseph Chase. They had:

a. ELEANOR (SHOVE); *b.* MARY (SHOVE).

1 A F F D. PAUL UPTON, born 29th or possibly 22nd of 5th month 1742; married, 1st, at Smithfield, R.I., 31st of 3rd month 1768, Phebe, daughter of John and Mary Smith of Mendon, Mass.† She died 5th of 3rd month 1815, and he married 2nd, 23rd of 1st month 1817, widow Phebe Earl, daughter of Edward and

* Vinton evidently knew that William and Henry Upton were sons of *an* Edward Upton, and probably knew that they were related to the Quaker Uptons. Hence, and partly for geographical reasons, and partly because he knew of no other Edward (Edward *1 a f f b* being omitted from his book), he made them children of Edward (*1 a f f*). Descendants of Henry (*1 a f f b b*) know that he was son of *an* Edward, and, I think, furnish the true clue, by their statement that that Edward was born in New Hampshire.

† The following may interest those unfamiliar with Quaker usages: "Whereas, Paul Upton of Oblong in Dutchess County in the Province of New York, Son of Edward Upton and Elinor his wife of Berkley in the County of Bristol and Province of the Massachusetts Bay, &c., and Phebe Smith, daughter of John Smith and Mary his wife of Mendon in the County of Worcester in said Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Having declared their Intentions of taking each other in Marriage before Several Publick Meetings of the People called Quakers in Smithfield in the Colony of Rhode Island, &c., according to the good order among them, and Proceeding thereon after Deliberate Consideration thereof, With Regard to the Righteous Law of God in that, &c. They also appearing clear of all others; and having consent of Parents, were approved of said meeting:

"Now these are to certify to whome it may Concern, That for the full accomplishment of their said Intentions, this Thirty-first day of the Third Month called March, in the year according

Phebe Halloch. She tenderly cared for him during his declining years, and survived him till 28th of 12th month 1838. An obituary upon his first wife will be found in the 'Memorial of Friends,' 1825, page 35.

At the time of his first marriage he was of Oblong, N.Y., but at his second he was of "Stanfordtown," Dutchess Co., having settled there in 1777. The house in which they lived has been burned, but his fine farm is well known there, situated on a beautiful lake, which from him took its name, "Upton's Pond." He died in 1828, having had by his first wife :

a. ASA, b. 1769, m. Hannah Underhill, without issue ; had a farm near Upton's Pond, and was for a time Superintendent of the Friends' school at Nine Partners, Dutchess County, N.Y.

b. MARY, m. 21st 9th month 1796 Henry Marriott, then recently from England, uncle of Thomas Marriott, who m. Sarah H. Upton (*I a f f g c b*); she d. without issue 4th month 1840.

c. + EDWARD, b. 3rd of 7th month 1774, m. Elizabeth Hull.

d. + PAUL, m. Anna Carmen.

e. + SMITH, m., 1st, Sarah Mitchell.

f. GAIUS, mentioned in the 'Memorial,' but I doubt his existence.

I A F F E. ADONIJAH UPTON, born 10th or possibly 16th of 2nd month 1744 ; signed as witness at his brother Paul's marriage at Smithfield, R.I., 1768, and was taxed in Bedford, Mass., 1771. He is said to have removed to Wayne County, N.Y., "or thereabouts."

I A F F G. SAMUEL UPTON was born 3rd of 4th month 1748, probably in Berkley, Mass. He learned the potter's trade and lived until 1783 in East Greenwich, according to the 'Memorial,' or, according to his descendants, Providence, R.I. Soon after that date he removed to Stanford, Dutchess Co., N.Y. He married Comfort Chase, a Quaker Minister and grand-daughter of Joseph Chase, before mentioned, "one of the best Christian women who ever lived, sound in faith and charity, equally beloved by the aristocracy and by the poor and needy." She died 3rd of 4th month 1818, aged nearly 68. See her obituary in 'Memorial of Friends,' 1825. They were both Orthodox Friends. He seems to have died about 1810. All their children settled near them except Samuel. These were (not including a son Edward erroneously given him in the 'Memorial') :

to the Christian account One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty Eight, They the said Paul Upton and Phebe Smith appeared in a Publick assembly of the above said People and others met in Smithfield at their Publick Meeting House, and then and there in a solemn manner, he, the said Paul Upton, taking the said Phebe Smith by the hand, did openly Declare as followeth, 'Friends, I Desire you to be my Witnesses that I take this Friend, Phebe Smith, to be my wife. Promising by the Lord's assistance to be unto her a true and loving Husband until Death shall Separate us.' And then and there in the said assembly the said Phebe Smith Did in like manner Declare as followeth, 'Friends, I desire you to be my Witnesses that I take this Friend, Paul Upton, to be my Husband, Promising by the Lord's assistance to be unto him a true and loving Wife until Death shall Separate us.' And in further confirmation thereof the said Paul Upton and Phebe Smith did then and there to these Presents Set their Hands, She according to the Custom of Marriage assuming the name of Her Husband.

[Signed]

PAUL UPTON,
PHEBE UPTON."

The certificate was also signed by a number of witnesses, including Adonijah Upton brother of the bridegroom.

a. ESTHER, b. 27th or 17th of 2nd month 1774, kept house for her brother Stephen until his death, d. at Stanford, N.Y., unm., 1st of 12th month 1861.

b. + DANIEL, b. 10th of 9th month 1775, m. Amy

c. + GEORGE, b. 27th or 17th of 3rd month 1778, m. Amy Hull.

d. + STEPHEN, b. 28th of 9th month 1781, m. Phebe Arnold.

e. + SAMUEL, b. 11th of 8th month 1783 [possibly 1782], m. Charlotte Frost.

f. + SARAH, b. 1st of 6th month 1792, m. Abner Deuell.

1 A F F I. RHODA UPTON, born 28th of 2nd month 1752; married 12th of 6th month 1770 Benjamin Chase, a grandchild (as were also the consorts of her sister Sarah and brother Samuel) of Joseph Chase. She died about 1775, having had:

a. ENOS (CHASE), whose descendants are scattered from Conn. to Cal.; *b.* EDWARD (CHASE), who left no family; *c.* BENJAMIN (CHASE), whose family record is lost.

1 A F F J. JOHN UPTON, born 16th of 8th month 1753, seems to have lived chiefly at Adams, Mass. He was taxed there in 1798 for a house-lot and twenty-nine acres. From a memoir in 'The Friend' for 1829, we learn that he died at Adams 9th of 7th month 1829, that he had been a Friend from early life, for many years an Elder, and for about fifty years an exemplary and useful member of East Hoosick Monthly Meeting. From this memoir, I infer he was not a birth-right member. If he was not, that fact may throw light on the question whether his father was a Quaker. Vinton says he married Abigail Kelly and had:

a. + ADONIJAH; *b.* ELEANOR, d. y.

1 A F G B. THOMAS RICH UPTON of Wilmington, Mass., born 1748, married Ruth Evans 1770, and had:

a. RUTH, b. 1771, m. Nathan Bailey. without issue; *b.* BETTY, b. 1773, m. Sampson Whiting and had a dau. *Ruth (Whiting)*, who m. George Pierce of Watertown, Mass.: *c.* ANNA, b. 1774, d. y.; *d.* MOLLY, b. 1775, m. John Dix of Townsend, Mass., and had a son *John (Dix)* of Townsend; *e.* RACHEL, b. 1777, d. y.; *f.* RICHARD, b. 1779, m. Mercy Piper in 1807, and d. at his home in Stratham, N.H., 1868, without issue; *g.* + THOMAS EVANS; *h.* LYDIA, b. 1783, d. in Reading 1871 unm.

1 A F G C. PAUL UPTON of Wilmington, Mass., born 1751; married, 1st, in 1776 Martha Wilson; 2nd, in 1779 Jerusha Richardson. By his second wife he had:

a. PATTY, b. 1780, unm.; *b.* REUBEN, b. 1783; he went to New Hampshire and m. Sarah . . . , by whom he had at least two children, viz.:

1 a f g c b a. *Dorcas*, a widow in 1844.

1 a f g c b b. *Augustus*, living in Lowell, Mass., 1843.

c. + ELIJAH; *d.* + RUSSELL; *e.* + JERUSHA; *f.* + PAUL; *g.* MARY, b. 1800, d. 1821.

1 A F G D. JETHRO UPTON of Wilmington, Mass., born 1753, married Molly Kittredge 1782. Children:

a. + TIMOTHY; *b.* PHEBE, b. 1786.

1 A F I A. NATHAN UPTON of Danvers, born 1742; married Elizabeth Upton, who was born 19 April 1743, and died November 1820. He died 1795. He fought at Lexington. Children:

a. HANNAH, b. 1769 ; *b.* BETSEY, b. 1771 ; *c.* NATHAN, b. 1772, d. 1773 ; *d.* NATHAN, b. 1773 ; *e.* EBENEZER, b. 1775, d. at Danvers 1820 ; *f.* JONATHAN, b. 1777, m. Sarah . . . , who d. at Danvers, a widow, 1852. Their son (1 a f i a f a) *William* d. at Chelsea Hospital 1849, aged 38 ; *g.* BENJAMIN, b. 1779, d. 1780 ; *h.* REBECCA, twin, b. 1781 ; *i.* SARAH, twin, b. 1781, m. Hercules H. Jesselyn, who afterwards m. her youngest sister ; *j.* + MARY.

1 A F I C. TIMOTHY UPTON,* considered by Vinton a son of Timothy and Ruth Upton, was probably born earlier than 1750, the year of birth assumed in the 'Memorial.' Vinton says he was reared by his paternal aunt, a Mrs. Hoven, in New Salem (now Prescott), Mass. He lived in New Salem or Pelham, married Sarah . . . , and died in 1821. His children are said to have been :

- a.* SAMUEL, administrator of his father's estate 1821.
- b.* ISAAC, owned land in Prescott, Mass.
- c.* TIMOTHY, owned land in Prescott and New Salem.
- d.* HANNAH or ANNA, owned land in Amherst, Mass.

1 A F I D. BENJAMIN UPTON,* like his brother Timothy, said to have been reared by Mrs. Hoven in New Salem, Mass., was born in 1754, lived in New Salem and Shutesbury, Mass., and died in 1829. He served in the Revolutionary war and enlisted in the war of 1812, but was excused from active service on account of his age. He married three wives, 1st, Deborah Goodell ; 2nd, Hannah Hixon ; 3rd, Sarah Owen Trask. His children were,

By wife Deborah :

a. + BENJAMIN, b. March or April 22, 1775 ; *b.* RUTH, b. 1777, m. . . . Chamberlain of Oakham, Mass., and had issue ; *c.* SALLY, b. 1778, m. Spencer Foster of Oakham, was living 1872 ; *d.* + STEPHEN ; *e.* JAMES, b. 178—, m. Deborah Cotting and settled in Whitingham, Vt. They had five children. His widow lived in Rowe, Mass., in 1855, aged 65.

By wife Sarah :

f. HANNAH, b. 1788, d. y. ; *g.* + JOHN ; *h.* MABEL, b. 1792, m. Isaac Paige ; *i.* + BETSEY ; *j.* DORCAS, m. . . . Fairbanks ; *k.* FANNY, m. David Aiken of Hardwick.

1 A F J C. ABIEL UPTON of South Andover, Mass., born 1755 ; married 28 May 1788 Mary Jenkins, who was born 24 July 1768. He died 1831, having had :

a. MARY, b. 1789, m. April 1, 1828, Joseph Jessup ; *b.* + ABIEL, b. April 18, 1792 ; *c.* + SAMUEL ; *d.* + GEORGE ; *e.* ANNA, b. 1803, d. unm. Jan. 29, 1873 ; *f.* ELIZABETH, b. 1805, m. Reuben G. Chesmore of Westminster, Mass., and d. Dec. 14, 1880, having had *Anna* (*Chesmore*) and *Alfred* (*Chesmore*) ; *g.* MARGARET, b. 1809, m. George W. Cutter of Amherst, and d. Sept. 27, 1840, having had *James* (*Cutter*) and *George* (*Cutter*).

1 A F J D. ROBERT UPTON of Amherst, N.H., Salem, Mass., Cavendish, Vt., and Harrington (now Millbridge), Me., born 1758, married Anna Wheelock 1784, and died 1824. He served in the Revolutionary war, and from 1817 to 1820 was keeper of the Petit Menan light station, Me. Soon after the war of 1812 he and his brother Jeduthun were forced to take lands on the Narraguagus river, Me., for a debt due them from James and Robert Foster ; and a son of each ultimately settled there. Children :

a. + SAMUEL ; *b.* ANNA, b. 1786, m. . . . Slack and had one child ; *c.* + ROBERT ; *d.* + JONATHAN ; *e.* NANCY, b. 1794, d. y. ; *f.* + MARY ; *g.* + SALLY ; *h.* + LUCY.

* See footnote at page 203.

1 A F J E. Capt. JEDUTHUN UPTON of Salem, Mass., and Steuben, Me., mariner, according to the family record written by his son John, was not born in 1746 or 1752, as stated in the 'Memorial,' but 12 April 1760. He was, accordingly, younger than some of his brothers. He married, 1st, in 1783 widow Mary (Brown) Austin, who died 22 April 1815; 2nd, in 1816 widow Rachel Gage, and died 30 May 1823. By his first wife he had:

a. + WILLIAM; *b.* + JEDUTHUN; *c.* + SALLY; *d.* BETSEY, b. 1788, d. Nov. 19, 1810, unm.; *e.* + JOHN; *f.* POLLY, b. 1791, d. Aug. 22, 1792.

1 A F J F. PAUL UPTON of Salem is said to have pointed out to his son Henry the house in Reading, Mass., in which he was born 25 December 1760; but the 'Memorial' says he was born in Amherst, N.H., in 1761. Probably the latter *year* is correct. He married Rebecca Pierce in 1785, and died 1830. Children:

a. JOSEPH; *b.* + BENJAMIN; *c.* + JOHN; *d.* + SAMUEL; *e.* HENRY of Salem, mariner, b. 1795, m. Eliza T. Needham 1823, and d. in Taunton, Mass., March 22, 1873, having had, besides a son who d. y., a dau. (1 a f j f e b) *Mary B.*, who d. aged 10 months; *f.* + EDMUND.

1 A F J G. Capt. EDMUND UPTON of Salem, mariner, born 1769, married Priscilla Gardner 1791, and died 1814. He was admitted to Essex Lodge, F. and A.M., 2 December 1800, the first Mason of this family known to us. He had:

a. EDMUND, mariner, m. Mary Southard 1822, and d. 1825 or 1836; *b.* WILLIAM, d. y. in 1803; *c.* DAUGHTER, m. . . . Stone and lived in Salem.

1 A G A C. ASA UPTON of East Wood Hill, Danvers, born 1734, married Elizabeth Webber 1758, and died 1824. He served in the expedition against Acadia in 1755, and fought at Lexington and later in the Revolutionary war. He inherited the east half of the original Wood Hill estate on the death of his uncle Benjamin Upton in 1768. He had issue:

a. + ELI; *b.* ELIZABETH, b. 1767, d. 1769; *c.* ELIZABETH, b. 1771, m. John Swinnerton in 1790, and had: *Elizabeth, Ede, Lucy, John Putnam, Asa, Hannah, Mary, Ebenezer,* and *Amos Putnam (Swinnerton).*

1 A G A G. SAMUEL UPTON was born in Salem Village 4 May, and baptized 8 July 1744. In the spring of 1764 he went to New Brunswick. Returning the following autumn, in the spring of 1765 he married Rebecca Spinney of Marblehead (says the 'Memorial'), or Rebecca Spinnet of Newburyport, as I am otherwise informed. They proceeded at once to his new home sixty miles up the St. John river, and settled at Manguerville in Sheffield Parish, Sunbury Co., N.B., where he died 5 October 1832. His widow, who was born in 1746, died 25 November 1834. Their children were:

- a.* + JOHN, b. 1769, m. Rebecca Smith.
- b.* REBECCA.
- c.* + SAMUEL, m. Betsey Easby or Esty.
- d.* POLLY, m. Isaac Simmons.
- e.* RUTH.
- f.* + ASA, b. May 7, 1783, m., 1st, Margery L

I A G H A. AMOS UPTON (styled "*the third*") of the North Parish of Reading, and of Norway, Me., born 30 October 1742; married, 1st, in 1766 Edith Upton (*1 a f e b*); 2nd, Joanna Bruce; 3rd, Hannah Haskell. He served in the Revolutionary war, and died in 1838, aged 96. By wife Edith he had:

a. EDITH, b. 1768; *b.* + FRANCIS; *c.* + AMOS; *d.* + HANNAH; *e.* + MICAH; *f.* SARAH, b. 1783, probably d. y.

I A G H B. HON. BENJAMIN UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, born 1745; married, 1st, in 1770 Rebecca Putnam; 2nd, widow Elizabeth (White) Cowley, and died 1827. He was Parish Clerk, Moderator of parish meetings, and Member of the State Legislature. He had,

By first wife:

a. + BENJAMIN; *b.* + DANIEL PUTNAM; *c.* REBECCA, b. 1778, d. an infant; *d.* + REBECCA; *e.* + EBENEZER; *f.* ELISHA, twin, b. 1785, d. an infant; *g.* + ELIJAH, twin.

By second wife:

h. + ELISHA COWLEY; *i.* + EDWARD.

I A G H E. NATHANIEL UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, born 1753; married, 1st, in 1778, Sarah Flint; 2nd, in 1786 Jerusha Upton (*1 a f a g d*). He served in the Revolutionary war. He had,

By first wife:

a. MARY, b. 1731, d. 1804, unm.; *b.* NATHANIEL, b. 1784, d. 1805.

By second wife:

c. JERUSHA, b. 1787, m. in 1808 John Flint; *d.* SAMUEL, b. 1788, d. 1797; *e.* ELIAB, b. 1791, m. Sarah Buxton 1821, d. without issue 1828; *f.* SALLY, b. 1793, m. Enoch Ingalls of Middleton 1815; *g.* LYDIA, b. 1795; *h.* SOPHRONIA, b. 1798, d. 1804; *i.* SAMUEL, b. 1800; *j.* ELIZA, b. 1802.

I A G H I. JOHN UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, and of Malden and Chelsea, Mass., Norway, Me., and Salem, Mass., born 1768, married Anna Hart 1788, and died 1813. Children:

a. + JOHN BICKFORD; *b.* + GEORGE; *c.* MARY, b. 1795, m. Micah Eaton we are told, but compare *1 a f a g b b*, page 221; *d.* + AMOS; *e.* SARAH, b. 1799, m., 1st, Aaron Burditt, 2nd, . . . Johnson, both of South Reading, Mass., she had: *William (Burditt), Sarah (Burditt), Mary (Burditt), Aaron (Burditt), Francis, Benjamin, and Hannah*; *f.* + ASA; *g.* JULIA ANN, b. 1806, m. Francis Boutwell and had: *Anna, Emily Alice, Emily, Harriet Anna, Harriet Amanda, Henry Francis, and Warren Putnam (Boutwell)*; *h.* HARRIET KING, b. 1808, m. Andrew Maxham, d. 1846; *i.* + HENRY PUTNAM.

I A K A G. ELISHA UPTON of Middleton, Mass., and Amherst and Bow, N.H., according to the 'Memorial,' was born in [North] Reading in 1732, and died in Bow in 1805. A grandchild says he was born in Amesbury in 1727, and died in 1800. The last date is wrong, as is probably the other. He married, 1st, in 1753 Margery Wilkins; 2nd, in 1770 Sarah Gilford or Guilford. The latter wife was born in Amesbury in 1743, and died in Bow 1820. He fought at Lexington and later in the Revolutionary war. He had issue,

By first wife:

a. ELIZABETH, b. 1753, m. Humphrey Case in 1775, lived in Middleton, and had issue; *b.* MARGERY, b. 1756, d. y.; *c.* DAVID, d. y.; *d.* JOHN WILKINS, b. 1763, d. y.; *e.* ELIJAH, twin, b. 1767, d. y.; *f.* ELISHA, twin, b. 1767, d. y.; *g.* MOLLY, b. 1769, d. y.

By second wife :

h. SARAH, b. 1776, m. John Rowell in 1805, had issue, and d. 1812 ; *i.* + ELISHA ; *j.* JOHN, b. 1782, m. Mary Hammond, and d. at Ossipee, N.H., about 1816, having had three daughters, viz. : *Martha* (1 a k a g j a), *Patience* (1 a k a g j b), *Sally* (1 a k a g j c) ; *k.* + ELIJAH ; *l.* + HEZEKIAH.

1 A K D A. See page 335.

1 A K D B. EBENEZER UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, born 1730, married Mary Girdler, and died 1799. He was Surveyor of Highways, Moderator, and Selectman, and served in the Revolutionary war. They had :

a. SARAH, b. 1757, m. in 1784 George Flint, jun. ; *b.* EBENEZER, b. 1760, d. y. ; *c.* MOLLY, b. 1764, d. y. ; *d.* GEORGE of the North Parish, b. 1765, m. Anna (or Nancy) Whittredge 1793, and d. 1794, having had one child (1 a k d b d a) *Nancy*, b. 1794 ; *e.* ANNA (see page 336), b. 1766, m. in 1792 Eliab Stone, jun., and had a dau. who m. . . . Johnson of Nahant ; *f.* MOLLY, b. 1769, m. JESSE UPTON (1 a f d b a).

1 A K D D. JOSIAH UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, and of Bedford and Charlemont, Mass., was born in the former place 24 August 1735 ;* married, 1st, Susanna Emerson ; 2nd, Catherine Hartwell. He was probably born on or near the old homestead in what is now North Reading, where the emigrant spent his latter years ; of which estate a part, at least, seems to have belonged to Josiah Upton's father.

He lost his father when he was nineteen years of age and inherited one-third of the latter's lands. Soon after this, 28 December 1756, he married Susanna Emerson of his native town. About the year 1769 he seems to have parted with the ancestral acres and removed to Bedford, where his son Joseph was born and his first wife died. There also, it is supposed, about the year 1774 he married his second wife Catherine Hartwell,† believed to have been the daughter of Joseph and Sarah Hartwell of Westmoreland, N.H. About this time, certainly as early as 1778 and probably before the birth of his daughter Sarah, he removed to Charlemont, a new settlement in the western part of the state, where kindred of his wife had already located. There four children were born to him, and he died 10 December 1791. His widow was taken to Victor, N.Y., by her son James, and died there in, or soon after, 1799.‡

Josiah Upton inherited from some unknown ancestor, perhaps from his mother's

* Considerable confusion on this point has been caused by an erroneous inscription on his tombstone, which reads as follows :

Josiah Upton
Born at Bedford
1728
Moved to Charlemont
1778
Died
Dec 10 1791
Æ 63

His birth, 24 August 1735, and the births of all his brothers and sisters, children of "Ebenezer and Sarah Upton," are to be found in the town records of Reading. Bedford, where the tombstone says he was born in 1728, was not incorporated till 1729. Such erroneous epitaphs are, however, far from uncommon.

† For her ancestry. see p. 153.

‡ A guardian of her son David was appointed 30 October 1801.

family, peculiar mental characteristics, traces of which may still be seen in some of his descendants. Though all his life nominally a farmer, from early manhood he devoted a great part of his time to the pursuits of favourite studies and experiments. An expert mathematician, and somewhat of a chemist, he gave considerable attention to astronomy and dabbled not a little in mineralogy and metallurgy ; but his favourite subject was mechanics. He possessed, besides a considerable laboratory, a very complete work-shop, in which he was constantly experimenting, and constructing curious machines and devices. One of these was a wonderful clock, to plan and construct which must have required months of time, the nicest mathematical calculation and extraordinary mechanical skill. It was made entirely of iron and, besides keeping time, indicated the course of the tides, the motion of the planets, including the rising and setting of the sun and moon, the procession of the equinoxes, and other astronomical phenomena. At the same time he found time to carry on a quite extensive correspondence with some of the leading scientists and scholars of the day.

As may be conceived, these pursuits furnished little financial return for the support of his family. Indeed he had a very slight appreciation of the value of money ; and no doubt his peculiar tastes and habits had something to do with the sale of his Reading land and his final removal to the frontier, where cheap living, cheap land, and a fertile virgin soil minimized the cares of the farmer and increased the leisure of the student.

The more practical sons of his first marriage, trained to the use of tools in his work-shop, as they approached manhood gradually turned the shop into a source of revenue, by making and repairing tools and vehicles for their neighbours ; and before their father's death they were carrying on a blacksmith's shop on the site of his laboratory. Thus the course of life, which in the beginning perhaps promised important scientific results, ended by evolving a sturdy race of useful mechanics.

Josiah Upton's self-acquired but unquestionably superior education and attainments were not unappreciated by his fellow-townsmen. They sought his opinions and advice in all important matters, public or private. He had been chosen Constable and Surveyor of Highways in Reading, and in Charlemont he was depended upon to do the great amount of surveying necessary in a new country. The accuracy of his surveys has stood the test of time, and the curious instruments with which he worked are still preserved.

His house in Charlemont stood on Meeting House Hill. About 1824 George Upton (*1 a k d d e c*) built a house on the same foundation wall.

The children of Josiah Upton were,

By first wife, all born in Reading except the last :

a. SUSANNA, b. Dec. 28, 1757, d. Sept. 1760.

b. + JOSIAH, b. June 5, 1759, m. Sarah Underwood.

c. SUSANNA, b. Nov. 11, 1760, m. Abraham Jones of Buckland. She was buried beside her father in Charlemont about 1829, having had one child *Diantha (Jones)*, who d. aged about 18.

d. LUCY or LUCIA, b. 1763, bapt. March 13, 1763, m. Charles Winchester of Rowe, and d. without issue.

e. + ELIAS, b. Jan. 1, 1765, m. Esther Newhall.

f. + ABIATHAR, b. about 1767, m. Polly Hale.

g. NATHANIEL or NATHAN, bapt. Nov. 6, 1768, m. Tamar Brooks of Deerfield, Mass., or Guilford, Vt., and d. in Charlemont without issue Aug. 14, 1829.

h. + JOSEPH, b. in Bedford Sept. 6, 1770, m. Thirza Flint.

By second wife, probably all born in Charlemont :

i. + SARAH, b. June 18, 1776, m. Israel Blood.

j. + JAMES, b. Feb. 2, 1779, m. Olive Boughton.

k. + JOANNA, b. June 13, 1781, m., 1st, Norman Brace.

l. + DAVID, b. July 2, 1783, m. Mary Marsh

1 A K D E. AMOS UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, born 6 or 8 May 1738, married in 1772 Ruth Upton (*1 a f e d*), who died 1 December 1817. He died in 1822. He inherited one-third of his father's land and acquired other tracts by purchase. By deed dated 28 April 1763, and acknowledged 10 February 1764, Joseph Frie of Reading and Deliverance his wife, for £461 conveyed to Amos Upton, jun., of Reading, a farm of 114 acres in Reading, being upland and meadow on the Ipswich river and "Bare meadow brook." This land passed to his son Amos and descended in the elder line of the latter's descendants to Henry Augustine Upton (*1 a k d e c b a*), its present possessor. Amos Upton was executor of the will of his father-in-law Francis Upton (*1 a f e*), and he and his wife, by deed dated 25 February 1777, conveyed to Love Pickman 81 acres in Reading, which were probably part of his father-in-law's estate, reserving the easterly half of the house so long as his sisters [-in-law] should remain unmarried. Two days later, Love Pickman of Salem, widow, granted to Amos Upton, jun., a right of way to Isaac Upton,* his heirs and assigns, to pass "a foot or hors back or with any carage" across her lot of land which was formerly Francis Upton's (*1 a f e*), "and allso" a right to said Amos "to Pass a Cross my Paster Land to his Paster that was formerly Jonathan Mackintiers, allso the heirs of Mr. Francis Upton Deceast Shall have Liberty to Pass to that Part of the house Reserved for them, as Long as they Live on Married."

By deed dated 26 April 1778 Jonathan Flint, jun., and wife Rebecca of Reading, for £26 13s. 4d. conveyed to Amos Upton "a Sartain tract of meadow" in Reading "known by the name of Snake Hole," containing four acres more or less. Snake Hole is still held by his descendants. By his will he divided his lands equally between his two sons.

His children were :

a. RUTH, b. 1773, m. in 1791 John Flint, a son of Edith (Upton) Flint (*1 a k a j*). They lived in the west parish of Andover, where she had a son *Alanson (Flint)* living in 1863; she died 1843; *b.* + AARON; *c.* + AMOS; *d.* SALLY, b. 1792, d. unnm. 1818.

1 A K D F. See page 335.

* Who was he, a son of Francis Upton (*1 a f e*)?

FIFTH GENERATION.

1 A A B C A. Capt. JOHN UPTON of Lynnfield, Mass., was born 1746 ; married, 1st, in 1768 Sally Pool, who died 1799 ; 2nd, in 1800 Hannah Nichols, who died 1837. He succeeded his father as head of the family in 1753, fought at Bunker Hill, was a Licut. in the Revolutionary army, and Capt. in the militia. He died 30 April 1838, leaving by his first wife a son :

a. + JOHN.

1 A A D B E. JEREMIAH UPTON of Middleton, Mass., born 1761 ; married Elizabeth Carlton 1786. He owned a large estate in Middleton and Topsfield, and died in 1825, followed by his widow in 1841. They had :

a. BETSEY, b. 1788 ; *b.* JEREMIAH, b. 1790, d. 1799 ; *c.* CHARLOTTE, b. 1794 ; *d.* ISAAC, b. 1797, d. 1808 ; *e.* JEREMIAH, of Brookline, N.H., b. 1800, m. . . . , d. 1826 ; *f.* SALLY, b. 1804.

1 A A D C C. JONATHAN UPTON of Tyngsborough and Hudson, N.H., and Dunstable, Mass., born 1780 ; married in 1803 Nancy Whittemore, who died 1851. He died 1839. Of his children, the third and fourth were born in Hudson, the last two in Dunstable, the others in Tyngsborough. They were :

a. NANCY, b. 1805, m. Deacon Jefferson Caldwell of Pelham, later of Londonderry, N.H., d. 1863, having had : *Rhoda Jane (Caldwell)*, b. 1842, d. 1847, and *Henry Jefferson (Caldwell)*, b. 1846 ; *b.* + JOSEPH ; *c.* + JONATHAN RUSSELL ; *d.* MARY, b. 1809, d. unm. 1831 ; *e.* ABIGAIL, b. 1811, m. Bela Kendall, without issue ; *f.* + SARAH WHITTEMORE ; *g.* + PETER ; *h.* + EBENEZER ; *i.* ANDREW, b. 1821, d. 1822 ; *j.* + JOHN GREEN ; *k.* SUSANNA, b. 1826, d. 1827 ; *l.* JULIA ANN, b. 1829, m. 1854 Jeremiah Mason Avery of Londonderry, N.H., and had : *Ida Frances (Avery)*, b. 1856 ; *Paulina Upton (Avery)*, b. 1858 ; *Mark (Avery)*, b. 1860 ; *Frank (Avery)*, b. 1867.

1 A A D C D. JEREMIAH UPTON of Tyngsborough, N.H., born 1781, married Elizabeth Mitchell, and died 1824, having had :

a. BETSEY, b. 1809, d. unm. 1829 ; *b.* + JEREMIAH ; *c.* JAMES, b. 1813 ; *d.* + AMOS ; *e.* + JOSEPH.

1 A A D C E. PETER UPTON was born in Dunstable, Mass., about 1783, says the 'Memorial,' probably correctly, although his son says "in 1776 ;" he probably always lived in that town. He married Esther Perry, and had :

a. MARY J., b. about 1824, lives in Dunstable, unm.
b. + PETER KIMBALL, b. Jan. 19, 1827, m. Achsah T. Winchester.
c. ELIZA A., b. about 1832, m. . . . Merrill, and lives in Dunstable.
d. HARRIET E., b. about 1834, lives in Dunstable, unm.

1 A A D D I. JACOB UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., born 1775 ; married in 1802 Mary Conner Cowdin, who died 1859. He died 1827, having had :

a. MARY ANN REBECCA, b. 1803, m. 1821 John Wetherbee of Lunenburg, later of Fitchburg, and d. before 1874 ; *b.* + MARTHA FOX ; *c.* + ALBERT CRAIGE ; *d.* ZEBIAH COWDIN, b. 1809, m. David F. McIntire of Fitchburg 1836, both living 1871 ; *e.* CHARLOTTE LOCKE, b. 1811, m. Albert H. Kelsey of North Cambridge ; *f.* + SYLVANDER JACOB (not JACOB S.) ; *g.* + WARREN COWDIN ; *h.* + THOMAS COWDIN ; *i.* + JAMES COWDIN MADISON.

I A A D E G. HON. ELIAS UPTON of Blue Hill and Bucksport, Me., born 1772 ; married Apphia Peters 3 May 1808. He was graduated at Harvard in 1802, and the following year settled in Blue Hill, where he was Preceptor of an academy eleven years. He was Representative in the General Court of Mass. 1813, 1815, and 1816, and in 1817 removed to Bucksport, where he was a merchant. There he and his wife died, he in 1857, she in 1862. He and his descendants have been of high social position. His children were :

a. HARRIET, b. 1808, m. 1832 Alfred D. Darling of Bucksport, where she died 1846, having had a son *William H. (Darling)*, b. 1834 ; *b.* APPHIA PETERS, b. 1813, d. in Bangor 1868, unm. ; *c.* + ELIAS AUGUSTUS.

I A A D E I. Major ISAAC UPTON of Reading, Major in the militia, born 1778 ; married 1819 Betsey Pratt, who died 1865. He died 1821, leaving :

a. CHARLES AUGUSTUS, of Worcester, Mass., b. 1820, m. Emilie Flagg Eaton, who d. there Dec. 28, 1875 ; they had : *a.* *Charles H.*, b. 1852 ; *b.* *Lizzie Louise*, b. 1854, d. April 22, 1886.

b. ISAAC HENRY, of Worcester, b. posthumous 1821, m. Caroline Morse, and died 1860, leaving : *a.* *Ida Caroline*, d. in Worcester April 25, 1876 ; *b.* *Arthur H.*, now living in Walpole, Mass. ; *c.* *Lilla F.*

I A A D F A. JOHN UPTON of Sharon, N.H., born 1758 ; married, 1st, in 1786 Dorcas Upton (*1 a f e e*) ; 2nd, after 1809 Atta (Frost) Upton, widow of Thomas Upton (*1 a f a a e*). He died 1825, having had by his first wife :

a. BETSEY, b. 1786, became 4th wife of Eli Upton (*1 a f a a n*).

b. LUCY, b. 1791, became 5th wife of the above Eli Upton.

c. A SON, died young.

I A A D F D. JOSEPH UPTON of Sharon, N.H., was born in Marblehead, Mass., say his children, 16 July 1763. He married Betsey McCoy, who was born 16 March 1776, and died 1846. He died 6 July 1847, leaving :

a. + JOSEPH ; *b.* JESSE, b. 1808 ; at the age of 80 he and his sister were able to write the author a very interesting letter from their home in Peterborough, N.H., he is unm. ; *c.* + EBENEZER SOUTHWICK ; *d.* EMILIE, b. 1813, lives in Peterborough, unm.

I A A D F E. JACOB UPTON of Sharon and Stoddard, N.H., born 1766 ; married, 1st, in 1792 Hephzibah Southwick ; 2nd, Hannah Barden, who died about 1860. He died about 1849. His children were,

By first wife :

a. + SAMUEL ; *b.* + JACOB ; *c.* + JOHN ; *d.* SALLY, m. Noah Wright, and had : *Jacob (Wright)*, *Catherine (Wright)*, *Mary (Wright)*, and *Harriet (Wright)* ; *e.* + DANIEL ; *f.* RELIEF, m. Ezekiel Barden of Stoddard, and had : *Sylvia (Barden)* and *Amanda (Barden)* ; *g.* JESSE, d. unm. ; *h.* DARIUS ABBOT, m., 1st, . . . Aenas, 2nd, . . . Clark, both of Webster, N.Y. ; had children, by first wife, *1 a a d f e h a Sarah*, *1 a a d f e h b Maria* ; by second wife, *1 a a d f e h c John*, *1 a a d f e h d Albert*.

By second wife :

i. + DAVID ; *j.* EZEKIEL, d. about 1850, unm., *en route* for Cal. ; *k.* MARY, m. Robert Andrews of Lisbon, Me., and had : *Josephine (Andrews)* and *William (Andrews)*.

I A A D F H. DAVID UPTON of Sharon, N.H., born 1775, married Polly Nay, died 1860, leaving :

a. DAVID, b. 1798, m. 1826 Mary Scripture, who d. May 14, 1875, aged 75; he d. in Sandy Creek, N.Y., 1828, having had: *1 a a d f h a a* *Mary Jane*, b. 1827, and *1 a a d f h a b* *Harriet Louise*, b. 1828; *b.* MARY, m. Eli Upton (*1 a f a a e b*); *c.* MARTHA, b. 1803, d. unm. 1822; *d.* JOHN, of South Peterborough, N.H., m. Elizabeth Baker 1848, d. May 3, 1878, having had: *1 a a d f h d a* *Eldro*, b. 1849, formerly of Denver, Col., now of Peterborough, N.H., and *1 a a d f h d b* *Emma Frances*, b. 1851, d. 1867; *e.* JEREMIAH, of Rochester, N.Y., and Denver, Col., b. 1807, m. Eliza Vosburg, d. in Denver in Jan. 1879; *f.* JANE, b. 1809, d. unm. 1853; *g.* LOUISA, b. 1811, d. unm. 1851; *h.* LUCINDA, b. 1813, d. unm. 1829; *i.* MELINDA, b. 1814, of Peterborough, N.H., unm. 1872; *j.* + SARAH; *k.* HARRIET, b. 1818, m. Samuel K. Upton (*1 a a d f e a a*).

I A A E B A. Deacon EZEKIEL UPTON of Mount Vernon (formerly Amherst), Milford, and Lyndeborough, N.H., born about 1751; married, 1st, Hannah Washer; 2nd, Mehitable, widow of . . . Avery and of . . . Codman. He died 1835, having had by his first wife:

a. EZEKIEL, d. an infant; *b.* + HANNAH; *c.* + EZEKIEL; *d.* NAOMI, d. aged 14; *e.* + NEHEMIAH; *f.* LEVINA, d. unm., aged 51; *g.* ANNA, d. y.; *h.* NAOMI, d. unm., aged about 48.

I A A E B B. ENOS UPTON of Mount Vernon, N.H., called Eneas (which may stand for Æneas) upon the old family record in the possession of the writer,* was born 6 March 1753. In 1776 he married widow Sarah (Smith) Tapley, who was born 29 July 1756, and is remembered as visiting St. Stephen's, N.B., when about eighty years of age. Their children were:

a. + AARON, b. March 7, 1777, m. Hezediah Cutler Christie.
b. DAVID, b. July 25, 1779, d. in New Brunswick Sept. 15, 1800, unm.
c. SARAH, b. July 9, 1783, d. Sept. 25, 1825, unm.
d. MARY, b. Jan. 23, 1785, m. Allen Dodge of Amherst, N.H., Nov. 16, 1819, d. May 28, 1826.
e. + JOHN, b. Aug. 18, 1789, m. Elizabeth Nichols.
f. + JAMES, b. Oct. 11, 1793.
g. BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 12, 1796 or 1795, d. July 8, 1800.
h. BETSEY, b. April 31 (*sic*), 1799, d. May 3, 1820, unm.
i. ANNA, b. July 13, 1801, d. April 5, 1837, as some grateful hand added to the sampler she so patiently worked, but the copy says "1827."

I A F A A A. SARAH UPTON, born 1755, became second wife of Samuel Gardner of Danvers 1774. They had:

a. SAMUEL (GARDNER), b. 1775, d. 1797; *b.* JOHN (GARDNER), b. 1777; *c.* ASA (GARDNER), b. 1779; *d.* GEORGE (GARDNER), b. 1781; *e.* SARAH (GARDNER), b. 1785; *f.* BETSEY (GARDNER), b. 1788, d. 1796.

I A F A A B. JOHN UPTON of Temple, N.H., and Fitchburg, Mass., born 1758, married Abigail Low 1783. The 'Memorial' makes him Captain of the Fitchburg Fusiliers, a company not organized until 1816; but the Captain was his son John. He was a merchant and a man of property. He died in 1811, and his widow in 1829. They had:

a. + JOSEPH; *b.* + JOHN; *c.* ABIGAIL, b. 1789, d. 1811; *d.* + TIMOTHY FELTON; *e.* MEHITABLE, b. 1794, m. Thomas Sweetser of Fitchburg and Lowell, and d. 1838; *f.* LUCY, b. 1798, m. Joseph Wiggin of Boston, d. 1830; *g.* WILLIAM, b. 1803, d. at Maumee City, Ohio, unm., 1827.

* My authority for this family is a record worked in silk upon a sampler in May 1827, by Anna Upton (*1 a a e b b i*). I have also an ancient copy, formerly in the possession of James B. Upton (*1 a a e b b e a*).

I A F A A C. WILLIAM UPTON of Temple and Dublin, N.H., Westford, Vt., and Queensbury and Batavia, N.Y., was born 1759, but his birth is not in the town records of Reading or Salem. He married Mary Morse 1789, and died 1830. She died 1843. Their children were :

a. + WILLIAM ; *b.* + POLLY ; *c.* + DANIEL ; *d.* PARLEY, b. 1799, d. 1822 ; *e.* HANNAH, b. 1801, d. an infant ; *f.* NATHAN, d. an infant ; *g.* LYDIA, d. an infant ; *h.* + ATTA JANE.

I A F A A E. THOMAS UPTON of Danvers, Marblehead, and Andover, Mass., and Peterborough, N.H., was born 1761, married in 1782 Atta Frost, who, after his death, married John Upton (*1 a a d f a*), and died 1842. Thomas Upton died 1809, having had :

a. ELI, b. 1783, d. an infant ; *b.* + ELI ; *c.* + THOMAS ; *d.* ATTA DOWNING, b. 1789, d. unm. ; *e.* POLLY, b. 1790, d. unm. before 1809 ; *f.* + WILLIAM ; *g.* NATHAN, b. 1794, d. an infant ; *h.* + NATHAN ; *i.* JOSEPH, b. 1798, d. unm. 1827 ; *j.* + JOSHUA ; *k.* + BENJAMIN.

I A F A A N. ELI UPTON of Peterborough, N.H., born 1785, performed the unusual feat of living with five wives. These he married as follows: 1st, Abigail Snow 1808; 2nd, Betsey Curtis; 3rd, Nellie White; 4th, Betsey Upton (*1 a a d f a a*); 5th, Lucy Upton (*1 a a d f a b*). He died in Morrison, Ill., 1871, having had,

By first wife :

a. + THOMAS ; *b.* + ELI ; *c.* WILLIAM, b. 1815, d. y. in Ky. ; *d.* JOSEPH, b. 1820, d. in Lowell 1848 ; *e.* LUTHER, b. 1822, lived in Lyndon (P. O. Morrison), Ill. ; *f.* CHARLES, b. 1825, living in Lyons, Ia., 1872, now deceased. He and his sons seem to have lived at one time at Morrison, Ill.; the sons are : *1 a f a a n f a John* of Clinton, Ia., and *1 a f a a n f b David* of Lyons, Ia. ; *g.* CHARLOTTE, b. 1828, d. y.

By second wife :

h. LOUISA, m. . . . Sheldon of New Ipswich, N.H. ; *i.* SARAH, d. before 1874.

I A F A C A. JAMES UPTON of Dublin, N.H., was born 1766 ; married, 1st, in 1788 Mary Whitney ; 2nd, Rebecca His known children were,

By first wife :

a. SUSANNA, b. 1789 ; *b.* JAMES, b. 1792.

By second wife :

c. REBECCA, b. 1794.

I A F A F C. POLLY UPTON of Crown Point, N.Y. ; married, 1st., in 1799 Richard Floyd ; 2nd, Fuller. She had,

By first husband :

a. POLLY (FLOYD), m. David Clay of Wilmot, N.H., d. leaving a son *Richard (Clay)* of Wilmot ; *b.* JOHN (FLOYD) of Crown Point ; *c.* DAUGHTER, m. . . . Preble of Pittsford, Vt. ; *d.* RICHARD (FLOYD) of Michigan.

By second husband :

e. CLARISSA (FULLER).

I A F A F D. DANIEL UPTON of Goffstown, N.H., Springfield, Vt., and Wilmot, N.H., was born 1783 ; married, 1st, in 1811 Rebecca Teel, who died 1821 ; 2nd, in 1822 her sister Asenath Teel, who died 1869. He died in 1856, having had :

By first wife :

a. REBECCA J., b. 1812, m. James F. Taylor of Wilmot, and d. in 1849 leaving : *Annie R. (Taylor)* and *Lizzie J. (Taylor)* ; *b.* + DANIEL ; *c.* MARY C., b. 1817, m. Andrew J. George, and d. at Wilmot 1875 or 1876, a widow ; *d.* MARTHA N., b. 1819, m. Charles Griffin of Lowell, Mass., later of Cedar Falls, Ia., they had : *Charles O. (Griffin)* and *George A. (Griffin)*.

By second wife :

e. BETSEY L., b. 1823, d. unm. 1849 ; *f.* + SAMUEL ; *g.* ASENATH, b. 1826, m. Amos P. Stevens, lives at Wilmot, a widow ; *h.* LYDIA ANN, b. 1828, m. George W. Prescott, and d. 1858 leaving : *Frank K. (Prescott)*, a merchant at Hazard and Meriden, Ia., and now of Fresno City, Cal., and *Myra (Prescott)*, who m. . . . Buswell of Nasua, N.H., and is deceased ; *i.* ELIZA F., b. 1830, m. Eliphalet R. Poor of Goffstown, and had : *Carrie (Poor)* and *Herbert (Poor)* ; *j.* ALMIRA, twin, b. 1832, d. 1846 ; *k.* ALVIRA, twin, b. 1832, m. Sherburne Stevens of Burr Oak, Ia., and now lives in Meriden, Ia. ; *l.* HARRIET J., b. 1835, m. George W. Prescott, her sister's husband, merchant ; they have lived at Meriden, Ia., since 1875 ; her son *Charles (Prescott)* d. Nov. 30, 1886 ; *m.* + JACOB KENDRICK ; *n.* EMILY A., b. 1840, d. 1849.

I A F A F E. Deacon JOHN UPTON of Wilmot, N.H., born 1785 ; married, 1st, Betsey Riddle, who died 1837 ; 2nd, Mary Ford, who died 1869. He died 1862, having had,

By first wife :

a. + JOHN RIDDLE ; *b.* WILLIAM, b. 1822, d. 1825 ; *c.* JAMES, b. 1830, d. 1833.

By second wife :

d. ROBERT FORD, b. 1839, d. at Wilmot without issue 1864, leaving a widow ; *e.* MARY, b. 1841, m. . . . Marston of Sutton, N.H., and d. 1871 ; *f.* ELIZABETH, b. 1843, m. . . . Fellows of Deerfield, N.H., now lives at Epsom, N.H., with four children.

I A F A F F. WILLIAM UPTON of Gloucester, Mass., Bangor and Dixmont, Me., and St. Anthony (now Minneapolis East), Minn., was born 1787, and married Betsey Kay Porter in 1815. He was successively schoolmaster, merchant, and farmer, and erected the first flour mill in Minneapolis, now the greatest producer of flour in the world. He died in 1867, and his widow in 1868. Their children were :

a. WILLIAM, b. 1816, m. Louisa A. Lane 1864, lived in Dixmont and Aroostook County, Me., and in Minneapolis East, Minn., at the latter place as late as 1888, his dau. then with him. His wife d. Aug. 6, 1872, having had : 1 a f a f f a *Jessie*, b. 1864, d. 1866, and 1 a f a f f a b *Sarah Louisa*, b. 1868 ; *b.* + BENJAMIN FRANKLIN ; *c.* + RUFUS PORTER ; *d.* ANN MARY, b. 1822, m. 1844 Samuel Johnson of East Machias, Jackson, and Orono, Me., and d. 1846 leaving : *Mary Harriet (Johnson)*, b. 1845, m. in March 1875 John E. Hastings of Worcester, Mass. ; *e.* MOSES PORTER, b. 1825, m. 1857 Amand J. Libbey, who in 1872 lived with her child in Portland, Me. ; he went to Cal. 1849, returned 1854, settled in St. Anthony, Minn., returned to Cal. 1863, and was killed by Indians in Arizona 1864, leaving a son, 1 a f a f f e a *Walter Everett*, b. 1859 ; *f.* HARVEY LOOMIS, b. 1826, went to Cal. 1849, settled at Petaluma and d. there in Aug. 1886, unm. ; *g.* + CHARLES HORACE.

I A F A G B. DANIEL UPTON of Reading (now North Reading), Mass., was born 1766, and married Molly Sawyer 1789. Their children were :

a. JOSEPH, b. 1790, d. 1805 ; *b.* POLLY, b. 1793, m. Micah Eaton of Reading 1815 ; *c.* DANIEL, b. 1797, lived at Bradford, N.H., and d. before 1832, leaving a daughter, 1 a f a g b c a *Sarah*, a minor aged over 14, 1832 ; *d.* PRISCILLA, b. 1800 ; *e.* JABEZ, b. 1802, of Warner, N.H., 1832 ; *f.* WILLIAM, b. 1804.

I A F C F A. JOHN UPTON of that part of Danvers now Peabody, was born 1769, and married Mary Needham in 1793. He was a gentleman of generous

impulses, public spirit, and great activity. A house in the town of Peabody which he erected upon land purchased by his grandfather in 1746 was in 1872 occupied by his grandson J. Warren Upton, Esq. (1 *a f c f a a a*). John Upton served nine years as Deputy Sheriff, and died 5 May 1839, as the 'Memorial' perhaps correctly says, though a safer authority says 24 April. His widow died in 1845, having borne him :

a. + STEPHEN ; *b.* ELIZABETH, b. 1797, m. Ezra Upton (1 *a f d b a b*), and d. Aug. 5, 1822 ; *c.* JOSEPH WARREN, b. 1801, a master mariner, d. in Havana 1844, unm. ; *d.* + BENJAMIN ; *e.* JOANNA DODGE, b. 1810, m. James Harvey Turner of Salem, d. 1842, having had four children, of whom one only was living in 1873, viz. *James Harvey (Turner)*, who m. and had issue.

1 A F C F E. HANNAH UPTON, born 1779, married Daniel Dodge of that part of Danvers now Peabody, 1799. He died in March 1833, and she died 29 September 1838, having had :

a. DANIEL (DODGE), b. 1801, m. Emma Noyes, by whom he had a dau., wife of J. Lovett Whipple of Salem ; *b.* JOANNA (DODGE), b. 1803, d. 1803 ; *c.* JOHN (DODGE), b. 1804, m. Sophia Perkins, and d. April 11, 1877.

1 A F C F F. MARY UPTON, born 1781, married Benjamin Annable of Hamilton, and died 23 March 1854. They had :

a. JOHN UPTON (ANNABLE), b. 1805, m. Ann Parker ; *b.* NATHANIEL (ANNABLE), b. 1808, m. and had a son *Benjamin (Annable)*.

1 A F C F H. EBENEZER SPRAGUE UPTON of Peabody, Mass., born 1790, in 1814 married Sally Richardson, who died 1864. He died 8 June 1873. He was a merchant, and, it is believed, served as a soldier in the war of 1812. They had :

a. MARY ANN, b. 1815, m. in 1835 Charles Lambert of South Danvers, and had : *Emily Augusta (Lambert)*, b. 1836, m. Capt. Edward Todd of Rowley ; *Sarah Upton (Lambert)*, b. 1841, d. 1849 ; and *Charles Henry (Lambert)*, b. 1843, d. 1849 ; *b.* JOHN, b. 1817, d. 1821 ; *e.* + SALLY SPRAGUE ; *d.* EBEN SPRAGUE, b. 1820, d. unm. 1842 ; *e.* ABIGAIL ALLEN, b. 1824, m. 1844 Amos Merrill of Peabody, and had : *Franklin Chandler (Merrill)*, b. 1848 ; *Albert Henry (Merrill)*, b. 1850 ; *Charles Lambert (Merrill)*, b. 1854, d. 1856 ; and *Walter Chandler (Merrill)*, b. 1856 ; *f.* NANCY PRATT, b. 1826, m. Mahew S. Clark 1854, and d. without issue Nov. 1, 1874 ; *g.* BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 1829, m. Lucy K. Meldrum 1861, and had : 1 *a f c f h g a Emily Clark*, b. and d. 1868.

1 A F D B A. JESSE UPTON of Danvers, born 1765 ; married, 1st, in 1791 Molly Upton (1 *a k d b f*), who died 1797 ; 2nd, in 1798 widow Eliza (Wyman) Wood, who died 1857. He died in Troy, Ind., 1824, having had,

By first wife :

a. + EBENEZER ; *b.* + EZRA ; *c.* JESSE, of South Danvers, b. 1796, d. unm. 1860.

By second wife :

d. ELIZA, b. 1798, d. y. ; *e.* POLLY, b. 1800, d. 1805 ; *f.* ELIZA, b. 1802, m. (it is believed) Oliver C. Felton of Brookfield, d. 1864 ; *g.* GEORGE, b. 1805, d. unm. 1826 ; *h.* POLLY, b. 1810, m. 1844, d. April 1881 ; *i.* ANDREW.

1 A F D B D. DAVID UPTON of Reading and Danvers, born 1772 ; married, 1st, in 1793 Lucy Herrick, who died 1798 ; 2nd, in 1799 Hephzibah Flint ; 3rd, widow Betsey (Needham) Gardner, who died, as did he, in August 1836. His children were,

By first wife :

a. MEHITABLE, b. 1794, m. 1818 Moses Gould of North Danvers, and d. 1839, having had : *Mary Ann (Gould)*, b. 1818; *Charles Henry (Gould)*, b. 1820; *Caroline Elizabeth (Gould)*, b. 1823; and *Augustus White (Gould)*, b. 1829; *b.* LUCY, b. 1798, m. Daniel Nutting of Gardiner, Me.

By second wife :

c. + DAVID; *d.* MARTHA, b. 1803, m. 1822 Daniel Brown, Jr., of South Danvers, and had : *Elizabeth (Brown)*, b. 1823, d. an infant; *Elizabeth (Brown)*, b. 1824, m., 1st, . . . Damon, 2nd, Jonathan King (*1 a f d b g e*); *Daniel Andrew (Brown)*, b. 1826; and *Mary Upton (Brown)*, b. 1832; *e.* ANDREW, b. 1806, m. 1832 Eliza Jane Flint, and d. in Reading 1851, having had : *1 a f d b d e a* *Mary*, b. 1834, d. 1847; *f.* PHEBE, b. 1808, m. Hon. James W. North of Augusta, Me., and d. in June 1882; *g.* CATHERINE KIMBALL, b. 1812, m. Ezra Hanson of Elgin, Ill.; *h.* JANE HEPHIZIBAH, b. 1815, m. Ithamar Dodge, she d. in the autumn of 1880, leaving a daughter who had m. in Ill. Justus Michaels, a German. They live in Walla Walla County, Washington.

1 A F D B G. PHEBE UPTON, born 1780, in 1798 became second wife of Daniel King of Danvers. They had :

a. DANIEL PUTNAM (KING), b. 1801, m. Sally P. Flint, d. 1850; he was a man of great ability, was graduated at Harvard 1823, became a lawyer, was Speaker of the Mass. House, President of the Senate, and M.C. Of him a portrait may be seen in the 'Memorial,' and a good sketch in X. Essex Hist. Coll.; *b.* REBECCA CLEAVES (KING), b. 1803, d. 1805; *c.* JONATHAN (KING), b. 1806, m. his cousin, widow Elizabeth (Brown) Damon, dau. of Martha Upton (*1 a f d b d d*).

1 A F D B H. BETSEY UPTON, born 1782; married in 1804 Ebenezer King, brother of her sister Phebe's husband. They lived in the South Parish of Danvers, and had :

a. MARIA (KING), b. 1804, d. 1824; *b.* EBENEZER (KING), b. 1807, d. in Peabody June 4, 1876, unm.; *e.* LOUISA (KING), b. 1809, m. Elijah Wood Upton (*1 a g h b g a*).

1 A F D G B. PHEBE UPTON, born 1778; married in 1806 Joseph Hutchinson of Danvers, who died 1832. She died 1861, having borne him :

a. ELIJAH (HUTCHINSON), b. 1807, m. 1832 Ruth Nourse, and had issue; *b.* BENJAMIN (HUTCHINSON), b. 1810, m. Catherine Elizabeth Fuller, without issue; *c.* JEREMY (HUTCHINSON), b. 1813, d. 1815; *d.* AMOS (HUTCHINSON), b. 1814, d. 1818; *e.* AMOS (HUTCHINSON), b. 1818, d. 1831.

1 A F F A A. ISAAC UPTON of Adams, Mass., born 1773, according to his Quaker relatives "went South and left no family;" but the 'Memorial' says he married Lydia Eddy and had four children, three of whom died *s.p.*, the other one being :

a. + DANIEL.

1 A F F A E. LYDIA UPTON, married Abner Chase and had issue, who lived in Canada, viz. :

a. RHODA (CHASE), m. . . . Baker; *b.* PHEBE (CHASE), m. . . . Carpenter; *c.* ANN (CHASE), m. . . . Mills; *d.* ISAAC (CHASE); *e.* AMASA (CHASE); *f.* HANNAH (CHASE), m. . . . Mills; *g.* CHARLOTTE (CHASE), m. Benjamin Wilson.

1 A F F A F. JOHN UPTON of Adams, Mass., born 1791; married, 1st, in 1814 Mary Shove; 2nd, widow Sarah (Haight) Underhill; and died 1821, leaving, evidently by his second wife, his only surviving child :

a. + ISAAC HAIGHT.

1 A F F A G. HANNAH UPTON, born 179—, married Amos Comstock, and had issue, who lived in Michigan, viz. :

a. WILLIAM (COMSTOCK); *b.* JULIETTE (COMSTOCK); *c.* DAVID (COMSTOCK) of Grand Rapids; *d.* HANNAH MARIA (COMSTOCK), twin; *e.* PHEBE JANE (COMSTOCK), twin; *f.* ISAAC UPTON (COMSTOCK); *g.* CHARLES HENRY (COMSTOCK).

1 A F F B A. WILLIAM UPTON* of Saratoga County and Groveland, N.Y., is said to have been born 1770, and to have died in Ohio in 1862. He had children, and "Daniel Upton, a State Senator in Michigan, who married an Upham of Le Roy, N.Y.," is thought to have been his son or grandson. William Upton is said to have lived with his brother Henry about 1850-1865, but that date is forty years after his brother's death. We are informed his family were in indigent circumstances, and were helped more or less by his brother, on whose death they scattered and moved west. One of his sons seems to have been named Daniel.

1 A F F B B. HENRY UPTON,* who seems to have lived in Wilton, Saratoga County, N.Y., is said to have been born in 1775. He married Sarah Jacox in 1797, died in 1812, and was buried on the Jacox Farm in Wilton, near Ballston Springs. His widow died 1820. They had :

a. SARAH, b. 1798, lived in Cal. 1872; *b.* POLLY, b. 1800, d. before 1872; *c.* ELIZA, b. 1804, lived at Sharon, N.Y., 1872; *d.* + JAMES; *e.* HANNAH, b. 1810, d. before 1872; *f.* + JOHN.

1 A F F D C. EDWARD UPTON of Dutchess County, N.Y., born 3rd of 7th month 1774; married 22nd of 1st month 1795 Elizabeth Hull, sister of Tideman Hull, whose daughter Amy married married George Upton (*1 a f f g c*). He died 18th of 2nd month 1848, and his widow 9th of 1st month 1857. Four of their children lived to be adults, viz. :

a. + HENRY H., b. 28th of 6th month 1796, m. Abby Haight.
b. MARY M., b. 4th of 4th month 1797, d. unm. 12th month 1848.
c. PHEBE H., b. 5th of 4th month 1807, m. Obed Mitchell and had issue who d. unm.; she was left a widow 1871 and then joined her brother George in Indian Territory, and d. 1880.
d. + GEORGE, b. 26th of 4th month 1811, m. 1st Eliza Vermilyea.

1 A F F D D. PAUL UPTON, born about 1776, lived, I suppose, in Dutchess Co., N.Y., or perhaps in Salem, Westchester County. He married Anna Carmen, who died 7th of 6th month 1859. He died 12th of 1st month 1862, leaving :

a. PHEBE, b. 6th of 10th month 1809, m. Aaron Underhill 23rd of 10th month 1833, and had issue, of whom those surviving are: *Annie C. (Underhill)*, b. 17th of 3rd month 1835, m. Thomas Bedell; *Mary M. (Underhill)*, b. 14th of 7th month 1837, m. John S. Wing; *Phebe Jane (Underhill)*, m. Joseph Achison.
b. MARY, b. 2nd of 5th month 1817, accidentally killed 18th of 11th month 1866, unm.
c. SARAH, b. 8th of 4th month 1820, lives near Clinton Corners, Dutchess County, N.Y.
d. + PAUL CARMEN, b. 21st of 6th month 1822, m. Sarah G. Bradley.

1 A F F D E. SMITH UPTON, born about 1780, lived near Upton's Pond, Dutchess Co., N.Y.; married, 1st, widow Sarah Mitchell, who died 19th of 2nd month 1839; 2nd, in 1841 Sarah B. Thompson. His first wife was a pious Minister among Friends, and his second marriage was equally fortunate. His home is described as a model of elegance and hospitality. He died in 1863, and his widow followed him 3rd of 7th month 1881. He begot no children, but adopted several.

* See footnote, *ante*, page 208.

I A F F G B. DANIEL UPTON of Dutchess Co., N.Y., born 10th of 9th month 1775 ; married Amy Carpenter, says our best authority, though others say Amy Halloch. He died young, in 1806, and his widow, who may have removed to New York City, married successively Nathan Smith (by whom she had Eliza, Susan, and Phebe Smith) and Stephen Smith. She died about 1860. Daniel Upton's children were :

a. MARY, b. about 1803, m. Samuel Post of New York City.

b. SARAH C., b. about 1805, m. in 1844 David Wood, and d. in 1845 or 1846 ; her husband in 1847 m. her half-sister Susan Smith, named above, and d. 1867. They lived in New York City.

I A F F G C. GEORGE UPTON of Hudson, N.Y., born 27th, or possibly 17th, of 3rd month 1778 ; married in 1801 or 1802 Amy, daughter of Tideman Hull. She was born 1781, survived her husband, married again in 1836, lived a widow from 1847, and died in 1862. George Upton owned a woollen mill a few miles from Hudson, and was about to start a cloth factory in that village when he died about the year 1810. His children were :

a. + ANNA H., b. 16th or 15th of 2nd month 1803, m. Zebulon Haight.

b. SARAH H., b. 14th of 11th month 1804, m. 25th of 4th month 1842 Thomas Marriott, who d. 1884. She lives near Stanfordville, N.Y., bed-ridden from a fall received in 1883, and has a dau. *Elizabeth (Marriott)*, b. 1844 or 1845.

c. + SAMUEL GEORGE, b. 16th of 5th month 1807, m. Anna L. Jeans.

d. + PHEBE B., b. 30th of 7th month 1809, m. Joseph Bowerman.

I A F F G D. STEPHEN UPTON of Bangall, N.Y., born 28th of 9th month 1781 ; married 23rd of 4th month 1835 Phebe Arnold, who died 18th of 3rd month of the next year. He held her memory sacred nearly twenty years, and died on his farm near Bangall 27th of 10th month 1855. A notice of his death in the ' Friends' Review' of 8th of 12th month 1855 describes him as "a valuable Member and Elder of Stanford Monthly Meeting." As such he occasionally preached among the Quakers. He left no issue.

I A F F G E. SAMUEL UPTON of Hyde Park, Glenham, and Groveville, N.Y., and Sandstone, Mich., was born in Providence, R.I., 11th of 8th month 1783 ; married Charlotte Frost of Westchester Co., N.Y., 24th of 7th month 1806.

While quite young he was taken with his father's family to Stanford, Dutchess Co., N.Y., and early in life became a woollen manufacturer at Hyde Park in that county. After his marriage he rented from John Jacob Astor and Philip Hone the Glenham Woollen Mills, situated on Fishkill Creek, three miles east of the Hudson, and conducted them till about 1820. He then purchased a water-power and grist-mill on the same stream between Glenham and the Matteawan factories and there erected a woollen mill, and founded and named Groveville. In 1830 he built a new flouring mill of three runs of stones, and at that time employed about fifty persons in his business.

He continued in this business until July 1835, when he sold out and removed with his family to the western part of Jackson County in the Territory of Michigan. There he secured from the United States five tracts of land in the township of Sandstone, upon which the homestead now stands. The latter is three miles north of Parma, on the town-line between Parma and Sandstone, and is now held by his son Edmund. At this home he and his wife both died ; he, 3rd of 1st month 1861,

aged seventy-seven years, four months, and twenty-two days ; she, 9th of 2nd month 1880, aged ninety-one years, two months, and nineteen days. They were life-long Orthodox Friends, his wife retaining to the end of her exemplary life the peculiar customs of the Quakers, their costume of dress and simple language with its sweet "thee" and "thou." Their children, always living far from a Quaker settlement, fell into the customs of "the people of the world" as to dress, but retained the plain language of the Friends. They were :

- a.* MARY, b. 10th of 5th month 1807, died 12th of 10th month 1810.
- b.* + ELEANOR H., b. 22nd of 2nd month 1809, m. Cornelius Van Voorhis.
- c.* + SAMUEL S., b. 10th of 7th month 1811, m. Margaret Ann Van Voorhis.
- d.* COMFORT, b. 29th of 6th month 1813, d. 14th of 8th month 1815.
- e.* CHARLOTTE, b. at Hyde Park 4th of 4th month 1816, d. at her father's house 4th of 5th month 1857, unm.
- f.* + DANIEL, b. 12th of 8th month 1818, m. Mary E. Strong.
- g.* + HARVEY, b. 28th of 2nd month 1821, m. Elizabeth Taylor.
- h.* + STEPHEN, b. 30th of 5th month 1823, m. Abigail Richardson.
- i.* + GULA ELMA, b. 5th of 7th month 1826, m. Samuel Maffett.
- j.* + EDMUND, b. 14th of 3rd month 1828.
- k.* MARY ELIZA, b. 19th of 3rd month 1830, d. 6th of 10th month 1830.
- l.* + JOHN JAMES, b. 29th of 10th month 1831.
- m.* SARAH E., b. 7th, d. 21st of 11th month 1834.

I A F F G F. SARAH UPTON, born 1st, or possibly 10th, of 6th month 1792, married Abner Deuell of Bangall, N.Y., near which place she died 25th of 2nd month 1848. He died 16th of 6th month 1858. Their children were :

- a.* STEPHEN (DEUELL), d. leaving issue.
- b.* PHEBE C. (DEUELL), d. unm. 1867.
- c.* GEORGE S. (DEUELL), a wealthy farmer at Bangall in Stanford, N.Y., m. his second-cousin, widow Marie (Haight) Birdsall (*I a f f g c a f*).
- d.* HENRY H. (DEUELL), d. unm.
- e.* ASA (DEUELL), d. y.

I A F F J A. ADONIJAH UPTON of Adams, Mass., and . . . Mich., born 1780 ; married Freeborn Eddy. Their children, who are said to have removed to Michigan with their father, were :

- a.* ABIGAIL, b. 1800, m. . . . Ailsworth, d. before 1872 ; *b.* JOHN E., b. 1801, d. before 1872, leaving *l a f f j a b a* *Mary E.*, *l a f f j a b b* *Oliver*, and *l a f f j a b c* *Henry* ; *c.* HENRY, b. 1804, d. before 1872, leaving, besides several daughters, two sons then living, viz. : *l a f f j a c a* *Adonijah* and *l a f f j a c b* *Clinton* ; *d.* RUTH, b. 1806, d. before 1872 ; *e.* PRUDY M., b. 1808, m. Oliver Arnold, and was living 1872 ; *f.* THOMAS C., twin, b. 1810, d. y. ; *g.* GEORGE D., twin, b. 1810, d. y. ; *h.* LYDIA, b. 1814 ; *i.* MARY, b. 1816 ; *j.* ADONIJAH, b. 1820.

I A F G B G. THOMAS EVANS UPTON of Wilmington, Mass., was born 19 May 1780, the famous "dark day;" married Hannah Eames in 1812, and died 20 July 1854. His widow died October (or, according to the 'Memorial,' page 481, December) 15, 1872, having borne him :

- a.* THOMAS, of Salem, N.H., b. 1813, m. Jane Carter 1842, and d. 1843. His daughter *l a f g b g a a* *Amanda C.*, b. (posthumous) 10 Dec. 1843, d. aged about $2\frac{1}{2}$ years ; *b.* HANNAH C., b. 1815, m. 1854 Harrison Bancroft of Wilmington, later of Reading ; they had : *Cornelia* (*Bancroft*), who m. A. A. Damon of Reading, and *Andrew* (*Bancroft*), who d. 6 May 1863, aged five years ; *c.* RACHEL, b. 1817, m. Jacob Eames of Wilmington, and d. 27 Sept.

1887, having had: *Caroline Elizabeth (Eames)*, deceased, and *Cynthia Augusta (Eames)*, now of North Wilmington; *d.* DANIEL RICH of Wilmington, m. Clarissa Gowing, who d. 19 March 1884, he d. 21 Feb. 1884, having had two children, who d. aged a few days, viz.: *l a f g b g d a Milton Gowing*, b. 13 June 1871; and *Son*, b. 19 July, 1873; *e.* + AMBROSE; *f.* CAROLINE, b. 1830, now of Reading, Mass.

I A F G C C. ELIJAH UPTON of Lyndeborough, N.H., born 1785; married, 1st, Alice Putman 4 April 1813; 2nd, Sarah Bradford 31 October 1833. His first wife was born in Lyndeborough 7 December 1792, and died 25 October 1832. His second wife was born in the same town 6 September 1795. She remarried shortly after his death, which occurred 4 February 1835. His children, all by his first wife, were:

- a.* ALICE, b. 23 Jan. 1814, d. unm. 18 Nov. 1847.
- b.* ELIJAH, b. 29 May 1816, d. 29 Nov. 1832.
- c.* + JOSEPH P., b. 18 March 1818, m. Eliza A. Frost.
- d.* + MARTHA JANE, b. 14 Jan. 1821, m. Rufus Chamberlain.
- e.* NANCY A., b. 29 May 1823, d. 1 Oct. 1832.
- f.* MARY JERUSHA, b. 27 Sept. 1826, d. 3 Aug. 1830.
- g.* ALBERT, b. 21 Dec. 1828, d. 25 July 1829.
- h.* + BENJAMIN FARNUM, b. 27 Sept. 1830, m. Adilade Stewart.

I A F G C D. RUSSELL UPTON of Lyndeborough, N.H., born 1788; married, 1st, at Wilton, N.H., Susan Dutton of Temple; 2nd, Lydia Grey of Wilton, who was born in that town 4 March 1795, and died in Lyndeborough 23 August 1846. His homestead is now in the possession of Adoniram Russell, a relative of the wife of his son William. Dying about 1841 or 1842, he left issue:

By first wife:

- a.* MARY ANN, m. Nathan A. Kidder, and d. leaving one child.
- b.* WILLIAM, m. Nancy Russell without issue; they adopted a dau., now Mrs. Asa Farmer of Nashua, N.H.
- c.* SUSAN, m. William E. Boardman, long of Lowell, now of Groton, Mass., and had: *Susan (Boardman)*, b. about 1840, m. William Vinal, lives in Boston and has issue; and *William A. (Boardman)*, a soldier in the Civil War, d. in Lowell.

By second wife:

- d.* + GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 20 Oct. 1822, m. Lucy A. Trask.
- e.* + RUSSELL, b. 25 Jan. 1828, m. Nancy M. Eastman.
- f.* + ALBERT W., b. 15 Jan. 1833, m. Martha E. Rumery.
- g.* + LYDIA ELVIRA, b. 15 May 1835, m. Benjamin F. Eastman.

I A F G C E. JERUSHA UPTON, born 1792, married Joseph Beers of Woburn. They died leaving issue, of whom we know the following, though not the order of their births:

- a.* JERUSHA (BEERS) of Wilmington; *b.* ELLEN (BEERS), m. . . . Hines of Woburn;
- c.* ESTHER (BEERS), m. . . . Heath of Woburn; *d.* PARNELL (BEERS), m. William E. Young;
- e.* SYLVESTER (BEERS) of Lynn.

I A F G C F. PAUL UPTON of Wilmington, Mass., born 1795; married Sarah Nichols of Hillsborough, N.H. He died of pneumonia, and she, three years later, of cancer. They were buried in Wilmington. He is described as a farmer, very industrious and very accommodating, a poor man all his life. Nearly all his descendants seemed to have inherited delicate constitutions and a proneness to meet with all manner of accidents and misfortunes, and have thus been kept poor. But

many of them have exhibited, usually in the humbler walks of life, industry, faithfulness, and integrity, of which illness, accident, and poverty could not deprive them. His children were :

a. JOSEPH R., b. 1819, d. of consumption in Sept. 1855, unm. ; *b.* ADOLPHUS, b. 1821, d. 1824 ; *c.* SARAH JANE, b. 1822, d. of consumption, unm. ; *d.* + MARY ANN ; *e.* PHEBE, b. 1825, d. 1843, unm. ; *f.* + RUSSELL ; *g.* MARTHA A., b. 1828, m. Henry E. Pierson of Wilmington, an invalid, now deceased ; they adopted her sister's child *Charles Henry (Chapman, now Pierson)* ; *h.* + ADELINE C. ; *i.* ROWENA N., b. 1 Jan. 1836, m. Orsemus Chapman, who d. of consumption in the army during the war ; she died when her second son was six months old, leaving : *William (Chapman)*, b. 24 July 1855, now married, and *Charles Henry (Chapman, now Pierson)*, adopted by his aunt as above stated, he m. and has issue ; *j.* SUSAN R., b. 1838, d. 1858, unm. ; *k.* BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 1840 in North Wilmington, m. Hannah Earl Jan. 1865, he was wounded in the Civil War, is a farmer, at present in Haverhill, Mass., and had : l a f g c f k a *Henry*, who d. Sept. 1866.

I A F G D A. TIMOTHY UPTON, born 1783 ; married Ruth Burnham, and, according to the best information received, had only the first and third children mentioned below :

a. ISAAC JETHRO, Hartford and Hartland, Conn., are mentioned as his home, perhaps Hartland, Vt., is meant.

b. JETHRO, mentioned in the ' Memorial ' only.

c. TIMOTHY, of Wilmington or North Wilmington, Mass.

I A F I A J. MARY UPTON, born 1784 ; married 1810 Hercules H. Josselyn, apparently of North Danvers, who, after her death, married her sister Sarah Upton. Mary's children were :

a. LUCY (JOSSELYN), b. 1811 ; *b.* HERCULES (JOSSELYN), b. 1816 or 1817 ; *c.* ELIZABETH UPTON (JOSSELYN), b. 1820 ; *d.* MARY ANN (JOSSELYN), b. 1823.

I A F I D A. BENJAMIN UPTON of Gerry, Mass., and Bakersfield, Vt., was born in New Salem, Mass., 22 March or April 1775 or 1774 ;* married Betsy Brown 5 January 1802, and then settled in Gerry, now known as Philipstown. He worked at his trade of carpenter and joiner until about 1813, when he removed to Bakersfield and settled on a farm which was his home sixteen years. He then sold that and bought another farm, upon which he lived until his death. At the age of ninety-seven he was able to write to the compiler of the ' Memorial,' and he died " 6 March 1875," aged " one hundred years and ten months," as we are told.

On his one-hundredth birthday the people of Bakersfield and adjoining towns came to his house with music and congratulations, and the patriarch was able to join in the festivities and sing them a song. His children were :

a. + KATE, b. 14 Nov. 1802, m. Willard Hodges.

b. JAMES L., b. 2 Feb. 1805, d. 14 July 1878, unm.

c. + MARY, b. 16 Aug. 1806, m. P. Tobin.

* As he is the only Upton who apparently enjoyed a centenary of years, more exact dates would be most welcome. All agree that he was born in 1775, and 22 March is the only exact date named ; and all agree that he died in 1875—" in Jan.," says his daughter, but a more careful correspondent says " 6 March." But all agree that he was aged 100 or 100 years and 10 months, which could not be unless we place his birth in 1774 or his death in 1876. The latter year may be the true one, for the celebration of his hundredth birth-day is said to have occurred 22 April 1875.

d. + HARVEY, b. 3 Feb. 1810, m., 1st, Mahala Giddings.

e. OLIVE, b. 24 Nov. 1811, still living. For over forty years she has been of unsound mind, occasioned by the death of her affianced husband, about 1840.

f. DAUGHTER, b. 12 Feb. [? 1814—year not stated], d. 17 same month.

g. AMOS R., b. 15 Feb. 1816, d. 22 Oct. 1820.

h. BENJAMIN, b. 7 Sept. 1818, d. 14 Oct. 1820.

i. + BETSEY B., b. 6 May 1821, m. Simeon Giddings.

j. ALBERT S., b. 1 Nov. 1823, d. 21st of Aug. 1825.

I A F I D D. STEPHEN UPTON of Petersham, Mass., born 1780, married Betsey Lyon, and had :

a. JOSEPH WARREN, b. 1818, a selectman of Petersham 1872. In 1855 he had : 1 a f i d d a a *Mary*, b. 1843 ; and 1 a f i d d a b *Laura*, b. 1847.

I A F I D G. JOHN UPTON of New Salem, Mass., born 1789, married Lucy Wheeler, and died 1869, leaving :

a. + OLIVE FOSTER ; *b.* + JOHN ; *c.* BENJAMIN W., of New Braintree and Barre, Mass., b. 1821, m. Elizabeth H. Ayres, and had 1 a f i d g e a *Eliza Warren*, b. 1852, m. Harry Boutelle, and lives in Athol, Mass. ; *d.* + HIRAM WHEELER ; *e.* JACOB RICE, of New Salem, b. 1827, m. Julia Leonard, who afterwards m. . . . Willard, and lives in Athol. He and all his children, except Etta, d. in the same week in 1864 ; he had : *Leslie L.*, b. 1852, *Seth Benjamin*, b. 1854 ; 1 a f i d g e c *Etta*, b. 1856, still living ; *Flora*, b. 1859 ; *Thera*, b. 1862 ; *f.* LUTHERA SAMANTHA, b. 1830, m. Henry Horr of New Salem, and d., at a date incorrectly given me as March 1863, having had : *Henry Franklin (Horr)*, d. 1872, aged 7 ; *Annie Luey (Horr)*, b. 1867, m. Elmer A. Berry ; and *Jennie Mabel (Horr)*, now of New Salem ; *g.* + LUCY DIANTHE ; *h.* + SARAH CORINTHA.

I A F I D I. BETSEY UPTON, b. 179—, married David Hamilton, and had nine children, the order of whose births is unknown, viz. :

a. WILLIAM (HAMILTON) of Hardwick (P. O. Furnace), Mass. ; *b.* CHARLES (HAMILTON) of Heath, Mass. ; *c.* ANN (HAMILTON), d. 10 Oct. 1887 ; *d.* JOHN (HAMILTON) of Hadley, Mass. ; *e.* JOSEPH (HAMILTON) of Prescott, Mass. ; *f.* SARAH (HAMILTON), m. Howard L. Freeman, now of North Prescott, Mass. ; *g.* ALMIRA T. (HAMILTON), m. John H. Spear, now of Shutesburgh, Mass. ; *h.* DAVID (HAMILTON), b. in New Salem Nov. 2, 1820, m. Sarah A. Crossman, and now lives at Cooleyville, Mass., a widower with six living children.

I A F J C B. ABIEL UPTON of South Andover, Mass., born 18 April 1792 ; married, 1st, 15 August 1816 Abigail Carlton, who died 27 May 1833 ; 2nd, in 1833 Mary Blaisdell. He died in December 1876, having had :

By his first wife :*

a. + EDWARD CARLTON, b. 29 May 1817 ; *b.* + JOHN ABBOTT, b. 7 Aug. 1818 ; *c.* SON, b. 5 Dec. 1820, says Vinton ; he is not mentioned in the family record, and, probably, if he existed, *d. y.* ; *e.* + ABIGAL A., b. 13 Nov. 1825, m. Joseph Brown.

By second wife :

f. SARAH, m. John W. Horr or How, and d. in Lowell in June 1878 ; *g.* FRANCES, m., 1st Charles Lovejoy, 2nd, George Root, 3rd, . . . Root ; *h.* ELEANORA GUSTAVA, d. in Andover March 2, 1851, aged 4 years, 3 months.

* I reserve the letters 1 a f j c b d for an alleged son Abiel Upton, said ('Memorial,' page 482) to have had a family in Andover. I think this was the father 1 a f j e b. No such son is named in the family record.

1 A F J C C. SAMUEL UPTON of Andover, born 1796 ; married 1823 Lydia Frost, who survived a second husband, John Clark, and lived in Lowell, Mass., and Plaistow, N.H. He died 24 April 1833, having had :

a. HENRY ; *b.* SAMUEL D., b. 1828 ; *c.* WARREN ; *d.* ALPHEUS, b. 1831.

1 A F J C D. GEORGE UPTON of the west parish of Andover, Mass., born 1799 ; married in 1825 Elizabeth Hardy, who was born 21 November 1800, and died 18 July 1875. He died 14 March 1878, having had :

a. ELIZA ANN, b. 1827, m. Henry Jackson Kendall, and lives in Andover. Her husband (unless it was a son of hers of the same name) d. Feb. 11, 1865. She had two children, of whom we know only *Franklin H. E. (Kendall)* of Andover, who m. Mary E. Holt, Dec. 20, 1887 ; *b.* GEORGE WILLIAM, b. 1829, d. 1843 ; *c.* MARTHA JANE, b. 1831, m. 1864 Rev. Samuel Franklin French, now of Wallingford. Vt. ; *d.* ABIEL AUGUSTUS, b. 1833, lives in Andover, unm. ; *e.* MARY LOUISE, b. Feb. 19, 1836, m. Jan. 10, 1856, Alexander G. McDonald, who d. June 19, 1879, she d. Sept. 3, 1873, having borne : *Mary Elizabeth (McDonald)*, b. 1856 ; *Helen Augusta (McDonald)*, b. 1858 ; *John A. (McDonald)*, d. y., *Rufus E. (McDonald)*, d. y. ; and *Emma Amanda (McDonald)*, b. 1862 ; *f.* GEORGE HENRY, b. 1846, m. Nellie M. George in 1867, lives at Lowell, Mass., and has had : *1 a f j c d f a Addie*, *1 a f j c d f b Charles*, and *1 a f j c d f c Charles* again.

1 A F J D A. Hon. SAMUEL UPTON of Salem, Mass. ; Castine, Me. ; Boston, Mass. ; Bangor, Me. ; and Washington, D.C. ; was born in Middleton, Mass., in 1784 ; and married Rebecca Allen Peirce in 1810. He engaged in merchandising in Salem and Boston, and in the shipping business in Castine. He edited the Bangor 'Gazette' and 'Whig,' and was much in politics. He was Collector of the Port of Castine, and in 1819 represented that town in the first General Court of Maine. He died in 1842, leaving a widow* and one of the most distinguished families of children that ever bore the Upton name :

a. + WHEELOCK SAMUEL ; *b.* + CHARLES HORACE ; *c.* + FRANCIS HENRY ; *d.* + EDWARD PEIRCE ; *e.* + REBECCA PEIRCE ; *f.* + RUFUS ALLYN ; *g.* HELEN AUGUSTA, b. 1822, became an artist, lived in Paris, France, from 1863 until July 1879, d. at her sister's home in Cambridge Oct. 3, 1887, unm.

1 A F J D C. ROBERT UPTON of Sedgwick, Me., and Salem, Mass., born 1788 ; married Lucy Doyle 1811. He was an eminent merchant in the foreign trade, sending his ships chiefly to Brazil. He died 1863, having had :

a. + JAMES ; *b.* LUTHER, b. 1815, m. Sept. 29, 1836, Helen M. Bowditch, was a merchant in Springfield, and later in Lynn, Mass., at which place he d. Oct. 16, 1879, children : *a f j d c b a Joseph Bowditch*, b. July 5, 1837, lives in East Boston, unm. ; and *Helen Maria*, b. 1843, m. William H. Porter, and d. 1868 ; *c.* + GEORGE ; *d.* + FRANKLIN ; *e.* LUCY ANN, b. 1822, m. Alexander Poole, M.D., of Wakefield, Mass., who d. Aug. 30, 1878, d. at West Townsend, Mass., May 30, 1884 ; *f.* + CHARLES ; *g.* EDWIN, b. 1826, m. 1867 Ellen Cecilia Stafford, who now, with her daughters, both born in Buenos Ayres, lives in Salem ; he was a merchant in Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic, and d. there 1871, leaving : *1 a f j d c g a Mary Cecilia*, b. 1868 ; and *1 a f j d c g b Alice Dolores*, b. (posthumous) Jan. 25, 1872 ; *h.* HARRIET, b. 1827, d. 1874 ; *i.* STEPHEN, b. 1830, m. April 5, 1858, Laura A. Shorey, who now lives in N.Y. City ; he was a sea captain of Salem and, in his last years, of N.Y. City, d. June 19, 1880, or, according to his widow, June 18, 1879 ; they had : *Guy*, b. 1861, d. Jan. 17, 1879, or, by the above authority, Jan. 16, 1878.

* See notes † and ||, page 98 *ante*.

I A F J D D. JONATHAN UPTON of Millbridge, Me., born 1790 ; married Nancy Woodworth, and died 1851. He settled soon after the war of 1812 on the Narragausus River on the James Foster place which, as we have seen, his father and uncle acquired. Their children were :

a. NANCY AUGUSTA, b. 1813, m. Capt. James Wallace, mariner, who d. 1882 aged 74 years 11 months, she lives at Millbridge ; *b.* LUTHER, b. 1815, d. aged 16 ; *c.* + ROBERT ; *d.* JONATHAN WHEELOCK, triplet, b. 1821, went to sea and d. of yellow fever at Port au Prince, aged 18 ; *e.* JOHN GERSHOM, triplet, b. 1820, d. aged three days ; *f.* Caleb Steuart, triplet, b. 1821, drowned aged 8 years ; *g.* SAMUEL HORACE, a sea captain, m. Lucy Ann Brown, d. 1853, and his widow d. soon after ; *h.* + RYLAND ; *i.* ALFRED SMALL, twin, d. an infant ; *j.* MARY ANN, twin, m. Eli Foster of Millbridge, removed to Cherryfield, Me., now live in Malden, Mass., as do their son and daughter, both married ; *k.* JAMES, twin, d. y. ; *l.* WILLIAM, twin, followed the sea, lived in Rockville, L.I., N.Y., but finally went into business in Brooklyn, N.Y., d. 1887, had five children, of whom one died, two married, and two live with their mother.

I A F J D F. MARY UPTON, born 1795 ; married Thomas Doyle of Salem, Mass., in which city both died ; she, in 1867 ; he, 3 November 1874, aged 77 years, 11 months. They had :

a. MARY ANN (DOYLE), b. 1823, m. Edward Wyman, junr., of Boston, merchant ; *b.* EMELINE (DOYLE), d. y.

I A F J D G. SALLY UPTON, born 1798, married John Strout, and died 1851, having had :

a. ROBERT UPTON (STROUT), m. and d. before 1874 ; *b.* EMELINE (STROUT), m. Henry Dunbar of Salem ; *c.* JOHN W. (STROUT) of Salem, ship-master, m. 1871, as 2nd wife, his brother Robert's widow ; *d.* ANNA UPTON (STROUT), m. Charles H. Towne of Salem, d. before 1874 ; *e.* ISABEL (STROUT), d. before 1874 ; *f.* LEWIS (STROUT), sailing-master, U.S.N.

I A F J D H. LUCY UPTON, born 1800, married Hon. John T. Wallace of Millbridge, Me., and had :

a. DEBORAH ANN (WALLACE), m. Amos Dyer of Millbridge ; *b.* MARY UPTON (WALLACE), m. Lewis Foster of Millbridge ; *c.* SARAH E. (WALLACE), m. Asa C. Dix of Salem ; *d.* ALBION KEITH PARRIS (WALLACE), killed in battle 1864 ; *e.* LUCY M. (WALLACE), m. Wilson Dyer of Millbridge ; *f.* JOHN T. (WALLACE) ; *g.* HELEN AMANDA (WALLACE) ; *h.* HARRIET BLAKE (WALLACE) ; *i.* APPHIA (WALLACE), m. George A. Hopkins of Millbridge ; *j.* JULIA A. (WALLACE), m. Charles Hopkins of Millbridge.

I A F J E A. Capt. WILLIAM UPTON, born 1784, married in 1807 Martha Brooks, and died 5 October 1809, leaving :

a. MARTHA, b. 1808, lived with her uncle John Upton until 1827, when she m. Joseph Small ; four are living of her six children, named : *Mary (Small)*, *Caroline (Small)*, m. . . . Sproul, and lives in Cherryfield, Me., *William (Small)*, *Susan (Small)*, *Joseph (Small)*, and *John (Small)* ; *b.* ELIZABETH BROOKS, b. Sept. 25, 1809, m. W. Patterson.

I A F J E B. Capt. JEDUTHAN UPTON of Salem, mariner, born 1785 ; married in 1807 Sally Smith, who died 10 or 11 June 1835. He died in Havana, Cuba, 21 or 27 July 1821, having had :

a. EDWARD TURNER, b. Nov. 12 or 22, 1808, d. March 31, 1809 ; *b.* WILLIAM, b. July 9, 1810, perhaps lost at sea ; *c.* SALLY, b. 1812, m. 1834 Nahum Stevens of Steuben, Me., and had three daughters (one of them being Mrs. Nathaniel Budd), who live in Machias, Me., viz. : *Caroline (Stevens)*, *Mary (Stevens)*, and *Sybil (Stevens)* ; *d.* MARY ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 4, 1814, d. Feb. 13, 1815 ; *e.* MARY ELIZABETH, b. 1816, m. in 1837 George B. Ricker, and had : *Sarah (Ricker)*,

Hattie (Ricker), *Edward (Ricker)*, and *Alice (Ricker)*, who m. . . . Duggs, and lives at Jacksonville, Fla.; *f.* CAROLINE, b. Sept. 16, 1818, unm., a cripple long supported by her cousin E. A. H. Hemenway (see below).

1 A F J E C. SALLY UPTON, born 1787, married in 1803 Samuel Hemenway, and died 1865, having borne :

a. EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE (HEMENWAY), b. 1805, m. Mary Tileston and had issue, d. in Cuba June 16, 1876, leaving an estate valued at \$8,000,000; *b.* GEORGE WASHINGTON (HEMENWAY), b. 1807, d. Sept. 5, 1830; *c.* SAMUEL C. (HEMENWAY), b. 1808, m. Nov. 16, 1835, Mary Hersey of Hingham and had issue, d. Jan. 2, 1867; *d.* WILLIAM H. (HEMENWAY) of Machias, Me., b. 1811, m. Mrs. Caroline F. Budd and had issue, d. Nov. 5, 1874; *e.* CHARLES P. (HEMENWAY) of Boston, b. 1818, m. Ellen Tileston and has issue.

1 A F J E E. JOHN UPTON of Salem, Mass., and Cherryfield or Millbridge, Me., born 1790; married 12 October 1820 Mary Lyon of Newton Lower Falls, Mass. He settled on the Robert Foster place, which his father had acquired on the Narragausus River. His house was long known as the "John Upton Tavern." He died 19 May 1832. His widow married 27 November 1833 Rufus Hill, by whom she had two sons, and died 6 September 1882. John Upton's children were :

a. MARY LOUISA, b. Oct. 27, 1881, m. Dec. 25, 1844, Joseph T. Adams, is a widow at Cherryfield, Me., having had : *Mary Abby (Adams)*, b. July 21, 1846, m. Benjamin F. Wakefield, and lives in Cherryfield; *Nathan Arnold (Adams)*, b. Feb. 22, 1854, d. y. ; and *Joseph Tarbell (Adams)*, b. June 23, 1856, m. Ines Nichols, and lives in Portland, Me.; *b.* JEDUTHAN, b. July 31, 1823, d. Nov. 7, 1825; *c.* + CLARISSA HILL; *d.* + JOHN WELLS; *e.* JEDUTHAN BARNEY, b. Nov. 11, 1829, d. Oct. 18, 1835; *f.* + WILLIAM AUGUSTUS.

1 A F J F B. Capt. BENJAMIN UPTON of Salem, merchant and ship-master, born 1786; married, 1st, in 1808 Priscilla Ropes; 2nd, in 1831 Eliza Willis; and died in 1853. He commanded the privateer "Montgomery" during the war of 1812. Discord between his elder children and his second wife effected an alienation between his two families, which still continues. His children were,

By first wife :

a. + BENJAMIN; *b.* DANIEL ROPES, b. 1811, lost at sea 1832 or 1833, unm.; *c.* ALICE REBECCA, m. Francis Putnam of Salem, and d. 1859, leaving a son *Henry Wheatland (Putnam)*, now of Salem, florist; *d.* GEORGE FRANKLIN, m. Emily De Silva of Salem, was U.S. Consul on the Rio Grande, Brazil, lived in Buenos Ayres 1874, d. May 1880 aged 57, leaving a daughter *1 a f j f b d a Isabel Archer*, who m. at Rio Grande de Sul, Brazil, July 28, 1877, W. Heydman, Danish Consul; *e.* + HENRY PAUL; *f.* PRISCILLA LAMBERT, m. Sept. 24, 1846, George Nathan Ropes, d. at Worcester, Mass., Dec. 10, 1874, leaving two daughters, who m., respectively, Jonathan Brown of Salem, and Charles T. Ripley of Dorchester; *g.* ANNA M., formerly a teacher in Salem, now in the Danvers lunatic asylum, unm.

By second wife :

h. DANIEL, served in Civil War, is m. and lives in Salem, an invalid; *i.* FRANCIS, of Salem; *j.* EDWARD, of Salem, b. 1838, was a Lieut. in Civil War, m. 1860 Emma L. Buffum, and had *1 a f j f b j a Martha*, b. 1860.

1 A F J F C. Capt. JOHN UPTON of Salem, born 1791; married in 1812 Mercy Townsend; died 1824. In the war of 1812, though hardly more than a boy, he commanded the privateers "Cossack" and "Helen." He had :

a. SON, b. 1814, d. 1815; *b.* + JOHN PIERCE; *c.* ELIZA MERCY, b. March 4, 1826, lived in Salem, d. July 8, 1885; *d.* MOSES TOWNSEND, b. 1822, m. Sarah L.—, d. in Salem in 1870, having had : *1 a f j f c d a Catherine J.*, b. 1850, m. Nov. 18, 1878, Thomas J. Fenno of Boston; and *1 a f j f c d b Moses T.*, b. and d. 1852.

1 A F J F D. Capt. SAMUEL UPTON of Salem, master-mariner, born 1792 ; married Mary Fabens 1818. He died in 1851, having had :

a. SAMUEL F., b. 1821, m. 1845 Mary F. Brown, and d. in 1869 in Chelsea, where his daughters now reside, he had : 1 a f j f d a a *Mary E.*, b. 1846, m. Sept. 19, 1879, Robert Smith ; 1 a f j f d a b *Joseph H.*, twin, b. and d. 1850 ; 1 a f j f d a c *William H.*, twin, b. and d. 1850 ; 1 a f j f d a d *Samuel B.*, b. 1855, d. 1856 ; 1 a f j f d a e *Alice Fabens* ; *b.* + PAUL ; *c.* WILLIAM, a ship-master, d. before 1874 ; *d.* + CHARLES HENRY ; *e.* + HORACE G. ; *f.* HARRIET M., m. William H. Howard, and in July 1870 removed from Salem to Chelsea ; *g.* REBECCA PEIRCE, b. 1844, d. 1846.

1 A F J F F. Capt. EDMUND UPTON of Salem, mariner, was born 1798 ; married Sally Larrabee 1825, and died 1860. He had :

a. JOSEPH, b. 1825, m. in 1852 Sarah B. Safford, who d. 1865, says the 'Memorial,' but of him appears to speak the Salem 'Gazette' of Dec. 30, 1884, when it says, Capt. Joseph Upton of Salem, son of Capt. Edmund, and Member of the Marine Society, d. at Elmira, West Coast of Africa, Nov. 28, 1884, was born April 5, 1830, was graduated in the 16th class of the old Salem English High School, well known as ship-master in African trade, for the last four years a resident agent on the West Coast, leaves a widow, a son, and a daughter residing in Salem.

b. EDMUND AUGUSTUS, b. 1828, d. unm. at his home in Salem June 8, 1881 ; was a master-mariner.

c. GEORGE L., b. 1833, m. Harriet I. . . ., lived in Salem, and had : 1 a f j f f c a *Edmund Augustus*, b. 1863 ; and 1 a f j f f c b *Alice R.*, b. 1865, m. Jan. 22, 1884, Joseph Wheelwright of Newbury, Mass.

1 A G A C A. ELI UPTON of East Wood Hill (known in and since his day as "Upton's Hill"), Danvers, was born 1759 ; married Ede Swinnerton in 1782, and died in 1849 in his ninetieth year. He seems to have inherited from his father the east half of the Wood Hill estate. His house was situated on the west half of what was in his day called "Upton's Hill," in that part of Danvers which is now Peabody. Upon his death it was sold, and thus the last remnant of the original seat of his emigrant ancestor passed into the hands of strangers. In his old age he was the source of much traditional history concerning the vicinity, and some of his accounts of the early Uptons have been printed. His children were :

a. EDITH PUTNAM, b. 1784, m. 1813 Thomas Symonds of Acton, Mass., and d. 1852 ; she had two children, one of whom survives, viz., *Susan C. (Symonds)* of Norwich, Conn., unm. ; *b.* + ELI ; *c.* EMELINE, m. 1845 William Parker of Wilmington, and d. before 1874 ; *d.* + JOHN SWINNERTON.

1 A G A G A. JOHN UPTON, born in Mougerville, New Brunswick, in 1769 ; married Rebecca (called also Nancy) Smith, whose people had removed from Long Island soon after the Revolutionary war. He settled on Maquapit Lake, near his father's home, and had, besides four daughters whose names are not known :

a. + SAMUEL, b. 1791, m. Mary Dewire.

b. + WILLIAM, b. 1800, m. Catherine McAuley.

c. + JOHN, b. about 1805, m. Jane Dewire.

1 A G A G C. SAMUEL UPTON, born in Mougerville, N.B., about 1771 ; married Betsey Easby or Esty. He seems to have settled at French Lake, Sheffield Co., N.B., though others say at Maquapit Lake, Sunbury Co. His children were :

a. + ZEBULON E., b. about 1791, m. Elizabeth Stickney.

b. + ASA, b. about 1793, m. Olive Porter.

c. ANNA, b. about 1795, m., at about the age of 18, John Currie of Gagetown, Queen's Co., N.B., d. 1880.

I A G A G F. ASA UPTON, born in Maugerville, N.B., 7 May 1783; married, 1st, in Burton 21 July 1802 Margery Laryen or Longen, who was born in Burton Parish, Sunbury Co., N.B., 31 July 1782, and died 27 May 1815; 2nd, in St. John, N.B., 16 January 1819 Margaret Napier or Napur, who was born in Hampton, King's Co., N.B., 11 June 1787, and died 23 September 1821; 3rd, 4 April 1822 Sarah Perley, who was born in Sheffield, N.B., 6 September 1789, and died 26 May 1867.

He settled on the St. John River, near Woodstock, Carleton Co., N.B., and died 16 June 1875. His children, all born in Sheffield Parish, were,

By first wife:

- a. + MARY SIMMONS, b. Sept. 7, 1803, m. Enoch Barker.
- b. CHARLOTTE, b. Jan. 18, 1806, d. Aug. 29, 1808.
- c. RUTH, b. July 3, 1808, m. Reuben Cowperthwaite July 24, 1823; she was living near Boston, Mass., 1888.
- d. + CHARLES ROBERT, b. Oct. 16, 1810, m., 1st, Jane Burpee.
- e. JANE, b. Jan. 18, 1813, m. David Turney Jan. 13, 1831, d. between 1870 and 1888.
- f. + CHARLOTTE, b. May 13, 1815, m. Nelson Turney.

By second wife:

- g. MARGARET MARIA, b. April 29, 1821, d. unm. May 17, 1880.

A G H A B. FRANCIS UPTON of Norway and Albany, Me., born 1772; married Sarah Bancroft 1800, and died 1836. He had:

a. SALLY, b. 1801, m. Sumner Frost 1807, d. 1845 leaving: *Lydia (Frost)*; *Maria (Frost)*; and *Fanny (Frost)*; b. + FRANCIS; c. EDITH, d. an infant; d. + MICAH; e. + EBEN; f. MARY, b. 1811, d. 1839; g. + HANNAH MERRIAM; h. LUCY, b. 1816, m. James Knight 1839, d. 1856 leaving: *Ellen (Knight)*; *Amelia (Knight)*; *Celia Ann (Knight)*; *Isaac (Knight)*; *Harriet Matilda (Knight)*; and *Charles (Knight)*; i. SOPHRONIA, b. 1818, m. James Farmer of Aroostook Co., Me., 1845, d. 1868 leaving: *James Franeis (Farmer)*; *Charles Henry (Farmer)*; *John Augustus (Farmer)*; *Ann (Farmer)*; *Catherine Winfred (Farmer)*; *Sophronia (Farmer)*; and *Andrew (Farmer)*; j. HARRIET, b. 1821, m. Abram Green 1845, and had: *James Lewis (Green)*; *Annette Augusta (Green)*; *Emma Isadore (Green)*; *John Arthur (Green)*; *Charles Sumner (Green)*; and *Carrie Emma (Green)*; k. + ANDREW M.; l. JOHN, b. 1828, m. 1855, served in the Civil War in 10th Me. Vols.; accidentally killed 1866.

I A G H A C. AMOS UPTON of Norway, Me., born 1776; married, 1st, in 1808 widow Deborah (Covel) Frost; 2nd, in 1816 widow Sally (Swift) Wing. He died 1842, having had,

By first wife:

- a. + EBENEZER COVEL; b. MARY JANE, b. 1810, d. unm. 1836; c. + HENRY; d. + ELIJAH.

By second wife:

- e. + AMOS; f. LYDIA, b. 1819, m. 1845 Wood of Cohasset, d. 1846.

I A G H A D. HANNAH UPTON, b. 1779; married in 1798 Silas Merriam of Norway, Me.; and died 1835, having borne:

a. SILAS (MERRIAM), b. 1800, m. Mary Coburn 1835, lived on his father's farm in Norway, and had seven children named in the 'Memorial'; b. ANDREW (MERRIAM), b. 1802, d. unm. 1824; c. AMOS (MERRIAM), b. 1807, living unm. and blind 1873; d. NOAH (MERRIAM), b. 1810, went West.

I A G H A E. MICAH UPTON of Norway, Me., born 1781; married, 1st, in 1809 Polly Patch; 2nd, in 1812 Mary Cordwell. He was living in August 1875. His children were:

a. + URIAH HOLT ; *b.* POLLY PATCH, b. 1815, m. in 1843 James C. Bennett of Greenwood, Me., and had : *Fitzroy (Bennett)*, b. 1845, m. Flora E. Chapman 1870 ; *Albert T. (Bennett)*, b. 1847 ; *Llewellen E. (Bennett)*, b. 1849 ; *Hannah M. (Bennett)*, b. 1852 ; *Abbie M. (Bennett)*, b. 1854 ; and *Ella A. (Bennett)*, b. 1856 ; *c.* AURELIA, b. 1817, m. in 1841 William C. Pearce of Norway, and had : *Luryetta H. (Pearce)*, b. 1843, d. 1850 ; *Roscoe W. (Pearce)*, b. 1845, d. 1847 ; *Ashley C. (Pearce)*, b. 1847, d. 1850 ; *Mary E. (Pearce)*, b. 1849 ; *Harriet A. (Pearce)*, b. 1851, d. 1852 ; *William S. (Pearce)*, b. 1852 ; *Charles A. (Pearce)*, b. 1854 ; *Abbie L. (Pearce)*, b. 1857 ; *Wesley M. (Pearce)*, b. 1859 ; and *Rosa N. (Pearce)*, b. 1861 ; *d.* HARRIET N., b. 1819, m. in 1843 Simon Stevens of Norway, and had : *Charles A. (Stevens)*, b. 1844, graduated at Bowdoin 1865, m. Christina Stevens 1871 ; *e.* WILLIAM B., b. 1822 ; *f.* AMELIA W., b. March 17, 1824, d. Dec. 17, 1858 ; *g.* SUSANNAH, b. May 28, 1826, d. Oct. 19, 1827.

I A G H B A. BENJAMIN UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, born 1773 ; married Abigail Kilham 1798. He died in 1817, leaving :

a. BENJAMIN, b. 1800, m. Melinda Hough 1830, d. 1835 without issue ; *b.* JOHN KILHAM, b. 1802, m. Mary Putnam 1831, d. 1832 without issue ; *c.* PRISCILLA, b. 1806, d. unm. 1838 ; *d.* + CHARLES AUGUSTUS ; *e.* REBECCA PUTNAM, b. 1812, m. in 1861 Joseph Eldridge Holt of North Reading.

I A G H B B. DANIEL PUTNAM UPTON of Eastport, Me., born 1775 ; married in 1801 Hannah Bruce. He was graduated at Harvard in 1797, admitted to the bar in 1803, commissioned Justice of the Peace 1804, and died 1805. Ability, culture, and love of learning, which marked his short life, have particularly characterized his descendants. He left two sons :

a. DANIEL PUTNAM, b. 1803, d. unm. 1849 ; he was a sea-captain, and for about twenty years commanded packet-ships running between the U.S. and England ; in 1845 he was presented a gold medal by the British Government for rescuing the crew of the "Glenview ;" he was "an experienced and judicious ship-master, a faithful and correct business man, and above all, a whole-souled sailor ;" *b.* + GEORGE BRUCE.

I A G H B D. REBECCA UPTON,* born 1780 ; married in 1802 David Preston of Danvers ; and died in 1827, having borne :

a. REBECCA PUTNAM (PRESTON), b. 1804, m. Herrick Batchelder ; *b.* SOPHRONIA (PRESTON), b. 1806, m. Andrew Mansfield of Lynnfield and had issue ; *c.* ELIZABETH WHITE (PRESTON), b. 1808, m. Joshua L. Newhall of Newbury, d. 1863 leaving issue ; *d.* MARTHA (PRESTON), b. 1811, d. unm. 1870 ; *e.* DAVID (PRESTON), b. 1812, m. Mary W. Blake and had issue ; *f.* MEHETEBEL (PRESTON), b. 1816, m. Daniel P. Emerson of Lynnfield and had issue ; *g.* BENJAMIN UPTON (PRESTON), b. 1820, m. Martha E. Philips, and d. 1864 leaving issue.

I A G H B E. EBENEZER UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, and of Bradford, N.H., J.P., born 1783 ; married in 1806 Polly Putnam, and died 1822. His children were :

a. + DANIEL PUTNAM ; *b.* MARY PUTNAM, b. 1810, m. Albert M. Chase, 1834 ; *c.* + EBENEZER PERLEY ; *d.* PAMELIA FLINT, b. 1815, m. Francis P. Putnam 1836, and had : *Albert Francis (Putnam)*, b. 1839, d. 1841 ; *Helen Amelia (Putnam)*, b. 1842, m. in 1861 Addison Putnam Learoyd and had issue ; *Clara Elizabeth (Putnam)*, b. 1844, m. Charles W. Howard 1867 and had issue ; and *Mary Chase (Putnam)*, b. 1852 ; *e.* PHEBE WOOD, b. 1817, m. in 1841 Martin R. Buswell of Bradford, N.H., and Canton, Mass., and had : *Henry Foster (Buswell)*, b. 1842, graduated at Harvard College 1866, and Law School ; was Professor in U.S. Naval Academy, and a lawyer in Boston ; *f.* SON, b. and d. 1820.

* Most of her grandchildren will be found in the 'Memorial ;' but they are not within the scope of this volume.

1 A G H B G. ELIJAH UPTON of South Danvers, Mass., born 1785 ; married, 1st, in 1809 Phebe Wood ; 2nd, in 1821 widow Ruth (Harrington) Downing, and died 1860. He amassed a fortune in manufacturing leather and glue, and in real estate investments, and was noted for ability and public spirit. About 1809 he introduced for the first time in South Danvers (now Peabody) the business of making glue, an industry which has been extended by his descendants, until their works are the largest in the world. His portrait may be seen in the 'Memorial.' By his first wife he had an only child :

a. + ELIJAH WOOD.

1 A G H B H. ELISHA COWLEY UPTON of South Danvers, born 1788 ; married Irene Flint 1811, and died 1826, having had :

a. ELIZABETH WHITE, b. 1812, d. 1816 ; *b.* IRENE FLINT, b. 1814, m., 1st, in 1841 Aaron Cheever Proctor, 2nd, in 1866 Alonzo P. Phillips, who d. 1886 ; she lived in Medway, Mass., and d. July 7, 1887, having had : *Allen Johnson (Proctor)*, b. 1842, d. 1849 ; and *Edward Putnam (Proctor)*, b. 1844, m. 1867, lives in Chicago ; *c.* ELIZABETH WHITE, b. 1816, lives with her sister in North Reading. unm. ; *d.* + EUGENE ALLEN or ELISHA ALLEN ; *e.* HENRY B., b. 1820, m. Lydia Maria Noble 1851, d. 1859 leaving (besides a widow, who is now wife of Rev. Mr. Baker of Hilo, Hawaii) children as follows : *1 a g h b h e a Eugene*, b. 1853 ; just after the war he went South with his uncle I. K. Noble, to teach among the freed men, since which time his kindred have not heard of him ; *1 a g h b h e b Carrie*, b. 1857, d. an infant ; *1 a g h b h e c Carrie Maria*, b. 1859, m. Foster Cole, lives in San Francisco, Cal., and has three daughters ; *f.* ANN MARIA, b. 1822, m. James Moore Southwick of South Danvers 1847, lives in North Reading, mother of : *Julia Maria (Southwick)*, b. 1849, m. William Batchelder 1870 ; *James Henry (Southwick)*, b. 1852, lives in Dover, N.H. ; *Jeannette (Southwick)*, b. 1856, d. 1857 ; and *Allen P. (Southwick)*, b. 1858, d. 1863 ; *g.* HORATIO GATES, b. 1823, d. 1824 ; *h.* + AMELIA FLINT.

1 A G H B I. EDWARD UPTON of South Danvers, Lynnfield and Wakefield, Mass., born 1789 ; married Betsey Davis 1815, and died 1868. His portrait is in the 'Memorial.' His widow died at Lynnfield Centre 2 September 1889. He had :

a. ELIZABETH, b. and d. 1816 ; *b.* EDWARD WHITE, b. 1817, d. 1818 ; *c.* MARY WHITE, b. 1819, d. 1825 ; *d.* MARTHA JANE, b. 1822, m., 1st, in 1844 Hiram Doten, 2nd, in 1854 George W. Evans, had : *Edward Holmes (Doten)*, b. and d. 1846 ; *e.* ELIZABETH, b. 1827, m. in 1853 Herbert Gleason and had : *Herbert W. (Gleason)*, b. 1855 ; *Edward Upton (Gleason)*, b. 1857 ; *Sumner (Gleason)*, b. 1860 ; *Frederie D. (Gleason)*, b. 1867 ; and *Frances E. (Gleason)*, b. 1871 ; *f.* EDWARD AUGUSTUS, b. 1829, m. in 1861 Susan Matilda Simpson, who d. 1869 without issue ; he was graduated at Dartmouth 1855, lived in Wakefield, and practised law in Boston ; *g.* MARY, b. 1831, m. Feb. 21, 1861, Stephen G. Nash and had : *Arthur Upton (Nash)*, b. May 15, d. July 7, 1864 ; and *Gordon (Nash)*, b. Jan. 15, d. Oct. 30, 1874 ; *h.* ANN REBECCA, b. 1834 ; *i.* ELISHA PUTNAM, b. 1837, m. Julia E. Estes 1862, lived in Wakefield, and had : *1 a g h b i i a Warren P.*, b. 1863, d. 1864 ; *1 a g h b i i b Arthur P.*, b. 1865 ; *j.* EBEN DAVIS, b. 1840 ; served in the Civil war, killed in battle 1864.

1 A G H I A. JOHN BICKFORD UPTON of Andover, Mass., and East Montpelier and Barre, Vt., whose children omit his middle name, was born, his son says, in Salem, but the 'Memorial' says in North Reading, in 1790 ; married in 1814 Phebe Shattuck. They both died in Barre, having had :

a. JAMES, b. 1814, m. Sarah Mills, is a widower at Cresco, Ia. ; *b.* HARRIET KING, b. 1815 ; *m.* Cyrus A. Camp, is a widow at Cresco, Ia. ; *c.* HENRY, b. 1816, m. Clarissa Gay, is a widower at Barre, Vt. ; *d.* + CLARK WARREN.

I A G H I B. GEORGE UPTON of Saugus, Mass., and South Hero, Vt., born 1792; married, 1st, in 1818 Mary Damon; 2nd, Jerusha Smith. He had,

By first wife:

a. MARY ANN, m. . . . Bascom of Wisconsin.

By second wife:

b. GEORGE; *c.* CHARLES; *d.* JANE; *e.* ALBERT, b. 1844, unm. 1871; *f.* CORNELIA, b. 1848; *g.* HARRIET AMANDA, b. 1852.

I A G H I D. AMOS UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, and of Townsend, Mass., Barre, Vt., and Fitchburg, Mass., born 1797; married Mary Sheldon in 1818. They had:

a. MARY ANTOINETTE, b. 1819, m. Loring Coburn of San Francisco; *b.* LAURA SHERWIN, b. 1825, m. Obadiah Taylor of San Francisco, and there d. 1862 without issue; *c.* MARRATON, b. 1828, m., 1st, in 1854 Susan Elizabeth Upton (*I a f a a b a a a*), who d. 1862; 2nd, widow Susan (Parker) Day; he was a merchant in Carson Valley, Nevada, but has long lived in Fitchburg, Mass.; he had, by his first wife: *William Marraton*, b. 1856, d. 1857; and *Susan Elizabeth*, b. and d. 1862; *d.* WILLIAM WALLACE, b. 1834, d. unm. 1855; *e.* SARAH STATIRA, b. 1837, lived with her sister Mrs. Coburn unm. 1873; *f.* ANNA CELESTIA, b. 1838, unm. 1873.

I A G H I F. ASA UPTON of Winthrop, Me., born 1803; married Eliza Maxham, and died 1857, leaving:

a. ELLEN, m. Warren Eaton of Wakefield, Mass.; *b.* HENRY, d. in the Civil war; *c.* SON, d. in the Civil war.

I A G H I I. HENRY PUTNAM UPTON of Montpelier, Vt., . . . , N.Y., Mount Vernon, Ohio, and Schuyler, Neb., born 1810, married Emily Avery Stout 1836. Had:

a. ALBERT M., b. 1837, d. 1865, was a lawyer; *b.* MARRATON ASA, b. 1840; *c.* HENRY LUCIAN, b. 1843, d. 1845; *d.* HENRY MELBOURNE, b. 1847, m. Millie L. Cook 1870; *e.* DANA, b. 1849, d. 1850.

I A K A G I. ELISHA UPTON of Bath, N.H., and Jay and Parishville, N.Y., born about 1779; married Doritha Moore about 1803; died 1854. He probably had only the eight children first mentioned below:

a. + JOHN, b. 1804, m. Orinda Whitcomb.

b. ELSEY (? ELOISE), m. . . . Hunt.

c. + HORACE, m. Harriet Heith.

d. EMILY, d. y.

e. OTIS,* d. in Holyoke, Mass., about 1855, leaving "two or three children, one or two sons," of whom we know only:

l a k a g i e a George W., of Springfield, Mass., said to be intelligent and wealthy.

l a k a g i e b Emily, m. . . . Fisk, d. leaving two children.

f. + GUILFORD.

g. LUCINDA, m. Ithemar Hadlock, who lives in North Troy, Vt., she is deceased; she had a son, now dead, and three daughters.

h. MARY, apparently youngest child, m. Ely Hunt.

i. DOLLY, mentioned in the 'Memorial' only, perhaps identical with Mary.

j. SUSAN, mentioned only in the 'Memorial.'

* Mrs. Harriet (Upton) Quimby (*I a k a g l b*) says he (unless she means another of her cousins of the same name) lives in Bath, Me.

I A K A G K. ELIJAH UPTON of Bow, N.H., born 1784; married Betsey Bancroft in 1806, and died 1858. They had :

a. SALLY R., b. 1807, m. in 1826 John C. Davis of Hooksett, N.H., who d. in Bow July 1, 1878; she d. Aug. 28, 1882, having had seven children, including: *Warren M. (Davis)*, m. Ella S. Buswell Dec. 1, 1870, and has issue; and *Mary E. (Davis)*, b. June 23, 1831, m. Amos F. Rewell of Hooksett; *b.* LUCINDA, b. 1809, m. 1835 David Page of Hooksett, d. 1865 leaving issue; *c.* BETSEY, b. 1811, m. in 1834 John Taggart of Hooksett, d. 1865 leaving issue; *d.* + ELISHA; *e.* + SAMUEL B.; *f.* LAVINIA, b. 1817, m. in 1844 Nathaniel P. (or Peabody M.) Clough, who remarried and lives at Wilmot Flat; she had issue and d. at Wilmot, N.H., Oct. 1876; *g.* MARY R., b. 1820, m. 1839 Ira Morgan of Bow, d. 1860 leaving issue; *h.* + ELIJAH; *i.* JOHN, b. 1824, d. 1827; *j.* + FRANCIS J.

I A K A G L. HEZEKIAH UPTON of Bow, N.H., born there in 1788; married, perhaps earlier than 1810, Jemima Sargent, who was born in the same town in 1789, and died there 2 August 1861. He spent his life in Bow, and died there 13 March 1865. His children were :

a. GILFORD, says the 'Memorial,' not mentioned in the family record.
b. + HARRIET, b. Nov. 6, 1810, m. Charles Quimby.
c. ASENITH, b. Dec. 17, 1814, m. John Carleton of Colebrook, now of Goffstown, N.H.
d. SYLVESTER, b. Nov. 20, 1816, d. Sept. 1826, called eldest son in family record.
e. GUILFORD, b. March 3, 1818, lived in Bow, N.H., and d. there April 16, 1884, without issue.
f. + WILLIAM, b. Oct. 13, 1820.
g. HORACE, b. Oct. 20, 1823,* d. Sept. 1826.
h. HORACE (called HARRIS in the 'Memorial'), b. Jan. 1824,* d. 1844.
i. MELISSA ANN, b. Oct. 17, 1830, m. Willis Hall Morrill of Concord, N.H., who d. in National City, Col., Aug. 30, 1887.

I A K D D B. JOSIAH UPTON of Bedford and Charlemont, Mass., born 1759; married in 1782 Sarah (or Susanna) Underwood of Bedford, or of Halifax, Vt. Their children† were :

a. EBENEZER, b. 1783, d. *y.*
b. JOSIAH, twin, b. Jan. 15, 1785, m., 1st, Betsey Hartwell of Charlemont; 2nd, Cynthia Dole of Shelburne, lived in Charlemont, and d. there without issue 1857.
c. + SALLY, twin, b. Jan. 15, 1785, m. Addison Flint.
d. + EBENEZER, b. about 1788, m. Mary Jenkins.
e. BETSEY, m. Rhodolphus Nichols of Charlemont and had six children.
f. JEDEDIAH, b. 1792, m. Cynthia Hawkins of Enfield, lived in Charlemont 1855, d. in Ill. before 1874, had four children. One account says he had a son *Emerson*, who was killed by a log rolling over him, but perhaps that was Jedediah's brother.
g. EUNICE, m. Thomas Burt of Wilmington and had eight children.

* So says the family record. Both of these dates cannot be correct.

† I am satisfied this arrangement of the children is correct, except as to Emerson and Eliab, of whose places in the list I am uncertain. With the list in the 'Memorial' (which follows a different order and omits one Ebenezer), I have compared lists furnished by: (1) Vashti (Upton) Green (*1 a k d d b k*), who agrees with my text except that she names Emerson and Eliab next after the first Ebenezer (probably because these three died in infancy); (2) Eliza (Upton) Booth (*1 a k d d h f*), who omits the first Ebenezer and Emerson, and makes Betsey younger than Eliab and older than Eunice; (3) Hiram E. Upton (*1 a k d d b d d*), who makes his father Ebenezer younger than Josiah; and (4) Eliza Jane (Flint) Stone (*1 a k d d b c f*), who omits the first Ebenezer, Betsey, Emerson, and Eliab, and makes Eunice older than Jedediah.

h. EMERSON, probably d. y.

i. ELIAB, d. in Reading 1828.

j. + SYLVESTER (erroneously called Sylvanus in the 'Memorial'), twin, b. Sept. 21, 1801, m. Susan Parker.

k. VASHTI, twin, b. Sept. 21, 1801, m. Nathaniel Green, lived in East Charlemont 1872, had one daughter.

1 A K D D E. ELIAS UPTON of Charlemont, born 1765; married Esther Newhall, and died "1841, aged 76," or "12 April 1839." His widow died 1851, or 12 April 1857. They had:

a. ESTHER, b. May 12, 1791, m. Ebenezer Hathaway, d. 1853; she had five children, two of whom still live in Charlemont, viz.: *Josiah (Hathaway)* and *Esther Upton (Hathaway)*; *b.* + ELIAS; *c.* GEORGE, b. June 18, 1795, m. Rebecca French, lived on Meeting House Hill, Charlemont, d. 1840 without issue; *d.* + NEHEMIAH NEWHALL; *e.* + SAMUEL; *f.* + ROSWELL; *g.* SUSANNA, b. Jan. 25, 1805, d. June 28, 1805.

1 A K D D F. ABIATHAR UPTON of Charlemont, born about 1767; married Polly Hale of Charlemont, and had:

a. DORCAS, m. Hyman Tuttle of Bennington, Vt., and had four or five children; *b.* SOPHIA, m. Allen Cutler of Bennington, without issue; *c.* MINERVA, m. Abram Jones of Buckland, Mass., and had one child.

1 A K D D H. JOSEPH UPTON of Charlemont, born in Bedford 6 September 1770; married in 1797 Thirza Flint,* who was born in what is now North Reading 10 March 1778. He died 16 or 17 August 1811. His widow, left with six young children, kept them together, and reared them with rare ability. In 1821 she married Bani Wing of Wilmington, Vt. They lived there sixteen years, and then returned to Charlemont, where he died in 1847, leaving her a pension as widow of a Revolutionary soldier. She spent her last nineteen years with her daughter Mrs. Booth, and died 9 March 1874, aged ninety-six, having retained her sight, hearing, and mental faculties to the last. She left descendants to the fifth generation, and a widowed great-granddaughter, whose hair was copiously sprinkled with gray, attended her funeral. All of Joseph Upton's children, except Lucy and the infant Eliza (and the alleged first Chester), were living in 1874. They were:

a. CHESTER, b. 1798, d. y., says the 'Memorial'; he is not mentioned in any other account of the family; *b.* THIRZA, b. May 5, 1798, m. David Houston, d. Dec. 7, 1887; she reared five sons and one daughter, three of whom still live; *c.* ELIZA, b. Sept. 17, 1800, d. Oct. 2, 1802; *d.* JOSEPH FLINT, b. Aug. 16, 1802, m., 1st, Susan Barrett or Bassett of Ashfield; 2nd, Dorinda Fisk of Shelburn; lived at Buckland, and in 1874 East Charlemont, d. without issue at Grafton, Mass., of consumption, Jan. 28, 1878; he was a quiet, sedate man, much respected; his sister says he never had any children, but the 'Memorial' gives him 1 a k d d h d a *Dorinda*, b. 1846; *e.* + CHESTER; *f.* + ELIZA; *g.* + BENJAMIN; *h.* LUCY, b. March 19, 1811, m. A. Melnor Bissell, then and still of Wilmington, Vt., d. March 27, 1871; she had five children, of whom three sons and a daughter survive—two in Iowa, one in Boston, and one in Wilmington.

1 A K D D I. SARAH UPTON, born 18 June 1776 in Bedford or Charlemont, Mass.; married in the latter town, probably about 1796, Israel Blood, with whom, probably in the latter part of 1797, she removed to that part of Bloomfield, N.Y. which is now Victor. Her husband was one of the first settlers there, and acquired

* Her youngest sister Ruth Flint married Theodore Ingalls of Haverhill, Mass., and was grandmother of Hon. John J. Ingalls, the distinguished U.S. Senator from Kansas.

large tracts of land, including what was afterwards the Upton homestead. She died aged about 70, and her husband aged 83. Their children, the first-born in Charlemont, the others in Bloomfield, were :

- a. ANNA (BLOOD), b. June 7, 1797, m. E. Calkins and had issue.
- b. LUCY UPTON (BLOOD), b. April 2, 1799, m. James Manwaren and had issue.
- c. ROSEL L. (BLOOD), b. Nov. 14, 1800, m. Clarissa Phillips and had issue.
- d. NORMAN B. (BLOOD), b. Feb 4, 1802, d. in Albany, N.Y., aged about 30, unm.
- e. NATHANIEL UPTON (BLOOD), b. Feb. 2, 1804, m. Hannah Shoots and had issue.
- f. STEPHEN HARTWELL (BLOOD), b. Feb. 26, 1806, m. Louisa Knapp and had issue; he was living in Victor, N.Y., 1880.
- g. JAMES MITCHELL (BLOOD), b. Feb. 14, 1808, m. Lydia Ann Nelson and had issue; removed to Victor, Mich., about 1838.
- h. DANIEL HARTWELL (BLOOD), b. Jan. 7, 1810, m. Susan Turner and had issue; removed to Victor, Mich., Jan. 1838, and took up a farm on which he still lived in 1881, P.O., Laingsburgh.
- i. Hannah (BLOOD), b. Jan. 19, 1812.

I A K D D J. JAMES UPTON of Victor, N.Y., was born in Charlemont, Mass., 2 February 1779; married at Victor 21 April 1808 Olive, daughter of Samuel and Lucy (Tracy) Boughton.*

The death of his father in 1791 made him, when but twelve years of age, the mainstay of his mother's family, and he assumed the responsibilities of life while very young. In 1797 he went to Victor, N.Y.—then a wilderness—and worked a year for his brother-in-law Israel Blood. He then returned to Charlemont, and in the winter of 1799 (probably 1798-9) “took his mother, brother, two sisters, and a swarm of bees,” to Victor in an ox-sledge. He bought from Israel Blood the land where the Upton homestead now stands for seven dollars per acre, and built upon it a log house. This was burned by his brother David in drying flax. They then built another log house, and afterwards a frame one. The latter was afterwards moved back, and forms the woodshed of the present mansion house, which was built in the winter of 1817-18. The ‘History of Ontario County, N.Y.’ says :

“District No. 8 was entered by James Upton of Massachusetts about 1797. He chose a farm where [his son-in-law] W. C. Moore resides [in 1876], and it may be said the selection of these pioneers of fine farms was admirable and approached the marvellous. Upton was honoured as the recipient of early† town offices, and was an active citizen. He died at an advanced age.”

Mr. Upton was a man of sterling integrity, sound judgment, and excellent business capacity. These qualities secured him the respect and confidence of his neighbours, and, while still in his prime, a considerable fortune; and he gradually became one of the best esteemed and most influential men in Western New York. He fully appreciated the value of education, and reared a family of intelligent sons, and refined and womanly daughters. His wife died 24 April 1842, and he in 1857. Their children were :

- a. ACHSAH, b. March 21, 1809, m. July 5, 1830, Dr. Hiram Thompson of Bristol, N.Y., d. April 24, 1832, leaving one daughter *Mariette Emeline (Thompson)*, who d. in Victor in 1864, unm.

* For Mrs. Upton's ancestry, see page 155 *ante*.

† For example, he was elected overseer of the poor 6 April 1813—one year after the town of Victor had been formed out of part of Bloomfield (which formerly included East and West Bloomfield, Victor, and Mendon), and named after Claudius Victor Boughton.

b. SAMUEL BOUGHTON, b. July 23, 1810, d. unm April 6, 1832.

c. + JOSIAH W., b. Sept. 19, 1812, m. Sophia Roe.

d. + JAMES, b. April 19, 1815, m. Elvira E. Hawkins.

e. + WILLIAM W., b. July 11, 1817, m. 1st, Maria Amanda Hollister; 2nd, Marietta Bryan.

f. EUNICE, b. Dec. 25, 1818, d. unm.

g. + EDWARD, b. March 30, 1820, m. Achsah Thayer.

h. OLIVE, b. Sept. or Oct. 1823, d. Aug. 6, 1843, unm.

i. CAROLINE HART, b. May 13, 1826, m. Floyd D. Torrance, d. *s.p.* Feb. 9, 1853.

j. + MARY EMELINE, b. April 19, 1829, m. William C. Moore.

k. MARIA, b. Aug. 21, 1831, d. June 29, 1832.

l. + CHARLES E., b. July 4, 1833, m. Louise Racket.

m. ELVIRA EMELINE, b. May 24, 1838, m. her brother-in-law Floyd D. Torrance of Rochester, N.Y., d. July 22, 1863, leaving one son (1 a k d d j m a) *Charles Floyd (Torrance)*, b. 1859. He was adopted by his uncle Charles E. Upton.

I A K D D K. JOANNA UPTON was born at Charlemont 13 June 1781. As stated above, she went to Victor, N.Y., with her brothers in 1799, and she resided there all her life. She married, 1st, Norman Brace; 2nd, Isaac Marsh, but had no children. She, however, adopted, reared, and educated twenty-one children, including her brother David's daughter Lucy and all the children of her husband Marsh, and dying, left her fortune to charitable uses, and a name for goodness and charity which will long be cherished among the descendants of those to whom she was more than a mother.*

I A K D D L. DAVID UPTON of Rollin, Mich., was born at Charlemont 2 July 1783. When about sixteen years of age he removed to Victor, N.Y., with his brother James, with whom he resided for several years. He married, 12 September 1805, Mary Marsh. She was born at Danbury, Vt., 9 November 1786, and died on their farm in Rollin, Mich., 31 December 1870. They removed from Victor to Ontario, Wayne Co., N.Y., about May 1817. He seems to have lived in Walworth also, and may have resided in other parts of New York State, as his youngest child was born at Palmyra in October 1826, but he was still in Ontario in March 1825. In 1846 he removed to Wheatland, Hillsdale Co., Mich., and about three years later to Rollin, Lenawee Co., where he died. Vinton says, "He had a large family, but their names are unknown." His children were:

a. + OLIVE, b. Oct. 29, 1806, m. Levi Wilson.

b. + ABIATHAR, b. Oct. 14, 1808, m. Jane Hazlett.

c. JOANNA, b. Aug. 10, 1810.

d. MARY, b. Aug. 6, 1812.

e. + DAVID, b. March 2, 1814, m. Barbara Buckley.

f. + LUCY, b. Oct. 28, 1816, m. Henry H. Taber.

g. BABY, b. June 14, 1818.

h. + CATHERINE, b. Jan. 29, 1821, m. Girton Patch.

* The annals of this branch of the Uptons are brightened by the names of three of its daughters, born in successive generations, who, while rivalling in intellectual capacity the brightest of their brothers, have been pre-eminent among their sisters, not alone for every grace and virtue of their sex, but for lives wholly devoted to the happiness and welfare of those about them. No kinder wish for the young daughters of the Uptons could be expressed than that their lives may be like those of Joanna Upton mentioned in the text, Mary Emeline Upton (*1 a k d d j j*), and Marietta Upton (*1 a k d d j e d*).

i. + JAMES M., b. March 24, 1823, m. Martha Hatfield.

j. + MARY ANN, b. March 27, 1825, m. Nelson Wood.

k. + CORDELIA, b. Oct. 30, 1826, m. William Eldridge.

I A K D E B. AARON UPTON of the North Parish of Reading, born 1778; married Abigail Damon. He inherited one-half of his father's lands in what is now North Reading, and spent his life there, dying 1838. His widow died in the spring of 1877. They had:

a. + FREDERIC AUGUSTUS; *b.* FRANCIS, b. 1821, drowned unm. 1848; *c.* + LYSANDER; *d.* SAMUEL J., d. 1829; *e.* CHARLES JACKSON, b. 1828, d. an infant; *f.* ELIZA A., b. 1830, d. 1846; *g.* MARTHA PHEBE, b. 1832, d. unm. 1854; *h.* + TILDEN.

I A K D E C. AMOS UPTON of North Reading, as the North Parish came to be called within his life-time, was born in 1788. He married Hannah Phelps Flint in 1819. He inherited one-half his father's lands, spent his life in his native parish, and died 1871. His widow spent her remaining years with her eldest son, and died 26 March 1882. They had:

a. SARAH FLINT, b. 1820, m. Varnum Holt 1839; *b.* + ALANSON AUGUSTINE; *c.* ALMARIA, b. 1826, m., 1st, in 1849 Thomas Barker Eaton; 2nd, Moses Nelson of Lawrence; *d.* ABBY ANN, b. 1828, d. 1832; *e.* + CHARLES OSCAR.

SIXTH GENERATION.

I A A B C A A. Captain JOHN UPTON of Lynnfield, Mass., and Derry, N.H., was born 4 August 1799 in that part of Lynn which soon after became Lynnfield. He married, 1st, in 1805 Elizabeth Wiley; 2nd, in 1821 Sarah Wetherspoon.

He led, in Lynnfield, a life of great activity, held many local offices, was many years town clerk, represented the town in the Legislature from 1829 to 1833, and was active in the militia during the war of 1812, and afterwards bore the title of Captain. He was an ardent abolitionist, a consistent Christian, and a man of exceptional ability, urbanity, and public spirit.

He succeeded his father as head of the family in 1838, and soon afterwards sold his property in Lynnfield,* and removed to the birthplace of his second wife, Derry, N.H., where he died 4 April 1853. His children were,

By first wife:

a. SALLY POOL, b. 1806, m. William Perkins, d. Aug. 1878 in Chelsea, Mass., leaving issue *George William (Perkins)* of Chelsea, m. Harriet Elenwood and has issue *Charles Edwin (Perkins)* of Chelsea; *John Upton (Perkins)* of Chelsea, m. Henrietta Elenwood and has issue; and *Wilbur F. (Perkins)* of Boston; *b.* + JOHN; *c.* LAURA WILEY, b. 1813, m. Lorenzo Davis of Woodstock, Me., and d. there in Nov. 1880.

* The house in which he lived in Lynnfield is still standing, in a good state of preservation, although said to be 175 years old.

By second wife, besides two others who died in infancy :

d. INFANT, d. 1824 ; *e.* ELIZABETH ANN, b. 1826, m. 1851 Elbridge Gerry Mansfield, and d. 1867, having had, *Ella Augusta (Mansfield)*, b. 1851, d. 1853 ; *Edwin Chaplin (Mansfield)*, b. and d. 1852 ; *William Park (Mansfield)*, b. 1853, m. Carrie Douglass Thomas Sept. 19, 1877, lives in Wakefield, Mass., and has issue ; *Irving Upton (Mansfield)*, b. and d. 1858 ; *Hermon Dayton (Mansfield)*, b. 1859, d. 1863 ; and *Sidney Ware (Mansfield)*, b. 1863, d. May 16, 1880 ; *f.* + GEORGE EDWIN ; *g.* + HENRY BINGHAM.

1 A A D C C B. JOSEPH UPTON of Clarksburg, Ontario, Canada, born 1806 ; married in 1830 Martha Ann Jones, who now lives with her eldest son. Before removing to Clarksburg he was a woollen manufacturer in Lowell, Mass. ; Gypsum, N.H. ; and Watertown and Munsville, N.Y. He died 28 July 1886, having had :

a. + JOSEPH ; *b.* ANDREW, b. and d. 1833 ; *c.* MARTHA ANN, b. 1838, d. 1839 ; *d.* MARY JANE, b. 1840, m. Silas Haverly of Owen's Sound, Canada West, d. 1864, leaving *Martha Adelaide (Haverly)*, b. 1862 ; *e.* + GEORGE ; *f.* HORACE, b. and d. 1845 ; *g.* NANCY ABIGAIL, b. 1852.

1 A A D C C C. JONATHAN RUSSELL UPTON, born 1808 ; married Harmena Sabin in 1833. He lived successively in Greenfield, Cabotville, and Dunstable, Mass. ; Nashua, N.H. ; Collinsville, Conn. ; and Huntington, Mass. ; and had :

a. HELEN HARMENA, b. 1834, m. in 1854 James Curtis of East Sheffield, Mass., and had *Willard Everett (Curtis)*, b. 1855 ; *James Russell (Curtis)*, b. 1857 ; *Frank Wilbur (Curtis)*, b. 1859 ; *Charles Henry (Curtis)*, b. 1861 ; *Hattie Lilly (Curtis)*, b. 1864 ; *Cora Ella (Curtis)*, b. 1866, and *Irving Elwood (Curtis)*, b. 1869 ; *b.* GEORGE RUSSELL, b. 1836, d. 1842 ; *c.* HARRIET ELIZABETH, b. 1838, d. 1839 ; *d.* EDWARD EVERETT, b. 1839, d. 1840 ; *e.* HARRIET LOUISA, b. 1843, m. 1863 Augustus Nelson Eames of Springfield, Mass. ; *f.* CHARLES RUSSELL, b. 1845, lived in Springfield 1873.

1 A A D C C F. SARAH WHITTEMORE UPTON, born 1814 ; married Abiel Hosmer in 1835, and now lives in Nashua, N.H., a widow. She had :

a. LUCIA CLARK (HOSMER), twin, b. 1837, d. 1847 ; *b.* MARCIA BROWN (HOSMER), twin, b. 1837, m. 1854 Capt. Benjamin Warren, afterwards of Tonica and Varna, Ill. ; *c.* SARAH ANN (HOSMER), b. 1838 ; *d.* WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON (HOSMER), b. 1840, m. 1864 Helen Augusta Cheney, lived in Providence, R.I., and had issue ; *e.* MARY FRANCES (HOSMER), b. 1843 ; *f.* ABIGAIL GREEN (HOSMER), b. 1845, m. 1866 Louis Crebasa Browne Burke, and had issue ; *g.* EMMA JANE (HOSMER), b. 1852 ; *h.* GEORGE ALBERT (HOSMER), b. 1854, d. 1855.

1 A A D C C G. Hon. PETER UPTON of East Jaffrey, N.H., born 1817 ; married Sarah Miller Duncan in 1853. He has been a merchant, banker, and postmaster in East Jaffrey, and three times represented the town in the Legislature. Their children are :

a. + MARY ADELAIDE ; *b.* + HIRAM DUNCAN ; *c.* + ALICE WHITTEMORE.

1 A A D C C H. EBENEZER UPTON of East Jaffrey, N.H., merchant, was born 1819 ; married, 1st, in 1850 Paulina Cutter Rice ; 2nd, widow Eliza (Smith) Perkins ; and died 1860. He was postmaster and town treasurer. He had,

By first wife :

a. PAULINA CUTTER, b. and d. 1857.

By second wife :

b. FRANK BURT, b. 1859 ; now of Brooklyn, N.Y.

1 A A D C C J. JOHN GREEN UPTON of Tyngsborough, Mass., born 1823; married, 1st, in 1842 Mary Danforth; 2nd, in 1853 Mary Adeline Wilson; 3rd, in 1865 Lydia Jane Wilson; 4th, in 1867 Jennie Charlotte Haggett. He has been a manufacturer and, most of his life, town treasurer. Children,

By first wife :

a. ELMIRA CUMMINGS, b. 1843; *b.* ABBIE DANFORTH, b. 1845; *c.* MARY RACHEL, b. 1852, d. 1865.

By second wife :

d. CLARA ADELAIDE, b. 1856.

1 A A D C D B. JEREMIAH UPTON of Meredith Bridge and Concord, N.H.; Lowell, Mass.; and Amherst, N.H.; born 1811; married Almira Howard in 1833. He is still living, and has had :

a. CHARLES, b. 1835, m. Jeannette Patterson, served in the Civil war, d. June 18, 1876; *b.* ALMIRA ELIZABETH, b. 1837, m. May 15, 1860, Henry I. (or J.) Upham of Amherst, now of Manchester, N.H., and has *Willis H. (Upham)* of Leominster, Mass., b. Feb. 18, 1861; *c.* JAMES HENRY, b. 1839, m., 1st, Esther Smith; 2nd, April 8, 1872, Theresa Gale of Concord; 3rd, S. Fanny Griffin of Raymond, N.H.; lives in Concord, N.H., and has three children; *d.* MARY and *e.* MARTHA, twins, d. infants; *f.* GEORGE HOWARD, b. 1842, served four years in the Civil war, m. Abbie Greeley, d. July 19, 1871; *g.* HARRIET PAMELA, b. 1846, m. Henry Harrison Parkhurst, lives in Amherst, N.H., and has *Arthur Washington (Parkhurst)* of Bristol, Conn., fine-tool maker, who m. Beatrice Louise Schneider, Sept. 4, 1884, and has issue; *h.* WILLIAM P., b. May 7, 1848, in Amherst, d. there unm. Dec. 27, 1873; *i.* HELEN ROSILLA, b. 1849, m. July 7, 1874, Noble C. Sparkes of Bristol, Conn., and has *Howard Upton (Sparks)*, b. Feb. 1877; *j.* + JEREMIAH EDWARD (not E. J.); *k.* ADDIE ELIZA, b. 1859, m. April 10, 1884, Charles E. Wilkins of Amherst, N.H.

1 A A D C D D. AMOS UPTON of Londonderry, N.H., born 1815; married Margaret Anderson, who afterwards married James Perkins. He died 1841, leaving only :

a. + GEORGE AMES.

1 A A D C D E. JOSEPH UPTON of Lowell, Mass., born 1820; married Hannah Ladd Colby. After his death she married George Buss of Wilton, N.H.; and died there 17 May 1882. He served three years in the Union Army, went to Missouri in 1869, and died there, at "Likedimore," says a correspondent, 16 January 1870, of heart disease contracted in the service. He had :

a. + FRANCIS MERRIAM; *b.* LILLIAN DAVIS, which name she assumed on attaining her majority, having been first named SUSAN MARY—called ELIZABETH in the 'Memorial'—m. Jay N. Ward Feb 24, 1881, lives at Peoria, Ill.; *c.* ANNE MAY, b. April 23, 1867, lives at Wilton, N.H., unm.

1 A A D C E B. PETER KIMBALL UPTON of Dunstable, Mass., was born there 19 January 1827. He married 4 December 1853 Achsah F. Winchester, by whom he has :

a. GEORGE K., b. 1856, lives in Tyngsborough, Mass.

b. HENRY H., b. 1859, m. Maggie F. Willcox of Lowell; they live in Tyngsborough, and have :

1 a a d c e b b a *Fannie L.*

1 a a d c e b b b *Lottie M.*

c. LESLIE M., b. 1861, m. Susie E. Goss of Lowell, where they reside with a son :

1 a a d c e b c a *Williard L.*

d. ETTA M., b. 1863.

e. JOHN P., b. 1866.

f. EMMA J., b. 1868.

g. CHARLES B., b. 1873.

I A A D D I B. MARTHA FOX UPTON, born 1805; married in 1827 Chedorlaomer Marshall, a wealthy citizen of Fitchburg, Mass. She died, a widow, 28 September 1877, having had:

a. LUCY ANN ADAMS (MARSHALL), b. 1828, m. Hon. Thomas K. Ware, a leading lawyer of Fitchburg, and has issue; *b.* MARTHA ABBY (MARSHALL), b. 1830, m. Crosby Lewis, now of Westminister, Mass., and has issue; *c.* FRANCES ALLINA (MARSHALL), b. 1833; *d.* CHARLOTTE LOUISA (MARSHALL), b. 1836, m. Joseph Estabrook Raymond of Philadelphia, now of St. Paul, Minn.; *e.* FRANKLIN SYLVANDER (MARSHALL), b. 1840, m. Jan. 18, 1872, Mary Hunter in Philadelphia, where he resided until his death Feb. 4, 1875.

I A A D D I C. ALBERT CRAIGE UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., born 1807; married Nancy B. Whittemore, and died without surviving issue male in 1856, having had:

a. MARY ZEBIAH, d. 1844; *b.* ELLEN MARION, b. 1845; *c.* ABBY MARIA, b. 1848, d. 1849; *d.* CHARLES ALBERT, b. 1850, d. 1856.

I A A D D I F. SYLVANDER JACOB UPTON of Chelsea, Mass. (whose names the 'Memorial' reversed), was born in Fitchburg in 1814; married Nellie Sprague, who was born in Dedham.

He went to St. Louis, Mo., in 1839, and thence, in 1849, crossed the plains to California, where he was in Yankee Jim's branch store at Iowa Hill nearly four years. In 1853 he visited Oregon, to inspect a coal mine on the Cowlitz River. Returning to "the States" in 1858, he has since resided in Chelsea. He has two children:

a. ERNEST COWDIN, b. Oct. 10, 1869.

b. JULIAN SPRAGUE, b. Oct. 19, 1871.

I A A D D I G. WARREN COWDIN UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., born 1816; married Ellen McIntire, and has had:

a. FRANCIS E., b. 1846, d. . . . ; *b.* DAUGHTER, b. and d. . . . ; *c.* MARY CAROLINE, b. 1857.

I A A D D I H. THOMAS COWDIN UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., was born 30 July 1819; married Mary Rupp. He has been in California twice, in 1849, when he remained two years, and in 1856. In the spring of 1850 he and his two brothers mined on Weaver Creek, Trinity Co. His travels have taken him to twenty-nine states, besides Mexico, the West Indies, Central America, and the two Canadas. He has spent four winters in Florida, and voted in five states; has been a staunch Republican since 1856, and detests rum and tobacco. He has been very active in city affairs, and a member of its Common Council, and is a director of the Fitchburg Co-operative Bank, which he founded. His only child:

a. FRANKLIN PIERCE, b. 1852, d. . . .

I A A D D I I. Captain JAMES COWDIN MADISON UPTON of Boston (known in business circles as J. M. Upton) was born in Fitchburg 8 November 1822; married 28 June 1849 Caroline Eliza, daughter of Edward N. Staniels by his wife Harriet, daughter of Deacon Jedathan Richardson of Medford. She was born in Medford 29 December 1828.

Soon after attaining his majority he entered mercantile life in Boston as a wholesale produce merchant, and he has been in North Market Street since 1849. On 29 January 1887 friends in the Boston Chamber of Commerce—more than eighty of the greatest mercantile firms of the city—formally presented him a magnificent gold chain, as a memorial of their regard for his business standing and personal qualities. A long account of the ceremony and a portrait of Captain Upton may be seen in the 'Commercial Reporter' of 3 February 1887. Although devoted to business he served from 1850 to 1858 in the militia, and for several years commanded the Washington Light Infantry. He commanded company G of the 1st Regiment of the First Brigade on the memorable day of the rendition of Anthony Burns—a duty repugnant enough to his feelings. A concealed physical weakness prevented his serving either in the Mexican or the Civil war, although he volunteered for the former and was an ardent war Democrat during the latter. From 1861 to 1865 he was indefatigable in raising men and money, looking after the wants of the needy, and promoting in every possible way the work of saving the Union.

Captain Upton resides at Boston Highlands, and has had six children all born in Boston, viz. :

- a.* + JAMES JACOB, b. March 21, 1850.
- b.* JOHN COWDIN, b. June 12, d. June 13, 1858.
- c.* ROBERT COWDIN, b. Oct. 14, d. Oct. 22, 1859.
- d.* EMMA CAROLINE, b. March 10, d. May 31, 1863.
- e.* MARY LILLIAN, b. Jan. 23, 1866.
- f.* BLANCHE, b. Oct. 4, 1868, d. Oct. 1, 1871.

I A A D E G C. ELIAS AUGUSTUS UPTON of Bucksport and Bangor, Me., born 1817; married 1843 Charlotte Winship Folsom. He was President of the Merchants' Marine Insurance Company, and a man of superior social standing. He died 1 June 1874. His widow, son, and daughter reside in Dresden, Saxony. He had :

a. CLARA E., b. 1844, m. in 1865 Dr. Newell Sill Jenkins; he is a dentist in Dresden, Saxony, where they have lived since Oct. 1866; they have had: *Fanny (Jenkins)*, b. 1866, d. an infant; *Leonard Abbot (Jenkins)*, b. April 20, 1868; *Nora Cornelia (Jenkins)*, b. June 11, 1872; and *Grace Madaline (Jenkins)*, b. Nov. 27, 1875; *b.* JOSEPH F., b. 1847, d. 1851; *c.* + GEORGE AUGUSTUS; *d.* WALDO P., b. 1864, d. 1865.

I A A D F D A. JOSEPH UPTON of South Peterborough, N.H., born 1805; married, 1st, in 1835 Hannah Evans; 2nd, 12 January 1857 Lucy Ann Evans. He died 1 September 1872, having had,

By first wife :

a. JOSEPH HENRY, b. 1836, d. 1838; *b.* HANNAH EVANS, b. 1838, d. 1844; *c.* ALMIRA JANE, b. 1840, m. 1886 Alfred J. Morse; they live in Mason, N.H., and have had *Ida Mabel (Morse)*, b. 1868, and *Joseph Alfred (Morse)*, b. 1870; *d.* EMILY ANN, b. 1842, m. May 28, 1878, Samuel D. Jewell; they live in Jaffrey, N.H., and have *Wallace F. (Jewell)*, b. Oct. 4, 1884; *e.* CLARISSA LOUISA, b. 1844, m. in 1867 Lyman A. Hall; they live on the homestead in Peterborough, and have had *Arthur Lyman (Hall)*, b. 1871; *f.* ELIZABETH EVANS, b. 1846, d. 1847; *g.* SUSAN M., b. Dec. 29, 1848, d. Nov. 27, 1849; *h.* SARAH FRANCES, b. Oct. 18, 1850, m. June 22, 1876, George G. McCoy of Peterborough; they live in Jaffrey, and have *Alice E. (McCoy)* and *Ernest T. (McCoy)*, twins, b. June 26, 1877.

By second wife :

i. ABBIE JEANNETTE, twin, b. 1857, m. Nov. 28, 1881, John E. Ellis of Keene, N.H., now of Leominster, Mass.; *j.* ALBERT JESSE, twin, b. 1857, d. April 4, 1858.

I A A D F D C. EBENEZER SOUTHWICK UPTON of Sharon, N.H., born 1810 ; married Harriet S. Patterson, who was born in Pomfret, Vt., in 1819. He died 8 January 1867. They had three children, of whom but one survives, viz. :

a. + ALBERT FRANKLIN.

I A A D F E A. SAMUEL UPTON of Stoddard, N.H., born about 1798 ; married Lucy Towne, and had :

a. SAMUEL K. of Acworth, N.H., m., 1st, Harriet Upton (*1 a a d f h k*), who d. 1860 ; 2nd, Mary Holden ; he had, by first wife (*1 a a d f e a a a*) *Harlan Page*, b. 1847, d. 1866 ; (*1 a a d f e a a b*) *Harriet Louisa*, b. 1855, d. 1866 ; by second wife (*1 a a d f e a a c*) *Mary* and (*1 a a d f e a a d*) *Harriet* ; *b.* LUCY, m. Daniel Downing ; *c.* LYDIA, m. Bethnel Green ; *d.* HANNAH, m. Alden Davis ; *e.* ASA, d. unm. ; *f.* CLARISSA, m. Daniel Mears.

I A A D F E B. JACOB UPTON of Peterborough, N.H., born 1800 ; married Sally Piper 1821, and died 1869, having had :

a. MARTHA, b. 1822, d. unm. ; *b.* SALLY, b. 1824, m. William Upton (*1 a f a a e f b*) ; *c.* JACOB, b. 1826, m. Eliza Lawrence, and had : (*1 a a d f e b c a*) *Frank*, d. in the army ; (*1 a a d f e b c b*) *Clarence*, m. Melinda Meriam ; and (*1 a a d f e b c c*) *Laura*, m. Edward Lynch ; *d.* JAMES LAW, b. 1828, m. Fidelia Brooks ; lived in Chautauqua County, N.Y., and had : (*1 a a d f e b d a*) *Martha* ; (*1 a a d f e b d b*) *Alice* ; and (*1 a a d f e b d c*) *George* ; *e.* ELIZA ANN, b. 1830, m. Amos Barrett Emery, now of Northampton, Mass. ; they have had *Clara Lorilla (Emery)*, b. 1851 ; and *Mary Isabella (Emery)*, b. 1853 ; *f.* MARY, b. 1833, d. unm. 1860 ; *g.* LAURA, b. 1838, d. unm.

I A A D F E C. JOHN UPTON of Peterborough and Amherst, N.H., born 1803 ; married Lucinda Coldwell, and died in 1881, having had :

a. MARY JANE, b. 1826, m. in 1847 Nathan T. Taylor of Amherst, N.H. ; *b.* SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 1836 ; lived at Concord, N.H., unm. 1872 ; *c.* LUCINDA NOYES, b. 1839, d. unm. 1864.

I A A D F E E. DANIEL UPTON of Stoddard, N.H., born about 1805 ; married, 1st, in 1836 Mary Robb ; 2nd, in 1856 Nancy T. Carter. He has had,

By first wife :

a. DANIEL DARIUS, b. 1836, m. Etta E. Rayleigh ; *b.* MARY A., b. 1838, m. Henry E. Swain ; *c.* WILLIAM O., b. 1840, m. Emma S. Scott ; *d.* HANNAH R., b. 1842, m. John McClure ; *e.* GEORGE W., b. 1844, served in 18th N.H. Vols. in the Civil war ; *f.* EMMA J., b. 1846, d. 1864 ; *g.* SARAH C., b. 1848, d. 1864 ; *h.* VIENNA C., b. 1852 ; *i.* SUSAN M., b. 1853.

By second wife :

j. JOHN H., b. 1859, d. 1862 ; *k.* ISAAC F., b. 1861, d. 1865 ; *l.* NANCY M., b. 1863.

I A A D F E I. DAVID UPTON of Rochester, N.Y., was born 14 October 1816 ; married, 1st, Sarah Vinal ; 2nd, Mary C. Deyo of Chatham, N.Y.

In 1831 he went to Hollis, N.H., and thence, in 1835, to Lowell, Mass., at which place he learned the machinist's trade, which he followed in Waltham and Boston. In 1840 he went to Greenbush, N.Y., and was for five years a locomotive engineer. He then went to Keene, N.H., as master mechanic of the Cheshire R.R., and thence, about 1850, to Rochester to take a similar position on the N.Y. Central R.R. This position he held about twenty years, after which he followed mercantile pursuits, until obliged by ill-health to retire. He died 12 February 1885. His children—all of whom, except the first, live in Rochester—are,

By first wife :

- a.* + SARAH JANE, b. Dec. 6, 1839, m. Nathan Oscar Vosburg.
b. + LUCY ANN, b. Oct. 20, 1841, m. Osburn E. Chamberlain.
c. DAVID ABBOT, b. March 1, 1847, in Waltham, m. Hattie Wimble at Rochester March 2, 1870; they had (1 a a d f e i c a) *Lillie*, b. Oct. 1, 1871, d. April 10, 1880.

By second wife :

- d.* + JAMES HENRY, b. July 9, 184-*; m. Lettie Estelle Jones.
e. + FRANK SHAW, b. Jan. 15, 1851, m. Harriet Louise Kelly.
f. LILLIE MINNIE, twin, b. Aug. 23, 1857, at Brockport, N.Y., m. May 11, 1880, John Mutschler of Rochester.
g. LAURA MAY, twin, b. Aug. 23, 1857; unm.
h. WILLIAM WATSON ELY, b. Oct. 4, 1862, at Rochester; unm.
i. OSCAR EDSON, b. April 28, 1867, at Rochester; unm.

1 A A D F H J. SARAH UPTON, born 1817; married in 1839 John Smith of Dublin, and later of Peterborough, N.H. After his death she lived at Charleston, Mass. She had :

- a.* SARAH JANE (SMITH), m. James Alvah Bailey; *b.* DAVID JEREMIAH (SMITH) of Rochester, N.Y., m. Jennie Crampton; *c.* EMERSON RUSSELL (SMITH), m. Anna Keyes; *d.* GEORGE CLINTON (SMITH); *e.* ELMORE (SMITH); *f.* ELIZABETH EDNA (SMITH); *g.* ELLA IDELLA (SMITH).

1 A A E B A B. HANNAH UPTON, born 1773; married Ebenezer Mills of Mount Vernon, later of Windham, N.H. They had :

- a.* EBENEZER (MILLS), b. 1792, m., 1st, Leviah Holden; 2nd, Fanny Parks; *b.* ROSEANNA (MILLS), b. 1795, m. John Bullard, and had issue; *c.* ABIGAIL (MILLS), b. 1797, m. Daniel Bullard; *d.* EZEKIEL (MILLS), b. 1801, m. Betsey Holt; *e.* HANNAH (MILLS), b. 1803, m. Dennis Holden, d. 1870; *f.* LEVINA (MILLS), b. 1805, m. Asa Wetherbee; *g.* SALOME (MILLS), b. 1808, m. Gary Ober; *h.* JOHN (MILLS), b. 1811, m., 1st, Sarah Putnam; 2nd, Elvira Davis; *i.* AARON (MILLS), b. 1813, m. Elmira Bullis.

1 A A E B A C. Hon. EZEKIEL UPTON of Mount Vernon, Lyndeborough, and New Boston, N.H., born 1775; married, 1st, 17 May 1803 Abigail Dodge, who was born 19 September 1774; 2nd, Mehitable Marble. He was a Representative and Selectman several years, dying in 1863. His children were :

- a.* + DAVID; *b.* MARY, b. 1806, m. in 1838 George W. Green, d. 1841 leaving two children; *c.* ALVAN, b. 1807, lived in New Boston, d. unm. 1883; *d.* ABIGAIL, b. 1810, m. Hiram Nichols of Merrimack, N.H., still lives; *e.* HANNAH, b. Sept. 19, 1812, d. unm. 1829; *f.* EZEKIEL EDWARDS, b. March 11, 1815, d. aged 3 years; *g.* JOSIAH, b. 1818, m. Orinda Odell 1842, d. in Mount Vernon in 1845, having had: 1 a a e b a c g a *Josiah*, and 1 a a e b a c g b *William Henry*, d. in the Civil war in 1863, aged 20.

1 A A E B A E. NEHEMIAH UPTON of Dublin, N.H., born 1780; married, 1st, Mehitable Broad; 2nd, in 1833 widow Mary (Gleason) Brown. He died at the home of his son Edward in Stoddard, N.H., 1 or 2 March 1873, having had, by first wife :

- a.* NANCY, b. and d. 1803; *b.* + ALSON; *c.* SETH, b. 1807, d. 1830; *d.* AMORETTE, b. 1810, m. Luther Wilson 1831, lived in Penn., d. 1856; had: *Ransom F.* (*Wilson*) of Wellsborough, Penn., b. 1833, m. Cordelia Sherwood 1861; *Lucy Upton* (*Wilson*), b. 1835, d. 1836; *Martha Amorette* (*Wilson*), b. 1838, m. R. T. McCauley 1867; *Flora S.* (*Wilson*), b. 1841, m. Robert B. Ferry 1866; *Nehemiah Upton* (*Wilson*), b. 1844; *Marion Luther* (*Wilson*), b. 1849; *e.*

* 1841, the date given me, is evidently erroneous.

MEHITABLE, b. 1813, m. in 1836 George Rodney Wilson of Stoddard, N.H., who d. April 30, 1876, d. Jan. 12, 1884, having had : *Edmund (Wilson)*, b. 1839, d. 1842 ; *Frances E. (Wilson)*, b. 1843, d. 1860 ; *George (Wilson)*, b. 1847, d. 1848 ; *Henry (Wilson)*, b. 1852, m. Victoria Clough 1871 ; lives on the home-place in Stoddard (P. O. Munsonville), and has four sons ; *f.* + NEHEMIAH ; *g.* GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 1817, m. in 1842 Margaret McMahon ; lives in Cleveland, Ohio ; has had : *1 a a e b a e g a Fayette*, b. 1844, d. 1861 ; and *1 a a e b a e g b George*, b. 1845, m. Alice . . . and has had three children, including *1 a a e b a e g b a Fayette* ; *h.* SAMUEL DAVIDSON, b. 1821, m. in 1844 Lydia Walker Ball, who d. Nov. 10, 1880 ; lived in Royalston and Gardner, Mass., d. May 27, 1881 ; issue : *1 a a e b a e h a Henrietta Lydia*, b. 1844, m. Alonzo Newton 1872, d. Oct. 16, 1884 ; *1 a a e b a e h b Amorette E.*, b. 1846, m. Gustavus Newell 1863, d. 1865, leaving : *Edith (Newell)*, b. 1864, m. March 18, 1888, Lewis A. Wright, now of Gardner ; *1 a a e b a e h c Ellen Amelia*, b. 1848, d. 1850 ; *1 a a e b a e h d Clara C.*, b. 1851, m. Frank Stevens Dec. 22, 1874, d. Dec. 12, 1881, leaving : *Blanche (Stevens)*, b. June 25, 1875 ; *1 a a e b a e h e Jessie Benton*, b. 1855, m. Edward M. Ellis of West Gardner, Mass., June 16, 1883 ; *i.* NANCY E., b. 1824, d. 1838 ; *j.* + EDWARD E.

By second wife :

k. JOHN ADELBERT, b. 1834, m. Emily Jane Farnsworth 1855 ; lived at South Keene, but now lives in Dublin, N.H. ; children : *1 a a e b a e k a Charles Adelbert*, b. 1857, is a machinist, is married, and perhaps lives in Boston ; *1 a a e b a e k b John Frederic*, b. 1861, m. Clara King, and lives in East Jaffrey, N.H. ; *l.* + CHARLES.

1 A A E B B A. Major AARON UPTON of St. Stephen's, New Brunswick, born in Amherst, N.H., 7 March 1777 ; married 17 July 1799 Hezediah Cutler Christie. She was born in New Boston, N.H., 12 October 1774, and died 29 January 1830.

About 1795 or 1799 he settled in St. Stephen's, and he was closely connected with all the history of that town for three-quarters of a century. He was a builder for some years, and then engaged in the West Indies trade, exchanging rum for molasses ; and carried on a general mercantile business, amassing a fortune. Besides ships, he owned many fine farms, stores, and wharves in St. Stephen's, and in Calais, Me. He was prominent in the provincial militia and was gazetted Major and perhaps Colonel. He was a man of sound judgment and spotless integrity, living upon a high moral plane and actuated by aristocratic feelings and strong pride of birth. While he was ready to do any kind of manual labour and have his sons do the same, he possessed and inculcated in his children a strong sense of family pride and English ideas of the proprieties, which limited the lines of employment in which his children or grandchildren should engage. His social claims were assented to by his townsmen, and his family has ever ranked as one of the first in the province. In his old age he was somewhat set and stiff in his ideas and spent much of his property in litigations. The mansion he built in 1805 was swept away by the demands of trade in 1877, and upon its site in 1882 his grandson Henry E. Hill erected a handsome business building, now known as the Upton Corner Store.

Major Upton died 8 February 1867. The 'Memorial' erroneously gives him a son Stilman. His children were :

a. + SARAH, b. Oct. 8, 1800, m. George Stillman Hill.

b. + DAVID, b. April 6, 1803, m. Joanna Brewer Porter.

c. MARGARET, b. Dec. 10, 1805, d. unm. 1885.

d. LOUISA, b. Sept. 10, 1808, m. Nov. 9, 1834, George Clinton McAllister, who died at sea Feb. 17, 1842 ; she died Nov. 11, 1860, leaving : *Sarah Hill (McAllister)*, b. 1835, d. unm. Oct.

17, 1865; *Stephen (McAllister)*; he followed the sea some years and then settled in Australia, where he was in 1835, although still owning property in St. Stephen's.

e. MARCUS, b. Nov. 19, 1810; he lived, in St. Stephen's, the life of a country gentleman, farming and improving the breed of cattle, and was an authority among agriculturalists; in crossing a railway track in May 1884 he was killed, unm.

f. ACHSAH, b. March 18, 1816, d. 1884 unm.

I A A E B B E. JOHN UPTON of Mount Vernon, N.H., and Upper Mills, St. Stephen's, N.B., born in Mount Vernon 18 August 1789; married Elizabeth Nichols in Bedford, N.H., 14 December 1819. She was born in Salem, N.H., 8 March 1795, and died in Upper Mills 10 March 1874.

Mr. Upton followed his brother Aaron to New Brunswick about the year 1825. He died at Upper Mills 11 February 1854. The 'Memorial' erroneously gives him daughters Caroline and Susan.* His children, of whom the first two were born in Mount Vernon and the last two at St. Stephen's, were:

a. JAMES BLANCHARD, b. Sept. 4, 1820, m. at St. Stephen's Sept. 23, 1848, Rebecca M. Thompson of St. Andrew's, d. April 29, 1880, at Upper Mills, where his widow still lives; they had no children, but adopted two.

b. ELIZABETH EMELINE, b. July 5, 1822, m. Dec. 28, 1842, Joel Simpson, now deceased, d. in Aug. 1868; all her children but the first live in Upper Mills, these were: *Edwin (Simpson)*, went to Cal.; *David (Simpson)*; *Annie (Simpson)*; *Mary (Simpson)*, m. . . . ; *Laura (Simpson)*, unm.

c. MARY JANE, b. March 14, 1825, d. Aug. 18, 1826, at St. Stephen's.

d. HARRIET ANN, b. Sept. 14, 1831, m. Ephraim Butler; lives at Upper Mills and has three sons and five daughters, the youngest aged 8; three of the daughters are married; one lives at Upper Mills, one at Grand Lake, Me., and one on Prince Edward's Island.

e. DAVID NICHOLS, b. May 16, 1834; went to Cal. about 1858; married, and is said to live at Butte City, Montana.

I A A E B B F. JAMES UPTON of Mount Vernon, N.H., born 11 October 1793; married . . . 14 March 1822. He died 1832, leaving:

a. MARY E.; *b.* JANE; *c.* SARAH A.; *d.* JAMES, he represented Mount Vernon in the Legislature in 1871, and still lives in that town; *e.* WILLIAM, lived in Mount Vernon in 1864, and seems to be there still.

I A F A A B A. JOSEPH UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., born 1784; married in 1807 Susan Thurston, who died 28 April 1873. He died in 1855, leaving issue:

a. + JOSEPH; *b.* + MARY THURSTON; *c.* + THOMAS; *d.* + EDWIN; *e.* + JOHN; *f.* + SUSAN ABIGAIL; *g.* + CHARLES; *h.* + MARTHA ANN.

I A F A A B B. Captain JOHN UPTON, born in Fitchburg in 1787; married at Winchester, Tenn., 16 August 1826 Ann Cunningham. She was born in Ireland 4 December 1801, survived all her children, and in April 1888 was living with her son-in-law Captain Farris at Huntsville, Texas.

Captain Upton acquired his title in the Fitchburg Fusileers, a company organized in 1816. He afterwards removed to Georgia and thence to Tenn., probably Franklin County, where his first children seem to have been born. He then settled

* Mrs. John Upton had a sister, Rebecca (Nichols) Spaulding, at St. David's, who had children, Caroline and Stillman. Probably Mr. Vinton confounded his imaginary Caroline Upton (542) and Stilman Upton (548) with these; or he may have taken Stillman from the middle name of Mr. Hill, who married Sarah Upton (*1 a a e b b a a*).

in Ill., and died there 1 September 1834, "at Keeseville" says the 'Memorial,' which may mean Keenville or Keyesport. His family returned to Tenn. He had :

- a.* + JOHN CUNNINGHAM, b. Jan. 2, 1828.
- b.* ELLEN JANE, b. Jan. 14, 1829, d. April 21, 1830.
- c.* EDWARD THOMAS, b. Nov. 18, 1830, d. May 18, 1850.
- d.* + WILLIAM FELTON, b. Aug. 31, 1832, m. Mary Ann Henderson.
- e.* ANN JUDSON, b. Jan. 18, 1834, m. in 1854 Captain George Washington Farris, now of Huntsville, Texas ; she d. *s.p.* Feb. 19, 1887.

I A F A A B D. TIMOTHY FELTON UPTON of Maumee City, Ohio, born 1792 ; married Eunice Vinton, who, after his death, married Dr. Horatio Conant. Mr. Upton died in 1831, leaving :

- a.* ANGELINE L., m. Samuel M. (or L.) Young, a lawyer of Maumee City ; they live in Toledo, Ohio ; *b.* JOHN V., was in Cal. in 1854 ; *c.* DAUGHTER, d. *y.*

I A F A A C A. WILLIAM UPTON of Batavia and Sandy Creek, N.Y., and Groveland, Mich., was born 1790 ; married Phebe Herriman in 1824 ; and died in 1871. He served in the war of 1812. His children were :

- a.* + MARY ANN ; *b.* + POLLY JANE ; *c.* NATHAN, b. 1831, m. Josephine Perkins 1857, enlisted 1863, and d. in the Civil War.

I A F A A C B. POLLY UPTON, born 1793 ; married Sheldon Henry in 1818 ; and died 1868. They lived in Royalton, Batavia, and Pembroke, N.Y., and had :

- a.* BETSEY (HENRY), b. 1819, m. in Dec. 1872 John Monroe of East Pembroke, N.Y., d. Feb. 1879 ; *b.* WARREN (HENRY), b. 1821, m. Betsey Fordham and has issue ; *c.* STEPHEN (HENRY), b. 1826, m. Abigail Wilson ; *d.* MARY (HENRY), b. 1829, m. Milo Foster of Flint, Mich., and has issue ; *e.* HANNAH (HENRY), b. 1831, d. 1852 ; *f.* MELINDA (HENRY), b. 1840, d. 1858.

I A F A A C C. DANIEL UPTON of Batavia, N.Y.,* was born in 1796, and married Electa Randall in 1814.

He was noteworthy not only for his own long and honourable career, but from the fact that he was blessed with such a family of children as few fathers can boast of.

In 1818 he settled upon a farm in the western part of Batavia which was his home for seventy years. The town, which he lived to see become one of the most beautiful in the state, was then an unbroken forest. Here he lived a long life, which, both by its uprightness and its success, was of untold moral value to the community.

While very tolerant of the views of others, he was for fifty-four years a member of the Methodist Protestant Church. For more than fifty years he was a radical teetotaler, and he was the first man in Batavia to "raise" a building without using alcoholic drinks. He zealously opposed slavery, was one of seven to cast the first abolition votes in the town, and tirelessly aided the operation of the famous "underground railway." "Many a panting fugitive, seeking a home of freedom, found sustenance, protection, and safe conveyance under his prudent and skilful direction."

After seeing children and grandchildren launched upon useful careers, and some of them crowned with high honours, he died 12 February 1888, aged nearly ninety-two, and was buried at Elmwood cemetery. His widow died 8 August 1888. Their children were :

* See note, pages 198 and 199.

a. PHEBE, b. 1822, m. in 1844 Henry Wilkinson of Alexander, N.Y.; they have had: *Jane Ann (Wilkinson)*, b. 1850, m. 1868 Lewis J. Marsh, d. Aug. 10, 1878; *Charles Perry (Wilkinson)* b. 1856, m. Ida L. Winans June 28, 1887; they live at Jackson, Mich.; and *Daniel La Roy (Wilkinson)*, b. 1860; *b.* PARLEY, b. 1824, m. Hannah Eliza Waite 1848; he lived in Batavia until 1867, was Sheriff of Genesee County 1864-7, then in the firm of Upton, Brown, and Co., engaged in manufacturing threshing machines at Battle Creek, Mich., removed to Chicago in 1878, and d. at Battle Creek Jan. 28, 1884; his only child, *l a f a a c c b a Alice Adele*, b. 1851, m. E. Monroe Halsted of Battle Creek 1871, and d. in Chicago April 16, 1886, leaving two children: *William M. (Halsted)*, b. Aug. 15, 1877; and *Belle Upton (Halsted)*, b. Nov. 20, 1879; *c.* + STEPHEN; *d.* + MARY P.; *e.* + JOHN BEAN; *f.* + JAMES STEPHEN; *g.* RACHEL E., b. 1833, graduated at Ingham Univ. 1855, d. 1856; *h.* + HENRY; *i.* + MARIA EUSEBIA; *j.* + EMORY; *k.* LA ROY SUNDERLAND, b. 1841, d. 1859; *l.* LOUISA JACKMAN, b. 1843, m. Kellogg Beldin Finley 1866; they lived in Batavia until 1872, then removed to Vermillion, Dakota, and thence in 1886 to Minneapolis, Minn.; *m.* + SARA KELSEY.

I A F A A C H. ATTA JANE UPTON, born 1811; married Justin Herriman 1830. They settled at Venice, Mich. She died 10 May 1885, having borne:

a. ROSINDA (HERRIMAN), b. 1832, m. in 1851 John Gilmore of Holly, Mich., had issue, and d. Dec. 5, 1887; *b.* POLLY (HERRIMAN), b. May 9, 1835, m. in 1852 Edwin C. Gidley of Holly, and had issue; *c.* DANIEL (HERRIMAN), b. 1839, m. in 1857 Sarah A. Dean; served in Civil War, was captured and d. in Andersonville prison in 1864, leaving one daughter; *d.* ANNA ELVIRA (HERRIMAN), b. Sept. 9, 1842, m. in 1861 Joseph H. Messeraull of Hazleton, Mich., and had issue; *e.* SHELDON (HERRIMAN), b. 1850, d. 1868.

I A F A A E B. ELI UPTON of Peterborough, N.H., born 1785; married, 1st, in 1809 Rebecca Watts; 2nd, in 1825 Mary Upton (*l a a d f h b*). The latter died since 1872. He died in 1829, leaving,

By first wife:

a. NATHANIEL WATTS, *b.* ATTA, b. 1814, m. William Hunttee, who d. Feb. 23, 1883; she is also deceased; they lived in Londonderry and Rindge, N.H., and had: *Sarah Ann (Hunttee)*, b. 1837, d. 1840; *Thomas Jefferson (Hunttee)*, b. 1842, m. in 1866 Sarah Maxwell; *Almira Anderson (Hunttee)*, b. 1845, d. 1853; and *Joshua Watts (Hunttee)*, b. 1848, d. 1858; *c.* + ELI; *d.* THOMAS, b. 1818, m., 1st, in 1839 Marietta Cutter; 2nd, in 1857 Lucinda Sophia Allen; they live in East Jaffrey, N.H.; he had, by first wife: *l a f a a e b d a Lucius Edwin*, b. 1843; served in the Civil War in Co. A, 44th Mass. Vols., and 16th Mass. Artillery, and d. in the army 1864; *l a f a a e b d b Adelia Parker*, b. 1851, m. Oct. 5, 1876, Charles Wright Fassett, and had: *Frederic Wright (Fassett)*, b. Dec. 22, 1879; *e.* + JOSHUA.

By second wife:

f. MARY, b. 1827, d. 1846.

I A F A A E C. THOMAS UPTON of Peterborough, N.H., born 1787; married in 1809 Lydia Snow; and died in 1871. He had:

a. MARY, b. 1811, m. B. S. French in 1838; lives in South Chesterville, Me., and has had: *Thomas Upton (French)*; *Lydia A. (French)*; *Emily M. (French)*; *Luella B. (French)*; *Ann Mary (French)*; and *Georgia S. (French)*; *b.* JOSEPH, b. 1812, d. 1815; *c.* SYLVIA, b. 1814, m. J. S. French, had six children, d. 1867; *d.* JOSEPH S., b. 1816, m. Myra A. Gault; lives in Lowell, Mass., and has had: *l a f a a e c d a Albert E.* of Merced, Cal.; *l a f a a e c d b Herbert*; *l a f a a e c d c Charles T.*; and *l a f a a e c d d Joseph F.*; *c.* EMILY M., b. 1820, m., 1st, William S. Bradford of Peterborough; 2nd, William F. Carter of Lowell; she d. at Lowell in 1879 *s.p.*; *f.* JOHN, b. 1822, m. Marinda Seaver, lives at Merced, Cal., and has had: *l a f a a e c f a John H.* of Merced; *l a f a a e c f b Lydia M.*; *l a f a a e c f c Mary E.*; and *l a f a a e c f d Alice S.*; *g.* LYDIA, b. 1824, d. 1846; *h.* MARTHA ANN, b. 1826, m., 1st, in 1850 John Langley of Peterborough, by whom she had two children; 2nd, Thomas Toulson of Lyons, Ia.; *d.* in Lyons

1880; *i.* THOMAS, b. 1829, m. Clara Houghton; lives at San José, Cal., and has had: *l a f a a e c i a* *Roscoe E.*; and *l a f a a e c i b* *Lydia*; *j.* LUCY G., b. 1831, d. unm. 1851; *k.* ALMEDA S., b. 1837, m. 1865 John Milton Mears; lives in Peterborough, N.H., without issue.

I A F A A E F. WILLIAM UPTON of Jaffrey, N.H., born 1792; married Mary Taggart in 1815, and died in 1862, having had:

a. WILLIAM, b. and d. 1817; *b.* WILLIAM, b. 1820, m. in 1850 Sally Upton (*l a a d f e b b*), who d. Nov. 24, 1874; he d. April 17, 1880; they lived in Jaffrey, and had: *l a f a a e f b a* *James M.*, b. 1868, lives in Holyoke, Mass., with his aunt Mrs. Corser; *c.* MARY, b. 1823, d. 1826; *d.* JAMES, b. 1825, d. 1826; *e.* MARY ANN, b. 1829, m. Luke Nutting, lives in Jaffrey, and has had: *Frank Harold (Nutting)*; *Fred. Harlem (Nutting)*, d. 1875; *Mary Ellen (Nutting)*; *William Elmore (Nutting)*; and *Alice Priseilla (Nutting)*; *f.* PRISCILLA REBECCA, b. 1837, m. Charles D. Corser; lived in Fitchburg, and later in Holyoke, Mass.; have had: *Hattie Louisa (Corser)*, b. April 30, 1872; *Charles William (Corser)*, b. May 7, 1875.

I A F A A E H. NATHAN UPTON of Rindge, N.H.; Columbus, Ohio; St. Louis, Mo.; and Effingham, Ill.; born 1796; married, 1st, in 1821 Mercy Colburn; 2nd, in 1829 Mary Hayden. He had,

By first wife:

a. JULIA ANN, b. 1822, m. in 1846 M. J. Miller of Petaluma, Cal., and had: *Hattie (Miller)*, m. John A. McNear; *Selina (Miller)*; and *Mattie (Miller)*; *b.* MERCY SELINA, b. 1824, d. 1838.

By second wife:

c. MARY Elizabeth, b. 1832, m., 1st, in 1853 Thaddeus D. Isham; 2nd, James A. Noyes; *d.* MARTHA ROCKWOOD, b. 1834, m. John T. Whitehead 1867, d. *s.p.* 1868; *e.* EDWARD NATHAN, b. 1837, m. Emma E. Rheinhardt in 1864, lives in Effingham, Ill., and has had: *l a f a a e h e a* *Hayden Reinhart*, b. 1866; *l a f a a e h e b* *Martha Rockwood*, b. 1868; *l a f a a e h e c* *Edward Nathan*, b. 1870, now at St. Mary's, Ill.; *l a f a a e h e d* *Daniel Noyes*, b. 1871.

I A F A A E J. JOSHUA UPTON of Jaffrey, Dublin, and Peterborough, N.H.; Warren, Pa.; and Clymer, N.Y.; was born 1801; married in 1824 Priscilla Taggart, who died 4 May 1876. He died in 1870, having had:

a. PRISCILLA, b. 1825, d. 1828; *b.* JOSHUA ALBERT, b. 1826, d. 1827; *c.* + JOHN ALBERT; *d.* + JAMES MONROE; *e.* JOSHUA JAY, b. 1832, m. Welthie Moore; lives in Isabella Co., Mich., at a place formerly called Salt River, and has had: *l a f a a e j e a* *Myrta Bignonia*; *l a f a a e j e b* *Lola Laota*; and *l a f a a e j e c* *Jeddie*; *f.* GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 1833, m. Amanda Ann Park, who d. April 6, 1882; he d. 1871; their home was at Sherman, N.Y., and they had: *l a f a a e j f a* *Adeline Deete*, d. Nov. 3, 1875; *l a f a a e j f b* *Thomas Jay*, d. May 22, 1882; *l a f a a e j f c* *Charles Park*, d. April 12, 1885; *g.* WILLIAM HORACE, b. 1835, m. Helen Delia Pitt; removed from North Clymer, N.Y., to North Platte, Neb.; has had: *l a f a a e j g a* *Frederic Lincoln*, b. 1866; *l a f a a e j g b* *Mary Priscilla*, b. 1870, m. in summer of 1886 George C. Cummings; they were divorced in 1887; *h.* THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 1841, served in the 112th N.Y. Vols. in the Civil War, d. unm. 1863; *i.* MARY PRISCILLA, b. 1847, d. unm. 1869.

I A F A A E K. BENJAMIN UPTON of Marysville, Va., was born in 1803; married, 1st, in 1825 Susan Frances Dawson; 2nd, in 1861 Amanda Jane Foster. She died in the summer of 1874. Before settling at Marysville in 1840, he lived in Henry, Pittsylvania, and Charlotte Counties, Va. He, his three sons, and two grandsons served in the Confederate army. He died on his plantation near Marysville 27 April 1871, says his daughter and the 'Memorial,' but his son says 28 April 1870, having had by his first wife:

a. + MARGARET ATTA; *b.* + MARY JANE; *c.* MILDRED PAULINA, b. 1830, m. in 1854 James Newbill; they removed to Trezevant, Tenn., where she d. Dec. 18, 1885; they had:

Benjamin Thomas (Newbill), b. 1855, d. 1862; and *Roberta [Florence Yancy?]* (*Newbill*) b. 1864, seems to have m. . . . Newbill and removed to Michigan; *d.* THOMAS WILLIAM, b. 1832, served in the Confederate army, d. 1864; *e.* PHILIPPA BARBER, b. 1834, d. 1853; *f.* BENJAMIN C., b. 1836, d. 1843; *g.* + JOSEPH CLAYBORNE; *h.* + BETTIE; *i.* SUSAN FRANCES, b. 1844, m. in Jan. 1872 Charles D. Rector; lives at Pigeon Run, Va., and has six children; *j.* + ROBERT ROLAND; *k.* MARTHA YOUNG, twin, b. 1849, d. 1867; *l.* CELINA CREWS, twin, b. 1849, d. unkm. 1872 or 1873.

I A F A A N A. THOMAS UPTON of Reading, Mass., and Peterborough, N.H., born 1809; married, 1st, Sarah . . . ; 2nd, in 1841 Sarah Smith Clogston; 3rd, in 1843 widow Dolly F. (Lewis) Pierce. He died in 1850, having had,

By first wife :

a. DAUGHTER, b. and d. 1839; *b.* JANE, b. 1840.

By second wife :

c. SARAH SMITH, b. 1842.

By third wife :

d. CHARLES STEWART, b. 1847, d. 1848.

I A F A A N B. ELI UPTON of Lyndon and Morrison, Ill., born 1811; married Elizabeth Newcomb in 1844, and has had :

a. GEORGE Y., b. 1846, m. Almira Carter in 1866, and had : 1 a f a a n b a a *Edith*; *b.* JOHN C., b. 1849, m. Mary Galbraith in 1870, and had : 1 a f a a n b b a *Daughter*, b. 1871; *c.* JOSEPH S., b. 1850, m. Augusta Rockwell 1871; *d.* FRANKLIN A., b. 1854.

I A F A F D B. DANIEL UPTON of Wilmot, N.H., born 1814; married Amanda M. Rollins, and died in 1860, having had :

a. LUCIEN A., served in the 16th N.H. Vols., and d. in the Civil war; *b.* NATHANIEL, served through the war in the 10th N.H. Vols.; lived in Andover, N.H., 1872, but is now a resident of Peoria, Ill., is married; *c.* CHARLES of Eldora, Ia., served in the Civil war in an Ill. regiment; *d.* JAMES, formerly of Eldora, Ia., now of Peoria, Ill., is married; *e.* ROSANNA; *f.* EMILY.

I A F A F D F. Hon. SAMUEL UPTON of Manchester, N.H.; Meriden, Ia.; and Goffstown, N.H.; was born 12 September 1824; married Jennie L. Meriam 1857.

He was educated for the bar, was a member of the Legislature in 1855, Justice of the Police Court of Manchester for over fifteen years from 1857, and has held other offices. In 1875 he removed with his family to Meriden, Ia., where he engaged in mercantile pursuits with his brother-in-law George W. Prescott, and the latter's son. In 1883 he returned to N.H., and settled at Goffstown, where he practices law and conducts a country store. His children were :

a. ARTHUR M., b. 1867, d. 1868; *b.* GRACE, b. and d. 1871.

I A F A F D M. Hon. JACOB KENDRICK UPTON of Washington, D.C., and Ursina, Penn., was born in Wilmot, N.H., 9 October 1837; married 29 October 1884 Mary de Hass Hoblitzel of Pennsylvania, a widow.

Mr. Upton received an academic education, graduating at the Literary and Scientific Institution at New London, N.H., in 1860. He then read law with his brother Samuel at Manchester. In September 1863 he began a brilliant career in the Civil Service of the United States as a clerk in the office of the Auditor of the P.O. Dept. at Washington. In December 1867 he was transferred to the

Division of Public Moneys in the office of the Secretary of the Treasury. In 1872 he was promoted to a clerkship of the fourth class, became chief of a division in June 1874, and Chief Clerk of the Treasury Dept. in April 1877. This exceedingly important office he held until April 1880, when he became First Assistant Secretary of the Treasury. This position he resigned 1 January 1882 to enter into business with Jay Cooke, jr., as a banker and broker in Washington City.

Mr. Upton is a man of fine presence and of unusual financial and executive ability. He is an authority on fiscal subjects, and has published more than one contribution to that class of literature. (See page 95 *ante*.) A sketch of his life with a fairly satisfactory portrait may be seen in the N.Y. 'Daily Graphic' of 17 March 1880.

His home, presided over by his refined and accomplished wife, is at Ursina, Penn. They have one child :

a. JACOB KENDRICK, b. Jan. 17, 1886.

I A F A F E A. Rev. JOHN RIDDLE UPTON, born 1819 ; married in 1852 Mary Bass, who died at Spirit Lake, Ia., 5 February 1883.

He prepared for college in Meriden, N.H., graduated at Amherst in 1847, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1850. He preached in Cooper and Alexander, Me., and in Dubuque, Cedar, Tama, and Clayton Counties, Iowa. In August 1869 he removed from Monona to Spirit Lake, Ia., and thence in April 1883 to Sibley. Next he spent a year and a half publishing 'The Alton Review' and 'The Osceola County Review.' He then returned to Sibley, and for eighteen months conducted the Central Hotel. He then sold this property, and has since lived with his daughter Mrs. Reed at Platsville, Ill. His children have been :

a. MARTHA BASS, b. 1853, d. 1860 ; *b.* MARY FRANCES, b. 1856, m. Hon. J. F. Glover of Sibley, Ia., in Sept. 1876, d. at Ashton May 23, 1886, her only child, *Franklin Fisher (Glover)*, b. June 16, 1877, lives with his father in Sibley ; *c.* ADDIE ELIZABETH, b. 1861, m. Emory D. Reed of Platsville, Ill.

I A F A F F B. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN UPTON of Brunswick and Bath, Me. ; St. Anthony and Minnetonka, Minn. ; and St. Augustine, Fla. ; was born in 1818 ; married Sarah Foster in 1851.

He was a photographer in Me. and Minn. About 1875 he removed to St. Augustine on account of his wife's health, and she died there 22 February 1886. In 1888 he seems to have again changed his residence.

All his sons live near Birmingham, Conn., and they are all married except Herbert. His children have been :

a. WILLIAM FOSTER, b. 1852 ; *b.* FRANK BENJAMIN, b. 1853 ; *c.* ALICE MARIA, b. 1855, m. about 1884 Paul Rheinbury, a manufacturing jeweller of St. Augustine ; they have a son b. in 1887 ; *d.* ERNEST C., b. 1858 ; *e.* HERBERT HOWARD, b. 1860 ; *f.* EDWARD EVERETT, b. 1864, d. 1866.

I A F A F F C. RUFUS PORTER UPTON of Minneapolis, Minn., born 1820 ; married, 1st, in 1845 Julia Frances Benson ; 2nd, in 1851 Maria Harris Benson ; 3rd, in 1854 Ellen Augusta Nourse ; 4th, 13 December 1870 Aleda Harshberger.

From 1845 to 1850 he lived at Presque Island, Me., and twenty-five years later he lived in Nevada, but most of his life has been spent in Minneapolis as a merchant and manufacturer. He has had,

By first wife :

a. GERTRUDE, b. 1846, m. James Varner, who d. at Freeburgh, Ill. ; she lives with her father without issue.

By third wife :

b. RUFUS PORTER, b. 1856 ; *c.* WILLIAM AMOS, b. 1860.

By fourth wife :

d. THOMAS PARK, b. Sept. 10, 1871 ; *e.* EDSON KAY, b. Oct. 9, 1873 ; *f.* HOWARD BARKER, b. May 3, 1876 ; *g.* HELEN ALEDA, b. Sept. 17, 1878 ; *h.* ALBERT FREEMAN, b. Aug. 2, 1881 ; *i.* HARRY CLARK, b. July 11, 1883.

1 A F A F F G. CHARLES HORACE UPTON of Minneapolis, Minn., born 1830 ; married Maria Pierson in 1857.

He went to Minnesota and pre-empted Nicolet Island (now in the heart of Minneapolis and worth millions), but lost it. He built machine shops there, which were burned. He then went to New York City, and helped build Ericson's famous "Monitor," after which he returned to Minneapolis and founded the "Union Iron Works," in conducting which two of his sons are associated with him. He has had :

a. HORACE CHARLES, b. 1858 ; he is a foreman in the Union Iron Works mentioned above ; is married, and has one child ; *b.* DAUGHTER, d. an infant ; *c.* HARVEY (familiarily known as "Harry"), b. in N.Y. 1862 ; is a plumber at Grand Forks, N.D. ; *d.* ROBERT, b. 1866 ; a foreman in the Union Iron Works ; *e.* GEORGE, a college student 1888 ; *f.* MABEL.

1 A F C F A A. STEPHEN UPTON of Peabody, Mass., born in 1795 ; married Elizabeth Wheeler in 1820.

He was Deputy Sheriff for more than fifty years. He dwelt during most of his long and honourable life in a house built by his father upon a lot purchased by his ancestor James Upton (*1 a f c*) in 1746. Mr. Upton died 2 January 1883, having had :

a. + JOSEPH WARREN ; *b.* ELIZABETH, b. 1824, unm.

1 A F C F A D. BENJAMIN UPTON of Lowell and Danvers, Mass., born 1805 ; married Miranda Scarlett in 1830 ; and died in 1853, having had :

a. EZRA WARREN, b. 1830, m. in 1853 Olive C. Thomas, who afterwards m. John W. Lee ; he d. in 1860, leaving : *1 a f c f a d a a* *Louisa Atilda*, b. 1855, m. . . . Willey, and d. May 9, 1877 ; *b.* JOHN, b. 1831, m. Esther B. Shove in 1854 ; lived in South Danvers, and served in the Civil war ; children : *1 a f c f a d b a* *Charles Henry*, b. 1854, d. 1864 ; *1 a f c f a d b b* *Lucy Smith*, b. 1856 ; *c.* BENJAMIN, b. 1832, d. 1833 ; *d.* STEPHEN FRANKLIN, b. 1833, m. Lucy A. Stanton 1868 ; in 1872 lived in Salem, Mass., and had : *1 a f c f a d d a* *Arthur Kimball*, b. 1869 ; *e.* GEORGE HENRY, b. 1838, living 1872 ; *f.* JOANNA, b. 1844.

1 A F C F H C. SALLY SPRAGUE UPTON, born 1819 ; married in 1838 John M. C. Noyes, a manufacturer. They went to Manchester, Eng., where two of her children married and her husband died. Then, before 1872, she and her youngest daughter returned to her father's house in Peabody. She had :

a. EBEN UPTON (NOYES), b. 1839, m. in Manchester ; *b.* SARAH CAROLINE (NOYES), b. 1842, d. before 1872 ; *c.* MARY (NOYES), m. in Manchester ; *d.* HARRIET (NOYES), b. about 1856 in Manchester, Eng., unm. 1872.

1 A F D B A A. EBENEZER UPTON of Salem, Mass., born 1794 ; married Sally Sanborn, and died in 1860. His widow's 88th birthday was celebrated at the

“House of Seven Gables” on Turner Street, four generations of the family being present. She died 1 September 1887. Their children were :

a. + EBEN ; *b.* DANIEL KING, b. 1820, m. Jane Kelley, d. at sea ; *c.* MARIA LOUISA, b. 1822, m. Jacob Barker, and had *Henrietta (Barker)*, m. George P. Farrington ; still lives in Salem ; *d.* EDWIN AUGUSTUS, b. 1824, d. 1841 ; *e.* FRANKLIN, b. 1828, m. Laura A. Titus 1851 ; lives in Danvers ; in 1872 he had : 1 a f d b a a e a *Fred* ; 1 a f d b a a e b *Daniel F.*, b. 1853 ; 1 a f d b a a e c *Hattie* ; 1 a f d b a a e d *Lillia* ; *f.* SARAH E., b. 1829, d. 1832 ; *g.* JESSE, twin, b. 1833, d. y. ; *h.* + WARREN AUGUSTUS ; *i.* + WILLIAM MUDGETT ; *j.* HENRY ORLANDO, b. 1840, m. Elizabeth Cate ; he is a musician in Salem, and in 1872 had : 1 a f d b a a j a *Ida F.*, b. 1860 ; 1 a f d b a a j b *Henry*, b. 1861 ; 1 a f d b a a j c *Sarah*, m. Joseph H. Arey of Salem.

1 A F D B A B. EZRA UPTON of Salem, Mass., merchant, born 1795 ; married, 1st, in 1821 Elizabeth Upton (1 a f c f a b), who died in 1822 ; 2nd, in 1836 Mary Ann Bowditch. He died in 1869, having had,

By first wife :

a. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 1822, m. . . . Burley, d. Sept. 1851.

By second wife :

b. + WILLIAM BOWDITCH ; *c.* GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 1839, m. Nov. 15, 1877, Mrs. Sarah E. Hall of Salem ; is a merchant in that city ; *d.* ELIZA ANN, twin, b. 1841 ; *e.* CAROLINE B., twin, b. 1841, d. 1847 ; *f.* SARAH ELLEN, b. 1843, d. 1847 ; *g.* CHARLES, b. 1845, d. 1846 ; *h.* CAROLINE, b. 1847, m. Warren P. Patch in 1868, and had : *Mary L. (Patch)*, b. 1869 ; *Currie B. (Patch)*, b. 1871.

1 A F D B D C. Col. DAVID UPTON of Reading and South Danvers, born 1799 ; married in 1826 Eliza Mann his only wife. She died 4 November 1873.

He was a selectman in Reading in 1837, and died 8 September 1865, leaving issue :

a. ELIZA ANN, b. 1835, m. in 1857 Stephen Augustus Osborne, who remarried in 1881 ; she d. June 29, 1867, leaving *Annie Augusta (Osborne)*, b. March 12, 1859, m. Oct. 12, 1880, John Edward Clement, who d. Feb. 12, 1884 ; she lives in Peabody ; *b.* + DAVID GARDNER.

1 A F F A A A. Hon. DANIEL UPTON of Adams, Mass., born 1818 ; married in 1838 Mary Peckham.

When invited to supply information concerning his branch of the Uptons, he replied that he “did not consider the matter of enough consequence” to him or his family. Fortunately, however, we are not left in utter darkness ; for in the sketch of his life printed in the ‘Memorial’ (and furnished by himself, as I have the best authority for believing), we are informed that he is “a devoted Christian,” deeply interested in “the Redeemer’s cause” and the manufacture of writing paper ; that he has sat in the Legislature, has filled “nearly all the offices of trust in the town,” and could have held “the responsible office of County Commissioner” still longer, “had he been so disposed.” He is now president of a gas company, and a man of wealth ; and seems to be one of the very few Uptons who have learned that the accumulation of money is at once the chief end and the greatest pleasure of life.

In 1872 his children had been :

a. JANE GREY, b. 1839, m. Ransom R. Dean 1871 ; *b.* EDWARD LIVINGSTON, b. 1841, d. 1843 ; *c.* ALBERT HENRY, b. 1842, unm. ; *d.* MARY ELIZABETH, b. 1844, d. 1864 ; *e.* OLIVER ARNOLD, b. 1846, m. Sarah Duncan, had 1 a f f a a a e a *Charles Louis*, b. 1870 ; *f.* ANNA

NORTON, b. 1848, unm. : *g.* FRANCIS EDWARD, b. 1850, m. Mary Dolan 1870, had *l a f f a a a g a Daniel Edward*, b. 1872 ; *h.* DANIEL MERRITT, b. 1853, d. 1860 ; *i.* ELLA JOSEPHINE, b. 1855 ; *j.* HATTIE GERTRUDE, b. 1857, d. 1858 ; *k.* ADA BELLE, b. 1858, d. 1859 ; *l.* ARTHUR E., b. 1861, d. 1864.

I A F F A F A. Captain ISAAC HAIGHT UPTON of New York City, born 1819 ; married in 1856 widow Mary Ann (Garrison) Quimby.

He was a captain on the south-western rivers until 1854, from which date until 1869 he was in the service of the marine underwriters of New York. In 1861 he organized the American Shipmasters' Association, which he managed until about 1871. Soon after that date he went to Kansas for his health, and there he died about 1876. He had :

a. LOUISE B., b. 1859 ; *b.* ALBERT G., b. 1861 ; *c.* GEORGE B., b. 1863, d. 1864.

I A F F B B D. JAMES UPTON of Canajoharie and Greece, N.Y., born 1808 ; married in 1831 Mary A. Moulton, who died at Spencerport, N.Y., 14 October 1888, aged 75. He was a farmer and speculator, and left a large estate upon his death in 1868. He had :

a. + JAMES HENRY ; *b.* MARGARET C., b. 1833, d. 1834 ; *c.* + ELIJAH CORBIN ; *d.* CAROLINE, b. 1836, m. in 1864 Alexander Pomeroy, who d. in March 1885 ; she lives in Rochester, N.Y., with her children : *Minnie M. (Pomeroy)*, b. about 1869 ; *James Upton (Pomeroy)*, b. about 1872 ; and *Charles (Pomeroy)*, b. about 1874 ; *e.* WILLARD, b. 1838, m. Bertha Doty 1862 ; lives in Rochester, N.Y. ; *f.* ELI M., b. 1840, m. Fanny M. Ellis in 1863, is a wealthy citizen of Rochester, N.Y., whence they removed from Charlotte, and has *l a f f b b d f a Belle*, b. 1866 ; *l a f f b b d f b Carrie*, b. 1867 ; *l a f f b b d f c Fanny*, b. about 1872 ; *g.* MARY, b. and d. 1842 ; *h.* CHARLES S., b. 1844, m. Ruby Price of Spencerport, N.Y., Dec. 25, 1886, and lives in N.Y. City ; *i.* GEORGE M., b. 1846, m. in 1869 Mary W. Williams ; lives in Spencerport, N.Y., and has one son ; *j.* JOHN, b. 1848, m. Fanny Vander-venter ; lives in Spencerport, and has *l a f f b b d j a Minnie*, b. 1885.

I A F F B B F. JOHN UPTON of Albany, N.Y., born 1811 ; married in 1836 Rachel Trevor ; and died 1858.

He was a prominent citizen of Albany, at one time Deputy Sheriff, and was Sergeant-at-Arms or Marshal of a Congressional Committee sent to Kansas in the troublesome time of the contest between the "abolitionists" and "border-ruffians" for the possession of that State. Mr. Upton's portrait, in a picture of that committee, may be seen in Nicholas and Hays' 'Life of Lincoln.' He left two children :

a. MILES, b. 1837, m. Jeannette L. Brown, 1870 ; he is a lumber merchant, formerly at Spencerport, now at Palmyra, N.Y. ; *b.* MARGARET, b. 1840, lives in N.Y. City.

I A F F D C A. HENRY H. UPTON of New York City, was born in Dutchess County 28th of 6th month 1796 ; married Abby Haight, and is said to be still living in New York City. A family letter written in 1839 says he was then "about to publish his journal." He had a daughter :

a. MARY JANE, b. 1835, m. Philip Gildersleeve ; she is now a widow, living with her father, and has a daughter *Florence (Gildersleeve)*, b. about 1865.

I A F F D C D. DR. GEORGE UPTON of La Grangeville, N.Y., was born in Dutchess County 26th of 4th month 1811. He married, 1st, Eliza Vermilyea, who died 26th of 11th month 1851 ; 2nd, Martha Deuell, who died recently. His

first wife became insane, and "he ascribed all his troubles to that period." He practised medicine in La Grangeville (or possibly La Grange), N.Y., and accumulated a comfortable fortune. In 1871 he was in government employment among the Indians in Indian territory. He returned to New York, and died at Poughkeepsie 10th of 1st month 1878—himself insane before his death. His children,* all by his first wife, seem to have been :

- a.* PHEBE JANE, b. 4th of 10th month 1835, d. unm. 20th of 11th month 1855.
- b.* + SMITH, b. 6th of 2nd month 1840. m. Sarah Morey.
- c.* + CRUMELINE, b. 24th of 7th month 1842, m. Jemima Morey.
- d.* JOHN, b. 18th of 5th month 1847, d. unm. about 1872.

I A F F D D D. PAUL CARMEN UPTON of St. Louis, Mo., was born 21st of 6th month 1822 ; and married Sarah G. Bradley† 10th of 1st month 1850. They removed to Kansas, perhaps to Lawrence ; "but now his family are all dead, and he lives in St. Louis."

Of his children we know only :

- a.* WILLIAM, b. 1850 ; he was a printer at Cheney, Washington, and d. there Aug. 22, 1883, "aged 33."

I A F F G C A. ANNA H. UPTON was born near Hudson, N.Y., 16th or 15th of 2nd month 1803 ; married Zebulon Haight 28th of 10th month 1824 ; and died on a farm in Dutchess County, N.Y., 14th of 7th month 1840.

Her husband, who was a merchant of high standing, married again, raised a second family, and died 15th of 7th month 1870. Most of her children live near Stanfordville, N.Y. They were, besides an infant which soon followed its mother :

- a.* AMY (HAIGHT), b. 29th of 1st month 1826, m. 24th of 4th month 1850 Levi Arnold of Stanfordville.
- b.* SILAS G. (HAIGHT), b. 5th of 3rd month 1827, d. unm. 7th of 11th month 1856.
- c.* GEORGE UPTON (HAIGHT), b. 29th of 3rd month 1829, d. 19th of 4th month 1830.
- d.* ALFRED (HAIGHT), b. 3rd of 10th month 1830, d. 28th of 7th month 1860, leaving a widow and a child, which d. y.
- e.* CHARLOTTE A. (HAIGHT), b. 14th of 2nd month 1832, m. 21st of 6th month 1859 Robert Underhill, of N.Y. City, and has : *Adilaide* (*Underhill*), a graduate of Vasser ; and *Frances* (*Underhill*), a student in Vasser.
- f.* MARIA (HAIGHT), b. 17th of 3rd month 1834, m., 1st, 14th of 9th month 1857 William Marriott Birdsall ; 2nd, her second cousin George S. Deuell (*I a f f g f c*).
- g.* CHARLES (HAIGHT), b. 1st of 3rd month 1836, d. unm. at Portland, Oregon, 13th of 10th month 1871.
- h.* PHEBE JANE (HAIGHT), b. 13th of 1st month 1838, m. William Griffin 23rd of 2nd month 1865 ; she is a wealthy widow near Clinton Corners, N.Y.

I A F F G C C. SAMUEL GEORGE UPTON of Bluffton, Ind. ; Vicksburg, Miss. ; and New Orleans, La. ; was born in Hudson, N.Y., 16th of 5th month 1807 ; married 5 May 1840 Anna L. Jeans of Richmond, Ind. She died in New Orleans 20 February 1889.

* This list is probably correct ; but one correspondent names his sons as "Paul C. (who m. William Gildersleeve's granddaughter, and lived in Lawrence, Kansas, in 1871) and John ;" and another says "Smith, Cromline, and John," and gives La Grangeville as their address. With this Paul C. Upton, compare Paul Carmen Upton (*I a f f d d d*).

† Was she "William Gildersleeve's granddaughter," mentioned in the preceding note?

Mr. Upton was born a Quaker, but studied law, thereby greatly distressing his relations, and finally forfeited his birthright by marrying outside of the Society, his wife's father not being a Quaker, though her mother was.

He removed to Indiana about 1837, practised law in Bluffton, and was leader of the Democratic party in Wells County, and for a few years in Pike. He founded the Bluffton "Banner" in 1849. In 1861, sympathizing with the Southern Confederacy, he removed to Vicksburg, where he remained until its surrender to the Union forces. He then took refuge in Western Louisiana, whence he returned to Vicksburg in 1865. He resided there and in neighbouring towns until 1873, when he removed to New Orleans, where he died 3 or 4 April 1882.

He was a devout Christian, and a gentleman noted for his integrity, benevolence, and generosity. He never united with any church. His wife, not liking the Friends, on an early impulse joined the Methodists, but on her marriage united with the Presbyterians, to which denomination all her children belong. These were :

- a.* + PHEBE ELLEN, b. July 22, 1841, m. Rev. B. J. Hamilton.
- b.* RUTH ANN, b. July 28, 1843, d. Dec. 11, 1844.
- c.* MARY EMILY, b. May 14, 1846, d. Jan. 5, 1849.
- d.* + ELDON STEPHEN, b. Dec. 4, 1850, m. Kate C. Miller.
- e.* + AMY H., b. Feb. 27, 1853, m. E. T. Harvey.
- f.* IDA M., b. May 8, 1856, lives with her brother.
- g.* ANNIE, b. July 8, 1859, d. Jan. 21, 1881.

I A F F G C D. PHEBE B. UPTON was born in Hudson, N.Y., 30th of 7th month 1809; married in 1855 or 1856 Joseph Bowerman, who died without issue 21st of 5th month 1867. She is still living, her home being with her sister Sarah at Stanfordville, N.Y.

She has been a Minister among the Friends for more than forty years, and has made several visiting tours, according to their custom, once, in September 1849, to Vermont with her uncle Stephen Upton; a little before the war to Wisconsin and Iowa with her husband; and, since her widowhood, as far south as the Carolinas; her special work being among schools for freedmen. At the age of eighty she furnished valuable assistance to the compiler of this volume.

I A F F G E B. ELEANOR H. UPTON was born at Hyde Park, N.Y., 22nd of 2nd month 1809; and married at Groveland, N.Y., 5th of 9th month 1833 Cornelius Van Voorhis of Mattewan, N.Y. They went west with her father in 1835, and settled at Parma, Mich., where she died of consumption 30th of 1st month 1846. They had :

- a.* SABRA ANN (VAN VOORHIS), b. March 17, 1839, d. Aug. 14, 1856.
- b.* HOWARD (VAN VOORHIS), b. Sept. 6, 1841, m. Matilda Gould of Stowe, Vt., Nov. 3, 1868; he resides at Jackson, Mich., and has two sons.

I A F F G E C. SAMUEL S. UPTON of Parma, Mich., born at Hyde Park, N.Y., 10th of 7th month 1811; married in 1838 Margaret Ann Van Voorhis of Mattewan, N.Y. He learned the milling business and followed it until 1835, when he removed to Michigan with his father's family, and settled near them in Parma. He was engaged with his brother Daniel in mercantile business at Parma from

1852 until his death 26th of 1st month 1856. His widow died of consumption 25th of 3rd month 1857. Their children were :

a. ELIZABETH, unm., keeps house for her uncle Edmund Upton.

b. ELEANOR, m. Bowman Hathaway, a farmer near Vassar, Mich.; they have a daughter *Sabra (Hathaway)*, b. 1876.

c. DANIEL, d. aged two years.

I A F F G E F. Hon. DANIEL UPTON of Muskegon, Mich., was born at Glenham, N.Y., 12th of 8th month 1818; married at Parma, Mich., 2 November 1848 Mary E., eldest daughter of Edward and Harriet Strong.

At the age of eleven he was assigned light work in his father's woollen mill, and he continued to work there summers, attending school in winter, until 1835, when the family removed to Jackson County, Mich. Here he spent several years aiding his father to found a comfortable home in the wilderness. At the age of twenty-four he became a salesman in a general store. Four years later, with W. P. and L. Kassick, he formed the mercantile firm of D. Upton and Co. In 1852 he and his brother Samuel formed a mercantile partnership, which continued until his brother's death in 1856, after which he engaged in farming. In 1858 he was elected County Clerk of Jackson County, an office which he held until the autumn of 1866, when he was elected a Representative in the Legislature as a Republican. In 1867 he removed to the City of Muskegon, where he has been engaged in the real estate business, residing on his estate on the bank of Lake Harbour in the town of Norton, about five miles south-west of Muskegon.

He is a gentleman of genial disposition, sound judgment, and sterling integrity.*

His children are :

a. EDWARD S., b. Oct. 20, 1850, m. June 11, 1888, Ettie L. Irvin of Elgin, Ill. He is a farmer and fruit raiser at Lake Harbour, Mich.

b. DANIEL SAMUEL, b. Sept. 26, 1853, m. at Fairbury, Neb., Aug. 26, 1889, Mary I. Dinsmore, Professor of Rhetoric and American Literature in Hastings College, Hastings, Neb. He early acquired a taste of public life by becoming a page in the State Legislature while his father was a member. He is a book-keeper, at present employed by the Thayer Lumber Co., in Muskegon.

c. CORNELIA ELMA, b. Oct. 10, 1858, m. Sept. 8, 1887, Charles Pett, who had for several years been in mercantile and milling business at Prineville, Oregon. In 1889 they removed from Prineville to Florence, Ala.; and *en route* had *Charles Upton (Pett)*, b. Nov. 18, 1889, at Lake Harbour, Mich.

I A F F G E G. HARVEY UPTON of Parma, Mich., was born at Groveville, N.Y., 28th of 2nd month 1821; married in 1842 Elizabeth Taylor of Parma.

He went with the family to Michigan in 1835, assisted his father in establishing the new home, and died of consumption 31st of 10th month 1844. His widow died of the same disease a few years later. They had one child :

a. HARVEY, b. about 1843; is a farmer in Kansas.

I A F F G E H. STEPHEN UPTON of Parma, Mich., born at Groveville, N.Y., 30th of 5th month 1823; married Abigail Richardson of Parma.

He went with his parents to Michigan in 1835, and, on reaching his majority, bought a farm in Parma. He died in 1864, and his widow a few years later. They had :

* See note, pages 198 and 199.

a. STEPHEN, now of Parma.

b. DEREMUS, now of Parma.

I A F F G E I. GULA ELMA UPTON, born at Groveville, N.Y., 5th of 7th month 1826; remained in her father's family until 1 January 1866, when she married Samuel Maffett, a widower with three children. He is a mill-builder and contractor. They lived at Parma, Mich., until 1869, when they removed to Muskegon, their present home. She has no children.

I A F F G E J. EDMUND UPTON of Parma, Mich., born at Groveville, N.Y., 14th of 3rd month 1828; removed to Michigan with his parents in 1835. Until the death of his parents he remained with them on the homestead, which he afterwards purchased from the other heirs, and upon which he still lives.

Having never married, his household is presided over by his niece Elizabeth Upton (*1 a f f g e c a*).

I A F F G E L. JOHN JAMES UPTON of Parma, Mich., was born in Groveville, N.Y., 29th of 10th month 1831, and was taken by his parents to Michigan in 1835. Soon after attaining his majority he became a salesman in Parma, where he remained several years. He was afterwards Deputy Sheriff of Jackson County.

In 1870 he and others went to Davis Mills, Miss., and purchased the great "Hugh Davis plantation." He sold this in March 1873, and became superintendent and general manager of the West Virginia Oil Land Company. In 1878 he retired from this position and, with a partner named Sands Gidley, engaged on a large scale in the production of oil near Parkersburgh, W. Va. His health becoming impaired, he sold out in July 1882, and has since resided with his brother Edmund in Parma. He is unmarried.

I A F G B G E. AMBROSE UPTON of Wilmington, Mass., born 1826; married Eliza Jane Brackett of Tewksbury in 1856. He lived on the ancestral farm in the north part of Wilmington.

At the call of his country, at the breaking out of the Civil War, he promptly enlisted. He was wounded by a sharp-shooter at Petersburg, and died in the hospital there 22 January 1865. His widow and daughter live in Reading, Mass. His children, all born in Wilmington, were:

a. + THOMAS OSGOOD, b. April 6, 1857, m. Ada Damon Buck.

b. ROSA GERTRUDE, b. Dec. 29, 1858, lives in Reading.

c. WILLARD FESTUS, b. Dec. 2, 1860, d. March 7, 1864.

I A F G C C C. JOSEPH P. UPTON of Nashua, N.H., born 18 March 1818; married 5 June 1846 Eliza Ann Frost of R.I. She died 5 May 1876, aged fifty-six years and four months.

In 1842 he went to Nashua, where he opened a bakery and, three years later, a livery stable. In the latter business he lost considerable property which he had acquired, and he then became a clerk, book-keeper, and collector. He is described as a kind and agreeable man, well liked. He died of heart disease 24 March 1886, having had:

a. CHARLES EMERY, d. aged 8 years.

b. ELIZA A., m. Nov. 16, 1881, Israel F. Hicks of Derby Line, Vt.; they live in Derry—P.O. Derry Depot—N.H. No issue.

1 A F G C C D. MARTHA JANE UPTON, born 14 January 1821; married at Lowell, Mass., 20 May 1843 Rufus Chamberlain, who was born in Milford, N.H., 5 January 1819. They live in Lyndeborough, N.H.—P.O. South Lyndeborough—where have been born to them :

- a.* EMILY (CHAMBERLAIN), b. March 3, 1844, m. Charles F. Tarbell.
- b.* WALTER (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Oct. 2, 1846, d. in the army, in the 16th N.H. Vols., May 6, 1863.
- c.* ELIZA A. (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Oct. 16, 1848, m. Charles H. Wilson.
- d.* SARAH F. (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Sept. 23, 1850; d. Feb. 27, 1853.
- e.* FRANK C. (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Oct. 9, 1852, m. Dora S. Barrett.
- f.* WILLIS B. (CHAMBERLAIN), b. June 25, 1854, m. Cornelia Maynard.
- g.* RUFUS W. (CHAMBERLAIN), b. May 11, 1856, m. Carrie J. Wallace.

1 A F G C C H. BENJAMIN FARNUM UPTON of Antrim, N.H., born 27 September 1830; married in Keene, N.H., 23 December 1857 Adilaide J. Stewart.

He was a harness-maker in Hillsborough, N.H., until 1877, since which date he has lived in Antrim. They have had :

- a.* GEORGE J., b. May 7, 1859, in Greenfield, N.H.; d. Oct. 12, 1859.
- b.* ROSE ISABELLE, b. Jan. 19, 1868, in Hillsborough, m. June 1, 1886, Rev. Richard B. Esten of Amesbury, Mass., a Baptist Minister; they have a daughter, b. Oct. 1887.

1 A F G C D D. GEORGE WASHINGTON UPTON of Lyndeborough, N.H., and Lowell, Mass., was born in the former place 20 October 1822; married at Lowell 11 December 1847 Lucy A. Trask, who was born at Hillsborough, N.H., 4 July 1830.

He spent his last years in Lowell, where he died of apoplexy 20 June 1863. His widow married William Gleason of Boston, without issue, and died in South Boston 15 September 1873.

Mr. Upton's children were :

- a.* SON, d. unm.
- b.* GEORGE WHITING, b. 1854, d. aged two months.
- c.* CHARLES RUSSELL, b. July 20, 1856, m. Elizabeth A. Butman.

1 A F G C D E. RUSSELL UPTON of Warren, N.H., was born in Lyndeborough, N.H., 25 January 1828; married at Warren in 1855 Nancy M. Eastman, sister of sister Lydia's husband. She was born in Warren 9 June 1833.

They live upon the Eastman homestead in Warren, and have had, the first born at Burlington, Vt., the others in Warren :

- a.* NELLIE M., b. Jan. 27, 1856, m. in Nov. 1887 Walter Smith of Warren.
- b.* CHARLES ALBERT, b. May 31, 1858, m. Willametta Philbrick of Warren.
- c.* WILLIAM GRAY, b. Nov. 17, 1860, settled at North Haverhill, N.H., about 1882, and there m. Aug. 29, 1885, Mary E. McConnell, who was b. March 24, 1860.
- d.* LYMAN RUSSELL, b. March 29, 1868, d. May 8, 1868.
- e.* FREDERICK NEWTON, b. May 5, 1871.

1 A F G C D F. ALBERT W. UPTON of Los Angeles, Cal., was born in Lyndeborough, N.H., 15 January 1833; married at Lowell, Mass., 2 April 1858 Martha E. Rumery, who was born at Calais, Me., 28 June 1840.

He is an inventor, and was engaged in Lowell, Mass., in manufacturing articles which he has patented, but finally went west, and now lives in Los Angeles. Their children have been :

- a.* ALBERT W., b. June 23, 1859, at Lowell, d. there.
b. LYMAN H., b. July 1, 1862, at Sherman, Me., d. at Lowell.
c. MARTHA BELLE, b. Nov. 22, 1866, at Lowell, d. July 18, 1887, at Little Rock, Ark.
d. HARRY A., b. Aug. 13, 1871, at Oshkosh, Wis.

I A F G C D G. LYDIA ELVIRA UPTON was born in Lyndeborough, N.H., 15 May 1835 ; married Benjamin F. Eastman.

They live on the old Eastman homestead in Warren, N.H., four and a half miles east of the village. One half of the homestead belongs to Mr. Eastman, the other half to his wife's brother Russell Upton, who married Mr. Eastman's sister.

Their children are :

- a.* GEORGE CHESTER (EASTMAN), b. Nov. 17, 1858.
b. MABEL LIDA (EASTMAN), b. May 23, 1874.

I A F G C F D. MARY ANN UPTON, born 1824 ; married Seymour Chapman. He was from Connecticut, and was brother of her sister's husband. He served his country in the Civil War, and was first wounded and then killed in the battle of Antietam 1862. Their children, born in Wilmington, Mass., were :

- a.* ELLA JANE (CHAPMAN), m. Charles Taylor of Wilmington.
b. ED. PAUL (CHAPMAN), now of Haverhill.
c. MARY E. (CHAPMAN), m. Ralph Glover ; she is now a widow.

I A F G C F F. RUSSELL UPTON of West Lynn, Mass., was born in Wilmington, Mass., probably in 1830 ; married Sarah A. Bragdon. His first four children were born in Wilmington, the others in Lynn.

He served in the Civil War, and is now superintendent of Hathaway's cement factory at West Lynn. He has six children :

- a.* ETTA B., m. Charles Mudgett of Lynn.
b. GEORGE W., is employed with his father.
c. HATTIE R., m. Wallie Wiswell, of Lynn, and has two children.
d. ELGIN H.
e. ARTHUR C.
f. BERTIE G., b. 1882.

I A F G C F H. ADELINE C. UPTON was born in Wilmington, Mass., 5 November 1834 ; married 9 May 1852 George O. Pierson, brother of her sister's husband.

He enlisted in the army in 1862, but was wounded *en route* and ordered home, an invalid. He opened a shop in North Wilmington, but failed. They then removed to North Saugus, thence to Lynn, thence to Ballard Vale, thence to Haverhill, Mass., where she now lives. Mr. Pierson died in 1881. Their children were :

- a.* CHARLOTTE A. (PIERSON), b. March 7, 1853, m. June 14, 1871, Robert J. Winton.
b. IDA J. (PIERSON), b. Aug. 1, 1855, m. June 11, 1875, George W. Trull.
c. CLARENCE O. (PIERSON), b. Dec. 29, 1856, d. Feb. 27, 1865.
d. OLIN (PIERSON), b. April 2, 1859, d. June 14, 1859.
e. HARVEY L. (PIERSON), b. May 24, 1860, d. Nov. 16, 1880.
f. GEORGE E. (PIERSON), b. Nov. 27, 1862, m. Novilla Bassett of Haverhill ; they live in Lynn.
g. LILLA J. (PIERSON), b. Aug. 15, 1864, m. Ellison J. Harris, jr., of Bradford, Mass.
h. CLARENCE EUGENE (PIERSON), b. Aug. 16, 1866, d. May 10, 1879.

I A F I C * A.† OTIS UPTON, born 1810, considered by Vinton a grandson of Timothy Upton (*1 a f i c*), was, according to the census of 1855, living in Prescott, Mass., apparently a widower, with issue :

a. FLORINTHA, b. 1838 ; *b.* LEROY A., b. 1846.

I A F I C * B.† ISAAC UPTON, born 1821, was by Vinton considered probably a grandson of Timothy Upton (*1 a f i c*). The census of 1855 shewed him a tanner living in Greenwich, Mass., with a wife Emeline M. and the following children :

a. LEWIS I., b. 1843 ; *b.* MARY E., b. 1845 ; *c.* WARREN H., b. 1847 ; *d.* HARRIET A., b. 1854.

I A F I C * C.† CHAUNCEY UPTON, born 1822 or 1823, considered by Vinton a grandson of Timothy Upton (*1 a f i c*), lived in Prescott, Mass., in 1848, and in Greenwich in 1855, according to the census of that year, which gives him a wife Samantha and children :

a. JULIA M., b. 1847 ; *b.* JANE L., b. 1852.

I A F I D A A. KATE UPTON, born 14 November 1802 ; married 13 April 1831 Willard Hodges, a farmer from Rutland, Vt., and died in December 1861. She had nine children, of whom we know eight, viz. :

a. CAROLINE (HODGES), b. Jan. 1832 in Rutland.

b. LELAND L. (HODGES), b. June 1834 (?), d. about 1852.

c. JAMES (HODGES), b. Oct. 14, 1834 ; lived in Enosburgh, Vt. ; had eleven children ; d. Nov. 12, 1884.

d. MARIA (HODGES), b. Oct. 2, 1836, d. y.

e. EMILY (HODGES), b. July 1838, m. Ephraim Adams of Enosburgh and Montgomery, Vt.

f. WILLIAM (HODGES), b. March 1840 ; lives in Eden, Vt.

g. BENJAMIN (HODGES), b. June 1841 ; a printer "out west."

h. HATTIE H. (HODGES), m. Homer Stevens of Enosburgh.

I A F I D A C. MARY UPTON, born 16 August 1806 ; married 14 April 1831 P. Tobin, a farmer. She died 25 November 1878, having had ten children and twenty grandchildren. The former were :

a. THOMAS (TOBIN) of Ware, Mass.

b. ELIZABETH (TOBIN), m. Alexander Stevens of Waterville, Vt.

c. ELLEN (TOBIN), m. Rev. ; lives "out west."

d. EDNA (TOBIN), m. Charles Cady of Fairfax, Vt.

e. MICHAEL (TOBIN) of Worcester, Mass.

f. ALFRED (TOBIN), twin, of Dunlap, Ia.

g. ALBERT (TOBIN), twin, of Templeton, Mass., a physician.

h. CHRISTOPHER (TOBIN) of Johnson, Vt.

i. ANN (TOBIN), m. . . . Southard ; lives in Fairfax, Vt.

j. EMMA (TOBIN), d. about 1865.

I A F I D A D. HARVEY UPTON of East Fairfield, Vt., born 3 February 1810 ; married, 1st, Mahala Giddings, sister of his sister's husband ; she died about 1865 ; 2nd, about 1866 Jane White, a widow.

† See Rule 8, page 150, *ante*. Of Otis, Isaac, and Chauncey Upton, mentioned in these three paragraphs, or their children, nothing has been heard beyond what Vinton found in the census of 1855.

He died in January 1886. His widow and her son still live in East Fairfield. He had,

By first wife :

- a. WARREN, a school-teacher "out west," perhaps in Iowa.
- b. ELLA, m. Ashley Maynard ; she is deceased.
- c. FRANK, a railway conductor "out west."
- d. CLARA, lives at Alburgh, Vt.

By second wife :

e. WALDO, a clerk in a store in Fairfield, Vt. ; he m., but seems to have separated from his wife.

I A F I D A I. BETSEY B. UPTON, born 6 May 1821 ; married Simeon Giddings 8 September 18—. She lives in Bakersfield, Vt., and has had :

- a. HORACE (GIDDINGS), lives "out west."
- b. ANN (GIDDINGS), m. . . . Leach of Bakersfield.
- c. ALBERTA E. (GIDDINGS), m. Homer Davis ; they live on the first farm owned by her grandfather Upton in Vermont.
- d. MARY (GIDDINGS), lives in Bakersfield, unm.
- e. FRANK (GIDDINGS), twin, d. y.
- f. FANNY (GIDDINGS), m. Chauncey Chamberlin of Jay, Vt.
- g. ETTA (GIDDINGS), d. 1879.
- h. AMANDA (GIDDINGS), m. R. J. Cowan of Boston.
- i. MAY (GIDDINGS), lives in Boston.
- j. JOHN (GIDDINGS), lives in Bakersfield.

I A F I D G A. OLIVE FOSTER UPTON, born 1817 ; married Henry Stetson, a farmer. They lived in Shutesbury, Mass., until 1874, then in Enfield one year, then in Shutesbury again until 1884, when they removed to Amherst, Mass., where Mr. Stetson died 14 December 1887. They had :

- a. AMASA (STETSON), b. Feb. 19, 1843, served in the civil war, m. Mary L. Wood, d. Feb. 18, 1869.
- b. LUTHER HENRY (STETSON), b. Sept. 10, 1845, d. in Texas, aged 32.
- c. AMELIA OLIVE (STETSON), b. Aug. 4, 1856, m. Nov. 19, 1878, William Enos Spear, who d. Oct. 4, 1883, aged 27 ; they lived in Shutesbury, but during her widowhood she has lived in Amherst, Mass. ; she had one child, *William Elisha (Spear)*, b. Sept. 29, 1879, d. Sept. 14, 1883.

I A F I D G B. JOHN UPTON of New Salem, Mass., born 1819 ; married Cordelia L. Pierce, and died in 1874. His widow lives in Orange, Mass. They had :

- a. EMMA C., b. 1847, m. Charles Coolidge ; they live in Orange, and in 1874 had *George A. (Coolidge)*, b. 1868 ;
- b. ELLA E., b. 1851, d. 1864 ;
- c. JOHN A., b. 1854, d. 1860 ;
- d. ADA D., m. Edwin Hewitt of Providence, R.I. ;
- e. NELLIE, m. . . . McIllinworth, who d. in 1882.

I A F I D G D. HIRAM WHEELER UPTON of Dunkirk and Stoughton, Wis., born 1824 ; married, 1st, in Dunkirk, 15 June 1851, Harriet H. Taylor, who died 9 June 1874, aged 42 years 4 months and 12 days ; 2nd, 9 July 1876, Emily Knight of Warwick, Mass.

Mr. Upton died 11 May 1887, aged 62 years 9 months and 21 days. His children, all by his first wife, were :

- a. ETTA C., b. April 13, 1852, m. A. E. McManus ; they live at Sioux City, Ia., without issue.
- b. ADDIE E., b. Sept. 14, 1855, d. July 30, 1860.

- c.* THERA S., b. Oct. 10, 1857, m. F. J. Webb, and has *Percy H. (Webb)*, b. May 27, 1883.
d. HATTIE M., b. Aug. 12, 1860, d. May 30, 1861.
e. FLORA E., b. Jan. 2, 1864, d. Feb. 8, 1864.
f. JOHN L., b. June 30, 1865 ; he is a farmer at Stoughton, Wisconsin, a man of ability and character.
g. BERTIE L., b. March 19, 1868, d. June 25, 1872.
h. NETTIE E., b. Oct. 6, 1870, d. Jan. 4, 1876.
i. HARRIET H., b. May 10, 1874, d. March 1, 1875.

I A F I D G G. LUCY DIANTHA UPTON, born 1832 ; married Gray Taylor of Dunkirk, Wis., and has had :

- a.* EVERETT J. (TAYLOR), b. May 10, 1858.
b. WILLIAM G. (TAYLOR), b. Dec. 8, 1859.
c. EDWARD A. (TAYLOR), b. Dec. 19, 1861.
d. CARRIE S. (TAYLOR), b. July 19, 1863.
e. NELLIE E. (TAYLOR), b. Dec. 29, 1865.
f. MABEL (TAYLOR), b. Jan. 11, 1869, m. in 1887 Dwight Howly.
g. CLAUDE B., b. May 15, 1872, d.

I A F I D G H. SARAH CORINTHA UPTON, born 1835 ; married Seth Leonard of Shutesbury, Mass., and has had :

- a.* WALTER S. (LEONARD), d. aged 17 months.
b. SARAH ADELLA (LEONARD), d. 1885, aged 28 years.
c. EDGAR S. (LEONARD) of Orange, Mass.
d. GEORGE (LEONARD) of Stoughton, Wis.
e. BERTHA ROSELLA (LEONARD), m. Fred. Kellogg of Orange, Mass.
f. FLORA ANNA (LEONARD).
g. BENJAMIN (LEONARD).
h. LILLA MAY (LEONARD).

I A F J C B A. EDWARD CARLTON UPTON of Andover, Mass., born 29 May 1817 ; married 17 March 1841 Eliza Maria Bodel, who was born 20 February 1815. They have had :

- a.* EDWARD WILSON, b. Jan. 7, 1842, d. Jan. 26, 1844.
b. ELIZA MATHILDE, b. June 20, 1845, d. Sept. 20, 1848.
c. MARY LIZZIE, b. April 8, 1854, unm.
d. MATTIE AMANDA, b. Feb. 23, 1857, m. Sept. 6, 1881, Albion F. Swanton, who was born Dec. 4, 1856 ; they live in Lowell, Mass., and have : *Bertha May (Swanton)*, b. Aug. 23, 1883.

I A F J C B B. JOHN ABBOTT UPTON, born 7 August 1818 ; married, 1st, in 1846 Nancy R. Jones, who died in 1849 ; 2nd, Elizabeth A. Conkling ; 3rd, 23 January 1868 Mrs. Lucy A. Stiles.

He died 26 April 1886. By his first wife he had an only child :

- a.* EDWARD, b. 1848 ; he went to Cal., m., and had a child.

I A F J C B E. ABIGAL A. UPTON, born 13 November 1825 ; married 7 April 1844 Joseph Brown, who was born 11 July 1818. They live at Lawrence, Mass., and have had :

- a.* MOSES (BROWN), b. Aug. 13, 1846, d. in the army May 12, 1863.
b. ELIZA A. (BROWN), b. Nov. 25, 1850, m. James W. Dager Dec. 25, 1878 ; they live in Wakefield, Mass., and have issue.
c. LAURA (BROWN), b. Jan. 28, 1855, d. Aug. 30, 1855.

I A F J D A A. WHEELOCK SAMUEL UPTON of New Orleans, La., born 1811 ; married Mary Elinor Waters, daughter of J. P. Waters of Ascension Parish, La. After his death she married . . . Mercer, and still lives in New Orleans.

Mr. Upton graduated at the Harvard Law School in 1832, settled in New Orleans, and became an eminent lawyer. He was one of the editors of the 'Louisiana Civil Code,' 1838, and published 'An Address at New York' in 1840. He took part in the famous Salome Müller case, mentioned in our account of his brother Francis H. He died at Carrollton, La., 18 October 1860, having had :

- a. ALLYN, b. June 22, 1846, d. Sept. 24, 1847.
- b. FRANCIS CHARLES, b. Dec. 12, 1847 ; he is a gardener in New Orleans, unm.
- c. MARY HELEN JOHANNA, b. March 20, 1850, d. Sept. 10, 1850 ; she was named after John Upton, mentioned in the note below.*
- d. HELEN AUGUSTA, b. July 2, 1852, m. . . . Ran, and has : *James W. Ran.*
- e. VIRGINIA BENDER, b. July 14, 1854, d. May 29, 1855.
- f. ALFRED, b. July 11, 1856, m. . . . Wilt ; he is a gin-wright in New Orleans, and has :
a f j d a a f a *Mary C.* ; a f j d a a f b *Alfred J.* ; a f j d a a f c *Charles S.*
- g. WILLIAM WATERS, b. Dec. 27, 1859, d. May 26, 1860.

I A F J D A B. Hon. CHARLES HORACE UPTON of Fairfax County, Va., born 1812 ; married in 1836 Martha Ellen Page.

He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1834, and was for much of his life connected with the newspaper press. In 1861 he was elected a Representative in Congress from Va., and in 1863 was appointed U.S. Consul at Geneva, where he remained until his death. From an obituary in the Geneva 'Courier' we quote : "Although a Protestant . . . he maintained the most cordial relations with the persecuted Catholics in Switzerland. He took a generous interest in working men,

* This John Upton is an interesting character, but I cannot trace his descent. Wheelock S. Upton met him on the Mississippi sometime before 1845, and they ascertained that they were "cousins." John Upton is described as an old man at that time, and he had lost all his children. It was agreed between the two men that when the younger should marry his first daughter should be adopted and educated by the other, who would give her one-half his plantation in Tensas Parish, La. After the birth of the child, John Upton drew up the following will, but neglected to sign it, viz. : "This is my olographic will made in Tensas Parish, La., this eighteenth day of July 1850 : All my property, real and personal, I leave to my dear wife Mary, to her use during her widowhood. I bequeath to her in fee the slave Mary (raised in her family) and the mullatress Lucy. When my wife dies, and may God long give her life and health, I give and bequeath all my property, real and personal and mixed, to Mary Helen Johana, the daughter of my cousin Wheelock and his wife Mary Elinor, and her heirs for ever. I make my wife executrix of my estate, and, she being dead, my friend James G. Gordon executor, giving them seizen. Upon the death of my wife I desire the slaves owned by me, except Mary and Lucy above named, shall be emancipated. After my death the legal interest of my wife in the community property has been provided for in her will with my concurrence. Upon the death of my wife all my interest in the property I die possessed of I give and bequeath in fee to the said Mary Helen Johana and her heirs for ever. So I write, date, and sign this testament with my own hand."

He gave the wife of Wheelock S. Upton a house on Laurel Street, New Orleans, and six lots and a negro woman. The latter Mrs. Upton held until the emancipation proclamation, but the real estate, although she lived in the house one year before John Upton's death, the donor neglected to convey, and after his death his widow brought an action of ejectment and recovered it. John Upton died in 1851, and was buried on his plantation. His widow adopted a little girl named Wilson, and married her father. They live in Tensas Parish.

and was a great friend of the orphans and abandoned children in the 'Orphinat de Douvaine.' . . . The State Council was represented at the services at the Anglican Church, and his remains were sent to America. . . . His family had become Catholics."

The 15th, 17th, 18th, and 19th of June 1877 are each mentioned as the date of his death. His widow died at Mt. Pleasant, near Washington, D.C., 31 March 1884. Their children were :

a. + REBECCA ELLEN ; *b.* LUCIE PAGE, b. 1839, m. at Geneva in 1868 J. Pericles Hadji Lazzaro, a Greek merchant of Salonica, d. 1871, leaving one surviving child : *Cleon Page (Lazzaro)*, b. 1869 ; *c.* HELEN AUGUSTA, b. 1841, d. 1857 ; *d.* FRANCES ESTELLE, b. 1848, d. 1869.

I A F J D A C. Hon. FRANCIS HENRY UPTON of New York City, born 1814 ; married in 1836 Sarah Foster Carr. He graduated at Harvard Law School in 1835, and became a leader of the N.Y. bar, and well known as a law writer.* During the Civil War he held the appointment of Counsel for Captors in Prize Court from September 1862 until disabled by a stroke of paralysis from which he never recovered. He died 25 June 1876. Of him, George W. Cable, in his 'Strange True Stories of Louisiana—Salome Müller,' says :

"Many a New York City lawyer will recall, in his reminiscences of thirty years ago, a small, handsome, gold-spectacled man with brown hair and eyes, noted for scholarship and literary culture ; a brilliant pleader at the bar, and author of two books* that became authorities, one on trade marks, the other on prize law. Even some who do not recollect him by this description may recall how the gifted Frank Upton—for it is of him I write—was one day in 1863 or 1864 struck down by apoplexy while pleading in the well-known Peterhoff case. Or they may remember subsequently his constant, pathetic effort to maintain his courtly mien against his resultant paralysis. This was the young man of about thirty [A.D. 1844], of uncommon masculine beauty and refinement, who sat beside Christian Roselius as an associate in the case of *Sally Miller vs. Louis Belmonti*."

His widow died in Washington City 10 October 1880. Their children are :

a. FRANCIS CARR, b. 1837. He was appointed Assistant Paymaster on the "Wissahickon" in Nov. 1861, and tendered his resignation in May 1862, being a married man at that time. He has since resided in New York City.

b. SARAH CARR, b. 1843. She was for seventeen years a translator in the Post Office Department, but resigned on the death of her mother. She lives in Washington, D.C., unmarried ; and is well known as a contributor of original and translated articles to leading magazines.†

I A F J D A D. Hon. EDWARD PEIRCE UPTON of Lamar, Texas, born 1816 ; married Elizabeth C. Burr in 1838.

After living in Virginia some years he settled in Texas. The war found him "one of the most sterling Union men in Western Texas." He was indicted for treason against the so-called Southern Confederacy, and, six months before the war was ended, was thrown into Gonsales jail, where he remained until liberated by the fall of the Confederacy. His life was constantly threatened, and he was shot at several times. Nearly two years after the war had ended one of Mr. Upton's sons was foully murdered by a political mob of ex-Confederates who owed their lives to the forbearances of the political party to which their victims belonged.

* See page 95, *ante*.

† See page 98, *ante*.

In 1867 Mr. Upton was appointed, by the President, Judge of the 18th District of Texas, including six counties, a position which he held two years. The spirit of bigoted and cowardly intolerance prevalent in that part of Texas—a spirit which might make one blush for the west and the south—has made Judge Upton a prescribed man ever since the days of “reconstruction ;” but, in spite of the fact that he has ceased to practise law simply because clients have not dared to employ him, the sturdy Yankee has remained at the home of his choice, and enjoys an honourable old age. His children have been—

a. SAMUEL EDWARD, b. 1839 ; is a farmer and stockman, living near his father, unm. ; *b.* RUFUS ALLYN, b. 1841, m. at Shreveport, La., in 1864, Catherine Rankin ; he is a dealer in stock and land at Houston, Texas ; no issue ; *c.* + WHEELOCK HORACE ; *d.* + FRANCIS PEIRCE ; *e.* FLORENCE ELIZABETH, b. 1847 ; lives with her father, unm. ; *f.* + ANNA REBECCA PEIRCE.

I A F J D A E. REBECCA PEIRCE UPTON, born 1818 ; married in 1840 Rufus Bradford Allyn, an eminent lawyer of Belfast, Me. He died in 1857, and she now lives in Cambridge, Mass. They had :

a. WILLIAM BRADFORD (ALLYN), b. 1841 ; was First Lieut. and Adjutant in the 31st Me. Vols., and was mortally wounded in the assault on Petersburg, 1864 ; *b.* JOHN (ALLYN), b. 1843, m. and had issue in Boston ; *c.* HELEN REBECCA (ALLYN), b. 1845, m. at Dresden, Saxony, 1866, Gerhard Gade of Christiana, Norway. In 1873 they lived in Christiana and had three children ; *d.* SAMUEL BRADFORD (ALLYN), b. 1847 : is a large cattle raiser, owning and occupying the island of St. Joseph, Texas, unm. ; *e.* ALICE CARPENTER (ALLYN), b. 1849 ; lives with her mother, unm.

I A F J D A F. RUFUS ALLYN UPTON of New Orleans, La., born 1822 ; married in 1842 Sarah Therese Winfree.

He was one of the most eminent lawyers in the South. He died in 1859. His widow still lives in New Orleans. Their children were :

a. FRANCES ELEANORA, b. 1843, m. Charles E. Whitney, editor of the New Orleans ‘Bulletin,’ now city editor of the N.O. ‘Times-Democrat ;’ she d. Sept. 7, 1876, leaving a son, *William R. (Whitney)*, b. Sept. 7, 1867 ; lives with his grandmother Upton.

b. HORACE EDWARD, b. 1846, m. Augusta M. Randolph ; is a lawyer in New Orleans.

c. CHARLES BINJAY, twin, b. Jan. 21, 1850 ; is Librarian of the Law Association of N.O. ; unmarried.

d. GEORGE RANDOLPH, twin, b. Jan. 21, 1850 ; since about 1885 has been Episcopal Minister at Greenville, Ala. ; is married and has one child.

e. DAYAL (?), b. 1855, according to the ‘Memorial ;’ probably d. y.

f. ROBERT PUTNAM, b. “Oct. 6, 1859” (?) : a Notary Public in New Orleans.

g. RUFENIA ALLYN (or Ruferina A.), b. “Aug. 9, 1859” (?), m. Jan. 12, 1885, Richard Harry Lea, LL.B., a lawyer and Assistant-Secretary of the N.O. Cotton Exchange. They have : *Sarah Louisa (Lea)*, b. Jan. 14, 1886.

I A F J D C A. JAMES UPTON of Salem, Mass., born 1813 ; married, 1st, in 1836 Emily Collins Johnson ; 2nd, in 1845 Sarah Sophia, daughter of James and Lucy Ropes.

His education included the classical training preparatory to a college course and a knowledge of French ; but, preferring a mercantile life, he entered his father’s counting-room and became an eminent merchant. Business cares, however, did not cause him to neglect his studies or forget the higher uses of wealth. He became

an authority on arboriculture and a musician of taste,* and was a liberal contributor to the funds of Brown University and the Newton Theological Institute.

Mr. Upton died 30 March 1879, having had,

By his first wife :

a. EMILY CAROLINE, b. 1838, lives in Amherst, Mass. ; *b.* JAMES HENRY, b. 1840, d. 1841.

By second wife :

c. LUCY HOUGHTON, b. 1846, lives in Boston ; *d.* HENRY FITCH, b. and d. 1848 ; *e.* ELIZABETH ROPES, b. 1849, m. Dec. 18, 1872, Robert, eldest son of Rev. Robert C. and Mary S. Mills of Salem ; she d. while on a visit to Amherst, Mass., Sept. 17, 1876, leaving issue : *James Frederic (Mills)*, b. Oct. 23, 1873, d. in Salem Jan. 14, 1879 ; and *Elizabeth Tiffany (Mills)*, b. Nov. 12, 1875 ; *f.* JAMES FREDERIC, b. 1851, d. 1867 ; *g.* + WINSLOW ; *h.* ERNEST ROPES, b. 1857, d. 1859 ; *i.* GRACE, b. 1860, m. Nov. 18, 1886, Frederick Rhodes Chapman of Providence, R.I., who was b. Oct. 5, 1851 ; *j.* HERBERT WHEELOCK, b. 1863, d. 1864.

I A F J D C C. Capt. GEORGE UPTON of Salem, born 1817 ; married, 1st, in 1839 Harriet Maria Perkins ; 2nd, in 1850 Helen M. Bowditch ; 3rd, in 1866 Olive A. Goldsmith. The latter wife died in Salem 16 February 1885.

He was formerly a master mariner, but for many years has been a merchant. He was active in securing the publication of 'The Upton Memorial.' That book erroneously gives him a child Ellen F., born 1842. His children were,

By first wife :

a. LUCY ANN, b. 1840, d. 1842 ; *b.* ROBERT, b. 1842, m. June 17, 1879, Lillie A. Drew of Concord, N.H. ; he seems to live at Salem, without issue.

By second wife :

c. WALTER BOWDITCH, b. 1854, m. Aug. 17, 1886, Kate Wadsworth of Collinsville, Ill., at which place they appear to reside ; *d.* ELLEN MARIA, b. 1855, m. April 2 or 22, 1879, Harry L. Kelly of East Boston ; they have : *Anna Upton (Kelly)*, b. July 1, 1884 ; and *Turner Carlisle (Kelly)*, b. Feb. 20, 1887.

By third wife :

e. OLLIE, b. 1871.

I A F J D C D. FRANKLIN UPTON of Boston, b. 1819 ; married Sarah Augusta Felton in 1840.

He was a merchant, and died in 1869. His widow married 6 January 1876 William S. Haskell of Brooklyn, N.Y. Mr. Upton's children were :

a. + ALBERT FELTON ; *b.* + ISABEL AUGUSTA ; *c.* OSCAR WOOD, b. 1846 ; *d.* WILLARD DOYLE, b. 1849, d. 1851 ; *e.* CAROLINE E., b. and d. 1852 ; *f.* FRANK WILGUS, b. 1855, d. 1859.

I A F J D C F. CHARLES UPTON of Salem, b. 1824 ; married Isabel E. Cameron.

He was a merchant, and died in Salem in 1865. His widow and three younger children died in Santa Clara, Cal. He had :

a. ISABEL FRANCISCA, b. 1847, d. in Philadelphia 1868 ; *b.* ARTHUR JACKSON, b. 1851, d. 1872 ; *c.* CLARENCE WEBSTER, b. 1856 ; he edited a newspaper before he was 20, and when he died, aged 21, Feb. 5, 1878, was a member of the Legislature of California ; *d.* CARL FRANK, b. 1858, d. June 17, 1876.

* For his publications see page 96, *ante*. A memoir of him may be seen in 'Essex Hist. Coll.,' xvi., 81.

I A F J D D C. ROBERT UPTON of Shodach Centre, N.Y., and Millbridge, Me., b. 1817 ; married Mahala Dingman.

When eleven years of age he went to Salem, Mass., to live with his father's sister, Mrs. Mary Doyle, and there learned the joiner's trade. Thence he went to Albany, N.Y., where he married. He had two children born in Shodach Centre, and then, in 1849, he returned to Millbridge, where he lived until his death, 14 March 1873. His widow died 25 September 1881. Their children were :

a. + GEORGE LANSING, b. Sept. 25, 1841, m. Lucy Alice Field.

b. HORACE, b. Sept. 2, 1846, d. Aug. 25, 1848.

c. + HORACE SAMUEL, b. May 15, 1850, m. Ettie Wallace.

d. AUGUSTUS WALLACE, b. Jan. 13, 1853, m. Amelia Von Worth at Boise City, Idaho, Jan. 30, 1887 ; he left home and went to sea in 1871, and then went to the mines, living at Salmon City, Idaho, and elsewhere ; after his marriage he settled in Spokane Falls, Washington, where his wife still lives ; she obtained a divorce in the summer of 1888, the court awarding her a share in the "Amelie Mine" in British Columbia and other property. Mr. Upton's address is unknown.

I A F J D D H. Capt. RYLAND UPTON, mariner, born about 1824 ; married Eunice Sargent of Prospect Harbour, Me.

They lived in Millbridge, Me., until the close of the civil war ; then removed to Rockville Centre, L.I., N.Y., and thence to Brooklyn, N.Y., shortly before his death in 1886. They may have buried three small children in Millbridge, but the following are believed to be living :

a. ED.

b. FRED.

c. FANNY, m. Hicks.

d. ELLA, m. Sprague.

I A F J E E C. CLARISSA HILL UPTON, born 25 June or July 1825 ; married James M. Campbell 26 May or June 1846. They live in Grass Valley, Cal., and have had :

a. MARY ALICE (CAMPBELL), b. April 2, 1847, m. William Hugunin.

b. KATHERINE SNOW (CAMPBELL), b. April 17, 1849.

c. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (CAMPBELL), b. Sept. 3, 1853.

d. ELLEN LOUISA (CAMPBELL), b. Sept. 30, 1855 ; m. George R. Carson.

e. HENRY JAMES (CAMPBELL), b. Dec. 19, 1857, lives at El Paso, Texas.

f. EDWARD ALEXANDER (CAMPBELL), b. Nov. 28, 1859, d. May 3, 1860.

g. WILLIAM MONROE (CAMPBELL), b. May 29, 1862, lives in Leadville, Col.

h. JOHN UPTON (CAMPBELL), b. Jan. 22, 1864, d. June 2, 1865.

I A F J E E D. JOHN WELLS UPTON of Grass Valley, Cal., born 15 May 1827 ; married Annie Jane Dunbar 28 April 1867.

He left Maine for California in 1849, and has been in nearly all parts of the Pacific Coast. During the Salmon River mining excitement he went to that section, spent a summer in Florence and Warren's diggings, then passed through Walla Walla to The Dalles, where he spent the winter. He then went to the Boise basin, where he was long engaged in the lumber business. He was present at the Indian massacre at the mouth of Rogue River, losing much property there.

He returned to Maine in 1867, married, and in 1868 took his wife to Grass Valley, where they have since resided. Their children have been :

- a.* SUSAN DUNBAR, b. Feb. 29, 1868, m. Feb. 22, 1888, Thomas B. Upton (*1 a f j f c b h*).
b. GEORGE HERRICK, b. Aug. 28, 1874, d. Jan. 10, 1878.
c. MARY HILL, b. Sept. 27, 1877.
d. ALICE WELLS, b. Nov. 13, 1887.

1 A F J E E F. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS UPTON of Portland, Oregon, born 3 August 1831 ; married, 1st, 10 August 1859 Ellen A. Hight ; 2nd, 28 April 1867 Charlotte F. Redman of Cherryfield, Me.

About 1870 he was for a few years a broker in Portland. He then went to San Francisco, where he died 28 December 1885. His widow married John H. James of Brewer, Me. Mr. Upton left issue,

By first wife :

- a.* WILLIAM HOLMES, b. March 21, 1861 ; believed to be at Castleton, Vt.

By second wife :

- b.* FANNIE REDMAN, b. Nov. 22, 1871.
c. CHARLES HEMENWAY, b. Sept. 4, 1874.

1 A F J F B A. Hon. BENJAMIN UPTON of Rosario, Buenos Ayres ; Pará, Brazil ; Salem, Mass. ; and New York City ; born 1809 ; married, in Pará, Maria Francisca Corea Bulhaõ of that place. He was, with his father, a merchant in the South American trade, residing at Pará, afterwards in Salem, then at Rosario, in New York in 1866, and finally, apparently for several years just prior to his death, in Brazil again. He was a member of the Salem Marine Society from 1851, and U.S. Consul or Commercial Agent at Rosario for six or eight years prior to 1864. He died at Rio de Janeiro 30 April 1883 or 1884, aged seventy-four years and seven months, having had :

a. DANIEL ROPES BULHAõ, m. Harriet Maria Lloyd of London ; was a merchant in the African trade, living at Gambia, West Coast of Africa, and later on Staten Island, N.Y. ; d. in Isle of Wight 1865 ; *b.* JOHN BULHAõ, was for a time with his brother at Gambia, was appointed Paymaster's Clerk on the "Pensacola," U.S.N., in Aug. 1861, and held the same position on the "Flambeau" in Sept. 1863 ; in the official "descriptive list" he is described as "aged 27, 5 feet 2, black hair and eyes, dark complexion ;" *c.* BENJAMIN ROPES, was at Rosario in 1866 ; *d.* ALICE ROPES, m., and in 1866 lived in or near Rosario.

1 A F J F B E. HENRY PAUL UPTON of Salem, merchant and ship-broker in Boston, was born in March 1818 ; married Harriet Ellen Savory, who died 29 August 1877. He died poor 20 June 1887, having had :

- a.* ELLEN FRANCISCA, b. Sept. 11, 1841, d. Oct 15, 1842.
b. RICHARD HENRY, b. Jan. 19, 1843, d. Aug. 24, 1844.
c. ELIZABETH LEWIS, b. Feb. 3, 1848, lives in Salem.
d. GEORGIANNA THERESA, b. Oct. 24, 1856, lives in Salem.
e. PRISCILLA, probably d. y.
f. MARY, probably d. y.

1 A F J F C B. JOHN PIERCE UPTON of Boston and San Francisco was born in Salem 9 September 1816, and married Mary A. Vanderford. His early manhood was spent as a printer in Boston. In 1850 he went to the gold-fields of California, but finally established a printing office in San Francisco, which is now conducted by "Upton Bros.," his two youngest sons. He was a man of temperate habits, strict integrity, and unblemished reputation. He accumulated and left his widow

a comfortable fortune. Stricken with paralysis, he died after a few months of suffering 29 November 1879, having had :

a. JOHN, b. Dec. 11, 1838, in Salem, followed his father to San Francisco in 1854, and there learned the printer's trade; enlisted Aug. 26, 1821, in Co. B, 1st Cal. Inf. Vols., and served over two years, chiefly in Arizona and New Mexico, as first sergeant of his company; was paralysed in his left leg and arm Aug. 23, 1863, and discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 1, 1864; he shortly afterwards suffered another stroke from which he never recovered; he lives with his mother in San Francisco.

b. BENJAMIN VANDERFORD, b. March 10, 1841, in Boston, d. in S.F. March 29, 1876.

c. MARIAN, b. Sept. 22, 1843, m. in S.F. in 1863 D. M. Bokee, and had : *Robert O. (Bokee)*, who in 1887 m. Gertrude Kent.

d. ELIZA MERCY, b. Jan. 4, 1846, lives in S.F., unm.

e. SARAH STONE, b. Jan. 19, 1848, in East Boston, m. in S.F., P. P. Hoin, jr., and has : *Theodore S. (Hoin)*, *Frank P. (Hoin)*, and *Lewis U. (Hoin)*.

f. EDWARD PASON, b. April 14, 1856, in San Francisco, where he is now in business, unm.

g. VERNON, b. Jan. 31, 1861, m. Carrie A. Palmer Jan. 5, 1887; he is senior member of Upton Bros., a leading printing house of his native city.

h. THOMAS BENNETT, b. July 25, 1864, m. at Grass Valley, Cal., Feb. 22, 1888, Susan D. Upton (*1 a f j e e d a*) of that city; he is a member of Upton Bros., printers, of San Francisco.

1 A F J F D B. Captain PAUL UPTON of Salem, born 26 November 1827; married Sarah F. Smith in 1853; and died 18 January 1884. He is described as "a ship-master and merchant, whose generous way and gentlemanly manner bespoke him an Upton." He took considerable interest in family history, and is said to have traced his connection with the Uptons of Trelask, Cornwall. He left issue :

a. + COLCORD, m. Lillian S. Towne.

b. FRED D., m. Lizzie H. Varney Oct. 10, 1882; he is a broker living at Newmarket, N.H.

c. CHARLES P., of Salem, jeweller, unm.

1 A F J F D D. Captain CHARLES HENRY UPTON of Salem, ship-master, born 1833; married Abby M. Brown 1864. Children, all born in Chelsea, Mass. :

a. NELLIE, b. April 19, 1871, d. Aug. 24, 1871.

b. WILLIAM HOWARD, b. Sept. 28, 1872.

c. HARRIET ELLEN, b. Feb. 1, 1881.

d. HENRY WALLACE, b. Feb. 19, 1883.

1 A F J F D E. HORACE G. UPTON of Peabody, born 1839; married Ellen ouldton 1863. He was a tanner and currier in Salem, then removed to Charlestown, and since 1874 has lived in Peabody. His children, of whom the first two were born in Salem, the third in Charlestown, and the others in Peabody, were :

a. HORACE FREDERIC, b. Dec. 16, 1865.

b. HOWARD EMERSON, b. Aug. 27, 1868.

c. NELLIE FABENS, b. Feb. 2, 1871.

d. SAMUEL WARREN, b. June 3, 1874.

e. HARRY MOULTON, b. July 25, 1876.

f. ALICE MARY LORING, b. June 3, 1880.

1 A G A C A B. Captain ELI UPTON of Danvers, born 1786; married in 1818 Matilda Parker of Chelmsford, a granddaughter of Lieut.-Colonel Parker, who was Captain of the minute men at Lexington and commanded a regiment at Bunker Hill. Captain Upton died in North Reading in 1834, and his widow died 3 August 1876, aged seventy-seven. Their children were :

a. LYDIA, b. 1818, d. unm.; *b.* + EDWIN; *c.* MARY, b. 1821, m. Henry Putnam of Reading 1842, and d. before 1874; *d.* EMELINE, b. 1823, m. William Parker of Wilmington in 1845, and d. before 1874; *e.* AUSTIN, b. 1825, began life as a shoemaker, studied phrenology under Fowler and Wells of New York, and practised and lectured upon that science; he enlisted in the "Andrew's Sharpshooters," Mass. Vol. Inf., was in most of the battles of the Army of the Potomac, and fell at the Wilderness; *f.* CALVIN, b. 1828, m. Maria L. Rennard 1853; lives in Clinton, Ia., and has two sons and a dau.; the 'Memorial' mentions his son *l a g a c a b f a* *George Calvin*, b. 1853 in Danvers; *g.* + FRANKLIN; *h.* + LARKIN; *i.* SYLVIA, b. 1834, unm., lived with her mother until the latter's death.

I A G A C A D. JOHN SWINNERTON UPTON of Danvers, born 1792; married Elizabeth Swinnerton 1813. He died in 1824, and his widow about 1867, having had :

a. HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 1813, d. 1818; *b.* + ALEXANDER; *c.* + AUGUSTUS; *d.* ELVIRA ANN or LUTCY, b. 1819, m. Benjamin Wiley of Lynnfield; they live in Danvers Centre.

I A G A G A A. SAMUEL UPTON, born 1791 near Maquapit Lake, New Brunswick, seems to have spent his life in that vicinity. He married Mary Dewire, and died 20 February 1885. The order of the births of their children is uncertain. They had :

a. THOMAS, b. 1822, m. Martha Thompson; they lived a few years at French Lake, N.B., and had an only daughter, but they are now all dead, he d. Feb. 20, 1888.

b. + JOHN R., b. Dec. 10, 1823, m. Abigail B. Stewart.

c. GEORGE, m. Mary Day; "she is dead and he has removed."

d. CHARLES, lives at Maquapit Lake, unm.

e. DUDLEY, lives at Maquapit Lake, unm.

f. ELIZA, accidentally killed many years ago.

g. MARTHA, m. James Abbot, a farmer living "up the [St. John] River."

h. HANNAH, m. Samuel Shaw of Hartland, Carleton Co., N.B., a Freewill Baptist Minister.

i. MARGERIE, m. George Shaw of Hartland, N.B.

I A G A G A B. WILLIAM UPTON of Carleton County, N.B., and Aroostook County, Me., was born in 1800; married in 1821 Catherine McAuley from the North of Ireland; and died 1864.

He seems to have been born at Maquapit Lake, but removed to Carleton County, where he remained until 1843. After that date his home was in Aroostook County. He had :

a. + JAMES, b. Sept. 2, 1822, m. Jane Langen.

b. JOHN J., b. 1840, m. Mary Elder in 1874; lives at Garner, Ia., without issue.

c. ROSANNA, m. William Haley, lives in Aroostook Co., Me.

I A G A G A C. JOHN UPTON, born about 1805, probably at Maquapit Lake, N.B.; married Jane Dewire, sister of his brother's wife; and died not long before 1888. He had at least one son, viz. :

a. DAVID, m. Mary McLaughlin; he lives at Lakeville Corner, Sunbury Co., N.B., and has a son *l a g a g a c a a* *George*, b. about 1865, a physician.

I A G A G C A. ZEBULON E. UPTON of French Lake, N.B., born about 1791; at the age of nineteen married Elizabeth Stickney. He died 9 May 1868, and she the next February. They had :

a. CATHERINE or PHEBE, b. March 1811, m. Charles Currie of Gagetown, N.B.; she d. in March 1885, having had a son, who m. a Wright, and with his wife and child d. of yellow

fever in Texas ; a dau. who m. a Currier of Gagetown ; and a dau. who m. a Carpenter, and lives in Houlton, N.B.

b. + CHARLES W., b. Dec. 24, 1814, m. Jane B. Thompson.

1 A G A G C B. ASA UPTON of French Lake, N.B., born about 1793 ; married Olive Porter ; and died in February 1869 or, as his son says, in 1871, aged seventy-six. His widow died in 1885, aged eighty-two. They had :

a. SAMUEL, deceased.

b. THOMAS PORTER, b. March 14, 18— ; address, Lakeville Corner, N.B.

c. ASA, b. June 18—, lives at New Castle, Queen's Co., N.B.

d. ROBERT, m. . . . Day ; address, Lakeville Corner.

e. CHARLES HENRY, lives at Lakeville Corner, unm.

f. WILLIAM, m. Hannah Ferguson, lived in Philadelphia 1887.

g. + GEORGE, b. March 22, 1838, m. . . . Smith.

h. JAMES FENWICK, m. . . . Davidson, lives at Salmon River, Queen's Co., N.B.

i. DAUGHTER, d. y.

1 A G A G F A. MARY SIMMONS UPTON, born in Sheffield Parish, N.B., 7 September 1803 ; married Enoch Barker of Sheffield 9 August 1821. He died between 1870 and 1888. In the latter year she lived in Philadelphia, and was able to write the compiler an interesting letter. Their children were :

a. GEORGE A. (BARKER), b. Nov. 21, 1822, d. May 14, 1841, at Glasgow, Scotland, a medical student.

b. MARGERY UPTON (BARKER), b. Sept. 21, 1824, m. David Currier March 16, 1843 ; in 1883 she lived at Fredericton, N.B., and had issue.

c. JANE E. (BARKER), b. Feb. 13, 1827, m. William C. Treadwell, who is now deceased ; in 1883 she lived at St. John's, Newfoundland, and had four sons.

d. WHITEHEAD (BARKER), b. July 5, 1829, m. Mary I. Harrison Jan. 19, 1854 ; in 1883 he was P.M. at Sheffield or Sheffield Acady, N.B., and had issue ; he is living 1889.

e. CHARLES H. (BARKER), b. Sept. 5, 1831, m. Lidia Sayers of New York Sept. 18, 1856 ; in 1883 he was a physician at Jamaica, L.I., N.Y., and had one dau.

f. CHARLOTTE H. (BARKER), b. July 7, 1833, m. T. B. Colan Burpee March 19, 1856 ; in 1883 she lived in Philadelphia, and had three children.

g. ADELIN R. M. (BARKER), b. Dec. 14, 1835, d. June 22, 1847.

h. FREDERIC EUSTACE (BARKER), b. Dec. 27, 1838, m. Oct. 19, 1865, Julia Lloyd of St. John, N.B. ; m. Aug. 14, 1877, Minnie Blacher ; he is a prominent lawyer (D.C.L. and Q.C.) at St. John, and has issue by each wife.

i. GEORGE A. (BARKER), b. Feb. 20, 1845, m. Margaret Wilson of Sheffield Sept. 19, 1871 ; he has been a postal clerk at St. John, N.B., and has issue.

j. HELEN G. (BARKER), b. Feb. 20, 1845, d. Sept. 8, 1850.

1 A G A G F D. Colonel CHARLES ROBERT UPTON of Florenceville, Carleton County, N.B., born 16 October 1810 ; married, 1st, 7 June 1832 Jane Burpee ; she was born in Sheffield Parish 13 April 1813, and died 14 April 1857. He married, 2nd, in Wakefield Parish, 28 May 1859, Mrs. Margaret E. Coleman, who was born at Fredericton, N.B., 18 May 1823.

He seems to have lived in Sheffield until about 1835, and then in Simonds Parish, Co. Carleton. He is a Lieut.-Colonel of Volunteers and a thorough English gentleman of the old school. Of his children, who were all by the first wife, the first two were born in Sheffield, the others in Simonds Parish. They were :

a. + GEORGE F., b. March 27, 1833, m. Phebe Goucher.

ELIZABETH B., b. Oct. 2, 1834, d. Sept. 21, 1836.

c. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 12, 1836, m. June 21, 1861, Edwin R. Squires, now of Wicklow, Co. Carlton, N.B., where have been born to them: *Annie (Squires)*, b. Feb. 17, 1863; *Jennie (Squires)*, b. Dec. 29, 1864; *Nellie (Squires)*, b. Feb. 28, 1867, d. Oct. 17, 1882; *Howard (Squires)*, b. Oct. 22, 1872; *Upton (Squires)* and *Mary B. (Squires)*, twins, b. Jan. 4, 1873; and *Bessie (Squires)*, b. Feb. 1, 1875.

d. CHARLES A., b. June 22, 1839, d. Feb. 7, 1851.

e. MARGERIE M., b. Aug. 31, 1841, m. Dec. 29, 1880, Joseph McCready of Jacksonville Corner, N.B.

f. ANNIE MARIA, b. June 6, 1844, m. Rev. Joseph Barker of Sheffield, N.B., and in 1888 had had: *Charles Howard (Barker)*, *Henrietta (Barker)*, *Bessie (Barker)*, *Seymour (Barker)*, *Frank (Barker)*, *William (Barker)*, *Archibald (Barker)*, and *Helen (Barker)*.

g. WILLIAM HOWARD, b. June 6, 1844; in 1888 he was living at Mt. Gamba, South Australia.

h. + FRANK, b. Feb. 23, 1846.

i. CHARLOTTE, b. May 7, 1848, lives at St. John, N.B.

j. + CHARLES A., b. July 18, 1850, m. Lidia Jewett.

I A G A G F F. CHARLOTTE UPTON, born in the Parish of Sheffield, N.B., 13 May 1815; married 31 January 1833 Nelson Turney of Burton, Sunbury County, N.B. She died between 1870 and 1888. Her youngest child was born in Aroostook County, Me., the others in N.B., viz.:

a. WINSLOW (TURNNEY), b. "Jan. 5, 1835," says the record given me.

b. HATTIE A. (TURNNEY), b. June 10, 1834, d. July 6, 1836.

e. FRANCIS W. (TURNNEY), b. March 8, 1836.

d. ANNIE M. (TURNNEY), b. May 12, 1838.

e. ENOCH B. (TURNNEY), b. Nov. 11, 1840.

f. FRANCIS E. (TURNNEY), b. Dec. 27, 1842.

g. MARY E. (TURNNEY), b. Nov. 17, 1845.

h. RICHARD L. (TURNNEY), b. Oct. 15, 1849.

i. CHARLES O. (TURNNEY), b. Sept. 21, 1851.

j. HERBERT R. (TURNNEY), b. Aug. 22, 1853.

k. MAGGIE M. (TURNNEY), b. Feb. 27, 1855.

l. KATE W. (TURNNEY), b. May 22, 1862.

I A G H A B B. FRANCIS UPTON of Bridgewater, Mass., born 1802; married Sarah Gardner 1826; and died 1856, having had:

a. WILLIAM FRANCIS, b. 1827, d. y.; *b.* EMELINE, b. 1828, deceased; *e.* + SARAH LOUISE; *d.* + WILLIAM HENRY.

I A G H A B D. MICAH UPTON, born 1807; married Ruth Abbott in 1834, and had:

a. MARGARET, b. 1834, m. David Cummings 1857; *b.* MARIA, b. 1836, m. Henry Sawin; *c.* WILLARD WILLIAMS, b. 1839, d. 1868, unm.

I A G H A B E. EBEN UPTON of Albany, Me., born 1809; married 30 November 1837, says his daughter, Lydia Bancroft, who was born in Norway, Me., 14 September 1809, and died 23 November 1883.

He lived in Albany from his twenty-eighth year—forty years of the time on one farm, which he cleared and improved, and which, upon his death, 7 December 1886, fell to his two unmarried sons, who sold it. He had:

a. ALVIN THAYER, b. 1838, m. in June 1883 Georgie V. Lowe, a widow; since 1885 they have lived in West Bethel, Me., *s.p.*

b. SOPHRONIA, b. 1840, m. John K. Wheeler of Albany March 17, 1869, and d. May 21, 1870 : her only child was b. and d. Jan. 24, 1870.

c. JOHN AUGUSTUS, b. 1841, lives in Albany, Me.

d. EDWARD FRANKLIN, b. 1843, lives in Albany.

e. GEORGE EVANDER, b. 1846, d. 1851.

f. SARAH MARIA, b. 1853, m. in North Waterford May 1, 1873, Wendell Edson Wheeler, who was born in Mason, Me., Sept. 11, 1850, and is a brother of her sister's husband ; he is a farmer in Albany, Me. ; though an invalid Mrs. Wheeler furnished valuable information for these pages ; she has had : *Daughter*, b. May 15, 1874 ; *Deroy Adelbert (Wheeler)*, b. July 6, 1875 ; *Ralph Adelmer (Wheeler)*, b. June 1, 1877 ; *Flora Estella (Wheeler)*, b. Feb. 6, 1880 ; *George Irving (Wheeler)*, b. May 5, 1882.

I A G H A B G. HANNAH MERRIAM UPTON, born 1814 ; married, 1st, 21 February 1839 Cyrus Moore, who died 1 May 1846 ; 2nd, 29 November 1846 Peter Emery, who died 12 April 1886, aged seventy-four years and fifteen days. She and her descendants live in Albany, Me.—P.O. perhaps Bethel. Mrs. Emery is a woman of strong character and great kindness, and a firm believer in the Uptons. She has :

a. SOLON (MOORE), b. Dec. 28, 1839, m. Martha Maria Wheeler, and has issue ; *b.* BETSY JANE (MOORE), b. Aug. 16, 1841, m. Amos Hastings Barker Nov. 16, 1856, and has issue ; *c.* CYRUS NEWTON (MOORE), b. Oct. 31, 1843, m. Hattie Williams Nov. 28, 1865, and Annie Maria Rugg April 21, 1886, and has issue by each ; *d.* HARRIET (MOORE), b. Oct. 20, 1845 ;

e. NOAH ROSCOE (EMERY), b. Jan. 2, 1851, m. Lucy Ann Wright Sept. 16, 1875, and has issue ; *f.* FRANCIS HENRY (EMERY), b. May 31, 1856, m. Winnifred Faimer July 2, 1884, and has issue.

I A G H A B K. ANDREW M. UPTON of Bolster's Mills, Me., born 1824 ; married Mary Holmes 1858. He has :

a. ANNE ELIZABETH, b. 1859, m. Alanson Lunt Oct. 17, 1886 ; *b.* GEORGE LEWIS, b. 1863, lives with his father, unm.

I A G H A C A. EBENEZER COVEL UPTON of Danville, Me., and Cohasset, Mass., born 1808 ; married Mercy Jane Marble 1840 ; and died 1846, having had :

a. GEORGE HENRY, b. 1841 ; *b.* HANNAH, b. 1842, m. Warren Fuller ; *c.* MARY ASENATH, m. and went South ; *d.* MARY and *e.* MYRA, twins, b. 1846, both d. y.

I A G H A C C. Hon. HENRY UPTON of Norway, Me., born 1813 ; married Harriet F. Baker 1847. He is a lawyer, though in his younger years he was a schoolmaster and merchant, and he has also been a manufacturer. He is a man of character and standing in the community, and has been Town Treasurer, Superintendent of Schools, and a Trial Justice. He has had but one child :

a. JENNIE IRENE, b. 1848. She was a refined and cultivated woman, a thorough musician, and of superior mental training. Going into business, she had sole charge of the Norway Savings Bank in the winter of 1882 and spring of 1883, and for three weeks was alone in the Norway National Bank. She d. unm. March 12, 1884.

I A G H A C D. Hon. ELIJAH UPTON of Bath, Me., born 1815 ; married Mary Foye in 1843. He was Register of Probate 1857-73 and City Clerk 1859-65, and held other official positions. In 1866 he purchased the 'American Sentinel' and Bath 'Daily Times,' and during the remainder of his life was a printer and publisher. 'The Upton Memorial,' in which volume his portrait may be seen, was printed at his office. He died, greatly respected, 5 January 1886, having had :

a. MARY JANE, b. 1843, d. 1846; *b.* MARIA FRANCES, b. 1846; *c.* + FREDERIC EUGENE; *d.* + JOSHUA FOYE; *e.* MARY ELIZABETH, b. 1859; *f.* HENRY COVEL, b. 1862, lives in Bath; *g.* ALICE LOWELL, b. 1864.

I A G H A C E. AMOS UPTON of Waterford, Me., born 1817; married Sarah J. Marston. He was a successful farmer, but died insane 16 February 1872, leaving issue:

a. LYDIA JANE, b. 1849, m. Wesley Stevens, d. Aug. 22, 1884; *b.* SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 1851, m. George H. Johnson in Jan. 1875, d. Sept. 11, 1885; *c.* BENJAMIN AUGUSTUS, b. 1854; he went to Nevada in Dec. 1876, and thence removed in 1882 to Dakota; he now lives in Cooperstown, N.D.; *d.* MATTIE A., b. 1858.

I A G H A E A. URIAH HOLT UPTON of Norway, Me., born 1813; married Isannah C. Noble in 1843. He graduated at the Maine Wesleyan Seminary and followed the life of a farmer. Children:

a. ELLA A., b. 1844, d. 1846; *b.* ELLA ADELAIDE, b. 1847, m. 1868 Amos T. Hall, of Norway, and d. 1873, having had: *William Fremont (Hall)* and *Edith M. (Hall)*; *c.* WAYLAND S., b. 1849, d. 1850; *d.* EMMA J., b. 1851, m. in 1872 Joshua M. Crouse of Washburn, Me.; *e.* OLIN B., b. 1852; *f.* EMILY F., b. 1854; *g.* WILLIAM FREMONT, b. 1856, d. 1864; *h.* Gilbert A., b. 1860; *i.* GERTRUDE L., b. 1863; *j.* MINNIE L., b. 1867.

I A G H B A D. CHARLES AUGUSTUS UPTON of North Reading, Mass., b. 1808; married Cynthia Curtis in 1833. He has died since 1872. His house and farm were those occupied by his ancestor Amos Upton (1 *a g h*). He had:

a. CYNTHIA MARIA, b. 1834; *b.* JOHN KILHAM, b. 1836, m. Lizzie Damon, 1866; he lives in North Reading, and in 1870 had: 1 *a g h b a d b a Mary D.*, b. 1867; and 1 *a g h b a d b b Joshua D.*, b. 1870; *c.* BENJAMIN AUGUSTUS, b. 1840, d. 1862; *d.* HARRIET AMELIA, b. 1841; *e.* CHARLES ALLEN, b. 1845, lives in North Reading.

I A G H B B B. Hon. GEORGE BRUCE UPTON of Nantucket and Boston, Mass., born 1804; married Ann Coffin Hussey in 1826.

Having lost his father while an infant, at the age of fourteen he adopted a mercantile life. While still a minor, he settled at Nantucket, and he there engaged in merchandising, manufacturing, and the whale fisheries. In 1846, having accumulated a fortune, he removed to Boston, where he became a large shipowner, and was extensively interested in railway properties. He was for eight years treasurer of the Michigan Central R.R. Co., and was member of the House of Representatives of Mass. twice, and of the State Senate three times. In 1853 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and declined an appointment as member of the Executive Council of the State. He was President of the Boston Board of Trade, and of the Sailors' National Home at Quincy, of which he was one of the founders. He was also Chairman of the Relief Committee after the "great fire" in Boston in 1872. He was exceedingly active in providing funds and equipping troops during the Civil War, and a letter which he wrote to Earl Russell, protesting against the conduct of Great Britain in permitting cruisers to sail from her ports to prey upon our commerce, attracted much attention and approval at the time. His great capacity was equalled by the breadth and liberality of his views, and he appreciated the true uses and obligations of wealth. This is shewn in one instance by the fact that he bore nearly the whole expense of compiling and printing 'The Upton Memorial,' thus earning the lasting gratitude of all Uptons, and building himself a

monument which will stand for ever. He closed a life of eminent usefulness 1 July 1874, having had issue :*

a. + GEORGE BRUCE; *b.* + ANN COFFIN; *c.* + DANIEL PUTNAM; *d.* WILLIAM COFFIN, b. 1835, d. at Shanghai, China, 1864; *e.* HANNAH FRANCES, b. 1838, d. 1846; *f.* MARY, b. 1839, m. Alexander Young 1863, d. 1866, leaving a son *Alexander (Young)*, b. 1866; *g.* ELIZABETH, b. 1843; *h.* ELLEN, b. 1846.

I A G H B E A. DANIEL PUTNAM UPTON of Somerville, Mass., born 1806; married in 1832 Lydia Noyes, who died 7 June 1888. He died 2 April 1875, having had :

a. + GEORGE PUTNAM; *b.* EBENEZER PERLEY, b. 1837, m. Lydia C. Cook 1865, and had *l a g h b e a b a Lydia Waters*, b. 1868; *c.* MARY ADAMS, b. 1843, m. Benjamin F. Sylvester 1863, and had : *George Edward (Sylvester)*, b. 1864; and *Herbert Warren (Sylvester)*, b. Dec. 11, 1866.

I A G H B E C. EBENEZER PERLEY UPTON of Derry, N.H., born 1813; married Fidelia Lee 1841. They are both living, and have one son, viz. :

a. + CHARLES PERLEY.

I A G H B G A. Hon. ELIJAH WOOD UPTON of Peabody, Mass., born 1811; married, 1st, in 1832 Louisa King (*1 a f d b h c*), who died in 1847; 2nd, in 1848 Lucy Elizabeth Winchester.

Mr. Upton succeeded to the great manufacturing interests established by his father, and increased their magnitude. He was also president of a bank, and twice member of the Legislature. He was a man of public spirit, generous impulses and fine taste, with a mind refined by much foreign travel. His portrait may be seen in the 'Memorial.' He died 5 October 1881, having had,

By first wife :

a. + MARIA LOUISA; *b.* + GEORGE; *c.* MARY ANNETTE, b. and d. 1843.

By second wife :

d. PHEBE WOOD, b. and d. 1849; *e.* + EDGAR WOOD; *f.* + FRANCIS ROBBINS; *g.* HENRY BANCROFT, b. 1854, d. 1864; *h.* SARAH FROST, b. 1856, m. Jan. 26, 1886, Henry Gardner Rice of Cambridge, Mass.; they live in Peabody, and have *Henry Upton (Rice)*, b. Oct. 21, 1886; *i.* MARY ANN, b. 1861, d. 1868.

I A G H B H D. EUGENE ALLEN UPTON (or Elisha Allen Upton, as he was called in his father's family) of San Francisco, born 29 July 1818; married Mary Jane Cunningham in 1845 or 1846.

In early life he was a printer and publisher in Boston, at one time member of the firm of Porter, Rice and Upton, publishers of the 'Traveller.' He went to Cal. in the "Duxbury" in 1849, and became a highly respected citizen of San Francisco. He was a member of the Vigilance Committee of 1856, a Deacon, and as late as 1883 a printer by occupation. He is said to have been employed in the California University in his latter years. He died in June 1883 in Oakland, Cal., where his widow and son still reside. He had :

a. HENRY CHALMERS, b. June 30, 1847; a printer in Oakland, unm.

b. AUGUSTINE FLINT, b. Dec. 12, 1852, m. . . . ; is a printer in Oakland.

* Mr. Upton's portrait may be seen in the 'Memorial,' and in a small memoir of him mentioned at page 95.

I A G H B H H. AMELIA FLINT UPTON, born 17 March 1825 ; married in 1854 George Frank Waters, M.D., of Boston. They had :

a. ERNEST UPTON (WATERS), b. 1854 ; after a four years' course in the Newton High School he entered Harvard in 1874 ; there his career was a brilliant one, but just before his class graduated he died May 4, 1878 ; he was beloved and respected on account of his marked ability, genial ways, and manly character ; he had been chosen class poet ; *b.* JOSEPHINE H. (WATERS), b. 1856, m. William H. Wescott, M.D., of Reading, Jan. 15, 1883 ; they have two sons and one dau. ; *c.* IRENE FLINT (WATERS), b. 1859, m. Robert McJannet Sept. 9, 1888, and has a dau. b. Aug. 9, 1890 ; *d.* ELIZABETH MARIA UPTON (WATERS), b. 1864, is a teacher in Plainfield, N.J., unm.

I A G H I A D. Hon. CLARK WARREN UPTON of Waukegan, Ill., born in Montpelier, Vt., 28 January 1823 ; married in Berlin, Vt., 15 January 1849 Harriet Shuman, who died 22 January 1888.

He accumulated a fortune in the practice of the law, and is now Judge of the Circuit Court of Illinois. Children :

- a.* EDWARD L., b. Sept. 10, 1850, a lawyer in Chicago.
- b.* EVA, b. Dec. 23, 1855.
- c.* WILLIAM C., b. Nov. 22, 1857, a lawyer in Waukegan.
- d.* MARY A., b. June 29, 1861.
- e.* HATTIE S., b. Aug. 25, 1866.

I A K A G I A. JOHN UPTON of Brattleborough, Vt., was born in Concord, N.H., apparently in August 1804, though possibly a year or two later. He married Orinda Whitcomb and, according to the 'Memorial,' lived at Troy, Vt. When the Civil War broke out, though nearly threescore years of age, he enlisted in the 6th Vt. Vols., and served three years. He was wounded in the Wilderness, and completed his service at the hospital at Brattleborough. In the latter town he died 13 January 1889, having survived all his children except Mary. He had :

a. JOHN T., m. Harriet N. Elkins. He enlisted in the 8th Vt. Vols., but was discharged in New Orleans on surgeon's certificate. After the war, he enlisted in the U.S. Army, served in the west, and d. at St. Paul, on his way home from the Black Hills, March 18, 1882. His widow lives at North Troy, Vt. They had a son *William* and a dau., both now deceased.

b. LOUISA P., called also Elsie (? Eloise), b. 1830 ; m. Josiah D. Folsom ; d. in Charlestown, Mass., 1885, leaving a *dau.*, who has since m. Elmer Peas of Charlestown, now of Kansas City.

c. MARY, b. 1848 in North Troy, Vt. ; lived in Mass. from 1859 ; m. William A. Samson, a native of Marlborough, Vt. ; lives in Greenfield, Mass., and has had : *William N. (Samson)*, d. aged 18 months ; *Ernest L. (Samson)*, b. 1877 ; *Josie M. (Samson)*, b. July 23, 1882.

d. LUCINDA (deceased), or EUNICE, who d. in Lawrence, Mass., aged 16.

I A K A G I C. HORACE UPTON may have been born about 1810. He married Harriet Heith, who survived him, married . . . Manchester, and lives in Westfield, Mass. It is said he was living in 1854, and died in the west. One account says he had two sons, last heard from—apparently before the war—at Hannibal, Mo. Another account gives him :

a. JAMES B. ; one account which, however, may refer to his son, says he lives with his mother in Westfield, and has a son ; another says his wife or widow lives in Westfield. The son is,

1 a k a g i c a a *James*, married and apparently living in Vt. or Mass., perhaps in Westfield.

I A K A G I F. Rev. GUILFORD UPTON may have been born about 1820, and seems to have married a daughter of Rev. Horace and sister of Alvin Warner of McDill, Wis. He seems to have lived at one time at Palmyra, N.Y. One account says he went to Parishville, N.Y., with his father-in-law, Rev. Horace Warner, and remained until about 1855, when he and the Warners went west. He became a noted preacher among the United Brethren, and finally became their General Superintendent for the State of Wisconsin; and was a man of extended influence and usefulness. A few years ago he lived in McDill, and he died about 1886, perhaps in Chicago.

I A K A G K D. ELISHA UPTON of Bow, N.H., and Cedar Rapids, Ia., born 1813, married, 1st, in 1839 Roxana Messer, who died 5 November 1873; 2nd, in February 1875 widow Caroline Lord, then and now of Atkinson, N.H. He died in Haverhill, Mass., 18 December 1883, having had, by first wife:

a. BETSEY JANE, b. 1839, m. Andrew W. Thompson, d. 1871; *b.* WAYLON, b. 1840, d. y.; *c.* MELINDA, b. Oct. 23, 1843, m. William P. Parker in 1865 and removed to Tama City, Ia.; *d.* + MAYLON W.; *e.* OLIVER, d. y.; *f.* FRANK F., b. 1856, m. Nettie Collins, Aug. 10, 1878; is book-keeper for the Cal. Electric Light Co. in San Francisco.

I A K A G K E. SAMUEL B. UPTON of Bow and Concord, N.H., born 1815; married, 1st, in 1838 Hannah Colby; 2nd, in 1847 Sophia Huntoon of Hookset, N.H. His widow lives in Concord. He was a merchant and farmer, and died in Concord 7 April 1888, having had,

By first wife:

a. SUSAN, b. 1839, m. John Angle 1864, settled at St. Peters, Minn.; *b.* CYRUS C., b. 1841, m. Luthera Clough 1867, a merchant at Cedar Rapids, Ia.; *c.* MARY ANN, m. in 1865 and lived in Boston; *d.* SAMUEL E., b. 1846, m. Mrs. Mary Maxen 1871, and lived in Lincoln, Neb.

By second wife:

e. FRANCIS H., b. 1848, m. Anna Chapman 1870; present address Concord; *f.* ELLEN S., b. 1852, unm. 1872.

I A K A G K H. ELIJAH UPTON of Marion, Ia., born 1821; married in 1847 Mary A. Hills, who still lives in Marion. He served three years in the Union Army during the war. Dying 26 September 1876, he left issue:

a. DELPHINA M., b. Feb. 19, 1850, m. W. E. Beall Feb. 1, 1883; they live in Marion, and have two sons and two daughters; *b.* GEORGE HILLS, b. April 13, 1862, d. March 5, 1879.

I A K A G K J. FRANCIS J. UPTON of Cedar Rapids, Ia., born 1828; married, 1st, in 1855 Arzella Messer; 2nd, at Cedar Rapids, 3 October 1872 Harpee E. Camp, a widow. He has recently been sojourning at Los Angeles, Cal., for his health. He had,

By first wife:

a. EDDIE, b. 1859, d. 1869; *b.* ARZELLA, b. 1869; lives at Cedar Rapids, unm.

I A K A G L B. HARRIET UPTON, born 6 November 1810; married about 1827 Charles Quimby of Bow, but now of Hooksett, N.H. At the age of 78 she furnished much valuable information for this volume. She writes, "I have been married 60 years. I have had 13 children, 29 grandchildren, and 12 great-grandchildren. I have moved 22 times. My grandmother Sargent [her mother's mother] had twins, a boy and a girl; my mother's sister had triplets, two girls and a boy;

my sister had twin sons ; my son Charles had twin children ; my grandson Charles Quimby had twin sons. I can remember seeing seven generations of the family." She had ten sons and three daughters, all of whom married except two sons who died in boyhood. Their names are not furnished us.

I A K A G L F. WILLIAM UPTON of Bow, N.H., born 13 October 1820 ; lived and died in Bow, where his widow now resides. He was for forty years an engineer on the Concord railroad, and died 26 March 1885, having had :

- a.* MARK, now of Bow.
- b.* WEST, now of Bow.
- c.* GEORGE, *d.* many years ago.

I A K D D B C. SALLY UPTON, born 1785 ; married in 1804 Deacon Addison Flint of North Reading, a brother of Thirza Flint, who married her uncle Josiah Upton. Mrs. Flint died in 1830 and her husband in 1871. Their children were :

a. SALLY UPTON (FLINT), b. 1807, m. Thomas Rayner of North Reading 1826, and had issue ; *b.* ADDISON RICHARDSON (FLINT), b. 1808, m. Elizabeth or (according to the 'Memorial') Azubah H. Cragin 1840, was in Oregon about 1870, and had issue who now live in Salem, Or. ; *c.* ISAAC (FLINT), b. 1810, m. 1st, in 1839 Caroline M. Horr ; 2nd, in 1858 Mary J. Cutts ; lived in North Reading ; *d.* BENJAMIN MILTON (FLINT), b. 1812, m. Ann Sparrow 1853, and had issue ; *e.* OLIVE (FLINT), b. 1813, m. Israel Curtis 1834 ; *f.* ELIZA JANE (FLINT), b. 1816, m. John Hubbard Stone 1837, had six children, and is now a widow in Salem, Mass. ; she supplied the record printed in the footnote page 196 ; *g.* LUCY (FLINT), b. 1817, m. Rev. Daniel Wight 1842, *d.* 1846, having had one dau. ; *h.* MARY AUGUSTA (FLINT), b. 1822, m. Henry D. Smith 1845, had two daus., and *d.* 1853.

I A K D D B D. EBENEZER UPTON of Charlemont, born about 1788 ; married Mary Jenkins of North Reading. She died 10 July 1878, aged 88. He died 23 or 25 December 1827, while in the employ of his brother-in-law, Addison Flint, in North Reading. He had five children, of whom we know :

- a.* + SYLVIA, b. Dec. 12, 1813, m. Morris Pierce.
- b.* MARIA, b. Nov. 21, 1815 ; lives with her niece, Mrs. Steele, in Northampton, Mass., unm.
- c.* ELIAB, b. June 14, 1820, *d.* Jan. 31, 1879, unm.
- d.* + HIRAM E., b. June 16, 1825, m. 1st Julia Williams.

I A K D D B J. SYLVESTER UPTON of Charlemont, born 21 September 1801 ; married 17 March 1825 Susan Parker, who was born 9 October 1804, and died in South Deerfield 25 October 1885. He died 4 October 1866, having had :

- a.* SUSAN C., b. Jan. 16, 1826, *d.* Feb. 21, 1827.
- b.* and *c.* TWINS, b. and *d.* May 17, 1827.
- d.* DWIGHT S., b. May 30, 1828, m. May 15, 1849, Fidelia H. Nash, who is now again married. He *d.* Feb. 15, 1857, in Pittsfield, Mass., leaving a son,
1 a k d d b j d a *Frank* ; lives with his mother in Pittsfield.
- e.* LYSANDER S., b. Oct. 23, 1830, m. Jerusha Borden April 15, 1860 ; he owns and conducts a hotel in Columbus, Ohio, where he has lived more than thirty years.
- f.* + WILLIAM H., b. Oct. 7, 1832, m. 1st Jennie S. Strutten.
- g.* SALLY MARIA, b. March 8, 1835, m. Rev. H. V. Baker May 30, 1877.
- h.* SON, b. and *d.* Sept. 29, 1836.
- i.* DAUGHTER, b. and *d.* Sept. 14, 1837.
- j.* ARABELL M., b. April 24, 1839, m. Sept. 1, 1859, William H. Billings, who is now deceased.
- k.* KATHERINE T., b. Jan. 28, 1842, m. July 9, 1863, Sydna Colman, who is now deceased.
- l.* MARTHA V., b. Jan. 21, 1844, m. Charles E. Grant Jan. 1, 1865.

m. LE ROY W., b. June 28, 1848, m. Mary S. Wait June 27, 1872; he is a manufacturer in Columbus, Ohio, where he settled in 1881.

1 A K D D E B. ELIAS UPTON of Charlemont and Heath, Mass.; Victor, N.Y.; and Victor, Mich.; born 1793; married Tryphera Hathaway 1813.

He served in the war of 1812. After living two years in Victor, N.Y., which he had visited as early as 1812, he went in 1856 to Victor, Mich., where he, his sons, and his nephew Hcrace Upton (*1 a k d d e f b*) purchased the farm of their kinsman Hon. William W. Upton (*1 a k d d j e*), now of Washington, D.C., who was then in California. Most, if not all, of it is still held by their descendants.* He lived a cheerful Christian life for nearly 86 years, dying 22 February 1878. His wife died 21 September 1875. Their children were:

a. TRYPHENA, b. 1814, m. Shadrach Booth Upton (*1 a k d d e e a*), q.v.; *b.* EMILY, b. 1816, m. in 1835 Samuel Booth, who left her a widow with three children: *Adeline Augusta* (*Booth*), b. 1841; *Bradford Albert* (*Booth*), b. 1844; and *Laurette Deborah* (*Booth*), b. 1847; *c.* SARAH, b. 1819, m. in 1846 Justin William Beckwith, long the deservedly popular assessor of Victor; they had: *Florencia Alexinë* (*Beckwith*), b. 1847, m. in 1872 Emmet Jameson, a lawyer of Muskegan, Mich.; *Clarence Augustine* (*Beckwith*), b. 1849; and *Osmond Lester* (*Beckwith*), b. 1855; *d.* JAMES, b. 1821, m. in 1846 Julia Howard Woodbury, *s.p.*; he has long been a leading citizen of Victor; *e.* + JOSIAH; *f.* + HART LEAVITT; *g.* HANNAH, b. 1829, m. 1st, James Albee; 2nd, in 1872 Elisha Edwards, both of Charlemont; she had a son, *Shepard* (*Albee*); *h.* JOHN, b. 1832, d. 1854; *i.* + ROSWELL ELIAS; *j.* CAROLINE, b. 1838, m. in 1859 Alonzo Passage of Victor, and had: *Jay Elias* (*Passage*), b. 1861; and *Nettie* (*Passage*), b. 1864.

1 A K D D E D. NEHEMIAH NEWHALL UPTON of Charlemont, born 3 July 1797; married Phebe Babbitt of Colrairie 25 September 1817, and died 25 January 1860. His widow died 16 March 1872. They had:

- a.* + MARY PHEBE, b. June 22, 1819, m. Thomas Wilcox.
b. BARNEY N., b. July 26, 1820; served in the Mexican War, and died of wounds in the city of Mexico Oct. 15, 1847.
c. SUSAN S., b. Dec. 27, 1821, m. Joel Brown of Heath, Mass., in September 1845, d. May 10, 1856, leaving a son:
William G. (Brown), b. May 7, 1852, m. Olive Prideau of Watertown, Conn.; lives at Orlando, Fla.
d. EMMA D., b. April 7, 1823, m. William G. Hendee of Northampton Sept. 1846; they have:
Edward D. (Hendee), b. Feb. 28, 1848; a merchant tailor in New Haven, Conn.
George M. (Hendee), b. Oct. 3, 1846; now of New Haven, and known as the champion amateur bicyclist of America.
e. + ELIAS, b. Nov. 13, 1824, m. Diana Dickerson.
f. ESTHER C., b. Oct. 2, 1827, m. Stephen A. Taylor of Buckland, Mass., May 6, 1846, d. Dec. 26, 1846.
g. NANCY M., b. June 25, 1829, d. April 5, 1850.
h. FIDELIA E., b. April 15, 1831, d. July 29, 1847.
i. + HARRIET N., b. Oct. 15, 1832, m. George L. Fields.
j. MARTHA A. C., b. June 19, 1834, m. Chester Tollman of Shelburne Falls, Mass., Sept. 24 1860, d. Feb. 6, 1874.
k. HENRY B., b. July 25, 1836, d. Aug. 13, 1838.

* This land was the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 10 and W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Section 11, all in Tp. 6 N., of R. 1 W.

1 A K D D E E. SAMUEL UPTON of Charlemont, born 18 June 1799 ; married in 1820 Sally Booth. He was a schoolmaster and farmer, and for twenty years a Selectman, dying in 1856. His widow died in Victor, Mich., in the winter of 1875. Their children were :

a. + SHADRACH BOOTH ; *b.* + CHARLES HENRY ; *c.* CHARLOTTE NEWHALL, d. y. ; *d.* + SAMUEL, J. M. ; *e.* CHARLOTTE NEWHALL ; *f.* OLIVER EDWARD, d. an infant ; *g.* GEORGE EDWARD, m. . . . , had no son, but two daughters, viz., 1 a k d d e e g a *Carrie*, m. . . . Torrey, and lives in Cambridgeport, Vt. ; 1 a k d d e e g b *Lura*, m. . . . Flint, and lives at Bellows Falls, Vt.

1 A K D D E F. ROSWELL UPTON, born 5 September 1802 ; married in 1824 Achsah Hathaway, who died 11 April 1885. He died in 1835, having had :

a. FANNY, b. 1826, d. unm. 1850 ; *b.* + HORACE ; *c.* JOHN, b. 1832, d. 1833.

1 A K D D H E. CHESTER UPTON of Williamsburg, Mass., born 16 June 1804 ; married, 1st, 10 April 1828 Miranda Edgerton of Hawley ; 2nd, Eunice Allen. He settled in Hawley, Mass. ; removed thence to Conway, thence to Northampton, where his first wife died, and thence to Williamsburg, where he died 14 July 1887.

His children, all by his first wife, were :

a. OLIVE R., b. Feb. 3, 1829, m. James P. Warner Oct. 10, 1847 ; *b.* + WASHBURN A. (called "Asa W." in the 'Memorial') ; *c.* AURELIA E., b. Feb. 14, 1835, m. Andrew Forsyth Aug. 6, 1861 (or, as another account says, m. . . . Stockwell) ; lives in Williamsburg ; *d.* MARIANN, b. Sept. 4, 1837, m. William Forsyth April 12, 1859, *s.p.* ; lives in Williamsburg ; *e.* LUCY B., b. Nov. 13, 1840, m. George Williams Nov. 24, 1859, *s.p.* ; lives in Findley, Ohio ; *f.* SARAH M., b. Oct. 16, 1845, d. Sept. 28, 1864 ; *g.* CHARLES R., b. March 11, 1849, d. Aug. 9, 1867 ; *h.* JOSEPH FLINT, b. July 1, 1853 ; a life-long invalid ; lives with his brother, unm.

1 A K D D H F. ELIZA UPTON, born in Charlemont 10 March 1807 ; married in 1828 Judson Booth, who died in 1875. She lives, near her son, alone in her own house on the bank of the Deerfield River, ten miles from the Hoosack tunnel. At the age of 81, she furnished, with her own pen, valuable material for these pages. She writes, "There are but two of the Upton name in Charlemont ; but the graveyard is full of them." The grave of her grandfather Upton is within sight of her house. Her children have been :

a. HENRY C. (BOOTH), schoolmaster and farmer ; lives near his mother in Charlemont ; has three children.

b. JOSEPH W. (BOOTH), b. 1833, m. in Conn. ; settled at Bement, Ill. ; d. 1866, *s.p.*

c. HANNAH W. (BOOTH), m. James Albert Force ; they live in Bement, and have one child.

d. CATHERINE (BOOTH), m. Stephen B. Hawkes ; they live in Bement, and have two sons.

1 A K D D H G. BENJAMIN UPTON of Eaton Rapids, Mich., born 25 September 1809 ; married, 1st, 24 June 1832 Polly Clark of Ashfield, Mass., who died 15 May 1847 ; 2nd, 14 November 1847 Mrs. Miranda Goodnow of Grafton, Mass. He settled in Williamsburg, Mass., but removed to Elyria, Ohio, in 1858, and to Eaton Rapids in 1871. He was a blacksmith and a waggon-maker, and in his later years a farmer. He died at Eaton Rapids 19 January 1875, and was buried at Elyria. His widow lives in Oberlin, Ohio. He had,

By first wife (all born in Charlemont) :

a. SARAH CLARK, b. May 31, 1836, m., at Haydenville, Mass., in 1853 Alonzo Hawkes ; she is now a widow at Great Barrington, Mass. or Valley Falls, N.Y.

b. LUCY, b. Sept. 18, 1837, d. "Sept. 31," says the record, 1839.

c. THIRZA F., b. Aug. 5, 1839, m. William J. Nevins in Dec. 1860 at Elyria, where they now live.

d. LUCY B., b. April 17, 1841; m. in 1858 Henry Sanders; they live in Conn.

e. BENJAMIN FLINT, b. April 19, 1843, d. in the Union Army at Ironton, Mo., Jan. 9, 1862.

f. EUNICE D., b. Dec. 15, 1844, m. in Bement . . . Alvord, now of Kansas.

g. CHESTER E., b. April 10, 1847; now probably at Leavenworth, Kas.

By second wife:

h. MARY L., b. May 14, 1849, in Charlemont, m. in Elyria July 1, 1870, Hobart Humiston; d. in Oberlin July 4, 1881.

i. AUGUSTUS G., b. Dec. 7, 1851, at Heath, Mass.; graduated at Oberlin College in 1873, and became a minister; was at Wayne, Mich., 1880; afterwards at Norwich, N.Y., and since May 1, 1888, at Syracuse, N.Y., being Sec. of the N.Y. Missionary Society.

j. LUCIUS W., b. May 22, 1853, at Haydenville, m. . . . ; is a photographer at Oberlin.

k. LIZZIE A., b. Dec. 29, 1856; lives with her mother, unm.

I A K D D J C. JOSIAH W. UPTON of Victor, N.Y., born there 19 September 1812; married Sophia Roe, stepdaughter of . . . Richardson.

He spent his life as a prosperous farmer in his native town, and died there 29 December 1888. He possessed more than ordinary ability, and was a man of the strictest integrity and great kindness of heart. These qualities made him for many years one of the most respected and influential citizens of Victor, and he was frequently chosen to fill the most important offices of the town. His hospitality, his devotion to his friends, and his almost paternal kindness to the young, deserve perpetual remembrance. His children were:

a. MARIA THIRZA, m. Thomas Hancock, and settled at Shiloh, Ohio.

b. WILLIAM; he volunteered at the call of his country in 1861, and received injuries in the army from which he never recovered; he never married.

c. CAROLINE, m. John McCarthy about 1872.

I A K D D J D. JAMES UPTON of Rochester, N.Y., born 19 April 1815; married Elvira Emeline Hawkins, who still lives in Rochester. Early in life he went to Michigan, and invested in wild lands there, and he devoted much of an active life to speculations in western lands. He was a man of great executive ability, and had acquired a competency and seemed on the verge of becoming a man of very great wealth when he suddenly died, 23 February 1866. He left an only child:

a. CLARENCE HAWKINS, of Rochester, N.Y., unm.

I A K D D J E. HON. WILLIAM W. UPTON of Portland, Or., and Washington, D.C., born in Victor, N.Y., 11 July 1817; married, 1st, at Victor, 8 February 1840 Maria Amanda Hollister,* who died in Sacramento, Cal., 24 December 1858; 2nd, at East Avon, N.Y., 29 March 1860, Marietta Bryan.†

His parents, being in good circumstances and of considerable social prominence, gave their son all the scanty educational advantages to be had in western New York, including a course of study in the then celebrated academy at Lima. His studious disposition and love of learning inclined him to think of taking a regular college

* For the ancestry of Mrs. Maria Amanda (Hollister) Upton, see pages 161-180.

† For the ancestry of Mrs. Marietta (Bryan) Upton, see page 180.

course ; but the usual disposition of youth to hurry into the battle of life led him to abandon that project, and join the tide of emigration which was then flowing from the vicinity of his home into the forests of Michigan. The conditions of his health also seemed to justify the step, for, while teaching school in Bloomfield, N.Y., in the autumn of 1837, he had a severe attack of pneumonia, a disease from which many of this branch of the Uptons have died. Accordingly he left Victor 24 January 1838. He went first to La Grange County, Ind., one Nathan Jenks, a Calvinistic-Grahamite-Abolitionist, who had undertaken to build a city and college there on the model of Oberlin, having employed him to make the necessary surveys and estimates for a canal necessary to his project. After working several weeks young Upton discovered that his employer was more interested in reforming mankind than in keeping his promises or fulfilling his contracts ; and so, after an unsuccessful attempt to get his pay in any other currency than the well-nigh worthless Michigan "wild-cat money," he became for the first time a convert to Mr. Jenks's doctrine of "total depravity," shook the philanthropist's dust from his feet, and started on foot for Clinton Co., Mich., where his father owned some wild land in the town of Victor. He travelled *viâ* Bronson's Prairie, Cold Water, Tekonsha, Marshall, Bellevue, Wheaton, and Grand River, carrying his clothing, surveying instruments, and—characteristic of the man—"about ten pounds of books." One night he gladly shared the blankets of some young Indians, whom he nevertheless found, "like all the inhabitants of Michigan, extortioners." He arrived at De Witt 28 March, staying that night with "one of the best known men in Michigan, who owes his celebrity entirely to being a human swine, the most unmerciful extortioner that has yet appeared in the Republic—even in Michigan."* He immediately went to work surveying and clearing his father's land, as well as some which he and his brother James secured, hired some oxen, planted a crop, and built himself a comfortable log house, besides surveying for other settlers, taking part in the town meetings, building a wolf trap, etc. Sundays he devoted to his books, his favourites at that time seeming to be the French of Voltaire's "Charles XII." and the Scotch of Robert Burns. In August, however, he contracted the famous Michigan ague, which compelled him to return the following month to his native town. In October he was sufficiently recovered to take charge of the school in the district west of Victor village. In September 1839 he was employed as a surveyor in the construction of a canal near Buffalo. But for about a year and a half his health was poor, and for a time his sight was threatened. During this period he studied law, and won the affections of the lady who became his first wife. Having married in 1840, he returned to Victor, Mich., and, while retaining and improving his lands, began the practice of his profession. His ability and industry soon gained him a prominent place at the bar of his adopted State, and he was frequently chosen to positions of trust. He was Supervisor of Victor, 1840-5 ; Surveyor of Clinton Co., 1841-5 ; County Treasurer, 1845-7 ; and a member of the Legislature which made Lansing the

* It is deemed entirely proper to preserve the impressions recorded in the young man's diary at the time, although in his charitable old age he would probably prefer to suppress them. At this time he had a New York boy's contempt for "the Michiganders ;" but within a few years he became an enthusiastic believer in the greatness of that State.

capital. He was appointed District Attorney for Ingham Co. in 1848, and was elected to the same office for two terms of two years each in 1849 and 1851. He had removed to De Witt in 1845, and to Lansing, in which city he built the first house that was not of logs, in 1847.

Although by this time Mr. Upton's success in life was fully assured, and no young man in Michigan seemed to have a more brilliant political future before him, the wonderful tales of the new land of gold, the fascinating perils of the trip across the plains, and his own sagacious conception of the great future of the Pacific Coast, led Mr. Upton to resign his office, and with his family set out, 1 April 1852, for California. In that State he practised his profession with great success, first at Weaverville, and later at Sacramento, whither he removed in 1855. In 1856 he was a member of the Legislature. In 1861 the conspiracy formed by the southern element in California to carry that State out of the Union was checked and defeated by the prompt and fearless action of a few men, among whom Mr. Upton was a leader. A feeling of insecurity, nevertheless, continued to prevail, and created a determination in the minds of the loyal people of the State to place in positions of trust, especially near the capital, men whose patriotism and intrepidity could be relied upon in case of need. This sentiment found expression in the autumn of 1861 in the election of Mr. Upton, although he had previously been a Democrat, to the office of Prosecuting Attorney of Sacramento County. This position he held until 1864. In that year he was urged to become a candidate for Congress, but the ill-health of his family compelled him to abandon a climate which had proved fatal to his wife and three of his children, and in the spring of 1865 he removed to Portland, Oregon. Thither his reputation had preceded him. He at once took a foremost position at the bar, and was almost immediately chosen to the Legislature. From this time forward he was a power in the political and social life of Oregon. Simple and unassuming in manner, and kindly and considerate in action, he exerted an extraordinary influence in the councils of the Republican party; and, by his open hostility to corrupt and deceitful methods, and the example of his personal integrity, did much to elevate and purify politics. In 1867 he was appointed a Justice of the Supreme Court of Oregon, and in 1868 was elected to that position for a term of six years. At that time the Supreme Judges also performed Circuit work. Judge Upton's circuit included the most populous counties in the State, in which were Portland, Oregon City, Astoria, and other cities. He became Chief Justice in 1872. Oregon has usually been fortunate in her choice of judges; but it is disparaging no one to say Judge Upton added to the high reputation of her judiciary for learning and integrity. He had been all his life a close and industrious student, not only of the law, but of science and belles-lettres; and he brought to the bench the results of wide excursions into the fields of general literature, as well as acquirements of legal knowledge rarely excelled anywhere. His judicial opinions, which bear evidence of a mind at once broad and acute, are masterpieces of clear statement, logical analysis, and profound learning, expressed in a style singularly simple and stately. His labours on the Circuit bench were especially valuable in simplifying and systematizing the practice in the courts of the young State. Permanence for what he accomplished in this respect was fortunately secured by the printing of more than eighty of his *nisi prius* decisions with the Reports of the Supreme Court.

At the expiration of his term of office, financial reverses compelled him to decline a re-nomination and resume the practice of his profession. Two years later an incident occurred which attracted to him widespread attention. It will be remembered that after the Presidential Election of 1876 the Democratic Governor of Oregon decided that one of the Republican Presidential Electors chosen there was ineligible, and issued a certificate of election to Mr. Cronin, a defeated Democratic candidate. It presently became apparent that if that one vote could be cast for Tilden, the latter would be President of the United States. The Republicans were in a quandary, from which the leaders at Washington could see no escape. They could claim the votes of South Carolina and Louisiana only on the ground that the decision of the State authorities as to what persons were appointed Electors was conclusive; while this doctrine, if applied to the Oregon case, seemed ruinous to their cause. At this juncture a brother of Judge Upton's telegraphed from New York, asking him the true status in Oregon. In reply Judge Upton called attention to the fact that the constitution of Oregon forbade the Governor to pass upon the question of the eligibility of a candidate, and hence his action in issuing a certificate to Cronin was not "the decision of the State authorities," but was a mere nullity. This answer was printed the next day throughout the United States in the associate press despatches, with the erroneous addition that the writer was still Chief Justice; and created a profound sensation. The Republicans at once adopted its doctrine as the basis of their claim to the Oregon vote; the Electoral College sustained it; a political crime was prevented; and Mr. Hayes became President.

In 1877 the President, after surrounding himself with by far the ablest cabinet the country has seen since Lincoln's death, most unexpectedly to Judge Upton, tendered him the position of Second Comptroller* of the Treasury of the United States. As this was practically a judicial office and a court of last resort (the Comptroller's decisions being reversible by Act of Congress only), Judge Upton accepted the appointment with pleasure, removed with his family to Washington City, and entered upon the discharge of his duties 1 October 1877.

He filled the office with great credit to himself through three administrations, passing upon nearly 160,000 accounts and claims, involving about \$600,000,000.00. Moreover, some of the mighty men who were then administering national affairs, Garfield, Secretary Sherman, Senators Morton and Logan, and others, soon perceived in the unobtrusive Comptroller a lawyer of exceptional learning, and an adviser of sound judgment and never-failing common sense; and for several years few important measures of state or politics were undertaken by the Republican leaders about which he was not consulted. When President Cleveland was inaugurated, and the country marvelled at that vast army of his "very hungry and very thirsty" followers which

* When Alexander Hamilton devised the admirable system by which the Treasury Department is still conducted, he provided for the office of Comptroller, which he ranked in importance "next to the Secretary of the Treasury." The office roughly corresponds to that of Chancellor of the Exchequer under the English system. Not a dollar of public money can be expended, even by a Cabinet Officer or President, without the Comptroller's approval. In course of time the labours of the office became too great for any one man, and the office was divided, two Comptrollers with equal rank and emoluments being appointed, each with exclusive jurisdiction over a distinct portion of the public expenditures

besieged Washington in pursuit of the spoils of victory, Judge Upton tendered his resignation ; and since its acceptance, 1 June 1885, he has pursued the practice of his profession in the City of Washington. Early in 1885 the Government published his 'Digest of Decisions of the Second Comptroller of the Treasury, 1869 to 1884.' Upon the return of the Republicans to power in 1889, Judge Upton's age was deemed an objection to his filling any office commensurate with his deserts, more especially as, without excessive labour, he was receiving a gratifying income from his profession.

Physically, Judge Upton is a man of fine appearance, a little above medium height, with regular features and an intellectual countenance. His manners are refined, his bearing at once dignified and kindly, and his social relations marked by a frank cordiality and a quiet sense of humour.

If one thing characterizes the man more than any other, it is his love of learning for its own sake. This made him, from his youth, distinctively a student. While it was always a source of regret to him that his career was not based upon the substantial foundation of a collegiate education, he early acquired, by his own industry, a better education than that possessed by most university men. He has long been a master of the Latin language and literature, and possesses a good knowledge of French and Spanish. He has kept abreast of the scientific progress of the age, and few mathematical problems could be propounded which he would not find pleasure in solving. This same appreciation of learning led him, not only to make serious sacrifices to educate his children, but to superintend their studies personally to an extent rare among parents. In a period of nearly forty years there were very few days in which he did not employ some hours in this task.

Of the forty-five years of what we may call his active life, he spent thirty-three in public office, yet he was never defeated in an election. Had his lot been cast in a more populous part of the country it would be rash to say to what political honours his ability would not have advanced him. Where he was, whether in the backwoods of Michigan, the goldfields of California, the courts of Oregon, or the councils of the rulers of the nation, he was always easily among the chief of his associates. Twice a seat in the United States Senate—a position in which, perhaps more than in any other, his talents would have been conspicuous—was within his reach, had not an almost hypercritical conception of duty once, and again his devotion to a friend, led him to refuse to be a candidate. After filling positions in which he passed upon questions of life and death, and the possession of millions of money, he retired from office literally poor.

A Free Mason of rank, his course in every relation of life has been directed by the three great lights of that ancient craft, and his conduct measured by the golden rule. Surely it will be said of him,

"He was a man, take him for all in all,
I shall not look upon his like again."

Of his first wife, Dr. Case's 'Hollister Family' says :

"She shared with her husband the hardships of life in a new country, crossed the plains with him and her three children in 1852, shared the political honours which his fellow citizens delighted in awarding her husband, and died just as financial prosperity was beginning to reward his labours. Her death, from pneumonia in childbed, occurred at Sacramento, Cal.,

24 December 1858. A lady who knew her intimately in her younger days says, 'I remember her as a lovely girl of fifteen. Her mother was an Adams. The women of the Adams family were generally good looking, and some of them were very handsome. Most of them were bright, vivacious, and more than ordinarily attractive, but of excellent sense and character. In all these respects Mrs. Upton resembled the Adamses, but she was of a lighter complexion; she was of medium height, with a fine, trim, graceful figure, the rosy cheeks and blue eyes of the Adamses, and the beautiful brown hair of the Hollisters, whom she resembled mentally.' A very old gentleman, who knew her all her life, says, 'She had an unusually amiable disposition; I never saw her angry. She was at once energetic and studious. Her education was better than that of most young ladies, and, though she never neglected her domestic duties, she managed to keep informed of the world's progress in literature and science to an unusual extent. She was a mother of whom her children may well be proud, whose memory they may well cherish. She acted well her part in all the duties of life and under all circumstances, and she is now a saint in heaven.' "

Judge Upton's second wife filled the trying position of a stepmother with a devotion and tact which won the gratitude and admiration of her husband, and the warm love of the children committed to her care. She is still living in Washington, D.C.

His children were,

By first wife:

- a.* SON, b. and d. in Victor, Mich., March 19, 1843.
- b.* + JAMES BOUGHTON, b. March 19, 1844, m. Anne Amanda Shaw.
- c.* + CHARLES BACKUS, b. Dec. 18, 1845.
- d.* + MARIETTA, b. March 4, 1848.
- e.* CHARLOTTE, b. in Lansing Jan. 1850, d. March 18, 1850.
- f.* + WILLIAM HENRY, b. June 19, 1854, m. Georgia Louise Bradley.
- g.* + GEORGE WHITMAN, b. June 1, 1857, m. Harriet Amanda Taylor.
- h.* DAUGHTER, b. and d. in Sacramento Dec. 20, 1858.

By second wife:

- i.* ALIDA BRYAN, b. in Sacramento May 21, 1861, d. there July 12, 1862.
- j.* VICTOR BRYAN, b. in Sacramento Oct. 12, 1864, d. there Feb. 27, 1865.
- k.* + RALPH RICHARD, b. June 12, 1869.

I A K D D J G. EDWARD UPTON of Victor, N.Y., born 30 March 1820; married Achsah Thayer, who, after his death, remarried. He was a man of upright character, much beloved by those who knew him best. His death seems to have occurred in August 1862, although the 'Memorial' says 19 April 1863. He left twin daughters, born in 1850, viz.:

- a.* ARABELLA, living with her uncle William W. Upton in Washington, D.C.; unm.
- b.* ISABELLA, m. at Caneadea, N.Y., Dec. 18, 1875, Ashland C. Hitchcock of Caneadea. and d. July 2, 1877, leaving a daughter, *Ada (Hitchcock)*, b. June 5, 1877. Mr. Hitchcock and his dau. now live at Cawker City, Kas.

I A K D D J J. MARY EMELINE UPTON, born 19 April 1829; married William C. Moore of Rochester, N.Y. They lived a number of years in Peoria, Ill., and afterwards, until her death, in her native town of Victor, N.Y., where she owned the old Upton homestead. She was a woman of great physical beauty, with a mind of rare capacity and activity. Her whole life was devoted to the welfare and happiness of those around her. Nothing was too difficult for her to undertake which promised to relieve suffering or advance the cause of religion. Embracing the

tenets of the Protestant Episcopal Church in a community where its service was practically unknown, she, almost unaided, built it a house of worship in Victor, and educated its first ministers. But her religion and charity were confined by no denominational lines ; and the writer of this page was first led to comprehend the breadth of the Christian religion by observing its beautiful illustration in her daily life. Her death, which occurred 1 October 1879, was occasioned by a painful accident which befell her while on an errand of mercy to a poor neighbour. She was buried at Mt. Hope, Rochester, and will long be remembered by hundreds whose lives she made happier and better. Her husband, a man greatly respected for his ability, integrity, and kindly disposition, still survives. They had :

a. MARY ELIZABETH (MOORE), b. April 1, 1851, d. Aug. 3, 1852.

b. CAROLINE (MOORE), b. Aug. 3, 1852, d. June 20, 1853.

c. EPHRAIM WILLIAM (MOORE), b. April 30, 1855, m. Lillian, dau. of Hon. George Willard, M.C., of Battle Creek, Mich. He was a merchant in Victor until 1884, when he removed to Battle Creek. Their surviving children are : *Charles E. (Moore)*, b. 1882, and *Ralph W. (Moore)*, b. 1890.

d. CHARLES UPTON (MOORE), b. April 1, 1857, m. Julia A. Lewis of Victor. He was book-keeper in the City Bank of Rochester, N.Y. ; and d. Aug. 27, 1882, leaving one daughter.

e. GEORGE HENRY CLAXTON (MOORE), b. Jan. 1, 1861 ; m. Marion In 1879 he lived for about a year with his uncle, Hon. William W. Upton. In 1884 he settled in Atlantic, Ia., which was his home until 1888, when he removed to Battle Creek, Mich., where he d. Nov. 22, 1889. He left three children, one of them named *George*. His widow and two surviving children live in Cortland, N.Y.

I A K D D J L. CHARLES E. UPTON of Rochester, N.Y., born 1833 ; married Louise Racket in 1859. Early in life he went to Lansing, Mich., and studied law in the office of his brother William W. He was then employed for two or three years in the American Exchange Bank in New York City, after which he became teller of the Commercial Bank of Rochester, and in 1864 cashier of the Rochester City Bank. In October of the latter year he organized the First National Bank, which about 1871 was re-organized under the State law as the City Bank. Of this institution he was for many years President and a principal owner. He was very successful as a speculator in oil as well as in banking, being a man of extraordinary financial and executive ability. But, although caring nothing for wealth except for the good he might do with it, he continued his habits of speculation long after he was worth more than half a million, and, as a result, on 19 December 1883 he found himself penniless and more than \$300,000 in debt. As though this were not bad enough, his enemies and men who had been his rivals in business set about to besmirch his good name.

Then began one of the most stupendous struggles ever undertaken by a single brain. With one hand he fought his enemies until he was fully vindicated by the decision of the Supreme Court ; and with the other he set about retrieving his financial disasters. In Wall Street and the oil regions of Pennsylvania his ability and special knowledge were so well known that capitalists were glad to share the results of combining their money with his brains ; and, as a result, in twenty-seven months he paid every cent of the vast indebtedness I have mentioned, and was once more on his feet. But the superhuman struggle cost him his life, and 20 March 1886 he died in his room in Power's Hotel, Rochester, from an overdose of medicine taken to induce sleep.

The writer, who often partook of his generous hospitality and knew his very soul, can say, no honester or purer man or truer friend ever lived. His standing in his own home may be judged by the fact that these lines were printed as an editorial in the leading newspaper of Rochester but a few hours after his death :

“Both in public and private life he was prominently identified with the best interests of Rochester. As a business man he had the most brilliant qualifications, and his personal popularity was something remarkable. Kindhearted, generous, a thorough gentleman by birth, instinct, and education, he had the happy faculty of not only winning friends, but of retaining friendships to the last ; and his death to-day will be mourned sincerely by hundreds who have known him since he first came to Rochester in the flush of young manhood. His mistakes are now forgotten in the memory of the good he has done, of the helping hand which was ever extended to the helpless, of the manly heart which is stilled for ever, and throughout the whole community there will be but the one expression of unaffected sympathy.”

He was buried at Mt. Hope cemetery. His widow and daughters live in New York City. Besides an adopted son, his nephew Charles Floyd Torrance (*1 a k d d j m a*), Mr. Upton had :

a. ANNE, b. 1860 ; *b.* GEORGE RACKET, b. 1863, d. 1866 ; *c.* LOUISE and *d.* ALICE, twins, b. 1867.

I A K D D L A. OLIVE UPTON, born in Victor, N.Y., 29 October 1806 ; there married Levi Wilson 14 February 1827. After a short residence at Victor, they removed to Ferrington, N.Y., whence they went to Lyons, Mich., in the autumn of 1832. A few years later they removed to Ovid or Coldwater, Mich., where they were still residing in 1880. Their children have been :

a. CAROLINE (WILSON), b. Victor, N.Y., June 2, 1828, d. aged 1 year 4 mos.

b. EMELINE (WILSON), b. Ferrington, N.Y., Jan. 25, 1831, m. Sept. 27, 1849, Heman A. Russel. They were living at Ovid, Mich., in 1880. Children : *Charles (Russel)*, b. March 20, 1853, m. Aug. 1874 Calista L. Fenner, and had Fenner E., b. October 1875 ; *Nelson C. (Russel)*, b. Ovid, Jan. 11, 1858 ; *Jessie (Russel)*, b. Ovid, April 7, 1866.

c. MARY (WILSON), b. Ferrington Aug. 26, 1832, m. Sept. 27, 1857, Wilsey Quimby. They lived at Ovid, Mich., in 1869, where their children seem to have been born, viz. : *Mary (Quimby)*, b. Aug. 21, 1858, m. Loren E. Coffman, had one daughter ; *Adah (Quimby)*, b. March 29, 1859 ; *Wilsey E. (Quimby)*, b. Aug. 24, 1863 ; *Wilson R. (Quimby)*, b. July 6, 1865 ; *Dora (Quimby)*, b. June 24, 1870 ; *John E. (Quimby)*, b. Jan. 23, 1873, d. Jan. 19, 1875.

d. CHARLES (WILSON), b. Lyons, Mich., Aug. 11, 1835, m. July 4, 1868, Ann Armstrong, at Ovid, Mich., where he lived 1880, having one child : *Norman E. (Wilson)*, b. Sept. 1873.

e. CATHERINE (WILSON), b. Ovid, Mich., April 1, 1839, d. Sept. 1847.

f. GEORGE HOMER (WILSON), b. Ovid, Nov. 25, 1844, d. aged 3 years 3 mos.

g. DAVID UPTON (WILSON), b. Oct. 26, 1851, m. at Coldwater, Mich., Aug. 24, 1874, Annette Reed. They seemed to have lived at Ovid. He d. Jan. 2, 1880, leaving one child : *Bernicc (Wilson)*, b. Ovid, 2, 1875.

I A K D D L B. ABIATHAR UPTON was born in Ontario Co., N.Y., 14 October 1808. He received a good education and was a farmer, at least until his thirty-third year. He married, about 1840, Jane Hazlett, who was born in Scotland and came to this country with her parents when a child. He seems to have settled in Michigan. His children, “born during the first years of his married life,” were :

a. MARGARET.

b. MARY, evidently b. in Ontario Co., N.Y., about 1844, m. Sept. 1861 Lyman Hodges, who lived in Bath, Mich., 1881. Children : *Luella (Hodges)*, b. June 28, 1862 ; *Ethie (Hodges)*, b. July 5, 1864 ; *Archie (Hodges)*, b. May 18, 1866 ; *Alice (Hodges)*, b. May 8, 1874.

c. JANE, b. Ontario Co., N.Y., May 20, 1846, m. at Rome, Mich., Dec. 22, 1870, Rodolphus Lagore, a painter and furniture finisher of Adrian, Mich., in which town they resided in 1881, with one child, *William (Lagore)*, b. Sept. 16, 1871.

d. ESTHER.

e. JOANNA, m. Nov. 29, 1868, Fred. A. Maltman. Children: *Edna (Maltman)*, b. Nov. 13, 1869; *Jennie (Maltman)*, b. Feb. 15, 1871; *Mark H. (Maltman)*, b. May 6, 1873; *Irving (Maltman)*, b. Oct. 18, 1875; *Rodolph (Maltman)*, b. Nov. 2, 1879.

f. WILLIAM.

g. THOMAS A.

I A K D D L E. DAVID UPTON of Rome, Mich., was born in New York State, probably in Victor, 2 March 1814. He married 16 October 1844 Barbara Buckley of Walworth, N.Y., and in 1846 removed to Michigan. The following year he located on the farm in Rome, Mich., where he still resided in 1880. In January 1880 he had a partial stroke of paralysis, but it left his mind unimpaired. His children have been:

a. CAROLINE, b. in Michigan Oct. 5, 1847, m. Jan. 1, 1867, William A. Griffin. They live in Rollin, Mich. Children: *Ida May (Griffin)*, b. Oct. 5, 1867; *Nellie S. (Griffin)*, b. Feb. 10, 1879.

b. OLIVE, b. Dec. 30, 1848, m. July 4, 1870, Joshua W. Linsner of Rollin, Mich. Children: *Laverna (Linsner)*, b. Oct. 7, 1872; *La Monte (Linsner)*, b. April 29, 1879.

c. + CHARLES MARSH, b. Dec. 30, 1850, m. Hattie L. Maxon.

I A K D D L F. LUCY UPTON was born in Victor, N.Y., 28 October 1816. At the age of six months she was taken by her parents to Ontario, N.Y., but when seven years old returned to Victor, where she was one of the children reared and educated by her aunt Joanna (Upton) Marsh (*1 a k d d k*). She remained there eleven years. She taught district school four years, keeping a select school during vacation. She married Henry H. Taber 25 April 1839. They removed to Wheatland, Mich., in May 1842. About 1865, in order to be where they could educate their children, they exchanged their 160 acres of land in Wheatland for 206 acres adjoining the city of Adrian, Mich., and they were living upon the latter farm in 1880. They have had:

a. NORMAN B. (TABER), b. in Ontario Co., N.Y., May 31, 1840; he went with his parents to Michigan, m. 1st, July 4, 1861, at Wheatland, Myra Hurley or Hawley, and settled in Pittsford, Mich. They had one child: *Lillian M. (Taber)*, b. Feb. 1, 1863; in 1880 she was a student in Adrian. He m. 2nd, Hattie Darriel of Wawconda, Ill.

b. MARY E. (TABER), b. Wheatland Oct. 9, 1844, d. April 9, 1846.

c. ADELBERT (TABER), b. Wheatland Sept. 9, 1850; removed with his parents to Adrian; was educated at Adrian College; m. Dec. 31, 187-, Ellen M. Gunsolas, dau. of the proprietor of the Adrian Mills, and in 1880 had one child: *Lena M. (Taber)*, b. April 20, 1876.

d. HENRY H. (TABER), b. Dec. 13, 1851; was educated at Adrian College; m. Dec. 25, 187-, Hettie, dau. of Edwin Lammoreaux of Rome, Mich. In 1880 they lived in Adrian and had one child: *Bertha (Taber)*, b. Oct. 20, 1874.

e. SIONE (TABER), b. Wheatland June 1855, d. Aug. 19, 1856.

I A K D D L H. CATHERINE UTON was born at Walworth, N.Y., 29 January 1821 or 1822. She lived there with her parents until 1844, when she went to Michigan, where she married, 1 January 1846, Girdon Patch of Bethel, Mich. They have had:

a. FREEMAN D. (PATCH), b. Oct. 11, 1846, m. Oct. 23, 1865, Angeline Elliott, and had: *Flora (Patch)*, b. July 15, 1871.

b. EUGENE (PATCH), b. June 3, 1852, m. July 2, 1871, Melissa Piatt. Children: *Emera (Patch)* (a son), b. Feb. 10, 1873; *June (Patch)*, b. Dec. 15, 1876.

c. DOLLY B. (PATCH), b. April 1, 1862.

I A K D D L I. JAMES M. UPTON of Wheatland, Mich., was born 24 March 1823, probably in Ontario, Wayne Co., N.Y. He removed to Michigan and married 17 December 1852 Martha Hatfield of Wheatland, in which town he died 27 April 1873. His widow and daughter were living in Wheatland in 1880, P.O., Hudson. James M. Upton's children were:

a. ADELBERT, b. Rollin, Mich., June 22, 1858, d. Sept. 14, 1859.

b. JUNIE, b. June 27, 1864.

c. JAMES, b. Wheatland May 3, 1872; d. Oct. 27, 1874.

I A K D D L J. MARY ANN UPTON was born in Ontario, N.Y., 27 March 1825. She was educated at Walworth Corners, N.Y., and went to Michigan with her parents in 1846. Here she married 1st, in September 1847, Nelson Wood, a merchant formerly of Wayne Co., N.Y. He died 16 September 1849. She married 2nd, 27 March 1853, Shepherd Weter of Palmyra, Mich. Her children were:

a. NELSON Z. (WOOD), b. Nov. 16, 1848, d. Feb. 1850.

b. SHEPHERD (WETER), b. Jan. 4, 1854; educated at Adrian College.

c. ARABELL (WETER), b. July 16, 1855, m. Harross Freeman of San Francisco, afterwards a merchant at Richmond, Mich. They have: *Maggie (Freeman)*, b. Dec. 15, 1876.

d. JAMES E. (WETER), b. April 9, 1857; was educated at Adrian College, and in 1880 was a farmer at Palmyra, Mich.

e. NELSON C. (WETER), b. April 1, 1859, m. Mary A. Cole Sept. 4, 1884; received a classical education at Adrian College, graduated 1880, and settled at Mancelona, Mich., in 1882, and was elected Prosecuting Attorney in Nov. 1886.

f. DAVID E. (WETER), b. Nov. 16, 1862.

g. CORA M. (WETER), b. March 4, 1865.

I A K D D L K. CORDELIA UPTON was born at Palmyra, N.Y., 30 October 1826. She went to Michigan with her parents in 1846, and there taught school from 1846 to 1855, when she married William Eldridge of Branch Co., farmer. They removed in 1859 to Boon Co., Ill.; in 1869 to Franklin Co., Ia.; in 1879 to Logan, Kansas. They have three children:

a. CATHERINE P. (ELDRIDGE), b. Aug. 28, 1859.

b. NELLIE (ELDRIDGE), b. Feb. 22, 1861.

c. CHARLES (ELDRIDGE), b. Sept. 12, 1863.

I A K D E B A. FREDERIC AUGUSTUS UPTON of Lowell, Mass., born 1819; married Margaret A. Garland. All his children were born in North Reading, whence he removed in 1865 to Lowell, where he and two of his daughters still live. He had:

a. LEORA LEVAN, b. 1848, m. in Lowell, Sept. 2, 1871, Charles Richardson; they live in Greene, Me., and have *Frederic A. Upton (Richardson)* and *Annie L. (Richardson)*; *b.* SARAH ELIZA, b. 1851; *c.* JESSIE ALMA, b. 1855; she is a teacher in Boise City, Idaho; *d.* ABBIE ANTOINETTE, b. 1857.

I A K D E B C. LYSANDER UPTON of North Reading, born 21 February 1823; married in 1851 Elizabeth Cutler Fairbanks. He died 9 January 1865, and his widow 19 August 1887. They had:

a. FRANCIS, b. 1851, d. 1867; *b.* ELIZABETH ANN, b. 1853, d. April 18, 1871; *c.* ELLA, b. May 7, 1856, d. Dec. 5, 1864; *d.* + LYSANDER EDDY; *e.* BERTHA, b. Jan. 6, 1863, m. April 21, 1886, Frank Brooks Jenkins, now of Andover, Mass.

I A K D E B H. TILDEN UPTON, born 1834; married in Carmi, Ill., 2 September 1862, Martha Barnard Newell. He died 16 September 1866. His children, who both live in Bethel, Me., were:

- a.* HORATIO NEWELL, b. at Carmi July 26, 1863.
- b.* ABBIE DAMON, b. at Bethel July 25, 1866.

I A K D E C B. ALANSON AUGUSTINE UPTON of North Reading, born 1843; married 16 June 1849 Sarah Elizabeth Hawkes, who died 25 March 1886, aged 59 years and 6 months. He still lives in his native town, highly respected, the father of:

a. + HENRY AUGUSTINE; *b.* EMMA BANCROFT, b. 1853, m. Jan. 1, 1877, Charles H. Edwards of Philadelphia, who d. Feb. 12, 1879, at Minneapolis; she lives with her father; *c.* ARTHUR FRANKLIN, b. 1855; m. Oct. 17, 1888, Lizzie A. Jaquith of Andover, Mass.; he is a merchant in North Reading; *d.* IRVING HAWKES, b. 1862; graduated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and in 1885 at Amherst College, and has had the benefits of foreign travel; his home is in North Reading, but he was principal of the high school in Bradford, Mass., in 1888, and held the same position in Portsmouth, N.H., in 1890; *e.* GILMAN, b. and d. 1865; *f.* WALLACE FLINT, b. 1868; is a graduate of the commercial department of the New Hampton (N.H.) Institute, and is a bookkeeper in Boston.

I A K D E C E. CHARLES OSCAR UPTON of Rockford, Ill., born 1832; married in 1855 Elizabeth Catherine Rayner. He is a successful business man, and was for some years a stock dealer and Vice-President of the Ind. National Bank of Rockford. He has recently become President of the Manufacturers' National Bank of Rockford, and given up all other business. His children are:

a. FLORENCE LIZZIE, b. 1858, m. June 24, 1880, Lyon P. Ross, secretary and treasurer of the Forest City Furniture Co. of Rockford; they have *Clyde Playfair (Ross)*, b. Dec. 3, 1882, and *Wallace (Ross)*, b. Dec. 6, 1884; *b.* NELLIE RAYNER, b. Dec. 4, 1860, d. Feb. 27, 1863; *c.* CLYDE WARREN, b. Jan. 20, 1864; settled at Hutchinson, Kas., in Nov. 1886; unm.; *d.* LUCY JOSEPHINE, b. March 31, 1866.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

I A A B C A A B. Rev. JOHN UPTON of Brentwood, N.H., was born, according to the 'Memorial,' in Lynnfield 17 December 1808, but his brother says 1 May 1811. According to the authority first cited, he married 1st, 19 December 1838, Elizabeth N. Skinner, who died in 1843; 2nd, 8 September 1844, Mary H. French.* The latter wife died at Gelmonton, N.H., 17 December 1883.

He was educated at the New Hampton and Middleborough Academies and at Madison University. He experienced religion at the age of eighteen, and although he had been reared under Congregational influences was ordained a Baptist minister 10 April 1838. He served as minister at Chester, Hudson, Londonderry, Bedford, Weare, and Newton, N.H.; Brewster, Taunton, and Reading, Mass.; and Monmouth and Alna, Me. He was a man of very nervous temperament and always in feeble health. He succeeded as head of the family, and died at Brentwood 28 May 1883, of an organic disease of the heart. His children were by his second wife:

a. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 1845, d. 1870; *b.* JAMES FRANKLIN, b. 1848, d. 1850.

I A A B C A A F. Lieutenant GEORGE EDWIN UPTON, born 10 October 1832; married 1st, in 1854 Mary J. Chase; 2nd, in 1856 Sarah Jane Gilchrist.

On 9 October 1861, at the call of his country, like many New England gentlemen, he enlisted as a private soldier. He was assigned to Co. G, 6th N.H. Vols., the regiment which met with the severest losses of any infantry regiment in the civil war. His regiment was placed under Gen. Burnside, and went with his expedition down the coast to North Carolina during the winter of 1861-2. Upton was present at Camden and other battles. They removed into Va. in July 1862, and fought in the second battle of Bull Run and at Chantilly under Pope; South Mountain and Antietam under McClelland; and Fredericksburg under Burnside. Mr. Upton was made Orderly Sergeant of Co. G 1 January 1863, and the following spring went with his regiment to Kentucky and down the Mississippi. He was at the fall of Vicksburg 4 July, and at Jackson, Miss., later under Grant; and was commissioned First Lieutenant of Co. F, to date from 20 October 1863. In the spring of 1864 his regiment was joined to the Army of the Potomac, went through the campaign of the Wilderness, and was at the siege of Petersburg, where he received his death wound. A letter written 1 August 1864 by Captain Jones of his company says:

"In the morning of July 30th, Lieut. Upton was placed in command of the brigade pioneer corps, a post of much responsibility and peril, and after the mine was exploded under the rebel fort, he was the first man to go over the breast-works and enter the fort. . . . He had been in every fight the 6th Regiment had been in, which were seventeen, besides several skirmishes."

* An obituary places his first marriage "in 1834" and his second in "Sept. 1849;" says his "only child, a daughter," died in Brentwood March 2, 1874; and makes May 27 the date of his death.

In this assault, 30 July 1864, his skull was fractured by a conoidal ball, and he died in the corps hospital the following day.

His widow, the mother of his children, lives in Derry, N.H. He had :

a. + EDWIN GILCHRIST ; *b.* MARY ADELINE, b. 1859, d. 1868 ; *c.* + WILLIAM HENRY.

1 A A B C A A G. DR. HENRY BINGHAM UPTON of Perry, Ill., born 17 September 1834 ; married Janet Scott in 1861.

After several years spent in travelling and teaching, he served on the medical staff of the army in 1864-5, received a degree from the Rush Medical College in 1867, and practised his profession at Osceola, Ill. In 1882 he renounced medicine for journalism. He spends most of his time in New York City or in travel. He has printed many fugitive pieces of verse, some of which have been set to music. His children have been :

a. JOHN HENRY, b. 1862 at Green Valley, Ill., m. Aug. 1, 1888, Hatty Waer of Ia., resides at Winterset, Ia. ; *b.* ELLEN ELLIOT, b. Nov. 24, 1863 ; *c.* WILLIAM GEORGE, b. 1871 in Osceola.

1 A A D C C B A. JOSEPH UPTON of Stanton, Ontario, Canada, born 21 March 1831 ; married in 1850 Emily Burton. They had :

a. MARTHA ANN, b. 1851 ; *b.* JOSEPHINE, b. 1853 ; *c.* EMMA JANE, b. 1855 ; *d.* JOSEPH, b. 1858 ; *e.* CYRUS, b. 1867.

1 A A D C C B E. GEORGE UPTON of Alliston, Ontario, Canada, born 17 December 1842 ; married Emma Proctor.

He is a manufacturer. The woollen mills which he established at Nicolston in 1867, and rebuilt in 1879, were the first in Simcoe Co. They are a short distance east of Alliston. He has had :

a. GEORGE, b. 1865 ; *b.* CYRUS, b. 1866, d. Aug. 5, 1866 ; *c.* ADAH JANE, b. 1868 ; *d.* AMELIA MARY, b. July 4, 1873, d. Sept. 6, 1873.

1 A A D C C G A. MARY ADELAIDE UPTON, born 4 November 1856 ; married 25 December 1878 Walter L. Goodnow, a merchant of East Jaffrey, N.H. They have :

a. JESSIE EMELINE (GOODNOW), b. Nov. 10, 1879.

b. HAZLE MARY (GOODNOW), b. Oct. 17, 1882.

c. RUTH LOIS (GOODNOW), b. Dec. 12, 1886.

1 A A D C C G B. HIRAM DUNCAN UPTON of Manchester, N.H., born 5 May 1859 ; married 14 October 1879 Annie E., daughter of Dr. Marshall and Harriet E. (Fiske) Perkins of Marlow, N.H. They removed from East Jaffrey to Manchester in December 1885. He is a graduate of Dartmouth, and is treasurer of the N.H. Trust Co., and cashier of the Monadnock Bank. He has had :

a. DONALD P., b. Oct. 18, 1882.

b. LLOYD P., b. Dec. 10, 1883.

c. HIRAM D., b. Dec. 21, 1886.

d. DAUGHTER, b. Oct. 31, 1890.

1 A A D C C G C. ALICE WHITTEMORE UPTON, born 5 July 1863 ; graduated with honours at Wellesley in 1883, and married Sumner Bass Pearmain 3 June 1886. He graduated at Harvard in 1883, and is a broker in Boston. They live in Chelsea, and have :

a. WILLIAM ROBERT (PEARMAN), b. March 17, 1888.

I A A D C D B J. JEREMIAH EDWARD UPTON of Amherst, N.H., born 5 November 1856 ; married 17 October 1882 Etta L. Mace of Bedford, N.H. They have :

a. LINDA PEARL, b. March 7, 1888.

I A A D C D D A. Captain GEORGE AMES UPTON of Magnolia, Mass., born 183- ; married 22 June 1875 Anna C. McCurdy of Gettysburg, Pa. His wife and child died at Gloucester of diphtheria 17 June 1876. After serving in the civil war, he owned and commanded vessels engaged in the fisheries. He retired in 1878 and is now owner and manager of "The Ocean Side," a high-grade summer hotel at Magnolia. His child was :

a. ROBERT McCURDY, b. May 31, 1876, d. as above stated.

I A A D C D E A. FRANCIS MERRIAM UPTON of Suncook, N.H., born 12 December 1853 ; married Harriette I. Pervier of Concord, N.H., 5 September 1876. He is a man of good education and ability, a blacksmith by trade, and much respected. His children, the last three born at Haverhill, Mass., have been :

a. JOSEPH PERVIER, b. July 29, 1877, in Stoneham, Mass., d. Dec. 2, 1877.

b. WINTHROP LANE, b. March 15, 1879.

c. FRANK, b. and d. Dec. 30, 1880.

d. ANNE HALE, b. March 13, 1883.

I A A D D I I A. JAMES JACOB UPTON, born 21 March 1850 ; died 30 June 1872. A descendant of the best Puritan stock, this typical Boston boy in his short life disclosed traits of character which honoured his ancestry and left a lasting impression upon many minds. When but thirteen years of age, confined to his bed for seven months by a broken leg and much of the time in great pain, he refused to utter one word of complaint, because every male cousin he had was on the battle-field. Recovering, he attended the Boston Latin School ; after which he went to Fitchburg, and qualified himself as a wool expert. While there he experienced a fall upon the ice, which, after a fearful struggle of fourteen months, during which his fortitude astonished all who saw him, cost him his life at the age of twenty-two.

I A A D E G C C. Dr. GEORGE AUGUSTUS UPTON of Dresden, Saxony, born in Bangor, Me., 16 March 1849 ; married Georgianna Parker 3 September 1872. In the summer of 1881 he removed to Dresden, Saxony, where he is practising dentistry with his brother-in-law, Dr. Jenkins. He has :

a. CLARA LOUISE, b. Aug. 27, 1877.

I A A D F D C A. ALBERT FRANKLIN UPTON, born in Sharon, N.H., 4 July 1852 ; married 1st, Amolda Gleason, a native of Penn ; 2nd, in 1882 Abbie Woodard of Fitchburg, Mass. He had, by first wife :

a. ALBERT J., b. March 8, 1876, in Fitchburg.

I A A D F E I A. SARAH JANE UPTON, born in Waltham, Mass., 6 December 1839 ; removed with her father to Rochester, N.Y., and there married, 2 January 1862, Nathan Oscar Vosburg of that city. They now live in Denver, Col., where he is a baker and confectioner. Their children were born in Rochester, viz. :

a. DAVID UPTON (VOSBURG), b. May 6, 1864, d. Sept. 7, 1864.

b. JAMES HENRY (VOSBURG), b. March 4, 1867, d. Aug. 26, 1867.

c. NATHAN OSCAR (VOSBURG), b. Dec. 31, 1868.

I A A D F E I B. LUCY ANN UPTON, born in Springfield, Mass., 20 October 1841 ; married 18 April 1861 Osburn E. Chamberlain, then of Keene, N.H., but now of Rochester, N.Y., where all their children were born, viz. :

- a. MARY B. CATHERINE (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Jan. 22, 1862.
- b. CARRIE HELEN (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Jan. 29, 1865, d. April 2, 1869.
- c. ADDIE LAURA (CHAMBERLAIN), b. July 14, 1867, d. March 9, 1869.
- d. OSBURN EDSON (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Sept. 23, 1869.
- e. LAURA MAY (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Nov. 28, 1873.
- f. JOHN DAVID (CHAMBERLAIN), b. May 4, 1875.
- g. LILLIE MINNIE (CHAMBERLAIN), b. Oct. 31, 1881.
- h. FRANK SHAW (CHAMBERLAIN), b. May 11, 1884.

I A A D F E I D. JAMES HENRY UPTON of Rochester, N.Y., born in Keene, N.H., 9 July 184- ; married in Rochester, 22 September 1875, Lettie Estelle Jones. They have had :

- a. MAUD MARIE, b. Jan. 2, 1877, d. Jan. 11, 1877.
- b. DAVID EDWARD, b. March 15, 1878, d. Dec. 17, 1884.
- c. EDITH MAY, b. April 30, 1880.
- d. KATHERINE MAUD, b. Aug. 21, 1882.
- e. LAURA ETHEL, b. Oct. 24, 1883.
- f. LILLIE MARGUERITE, b. Feb. 27, 1885.
- g. IDA PECK, b. Feb. 4, 1887.

I A A D F E I E. FRANK SHAW UPTON of Rochester, N.Y., born in Keene, N.H., 15 January 1851 ; married at Rochester, 27 May 1875, Harriet Louise Kelly.

His life has been spent in Rochester. He is treasurer and manager of the Kelly Lamp Co. ; secretary and treasurer of the Rochester Title Ins. Co. ; director of the R. and G. V. R. R. Co. ; and vice-president of the Chamber of Commerce. His portrait may be seen in the Rochester 'Union and Advertiser' for 23 March 1888.

I A A E B A C A. DAVID UPTON of New Boston, N.H., born 21 July 1804 ; married in 1829 Rebecca D. Morse of Francistown, N.H. She is living (July 1888) with her son, in her 82nd year. He died of consumption 7 December 1831, leaving :

- a. + DAVID E., b. Oct. 30, 1830, m. Emily F. Carson.

I A A E B A E B. ALSON UPTON of Stoddard, N.H., born 31 March 1805 ; married 1st, in 1830 Lucy Morse, who died in 1834 ; 2nd, in 1836 Sarah Scott, who, after his death, married his brother Edward. He died in May 1846, having had,

By first wife :

- a. MARY, b. 183-, d. aged four years.

By second wife :

b. JOSEPHINE, b. 1837, m. Edward Morse of Stoddard ; now lives in Nashua, N.H., and has had : *Ida Josephine (Morse)*, b. 1858, m. George Balcom of Nashua, and has issue ; *Lilian Leona (Morse)*, b. 1860, d. 1865 ; *Edward Everett (Morse)*, b. and d. 1865 ; *Minnie (Morse)*, b. 1867 ; and *Edgar (Morse)*, b. 1872 ; c. JOHN ALSON, b. 1839, m. Delia R. Cunningham ; he served during the war in the 6th N.H. Vols., and then settled at Olema, Cal., where he d. May 28, 1888, having had, besides four younger children whose names are not known, a dau. *l a a e b a e b c a Minnie*, b. 1869, d. 1871 ; d. EVELYN SARAH, b. 1840, m. 1st, John Walker, 2nd, Stephen Barker of Nashua, where she now lives ; she had : *John Everett (Walker)*, b. 1864, d. Sept. 25, 1876 ; e. JAMES WALLACE, b. 1842, m. Rose A. Cunningham, sister of his brother's

wife ; settled in Cal., probably near that brother, and d. there, leaving a son and a widow who still live there, the latter since married to Nathan Stinson ; *f.* ROSALTHE, b. 1845, m. James Harvey Hunt, and lives in Nashua.

I A A E B A E F. NEHEMIAH UPTON of South Gardner, Mass., born 27 March 1815 ; married Fanny Maria Wilson in 1841.

His children have been :

a. SARAH JOSEPHINE, b. 1842, m. Augustus Warren 1863 ; *b.* LAVINIA MARIA, b. 1845, m. Dr. Guy W. Garland in 1871, and has had : *Guy Ernest (Garland)*, b Dec. 28, 1872, d. Oct. 18, 1885 ; *Fred. Eugene (Garland)*, b. Feb. 20, 1875 ; and *Paul N. (Garland)*, b. Dec. 25, 1884 ; *c.* ADELAIDE, b. 1847, m. Ambrose Stevens in 1871, and had : *Frank (Stevens)*, b. Aug. 26, 1877, d. June 11, 1883 ; *d.* ELVA SOPHIA, b. 1850, m. 1st, Charles Nichols in 1872 ; they were divorced, and she m. 2nd, Dec. 14, 1880, Rev. William M. Barber, then a Universalist minister in Gardner ; they have lived in Binghamton, N.Y., and Fitchburg and Gardner, Mass. ; she possesses a marvellous alto voice ; *e.* FRED. NEHEMIAH, b. 1852, m. Jan. 14, 1878, Eudora A. Dickinson of Gardner, who d. April 23 or 24, 1884 ; he is a music teacher in Fitchburg ; *f.* ALBERT A., b. 1857, m. Abby Munroe Sept. 21, 1880 ; he is now (1888) Postmaster at West Gardner, Mass. ; *g.* EVERETT E., b. 1859, d. Aug. 19 or 21, 1874.

I A A E B A E J. HON. EDWARD E. UPTON of Keene, N.H., born 30 November 1826 ; married 1st, in 1853 his brother's widow Sarah (Scott) Upton, who died 15 April 1875 ; 2nd, 30 October 1877 Serena P. Whitney of Stoddard, N.H.

While living in Stoddard he was a representative in the Legislature in 1869 and 1870, select man many years, and town clerk. They removed to Gardner, Mass., and thence in June 1885 to Keene. He has by his first wife :

a. CLARA ELLA, b. 1856 ; she taught school in Cal. from 1876 to 1882, and since then at Nashua, N.H.

I A A E B A E L. CHARLES UPTON of Gardner, Mass., born in January 1837 ; married Anna Fairbanks in 1859. He formerly lived in South Gardner. They have :

a. + EUGENE C., b. 1859, m. Alice Maude Hyde.

I A A E B B A A. SARAH UPTON, born at St. Stephen, New Brunswick, 8 October 1800 ; married 29 August 1825 Hon. George Stillman Hill of St. Stephen, who died at Fredericton, N.B., 13 April 1858, while attending the Legislature, of which he had been a member twenty-eight years. She died 15 September 1874. Their children were :

a. AARON UPTON (HILL), b. 1826, d. Nov. 26, 1854.

b. MARY WHITNEY (HILL), b. 1828, living, unm.

c. GEORGE FREDERICK (HILL), b. 1832 ; he is President of the Legislative Council of N.B., and possesses, a mile from St. Stephen, a farm considered the finest in the county. He is unm.

d. LOUISA HASIDIAH (HILL), b. 1834, living, unm.

e. SARAH AUGUSTA (HILL), b. 1836, m. Duguld Thomson ; she is now a widow, with a son b. in 1868.

f. EDGAR (HILL), b. 1838, m. Helen Maxwell, and has four surviving children.

g. ARTHUR M. (HILL), b. July 1, 1841, m. Almira Rose, and has had three children, of whom one survives. He is a custom-house officer.

h. JOANNA UPTON (HILL), b. March 16, 1844, m. Dec. 21, 1888 . . . Prouty, and lives in Albany, N.Y.

i. HENRY E. (HILL), b. July 26, 1848, m. in Nova Scotia, Sept. 6, 1876, Luvinia Jane Border ; they have five surviving children. He is a merchant, and a very prominent citizen of St. Stephen, N.B.

1 A A E B B A B. DAVID UPTON of St. Stephen, N.B., born there 6 April 1803 ; married 1 July 1832 Joanna Brewer Porter, born September 1808, daughter of Joseph Porter, a merchant of Malden, Mass., who was one of the first emigrants to St. Stephen.

Mr. Upton was educated at Andover, Mass. He was cashier and manager of the St. Stephen Bank from its foundation in 1838 until his death 16 June 1858. He was a man of fine appearance, broad minded and generous. Having been associated with his father in business, at his death *vita patris* his children claimed and received a large part of their grandfather's estate. His widow still survives. They had :

a. HAZADIAH CHRISTIANA, b. March 19, 1834, m. Oct. 21, 1858, John Bolton, formerly of Alnwick, Northumberland, Eng., a merchant and shipowner. In 1867 he was elected to the first Canadian Parliament after the Confederation, and, after holding the office five years, died suddenly in June 1872, while preparing for a re-election ; his widow lives in St. Stephen ; they had : *Ethel J. (Bolton)*, m. Oct. 1, 1879, William F., fourth son of the late Freeman H. Todd ; he is a wealthy stockbreeder near St. Stephen ; they have two daus. ; *Kate G. (Bolton)*, unm. ; *b.* GEORGE P., b. Jan. 1, 1838, d. Oct. 29, 1858.

1 A F A A B A A. Captain JOSEPH UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., born 15 October 1807 ; married 1st, in 1831 Betsey Messenger ; 2nd, in 1866 Amelia F. (Vose) Lowe. She still survives. He was an officer in the militia, and was accidentally killed 14 March 1870, having had,

By first wife :

a. SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. 1831, m. Marraton Upton (*I a g h i d c*) ; *b.* CALVIN, b. 1833, d. 1849 ; *c.* JANE AUGUSTA, b. 1835, m. Eden N. Leavens 1859, and d. 1863, having had : *Frank N. (Leavens)*, b. 1860 ; *d.* EMILY M., b. 1836, m. John M. Farnsworth 1859, and is deceased ; *e.* LOUISA ADELINE, b. 1839, m. in 1862 Edward J. Davis ; she has four daus., but we know of her children only : *Gertrude L. (Davis)*, b. 1865 ; *Walter E. (Davis)*, b. 1866, d. 1868 ; and *Grace Upton (Davis)*, b. 1871 ; *f.* + HARRISON ; *g.* MARY T., b. 1843, m. George M. Bowker 1868, d. 1870 ; *h.* DANIEL C., b. and d. 1844 ; *i.* LYDIA H., b. 1846, d. 1847 ; *j.* ABBY CAROLINE, b. 1849, m. Prof. Simeon Fuller 1867 ; she is now a widow in Fitchburg, and has had : *Alicc C. (Fuller)*, b. 1870.

By second wife :

k. SUSAN A., b. 1867 ; *l.* GEORGE VOSE, b. 1868 ; he lives in Fitchburg, where he was for a time interested in a woollen mill with his grandfather Vose.

1 A F A A B A B. MARY THURSTON UPTON, born 10 November 1809 ; married in 1833 Jonathan Burrage, a manufacturer of Roxbury, Mass. She died 22 June 1841, having borne :

a. THOMAS FAIRBANKS (BURRAGE), b. 1834, m. Harriet L. Battis 1857, d. in the Union Army in 1863, leaving two sons ; *b.* HENRY SWEETSER (BURRAGE), b. 183- ; graduated at Brown University 1861 ; served in the Civil War, rising from a private to a captain and brevet-major ; graduated at Newton Theological Institute in 1867, and became a Baptist minister ; published 'Brown University in the Civil War ;' m. . . . Champlin ; *c.* WILLIAM UPTON (BURRAGE), b. 1838, d. 1839 ; *d.* EDWIN AUGUSTUS (BURRAGE), b. 1840, d. 1841.

1 A F A A B A C. THOMAS UPTON of Fitchburg, born 22 August 1813 ; married Abigail Downe in 1836. She died 25 October 1879. He served in the Civil War as a private in a regiment of which his brother was Colonel and his son a Lieutenant.

His children were :

a. HARRIET DOWNE, b. 1838 ; *b.* CHARLES EMERSON, b. 1843 ; enlisted in the 25th Regt. Mass. Vols., and was killed in battle at Arrowfield, Va., May 9, 1864, a First Lieutenant commanding Company I ; *c.* MARY EMMA, b. 1845, m. Jan. 21, 1874, Howard Brooks Pitts of Fitchburg.

I A F A A B A D. Colonel EDWIN UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., born 9 December 1815 ; married 1st, in 1842 Louisa Maria Farwell, who died 6 August 1882 ; 2nd, 29 March 1883 Lucy B. Putnam, widow of that James P. Putnam whose first wife was Colonel Upton's sister Susan.

His taste for military affairs connected him with the militia from 1836 to 1861, and during this time he rose through all grades to that of Colonel.

In 1861, resigning an office in the Custom House, he organized the 25th Regiment of Mass. Vols., which he commanded with great skill and credit in the battles of Roanoke Island and Newbern in 1862. Soon after this, ill-health compelled him to leave the army, but his military knowledge was of great service to his state in equipping troops for the field.

He accumulated a fortune in civil life, was twice elected to the Legislature, and frequently held important local offices until unfitted for active life by an accident while blasting, which entirely destroyed his sight 16 September 1874. He still lives in his native town, one of its most distinguished citizens. His only child, a son born in November 1845, died in infancy. He adopted his first wife's niece *Emily Jane Farwell*, who married George F. Fay, and died leaving issue.

I A F A A B A E. JOHN UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., born 29 December 1817 ; married in 1848 Louisa C. Willis.

He is a successful business man, and a gentleman of a cultured mind and genial disposition. He was appointed Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue in 1862, and was afterwards Revenue Inspector. He has been City Treasurer for more than fifteen years. He had :

a. FREDERIC WILLIS, b. 1852 ; graduated at the head of his class at the Highland Military Academy in 1870, and died the same year ; *b.* AMY LOUISE, b. 1858, m. Oct. 23, 1879, Herbert Ingalls Wallace, a paper manufacturer in Fitchburg and a graduate of Harvard ; they have had : *Frederick (Wallace)*, b. Aug. 14, 1880 ; *Rodney (Wallace)*, b. Dec. 24, 1882 ; *Amy Louise (Wallace)*, twin, b. May 3, 1885, *d.* Aug. 13, 1885 ; and *Sophia Ingalls (Wallace)*, twin, b. May 3, 1885.

I A F A A B A F. SUSAN ABIGAIL UPTON, born 20 July 1819 ; married James P. Putnam of Fitchburg in 1840, and died 26 November 1860. They had :

a. ANN MARIA (PUTNAM), b. 1841, m. Horatio Gates Nutter in 1867 ; *b.* THOMAS FARRINGTON (PUTNAM), b. 1842, served three years in his uncle Edwin Upton's regiment in the Civil War ; *c.* DANIEL COWDIN (PUTNAM), b. 1844, served through the war in Colonel Upton's regiment, coming out a Lieutenant ; *d.* JAMES EDWARD (PUTNAM), b. 1845, m. Ellen Elizabeth Brown 1870 ; *e.* FREDERIC ADAMS (PUTNAM), b. 1847, served during the last year of the war in the 4th Mass. Heavy Art. ; *f.* CHARLES BENJAMIN (PUTNAM), b. 1848, d. 1849 ; *g.* FRANK PORTER (PUTNAM), b. 1851 ; *h.* WALTER HERBERT (PUTNAM), b. 1852 ; *i.* WILLIAM SWEETSER (PUTNAM), b. 1858.

I A F A A B A G. CHARLES UPTON of Westminster, Mass., born 4 November 1821 ; married Sarah Amelia Hagar in 1845.

He has lived in Westminster since 1850, and has been a select man several years. His children are :

a. GEORGE CLINTON, b. 1847, m. Dec. 10, 1872, Abbie S. Brown of Gardner, in which town he has lived since 1866—P.O., West Gardner; besides a son who died in infancy, they have :
1 a f a a b a g a a *Edwin*, b. April 4, 1878.

b. CHARLES HERBERT, b. 1850; lives at Monticello, Minn., unm.

I A F A A B A H. MARTHA ANN UPTON, born 27 February 1826; married in 1845 George Curtis of Roxbury, Mass. They have had :

a. GEORGE FRANCIS (CURTIS), b. 1847, d. 1848; *b.* MARY ABBY (CURTIS), b. and d. 1849; *c.* GEORGE HERBERT (CURTIS), b. 1850, d. 1851; *d.* HENRY CLIFFORD (CURTIS), b. 1852, m. Agnes Gore Whyte of Brookline Oct. 21, 1874, and has issue; *e.* CHARLES WILMOT (CURTIS), b. 1854, d. 1856; *f.* MARTHA GERTRUDE (CURTIS), b. 1857, m. Martin Luther Cate, now of Roxbury, Dec. 18, 1883, and has issue; *g.* EDWIN UPTON (CURTIS), b. 1861; a lawyer in Boston, living in Roxbury; *h.* NELSON (CURTIS), b. 1864; is superintendent and treasurer of a paper mill in Bridgeport, Conn.; *i.* GEORGE (CURTIS), b. 1866, d. 1867; *j.* SUSAN THURSTON (CURTIS), b. and d. 1869.

I A F A A B B A. Colonel JOHN CUNNINGHAM UPTON was born 2 January 1828, apparently in Franklin Co., Tenn. We have but meagre details of his career. He seems to have been in California in 1854, but his home was probably in Texas. He is described as a man of great ability, greatly beloved by all who knew him.

In the Civil War he was a Colonel in the Confederate Army, and was killed in the second battle of Manassas, 30 August 1862, while commanding the 5th Texas Regiment, Hood's Brigade,—“the idol of his command,” says one who fought by his side. He left no issue, and seems to have been unmarried.

I A F A A B B D. Colonel WILLIAM FELTON UPTON of Schulenburg, Texas, was born near Winchester, Tenn., 31 August 1832; married Mary Ann Henderson 21 January 1858.

He seems to have spent his boyhood near his birthplace in constant toil, receiving no education. In 1853 he removed to Texas. In 1861, at the call of his adopted state, leaving his young bride, he entered the Confederate Army, where he won distinction and rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. At the close of the war he returned to his home in Texas, and engaged in mercantile business. Though without even a common-school education, his kindly and generous impulses, strict integrity, affable demeanour, and, above all, his singular ability as a leader of men, made him a power in Texas politics. Seeking little or nothing for himself, he was for years a veritable Warwick, seemingly making and un-making Senators and Governors at his pleasure; but with such evident patriotism and fairness withal that he had the confidence and respect even of his political enemies,* and was everywhere affectionately known as “Uncle Billy.” He was almost constantly a member of the Texas Legislature, and was chairman of the Democratic State Convention in 1883. Upton County, Texas, was named after him. He died suddenly at his home in Schulenburg 7 February 1887. His widow still survives. They had no children of their own, but he left an adopted child.

* It is worthy of remark that the writer's first knowledge of Colonel Upton was derived from a letter written in his praise by another Texan Upton, a Union man, whose career was wrecked, and whose son was murdered by cowardly ruffians who belonged to Colonel Upton's political party.

I A F A A C A A. MARY ANN UPTON, born 6 January 1825 ; married in 1853 Alanson Marcy of Hadley, Mich. In 1856 they removed to Ingersoll, Mich. She died 11 September 1887, having borne :

a. PHEBE ANN (MARCY), b. 1854, d. 1855 ; *b.* ACHSAH OPHELIA (MARCY), b. 1856, m. William McAdams Oct. 6, 1877 ; *c.* TILLIE ALANSON (MARCY), b. 1858, d. 1860 ; *d.* POLLY ROSETTA (MARCY), b. 1860 ; she became deaf at the age of seven, entered the institution for the deaf and dumb at Flint, Mich., in 1870, graduated in 1878 ; m. Wellington M. Brown March 3, 1883, and has issue ; *e.* LYDIA JANE (MARCY), b. and d. 1863 ; *f.* SETH NAHUM (MARCY), twin, b. 1863, m. Viola H. Pangborn May 11, 1887, and has issue ; *g.* IRA EGBERT (MARCY), twin, b. 1863, d. Jan. 10, 1876 ; *h.* ORIN JEHIEL (MARCY), b. 1865.

I A F A A C A B. POLLY JANE UPTON, born 18 July 1827 ; married Seth L. Herriman in 1848. Their home was in Groveland, Mich. He died 11 May 1886. They had :

a. MARY ADELE (HERRIMAN), b. 1849, d. March 8, 1884 ; *b.* EMILY ANN (HERRIMAN), b. 1852, d. 1855 ; *c.* POLLY LUCINDA (HERRIMAN), b. 1855, m. Fletcher W. Webster Jan. 13, 1876, d. April 18, 1879 ; *d.* EMMA MYRTILLA (HERRIMAN), b. 1858, m. John Bowven March 31, 1879, and has issue ; *e.* SIDNEY SETH (HERRIMAN), b. 1862.

I A F A A C C C. STEPHEN UPTON of Battle Creek, Mich., born 20 November 1825 ; married Olive Amelia Hamilton in 1853. He was a merchant until 1872, since which date he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has had :

a. JOHN DANIEL, b. and d. 1856 ; *b.* + CASSIUS M. ; *c.* SENNOTT, b. 1859, d. 1863 ; *d.* OLIVE ELECTA, b. 1861, m. Frank H. Latta of Battle Creek Nov. 10, 1881, and has had : *Emory (Latta)*, b. April 23, 1884, d. April 10, 1885 ; and *Bell (Latta)*, b. May 20, 1886 ; *e.* EMORY, b. 1865 ; *f.* JAMES PARLEY, b. 1869.

I A F A A C C D. MARY P. UPTON, born 30 August 1827 ; married in 1849 John B. Waite, a farmer. They live at Marseilles, Ill., and have had :

a. FLORENCE LURANA (WAITE), b. 1854 ; educated at Ingham Univ. ; m. George W. Moore Dec. 26, 1872 ; they live at Beatrice, Neb., and have issue ; *b.* BERTHA ELECTA (WAITE), b. 1856 ; educated in Marseilles High School and Oberlin College ; taught until 1884 in Marseilles, Ill., and Morganville and Clay Center, Kas. ; m. May 22, 1888, Frank Mason of Yorkville, Ill.—P.O., Marseilles ; *c.* WENDELL D. (WAITE), b. 1860 ; is a manufacturer and farmer near Estherville, Ia. ; *d.* LOUISA HANNAH (WAITE), b. 1861, m. Dec. 8, 1880, Clark S. Fryon of Marseilles, and has issue ; *e.* RANDALL STEPHEN (WAITE), b. and d. 1867 ; *f.* JOHN B. (WAITE), b. 1868, d. 1871.

I A F A A C C E. Hon. JOHN BEAN UPTON of Big Rapids, Mich., born 2 July 1829 ; married in 1853 Julia Ann Sherman. He entered Oberlin College in 1851, but was compelled by ill-health to leave. In 1880, however, his *alma mater* gave him his degree of A.B. He removed to Lawrence, Mich., in 1859, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He was appointed First Lieutenant and Quartermaster of the 28th Mich. Inf. 15 August 1864, saw service in Tenn. and N.C., and was mustered out 16 September 1865. In 1868 he settled in Decatur, Mich., where he was Prosecuting Attorney six years. In September 1875 he formed a professional partnership at Big Rapids, and the following April removed to that place. In 1886 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, and he is now (November 1888) the Republican candidate for the same office.

Mr. Upton is a handsome man of fine ability and sterling integrity. He is an elder of the Westminster Presbyterian Church, of which his wife and four daughters are also members.

Mrs. Upton, as we have elsewhere stated (page 94), has compiled a valuable form for preserving family records. Like many intelligent ladies of the West, she has taken a keen interest in those *quasi*-political questions which affect the moral welfare of society. She was one of the first to organize a war against the liquor traffic in 1874; has been a delegate to a state anti-saloon convention; twice President of the "Woman's Christian Temperance Union," and for five years its Secretary. Unlike some of her associates in this work, she has been a model wife and mother, rearing a large family of children to lives of usefulness. These were :

a. + SARAH MOSS; *b.* + ADELAIDE RANDALL; *c.* + SHERMAN; *d.* + HARRIET BEECHER STOWE; *e.* ROSE ELECTA, b. 1862; graduated at the Big Rapids High School, and spent two years in Olivet Coll.; she is now (1888) teaching in Minneapolis; *f.* DANIEL, b. 1864; entered Olivet Coll. in 1883, and after three years there entered Cornell Univ., where he is pursuing a course in mechanical engineering; *g.* MARIA LOUISE, b. 1868; is a student in Olivet Coll.; *h.* LA ROY SUNDERLAND, b. 1869; after learning the printer's trade, he entered a competitive examination for appointment to West Point from the ninth Mich. district, won the appointment and entered the Academy in June 1887; *i.* GEORGE BRUCE, b. 1871; *j.* SON, b. and d. Dec. 18, 1873; *k.* FRANKIE VIOLET, b. Jan. 18, 1875.

I A F A A C C F. JAMES STEPHEN UPTON of Battle Creek, Mich., born 22 July 1831; married 1st, in 1857 Viola V. Packer, who died at Mobile, Ala., 27 April 1879; 2nd, 1 January 1880 Marion A. Wood, M.D., of Battle Creek.

He graduated at the National Law School, Poughkeepsie, in 1855, and was admitted to the bar, but in 1863 he retired from practice and engaged in the manufacture of threshing machines. In 1874 he organized the "Upton Manufacturing Co.," of which he has since been president. He is the inventor and patentee of the threshing machines and horse powers made by that company. He was Postmaster in 1869, and was the Democratic candidate for the 46th Congress. His children, all by his first wife, have been :

a. EDWARD FRANK, b. 1859; he lives in St. Paul, Minn., a member of the firm called "The St. Paul Stained Glass Co.;" *b.* MARY RACHEL, b. 1862; graduated at the School of Arts, Ingham Univ., in 1883; *c.* MARTHA PLATT, b. and d. 1864; *d.* GRACE MARIA LOUISA, b. 1865; educated at Ingham Univ.

I A F A A C C H. Lieutenant HENRY UPTON of Pierce, Neb., born 20 June 1835; married Susan Condé Osgood in 1864.

After leaving the schools of his native town, he studied in Lima Seminary and Oberlin College, and in 1856 entered Yale, whence he was soon driven by ill-health. His proficiency in mathematics caused him to be elected Professor of Mathematics in an Illinois College. He resigned this appointment, and went in search of health to Marseilles, Ill., where he spent several years farming and teaching, and married. In August 1862 he enlisted in Co. D, 104th Ill. Vols., but was transferred in February 1863 to the 121st N.Y., with the rank of First Lieutenant. He was discharged on account of wounds near the end of the same year, the certificate stating that he "always shewed the highest order of courage." Next he spent several years in Batavia; then went West and taught in Andalusia and Rock Island, Ill. He was Principal of the public schools at Milan, Ill., 1871-6, and at Decatur, Mich., 1876-83. In July of the latter year he engaged in farming, for his health, in Pierce, Neb., and he died there 29 July 1887. He was buried at Oak Hill, Battle Creek.

A man of broad and cultured mind, a fine orator and a gentleman of affable manner, he was at the same time a man of strong convictions and fearless expression. These qualities, as well as the mathematical turn of his mind, which induced him to carry his views to what appeared to be their logical results, regardless of consequences, made him a strong and conspicuous advocate of the "temperance" (prohibition), woman suffrage, and anti-secret-society movements. Yet, with all his earnestness, he was no fanatic, but a thorough Christian gentleman; and one who knew him intimately has well said, "Others may have greater reputation; but, in lofty personal character, no Upton ever honoured the name more than he." His widow, with her younger children, lives in Pierce. He had:

a. DANIEL LUTHER, b. 1866; he is now editor and proprietor of the 'Pierce County Call';
b. CATHERINE, b. 1868; *c.* LUCY, b. 1871; *d.* HENRY CONDÉ, b. March 30, 1874; *e.* ISABEL RANDALL, b. Sept. 6, 1875; *f.* HOWARD OSGOOD, b. Feb. 21, 1879, d. Sept. 1, 1879; *g.* EMORY S., b. Feb. 8, 1882.

I A F A A C C I. MARIA EUSEBIA UPTON, born 5 September 1837, graduated at Ingham University 1857. She was Preceptress of the Union School at Battle Creek two years, and at Batavia four years; Professor of Higher Mathematics in Ingham University four years; and Professor of English in Miss Waine's French Boarding School in New York City two years. In 1871 she married Samuel Cullen Hanford, M.D., of Brooklyn, N.Y. Since her residence in that city she has been for ten years Recording Secretary of the Industrial School Association, and has taught a class of sixty young ladies weekly in Bible study. She is now (1888) studying for a medical degree. She had:

a. PASTOVA (HANFORD), b. April 9, 1874, d. April 10, 1874.

I A F A A C C J. General EMORY UPTON, born at Batavia, N.Y., 27 August 1839; married 19 February 1868 Emily Norwood Martin, who died 30 March 1870. Her portrait may be seen in Professor Michie's 'Life and Letters of Emory Upton.'*

After spending the preceding winter in Oberlin College, he entered the U.S. Military Academy at West Point in June 1856. He graduated eighth in a class of forty-five, 6 May 1861, just at the beginning of the Civil War, and was immediately commissioned Second Lieutenant in the 4th Artillery, but assigned as aide-de-camp to General Daniel Tyler, commanding the First Division, Department of North Eastern Virginia. He saw his first battle at Blackburn's Ford 18 July 1861, and received his first wound at Bull Run three days later. He commanded Battery D, 2nd Artillery, in the engagement at West Point, Va., 7 May 1862, and in the battles of Gaines' Mills and Charles City Cross Roads, June 27 and 30 following; commanded the Artillery Brigade, 1st Division, 6th Corps, at Crampton Gap, 14 September, and at Antietam, 17 September 1862. He was appointed Colonel of the 121st N.Y. Vols. in October 1862, and commanded that regiment in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and the first two days at Gettysburg; commanded the 2nd Brigade, 1st Division, 6th Corps, at Gettysburg, 3 July, and at Rappahannock Station, the Wilderness, and 8 and 9 May 1864 Spottsylvania Court

* The fact that this book is within the reach of all justifies us in condensing this sketch. The book should be read by every friend of General Upton, by all who desire to study the life of an ideal Christian soldier, and by all who appreciate excellent biographical literature.

House ; commanded the assaulting column of the 6th Corps, composed of twelve regiments, 10 May 1864 ; and the 2nd Brigade at Spottsylvania, 12 and 14 May, at Cold Harbour, in the operations around Petersburg, in the defence of Washington in July, and at Winchester. He was promoted, "for gallant and distinguished services," Brigadier-General of Volunteers, 12 May 1864. After the death of Gen. Russell at Winchester, he commanded the 1st Division, 6th Corps, till the close of the battle. For his services on this occasion he was brevetted a Major-General of Volunteers. He commanded the 4th Cavalry Division, Military Division of the Mississippi, at Montevallo, Ebenezer Church, and at the capture of Selma and Columbus in 1865. "For his personal gallantry and good management" in this campaign he was recommended for promotion to the rank of Major-General. He commanded the District of Colorado from September 1865 to 30 April 1866, when he was mustered out of service as a general officer of Volunteers, and resumed his rank of Captain in the 5th Artillery, U.S.A. On the re-organization of the army he became Lieut.-Colonel of the 25th Infantry, 28 July 1866.

He was appointed Commandant of Cadets at West Point, 1 July 1870, and held this position, greatly to the advantage of the Academy, until ordered in June 1875 to make an official visit, *via* San Francisco, to Japan, China, India, Russia, Italy, Germany, Austria, and England, for the purpose of studying the armies and military institutions of those countries. Upon his return he was assigned 1 March 1877 to duty at the Artillery School at Fortress Monroe. There he wrote his official report of his tour, which was published the following year under the title 'The Armies of Europe and Asia,' and began his 'Military Policy.' He was promoted Colonel of the 4th Artillery, and took command of the Presidio at San Francisco 23 December 1880.

While he won enviable distinction on the battle-field, it is as a tactical writer that he is most widely known. During the war the insufficiency of the existing systems of tactics became manifest. In the spring of 1864 he began to formulate his ideas on this subject ; and 13 January 1866 he submitted to the Government 'A New System of Infantry Tactics.' This, on the recommendation of a Board presided over by U. S. Grant, was adopted by the United States 1 August 1867. His tactics for artillery and cavalry, assimilated to his infantry tactics, was adopted 17 July 1873.* He was engaged upon a radical revision of his infantry tactics at the time of his death, and left a nearly completed manuscript.

General Upton was above all things a thinker. He had decided opinions upon all matters relating to his profession, and was unwearied in his labours to improve the service. As we have seen, while at Fortress Monroe he began a work entitled 'The Military Policy of the United States ;' this he regarded as in some respects the chief work of his life. He devoted two and a half years labour to its composition. When he submitted it to his publishers they, for commercial reasons, rejected it as "lacking in popular interest." "Thereupon," he said to the writer, "I re-wrote it for them, and now I think they will not have to complain about its attracting popular interest ; in fact, I think it will cause me to be the best abused man in the country. But I think it will be commended a century hence." The remark was

* For an account of General Upton's published works see page 94.

typical of the man. He worked and thought, and wrote for all time. This work was left in manuscript. Its publication by the Government has been decided upon by the War Department, and no doubt it will some day see the light.

When General Upton took command at the Presidio in 1880 his lot in life seemed most enviable. Forty-one years of age, he possessed a military record of which any man might be proud. As a military authority he was known throughout America and Europe. In the army he was generally regarded as one of the most brilliant officers in the service, and in all human probability "the coming man" in case of another war within twenty years. He had lead a clean, upright Christian life. His handsome presence attracted attention, and his loyal heart and genial disposition surrounded him with devoted friends. He possessed a comfortable fortune, and received an income from the copyright of his books alone which more than supplied all his needs. Moreover, his last promotion had been especially gratifying to him, and he went to his new command with most pleasurable anticipations. But suddenly, in a day, all was changed. An insidious disease, a chronic nasal catarrh, from which he had suffered for years, began to affect his mind. He fell at times into a profound gloom. He imagined his life a failure, his system of tactics an entirely erroneous one destined to ruin his country in the hour of need. He made heroic efforts to shake off this feeling, but at last reason reeled from her throne, and on 14 March 1881 he died, slain by his own hand. He was buried beside his wife in Fort Hill Cemetery, Auburn, N.Y. They had no issue.* His will bequeathed the sword which he had carried through the war, to the nephew, or collateral relative bearing the Upton name, who should first graduate at West Point.

I A F A A C C M. SARA KELSEY UPTON, born 14 June 1846, graduated at Ingham University in 1866. She is a woman of exceptional ability and attainments. Her distinguished brother Emory relied greatly upon her excellent judgment, and consulted her about the most important matters of his life-work. For some years she presided over his household and dispensed his hospitality in a most graceful manner. She was his executrix and principal legatee. Mr. Vinton acknowledged his indebtedness to her assistance in preparing the 'Memorial,' and the author of this volume was equally favoured. She married George Benjamin Edwards of Batavia, 21 December 1887, and has issue :

a. UPTON STUART (EDWARDS), b. April 21, 1890.

I A F A A E B A. NATHANIEL WATTS UPTON of Medina, Mich., born 3 July 1812; married Sarah Ann Hathaway. He died 12 August 1850, and she 19 January 1885, having had :

a. PHEBE ANN, b. 1839; m. in 1865 Edwin W. Ford of Saline, Mich.; she d. there in 1887, leaving: *Hattie May (Ford)*, b. 1868; *b.* MARY CAROLINE, b. 1841, deceased; *c.* LUCY MOORE, b. 1846, deceased; *d.* NATHANIEL FRANKLIN (or FRANK N.), b. 1848; lives at Hudson, Mich.

I A F A A E B C. ELI UPTON of Medina, Mich., born 14 August 1816; married 1st, in 1839 Phebe Bangham; 2nd, in 1850 Adeline Ford. She died 15 June 1884, and he is also deceased. He had,

* Portraits of General Upton may be seen in the 'Memorial,' in Michie's 'Life and Letters,' and in Appleton's 'Cyclopedia of American Biography,' but none of them are satisfactory, failing, as they do, to represent his decidedly intellectual cast of countenance, and the kindly expression which always characterized it.

By first wife :

a. ORIN S., twin, b. 1845, d. in Co. I 18th Mich. Inf. in 1864; *b.* WARREN S., twin, b. 1845, served in Co. I 18th Mich. Inf., and d. 1865; *c.* GEORGE ALBERT, twin, b. 1847, d. 1849; *d.* JAMES ALFRED, twin, b. 1847, d. 1849.

By second wife :

e. DORIS ELI, b. 1851; *f.* THOMAS EDWIN, b. 1852, deceased; *g.* EUGENE WATTS, b. 1853; *h.* NATHANIEL WILLARD, b. 1858; *i.* JESSE ADELBERT, b. 1860; *j.* ELMER FORD, b. 1869.

I A F A A E B E. JOSHUA UPTON of Medina, Mich., born 10 July 1820; married Matilda Bangham. The author would gladly have printed a more ample account of the families of this gentleman and his brothers, but one of his daughters upon whom the family relied to forward the necessary information, refused to do so. Mr. Upton lives at Medina, much respected, and has had :

a. ELI HENRY, b. 1844; *b.* HARRIET ELIZABETH, b. 1845, deceased; *c.* HARVEY WILLIAM, b. 1846, served in the war in Co. I 18th Mich. Inf.; *d.* NANCY ATTA, b. 1848, d. 1859; *e.* MARVIN B., b. 1849, d. 1850; *f.* PREBE ELLA, b. 1853, m. . . . Sherman, and lives in Addison, Mich.; *g.* JOHN CHARLES FREMONT, b. 1856; *h.* SARAH JANE, b. 1857, d. Feb. 4, 1874; *i.* JULIA ANN, b. 1860, m. . . . Anderson; lives in Kansas, and is mentioned in terms of very high praise; *j.* THOMAS J., b. 1863, d. Feb. 5, 1874; *k.* GASTON JAMES, b. 1868, d. March 2, 1874.

I A F A A E J C. JOHN ALBERT UPTON of Belvidere, Neb., born 20 June 1828; married Cynthia Ann Durfee in 1854. In 1879 they removed from French Creek, N.Y., to Belvidere, where they still reside. Children :

a. GEORGE HERBERT, b. 1855, m. Nellie Norris Sept. 11, 1879; lives at Belvidere, and has : 1 a f a a e j c a a *Nellie*, b. Sept. 5, 1886; *b.* ALBERT MURRAY, b. 1856, m. Alma Dean Aug. 20, 1878, at Corry, Penn., where they reside with three children, viz. : 1 a f a a e j c b a *Leone*, b. Jan. 8, 1880; 1 a f a a e j c b b *Leta*, b. Jan. 1882; and a *Daughter*, b. Aug. 14, 1884; *c.* ARTHUR BIRDSELL, b. 1858, m. April 11, 1882, Emma J., dau. of Lyman O. and Eunice E. Taylor of Onawa, Ia.; in April 1884 he removed to Belvidere, and settled on a homestead in Lincoln Co.; in March 1887 returned to Onawa, and removed to Castana, Ia., in August; they have : 1 a f a a e j c c a *Cynthia A.*, b. in Onawa Aug. 24, 1883; *d.* JOHN ELBRIDGE, b. 1860, m. at Lincoln, Neb., Nov. 28, 1887, Anna Lacota; lives in Omaha; *e.* WALTER WILLIAM, b. 1861, is at Belvidere, unm.; *f.* WALLACE GRANT, b. 1864, m. at Wymore, Neb., Lena McAlister; lives in Omaha; *g.* ROBERT BUTLER, b. 1867, m. Alice P. Neely at Geneva, Neb., Dec. 5, 1885; lives at Belvidere, and has : 1 a f a a c j c g a *Myrtle P.*, b. Feb. 26, 1887.

I A F A A E J D. JAMES MONROE UPTON of Clymer, N.Y., born 2 May 1830; married 1st, in 1855 Elizabeth Carr Vrooman; 2nd, in 1871 Martha Ann Garfield. He has had,

By first wife :

a. + CHARLES OLMSTED; *b.* FLORENCE BELL, b. 1859, m. Aug. 1, 1883, De Witt C. Maxwell, now of Hutchinson, Col.; *c.* WALLACE LINCOLN, b. 1861; graduated at Cornell University 1886, is an electrical engineer, at present living with his sister Florence; *d.* ATTIE LEONORA, b. 1864, d. 1865; *e.* FRANK ELBERT, b. 1866; lives with his father.

By second wife :

f. HERBERT EUGENE, b. Sept. 5, 1873; *g.* GRACE LILLIAN, b. Dec. 5, 1878.

I A F A A E K A. MARGARET ATTA UPTON, born 16 October 1826; married in 1841 George W. Wyatt of Lynchburg, Va. In 1862 they removed to Richmond, where she died 21 January 1863, having borne :

a. NEWTON (WYATT), served in the Confederate Army; lives in Lynchburg; *b.* BENJAMIN (WYATT), served in the Confederate Army; *c.* ROBERT (WYATT); *d.* ALICE (WYATT); *e.* IDA

(WYATT). One of these daughters is now wife of John H. Leah, an intelligent citizen of Waverly, Mo.

I A F A A E K B. MARY JANE UPTON, born 1 April 1828 ; married James M. Dawson in 1855. They live in Hillsville, Va., and have :

a. SUE ALICE (DAWSON), m. . . . Earl, and is now a widow, living on her plantation near Hillsville; *b.* TRYPHENA (DAWSON); *c.* MARY JAMES (DAWSON); *d.* WILLIAM EDWIN (DAWSON); *e.* THOMAS UPTON (DAWSON).

I A F A A E K G. JOSEPH CLAYBORNE UPTON of Hyco, Va., born 14 January 1839 ; married 1st, in 1858 Louisa Estes, who died 21 July 1875 ; 2nd, 1 September 1886 Fanny C. Elliott.

He served in the Confederate Army, then settled at Roanoke Station, removed to South Boston, and thence to Hyco, all in Va. He is highly respected as a man of intelligence and character. By his first wife he had :

a. EMMA M., b. 1861, m. Robert F. Elliott Jan. 19, 1887.

I A F A A E K H. BETTIE UPTON, born 23 February 1842 ; married in 1868 Albert Newbill of Trezevant, Tenn. They had :

- a.* CHARLES RAY (NEWBILL), b. March 25, 1870.
- b.* LEXIE JACKSON (NEWBILL), b. Oct. 9, 1871, d. Nov. 4, 1885.
- c.* ANNIE C. (NEWBILL), b. Feb. 18, 1873.
- d.* KATIE M. (NEWBILL), b. Jan. 30, 1875.
- e.* T. UPTON (NEWBILL), b. Jan. 11, 1877.
- f.* GEORGE A. (NEWBILL), b. Oct. 18, 1878.
- g.* MALCOLM J. (NEWBILL), b. Feb. 17, 1881.

I A F A A E K J. ROBERT ROLAND UPTON, born 27 February 1846 ; served in the Confederate Army. One account says his home is New River Depot, Va. He owns the homestead of his father, near Marysville, Va., but for two years past has been living with his niece, Mrs. Earl, for the purpose of managing her large plantation. His present (1888) address is Allisoni, Va. He is unmarried.

I A F C F A A A. JOSEPH WARREN UPTON of Peabody, Mass., born in that town (then South Danvers) 18 November 1821 ; married 12 September 1849 Elizabeth Merrill. After receiving a thorough education at Salem, Andover, and Easthampton, he chose the profession of a teacher. He began to teach in what is now Peabody in 1839, having charge of the West Peabody, the South Peabody, the Felton, the Bowdich, and the Wallis Schools, successively, until 1850, after which he taught in Greenfield, Derry, N.H., Gloucester and Lynn. In April 1859 he became Principal of the Centre School in Peabody, a position which he filled until October 1880. In that month he tendered his resignation to become Librarian of the Peabody Institute in the same town, a position which he still holds. His resignation was accepted with the utmost reluctance by the school committee, and they passed most appreciative resolutions acknowledging his exceptional services to his native town. In his present position, his has been largely a labour of love; and a great part of the good accomplished by the Institute, as well as much of its own growth, is to be traced directly to his personal exertions. The author of the 'Memorial' acknowledged his "indispensable assistance" in compiling that work. The writer can do no less, for without the patient and cheerful co-operation of J. Warren Upton

through a period of many years this volume could never have seen the light. His services, in part at least, are not unknown to the Uptons. From various parts of the country have come to the writer letters expressing the opinion that "He knows more about this branch of the Uptons than any other man in New England,"—to which we venture to add "or elsewhere." Upon the organization of "The Upton Family Association" he was naturally, though without his knowledge, appointed its first Secretary; and he succeeded as its second President in 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Upton's children have been:

a. FRANK, b. Nov. 26, 1851; educated at the Peabody High School; d. Jan. 22, 1870; *b.* CHARLES, b. June 9, 1855, d. Aug. 21, 1857; *c.* CARRIE, b. April 7, 1857; lives with her parents, unm.; *d.* + FRED WARREN.

1 A F D B A A A. EBEN UPTON of Salem, born 1817; married Lucy Maria Cary. He died 6 May 1885, having had:

a. LUCY MARIA, m. Charles B. Fowler; *b.* HELEN A., b. 1845, m. William R. Weeks; *c.* FRANCIS E., b. and d. 1850; *d.* FLORENCE L., b. 1851, d. 1853; *e.* FRANCIS TORREY, b. 1855; he is a pianist and teacher of music in Salem, Mass., unm.

1 A F D B A A H. WARREN AUGUSTUS UPTON of Salem, born 1833; married in 1854 Caroline H. Pratt. He served in the Civil War. They have had:

a. SUSAN ALICE (whose names the 'Memorial' divided between two supposed persons), m. Charles Nelson Walton April 29, 1875; *b.* JESSE F., b. 1859, m. Lillie E. Hathaway Oct. 23 1883; he is a druggist in Salem, and had a son born there July 22, 1885; *c.* WARREN G., m. Etta M. Fowler Nov. 20, 1883; *d.* GEORGE F., twin, b. and d. 1867; *e.* JACOB BARKER, twin, b. 1867; *f.* ELLEN C., d. Nov. 21, 1878, aged 8 years 3 months and 27 days; *g.* WALTER PRATT, b. June 4, 1872.

1 A F D B A A I. WILLIAM MUDGETT UPTON of Salem, born 1835; married in 1855 Lucretia D. Mansfield. They have had:

a. MARY L., b. 1855, d. 1861; *b.* SUSAN T., b. 1857, d. 1861; *c.* WILLIAM H., b. 1859, d. 1861; *d.* MARTHA E., twin, b. 1861, d. 1868; *e.* + MARY S., twin; *f.* WILLIAM; *g.* LAURA, d. before 1874; *h.* LAURA.

1 A F D B A B B. Captain WILLIAM BOWDITCH UPTON of Salem, born 22 October 1837; married in 1866 Ellen A. Rider. He won his title in the Army during the Civil War. Later he was a merchant in Salem, and had:

a. CHARLES RIDER, b. 1866; *b.* MARY ATWOOD, b. 1868; *c.* WALTER CONANT, b. 1871; *d.* ALBERT EZRA, b. 1872.

1 A F D B D C B. DAVID GARDNER UPTON of West Peabody, born 27 November 1839; married 1st, 8 June 1867 Hannah Ellen Eaton, who was born 8 November 1850, and died 6 September 1884; 2nd, 28 June 1886 Mrs. Elizabeth Eaton (Bartlett) Smith, who was born 31 May 1857.

He is in business at 260 Bridge Street, Salem, but resides in West Peabody. He has had,

By his first wife:

a. ARTHUR DAVID, b. Dec. 22, 1867.

b. EMMA BELLE, b. April 3, 1873.

c. CARRIE EATON, b. Oct. 11, 1875.

1 A F F B B D A. JAMES HENRY UPTON of East Buffalo, N.Y., born 22 January 1832; married 1st, in 1853 Sarah M. Bigelow; 2nd, Tillie M. Pierce, who died in Ohio 9 May 1884.

He is a commission-buyer of live stock, and a gentleman of means and intelligence. His children are

By first wife :

a. MARY E., b. 1855 ; lives at Charlotte, N.Y. ; *b.* ELLA C., b. 1856, m. in Ohio April 2, 1875, D. B. Pierce, brother of her stepmother ; he is in the shipping business at Valparaiso, Ind. ; *c.* FRANK S., b. 1859, m. Lizzie Grant in Nov. 1880 ; they live at Charlotte, N.Y., and have had three children, of whom one survives, viz. : 1 *a f f b b d a c a* Olive E., b. 1881 ; *d.* FREDERIC A., b. 1861, m. Oct. 26, 1886, Maggie Meagher of Syracuse, N.Y. ; they live at Parma Corners, N.Y. ; *e.* SARAH M., b. 1864 ; lives at Charlotte.

By second wife :

f. WILLIAM L., b. 1868 ; *g.* SETH WILLIAM P., b. 1870 ; is now at Valparaiso, Ind. ; *h.* ROMEO, b. April 18, 1875, in Ohio ; is now at Valparaiso.

1 A F F B B D C. ELIJAH CORBIN UPTON of Spencerport, N.Y., born 30 April 1835 ; married in 1862 Martha E. Warren. They have two sons and three daughters living, but we know only the names in the 'Memorial,' viz. :

a. HARRY D., b. and d. 1863 ; *b.* CHARLES R., b. 1866, d. 1869 ; *c.* EDWARD H., b. 1868 ; *d.* BERTHA M., b. 1870.

1 A F F D C D B. SMITH UPTON of La Grange, N.Y., born 6th of 2nd month 1840 ; married Sarah Morey 4th of 6th month 1867. They live on the old homestead in La Grange with five of their children, their eldest son being a merchant in an adjoining town. They have :

- a.* GEORGE EDWARD, b. May 8, 1869.
- b.* PHEBE, b. July 11, 1870.
- c.* LYDIA, b. Dec. 23, 1872.
- d.* JOHN, b. May 6, 1875.
- e.* SMITH, b. June 2, 1882.
- f.* HERBERT, b. Dec. 15, 1884.

1 A F F D C D C. CRUMELINE* UPTON of La Grange, N.Y., born 24th of 7th month 1842 ; married Jemima Morey in June 1878. They have :

- a.* HOMER, b. May 1879.
- b.* CLARENCE, b. July 22, 1881.
- c.* GERTRUDE, b. Dec. 1884.
- d.* EDWARD, b. 1887

1 A F F G C C A. PHEBE ELLEN UPTON, born 22 July 1841, apparently at Bluffton, Ind. ; married Rev. B. J. Hamilton 5 June 1869. She has been a school-teacher all her life, and is now principal of a public school in New Orleans, where she has long resided. To her, more than to any other one person, is due the credit of having collected the records of "the Quaker Uptons," the descendants of Edward Upton (*1 a f f*). Of her children, the last died at birth. The others were :

- a.* RUTH (HAMILTON), b. Sept. 29, 1870 ; lives with her mother.
- b.* AGNES (HAMILTON), d. aged 5 months.

1 A F F G C C D. ELDON STEPHEN UPTON of New Orleans, born in Indiana 4 December 1850 ; married 20 or 30 November 1877 Kate Claggett Miller of Mobile, Ala.

The war seriously interfered with his opportunities to acquire an education, but he used all he had. While a boy he was employed in a grocery and as a telegraph

* Or PAUL CRUMELINE ; see footnote page 259.

messenger. From 1869 to 1872 he assisted his father on a farm. In the latter year he went to New Orleans, where he has since resided, being most of the time connected with the newspaper business. In 1882 he was foreman of the 'Advocate' Office. He is now publisher of the 'South-Western Presbyterian,' and controls a book-store and religious book depository. His children have been :

- a.* GEORGE MCNEILL, b. Feb. 2, 1879.
- b.* ELDON CLAGGETT, b. April 22, 1880.
- c.* HARVEY JACKSON, b. Jan. 8, 1882 ; *d.* April 23, 1882.
- d.* LOUISE, b. Aug. 12, 1884.
- e.* JOHN MILLER, b. Oct. 9, 1886.
- f.* ANNA, b. May 21, 1889.

I A F F G C C E. AMY H. UPTON, born 27 February 1853 ; married E. T. Harvey, then a planter in Northern Louisiana, now a book-keeper. They have :

- a.* J. WALTER (HARVEY), b. June 2, 1880.
- b.* ELDON T. (HARVEY), b. Jan. 19, 1882.
- c.* MAUD (HARVEY), b. Oct. 19, 1883.

I A F G B G E A. THOMAS OSGOOD UPTON of Minneapolis, Minn., born in Wilmington, Mass., 6 April 1857 ; there married Ada Damon Buck 24 June 1885.

He removed from Wilmington to Boston in March 1869 ; thence back to Wilmington in May 1879 ; and thence to Minneapolis in May 1880. He has :

- a.* THOMAS WILLARD, b. Sept. 8, 1886.

I A F G C D D C. Rev. CHARLES RUSSELL UPTON of Waterville, Minn., was born in Lowell, Mass., 20 July 1856 ; married 15 June 1887 Elizabeth A. Butman of Lowell. She was born at Effingham, Kas., in 1862.

Upon his father's death in 1863 he went to Boston with his mother, and there, after completing the course of study in the Grammar Schools, in 1871 he went to work in a store ; in 1876, after some removals and changes of occupation, he entered the Lowell High School, graduating in 1880 ; entering Brown University, he received the A.B. degree in 1884 ; three years later he was graduated from Newton Theological Seminary and married ; 1 July of the same year he became Pastor of the First Baptist Church of Grand Forks, Dakota. This position he resigned 11 April 1888, to accept a call to the church at Waterville. To him this branch of the family are indebted for the preservation here of their annals omitted from the 'Memorial.'

I A F J D A B A. REBECCA ELLEN UPTON, born 14 July 1837 ; married in 1858 Hugh William Throckmorton of Loudon Co., Va. They now live in Washington, D.C. They have had :

- a.* HORACE (THROCKMORTON), b. 1859 ; *b.* NELLIE (THROCKMORTON), b. 1860 ; *c.* ERNEST (THROCKMORTON), b. 1861 ; *d.* LILLIE (THROCKMORTON), b. 1864 ; *e.* STELLA (THROCKMORTON), b. 1869.

I A F J D A D C. WHEELOCK HORACE UPTON of Brazos Co., Texas, born 21 October 1843 ; married in 1864 Lucy Sheriff, formerly of Barbadoes.

This honourable and intelligent young man, because he was a Union man and his father's son, was, in a time of peace, taken from the arms of his young wife and

infant son, and murdered in cold blood by a political mob of ex-confederates in Brazos Co., Texas, in 1867. He left one child:

a. WILLIAM. He is described as intelligent and well educated, at present a telegrapher in Houston, Texas.

I A F J D A D D. FRANCIS PEIRCE UPTON of Goliad, Texas, born 1845; married Virginia C. Lott in 1868.

He is a farmer and stock-man; and has had:

a. WILLIAM EDWARD, b. 1869.

b. JOHN FRANKLIN, b. 1871.

c. VIRGINIA, b. 1872.

d. HEATH DULANY, b. 1873.

e. ROBERT PEIRCE, b. 1876.

f. SAMUEL ARTHUR, b. 1878.

g. ELIZABETH MAY, b. 1881.

h. JENNIE IRENE, b. 1887.

I A F J D A D F. ANNA REBECCA PEIRCE UPTON, born 1849; married at her father's house in Refugio (now Aransas) Co., Texas, 2 June 1869, Edward Sprague Winsor, formerly of Boston, Mass.

They occupy a ranch adjoining her father's, near Lamar, Texas, and have had:

a. HARRIET ELIZABETH (WINSOR), b. July 3, 1870.

b. HELEN AUGUSTA (WINSOR), b. July 28, 1871.

c. RUFUS (WINSOR), b. Oct. 3, 1873; d. y.

d. EDWARD UPTON (WINSOR), b. Jan. 2, 1875.

e. RUFUS HORACE (WINSOR), b. Sept. 7, 1876.

I A F J D C A G. Professor WINSLOW UPTON of Providence, R.I., born at Salem, Mass., 12 October 1853; married 8 February 1882 Cornelia Augusta, eldest daughter of William Henry and Penelope Bennett (Andrews) Babcock of Lebanon Springs, N.Y.

After studying in the schools of his native town, he entered Brown University, whence he graduated in 1875. He was a student of Astronomy at the Cincinnati Observatory 1875-7, and received the degree of A.M. from the University of Cincinnati in the latter year; he was Assistant at the Observatory of Harvard 1877-9; Assistant Engineer U.S. Lake Survey at Detroit 1879-80; Computer in the U.S. Naval Observatory at Washington July 1880-March 1881; and Computer and Assistant Professor in the U.S. Signal Office from April 1881 until January 1884, when he became Professor of Astronomy in Brown University, a position which he still holds.

He was on two occasions a member of expeditions sent out by the United States to observe total eclipses of the sun—in 1878 at Scuyler, Col.; and in 1883 at Caroline Island, in the South Pacific Ocean. He spent the academic year of 1886-7 in Germany, England, and Russia, engaged in astronomical and meteorological studies. He has printed articles on scientific subjects, chiefly in the publications of the Cincinnati and Harvard Observatories, the 'Astronomische Nachrichten,' 'Zeitschrift für Meteorologie,' 'American Meteorological Journal,' and 'Science.' His reports on the above eclipse expeditions may be seen in the publications of the U.S. Naval Observatory, and the 'Proceedings' of the National Academy of Sciences. A list of such of these articles as were reprinted will be found at page 99. He is a Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; Member of the Deutsche

Meteorologische Gesellschaft ; and Secretary of the New England Meteorological Society. He contributed valuable data for this volume. Professor Upton has issue :

a. ELEANOR STUART, b. at Lebanon Springs June 6, 1886.

1 A F J D C D A. ALBERT FELTON UPTON of Newton, Mass., born 18 August 1842 ; married 2 May 1866 Martha A., daughter of James W. and Martha J. L. Fenno of Boston. She died in Newtonville 5 May 1884.

Mr. Upton, who served as a Quarter-Master-Sergeant in the war, and has been a Member of the Common Council in Boston and Newton, now lives in the latter city, and is Treasurer of the Jarvis Engineering Co. of Boston. He has :

a. ISABEL F., b. July 28, 1869.

b. MYRA F., b. Oct. 8, 1871.

1 A F J D C D B. ISABEL AUGUSTA UPTON, born 17 September 1844 ; married George H. Burt 9 November 1865. They have :

a. GEORGE FRANKLIN (BURT), b. Sept. 5, 1866.

b. ALICE AUGUSTA (BURT), b. Sept. 27, 1867.

c. GRANVILLE UPTON (BURT), b. Jan. 18, 1872 ; deceased.

d. EDWARD WILLARD (BURT), b. March 6, 1874.

e. MAMIE UPTON (BURT), b. March 21, 1878.

f. GERTRUDE ISABEL (BURT), b. Jan. 6, 1881.

1 A F J D D C A. GEORGE LANSING UPTON of Millbridge, Me., born in Shodach Centre, N.Y., 25 September 1841 ; married 26 August 1865 Lucy Alice Field of Millbridge.

He lived with his parents until fourteen years of age, when he went to sea. He followed that life until 1864, serving through the war in the U.S. Navy. He was appointed Keeper of the Narragugus light-house about 1869 ; and seven years later was transferred to the Petit Menan Light Station (P.O., Millbridge), where he is still keeper, his eldest son being his first assistant. After he was stationed there he learned that his great-grandfather, Robert Upton (*1 a f j d*), had been keeper of the same light. His children have been :

a. WILLIAM DAVID, b. Jan. 19, 1867.

b. ALBERT SPAULDING, b. Sept. 26, 1868 ; d. 1870.

c. FANNIE MAHALA, b. July 28, 1870.

d. CARRIE FIELD, b. Sept. 20, 1872.

e. ESTHER MARY, b. March 7, 1875.

f. HENRY LEIGHTON, twin, b. July 15, 1878.

g. ROBERT CARLTON, twin, b. July 15, 1878 ; d. Feb. 22, 1879.

1 A F J D D C C. HORACE SAMUEL UPTON of Bar Harbour, Me., born 15 May 1850 ; married 12 June 1868 Ettie, only daughter of Captain Malcolm Wallace of Millbridge.

He learned the joiner's trade, and has lived in Bar Harbour since September 1880 ; his last two children were born there, the others at Millbridge :

a. MALCOLM WALLACE, b. Jan. 13, 1870.

b. GENEVRA E., b. Oct. 2, 1874.

c. EDNA I., b. Oct. 18, 1880.

d. DAUGHTER, b. Aug. 6, 1887 ; d. aged 18 days.

1 A F J F D B A. Captain COLCORD UPTON of Salem, Mass. (whose Christian

name seems to be given sometimes as "J. Colcord"), married 6 December 1881 Lillian S. Towne.

He is a master mariner, an educated and cultivated gentleman, and a thorough seaman. He has :

- a.* HUBERT C., b. Sept. 9, 1882.
- b.* FRED. PAUL, b. July 19, 1884.

I A G A C A B B. EDWIN UPTON of Andover, Mass., born in Chelmsford 12 January 1820 ; married 1 January 1845 Lydia Ann Pearson or Pearsons. She died 11 September 1875. He is still living. Issue :

a. CHARLES ELI, b. 1846, d. 1848 ; *b.* CHARLOTTE ANNE, b. 1848 ; *c.* FLORA ALVERA, b. 1851, d. Sept. 10, 1854 ; *d.* WARREN, b. 1854 ; lives in Chicago, unm. ; *e.* + MARY LIZZIE ; *f.* ABBIE, b. Aug. 27, 1860, in North Andover ; *m.* Sept. 26, 1887, Herbert Alden Demsey of Danvers Centre ; *g.* AUSTIN, b. Sept. 11, 1864, in North Andover ; lives in Boston or Bedford.

I A G A C A B G. FRANKLIN UPTON of Placerville, Cal., born 13 April 1830 ; married Mary A. Hill at Jackson, Cal., 4 July 1860.

He went to California in 1853, and lived in various parts of Amador Co. until 1862, when he settled in Placerville. He is a carpenter. Children :

- a.* G. MELVILLE, b. Oct. 28, 1861 ; Contributions from his pen have been printed in the 'Overland,' 'Argonaut,' 'Labour Enquirer,' etc.
- b.* WILLIAM O., b. April 4, 1865.
- c.* CHARLES E., b. Jan. 1, 1872.
- d.* EFFIE, b. Sept. 24, 1875.

I A G A C A B H. Hon. LARKIN UPTON of Clinton, Ia., was born 4 February 1832.

He began to earn his own living at the age of fourteen. In 1850 he learned the mason's trade, which he followed, also teaching penmanship. In 1855 he went to Davenport, Ia., and three years later settled at his present home and became a contractor and builder. His character and capacity were recognized by his fellow citizens, who elected him Alderman in 1860 ; Mayor in 1878 and 1879 ; and Member of the Legislature in 1881, and again at the expiration of his first term. He is a Democrat, and unmarried.

I A G A C A D B. ALEXANDER UPTON of Danvers Centre, Mass., born 7 March 1815 ; married Emily Tapley in 1843. They had :

a. ALEXIS BRAINARD, b. 1844 ; *b.* CHARLES SECCOMB, b. 1846 ; *m.* and lived at Fergus Falls, Minn. ; *c.* EMILY FLORENCE, b. 1848 ; *d.* HELEN, b. 1852.

I A G A C A D C. AUGUSTUS UPTON of Danvers, born 2 June 1818 ; married in 1844 Aseneth (Philipps) Lambkin, a widow. She died in 1861, and he 12 March 1871. They had :

- a.* + AUGUSTINE, *m.* Harriet Bodge.
- b.* ALICE, *m.* about 1870 Charles Henry Smith, now of Chelsea, Mass.
- c.* FRANCES ; lived in Laurence, Mass., and went thence to Clinton, Ia. ; now lives at Merrimac, Mass., having *m.* D. Edwin Bennett.
- d.* LIZZIE, d. Jan. 16, 1880.
- e.* + EGBERT LAMBKIN, b. March 14, 1860 ; *m.* Louisa H. Elphick.

I A G A G A A B. JOHN R. UPTON of Lakeville Corner, Sunbury Co., N.B., was born 10 December 1823. He married 14 September 1854 Abigail B. Stewart, who was born 17 September 1831 and died 26 December 1888.

He died 14 March 1882, having had :

- a.* SHERWOOD ALLISON, b. June 26, 1855 ; drowned July 11, 1875, while employed on the steamer "David Weston."
- b.* SARAH BURPEE, b. March 29, 1857 ; m. Nov. 23, 1876, John Hargrove, a farmer at French Lake, N.B. They have three daus.
- c.* SIDNEY HAVELOCK, b. Feb. 20, 1859 ; accidentally killed Jan. 29, 1882, while logging in Bridgewater, Me.
- d.* JOHN WESLEY, born June 6, 1861.
- e.* EVIE SEELY, b. Aug. 26, 1863 ; lives at Lakeville Corner, unm.
- f.* ALLEN WILMOT, b. Dec. 2, 1866.
- g.* JOB SHENTON, b. Jan. 23, 1869.
- h.* JAMES STEWART, b. Aug. 26, 1872.

I A G A G A B A. JAMES UPTON of Elk River, Minn., born in Sheffield, N.B., 2 September 1822 ; married in Oshkosh, Wis., in 1857, Jane Langen, who was born 16 September 1831.

He went from New Brunswick to Aroostook Co., Me., where he lived until 1854. He settled in Waupaca Co., Wis., in 1857, but removed to Ellington, Ia., in 1870 ; to Minneapolis in 1881 ; and to Elk River in 1885.

His children, all born at Royalton, Wis., are :

- a.* WENDELL P., b. May 12, 1863 ; a student of civil engineering in the State University at Minneapolis.
- b.* MARY, b. April 14, 1865 ; in 1890 she was teaching school near Olympia, Washington, unm.
- c.* EDWIN J., b. Aug. 7, 1867 ; graduated at the high school 1885, and at the medical department of the State University of Minn. 1889 ; is a physician in Minneapolis.

I A G A G C A B. CHARLES W. UPTON of French Lake, N.B. ; born there 24 December 1814 ; married Jane B. Thompson in 1842. She was born 7 March 1824, and died 28 October 1886. His children have been :

- a.* AMANDA A., unm.
- b.* LOUISE T., unm.
- c.* FREDERIC, deceased.
- d.* CHARLES, deceased.
- e.* RYERSON, deceased.
- f.* CHARLES F. R., d. 1872.
- g.* SON, d. an infant.
- h.* ANNIE F., lives in Boston, Mass., unm.
- i.* HARVEY S., m. Annie Colwell in Nov. 1884 ; lives at French Lake and has: *l a g a g c a b i a Gracie D.*, b. Sept. 3, 1885 ; *l a g a g c a b i b Milton*, b. in June 1887.
- j.* LIZZIE MAUDE ; she has been a teacher in York Co., N.B., at Stanley in 1888, and at Upper Keswick Ridge in 1889.
- k.* BARBARA H., a teacher at Lower Haynesville, N.B.
- l.* HEDLEY VICAR ; lives at French Lake, unm., but spends most of his time "in the West and the States."

I A G A G C B G. GEORGE UPTON of Worcester, Mass., born 22 March 1838, apparently at French Lake, New Brunswick ; married . . . Smith.

He seems to have lived at St. John, N.B., from his marriage until 1881, but before August 1883 removed to Worcester. His children—all, except Harry, born at St. John—were :

- a.* MINNIE OLIVE, b. Feb. 29, 1864.
- b.* JOSEPH EDSON, b. Dec. 25, 1867.
- c.* GEORGE FREDERICK, born Jan. 12, 1869.

- d.* ADA GRACE, b. Dec. 16, 1871 ; d. in March 1873.
- e.* WILLIAM, b. June 2, 1874.
- f.* ALICE MAUD, b. July 12, 1876 ; d. June 26, 1878.
- g.* ROBERT, b. Dec. 17, 1877 (?) ; d. May 24, 1878 (?).
- h.* EDDIE VERNOR, b. June 11, 1879.
- i.* THOMAS WALTER, b. May 23, 1881 ; d. May 5, 1882.
- j.* HARRY WARREN, b. Aug. 8, 1883, at Worcester.

I A G A G F D A. GEORGE F. UPTON of Florenceville, N.B., born in Sheffield Parish, N.B., 27 March 1833 ; married at Wicklow, 2 January 1862, Phebe Goucher, who was born in Sheffield 12 April 1833.

Their children were born in Co. Carleton, the second and third in Aberdeen, the others in Simonds, viz. :

- a.* HERBET A., b. Aug. 16, 1865.
- b.* MARY H., b. Nov. 12, 1869.
- c.* JANE B., b. Nov. 15, 1872.
- d.* FRANK A., b. June 16, 1875.
- e.* MAGGIE S., b. July 2, 1878.

I A G A G F D H. FRANK UPTON of Kobe, Japan, born in Simonds, N.B., 23 February 1846 ; married

In 1888 his relatives said he held an important position in the Custom House at Kobe. In March 1890 he was planning to divert the rice trade of Japan to the United States, by putting on between Japan and Portland, Oregon, a fleet of his own steamers, run by coal from his own mines. The newspapers at the time described him as the "Rice King of Japan," explaining that he was a "practical man of great ability ;" that the Japanese Government handled a great deal of rice, and that Mr. Upton, "being an old Government official, some fifteen years in their service, during which time he was principally employed in their Treasury, is well informed, and has great influence in the affairs of his adopted country." Further information concerning him would have been most welcome.

I A G A G F D J. CHARLES A. UPTON of Florenceville, N.B., born in Simonds, N.B., 18 July 1850 ; married 3 May 1876 Lidia Jewett, who was born in Wakefield, Co. Carleton, 30 March 1851.

Their children, all born in Simonds parish, are :

- a.* HOWARD J., b. March 7, 1877.
- b.* JULIA M., b. Feb. 25, 1879.
- c.* JOHN R., b. Dec. 27, 1880.
- d.* ANNA M., b. Sept. 15, 1882.

I A G H A B B C. SARAH LOUISE UPTON, born 1831 ; married George F. Perkins, then of North Bridgewater, Mass. After living in Haverhill, Mass., about ten years, they removed in 1860 to Brockton, Mass., where they now reside. They have had :

- a.* LOUISA (PERKINS), b. April 4, 1852 ; d. April 29, 1852.
- b.* HARRIET LOUISA (PERKINS), b. Nov. 22, 1853 ; d. June 3, 1855.
- c.* GEORGE FRANKLIN (PERKINS), b. Feb. 29, 1856 ; d. March 1, 1856.
- d.* GEORGE ELLIOTT (PERKINS), b. March 16, 1857.
- e.* MORTON FRANCIS (PERKINS), b. Oct. 6, 1858.
- f.* HARRY ELMER (PERKINS), b. March 1, 1861 ; d. Sept. 12, 1865.
- g.* MARY LIZZIE (PERKINS), b. April 15, 1863.
- h.* NETTIE GRACE (PERKINS), b. May 7, 1867 ; d. Jan. 7, 1871.
- i.* EVA MAY (PERKINS), b. Feb. 16, 1873.

I A G H A B B D. Sergeant WILLIAM HENRY UPTON of Stratham, N.H., born 6 April 1844; married Martha Ann Gilson of Stratham. He was a Sergeant in the 5th N.H. Vols., and died for his country, being shot through the body at Fredericksburg. His last words were, "Tell my wife I died doing my duty." He left issue:

a. CORA ALICE, b. July 11, 1854; m. Nov. 9, 1876, Nathan T. Yeaton, who was b. at New Castle, N.H., Aug. 2, 1842. They live in Haverhill, Mass., and have: *Angie May (Yeaton)*, b. Feb. 4, 1878.

b. ELMER ELLSWORTH, b. July 14, 1861; m. at Alton, N.H., May 23, 1885, Emma Florence Towle of New Durham, N.H., who was b. in Alton May 23, 1866. He is employed in Farmington, N.H., but resides in New Durham.

I A G H A C D C. Lieutenant FREDERIC EUGENE UPTON of Washington, D.C., born in Bath, Me., 16 December 1847; married 12 November 1873 Katherine S., daughter of Hon. Michael F. Gannett of Bath.

He graduated at the U.S. Naval Academy in 1868; served a year in the Mediterranean 1868-9, and on the Pacific Coast in 1870. He then resigned, and was out of the service until 1873. He served on the North Atlantic Station from 1873 to November 1877, including a voyage to Greenland in search of the "Polaris." He was placed on the retired list in November 1877 with the rank of Master, and is now a Lieutenant. For several years he was a civil engineer and surveyor in Bath. In 1883 he went to Nicaragua, and was for several months instructor in mathematics in the Government College at Granada. Returning, he resided at Roselle, N.J., until January 1886, being employed in New York City as a proof-reader. Since the latter date he has held a position in the Bureau of Education at Washington. His children, all born in Bath, are:

a. CLARA MAY, b. Sept. 14, 1874.

b. GERTRUDE ELEANOR, b. May 21, 1877.

c. CATHERINE GANNETT, b. Feb. 20, 1881.

I A G H A C D D. JOSHUA FOYE UPTON of Bath, Me., born 3 October 1850; married in 1870 Lena E. Percy.

As early as 1870 he published the 'Oxford Star' at Norway, and the following year he edited the 'Norway Messenger.' Later he was associated in the printing and publishing business with his father, whom he succeeded. He now publishes the Bath 'Times.' He has had:

a. EDWIN CARLETON, b. Dec. 29, 1872.

b. FRANK LOW, b. Feb. 4, 1874; d. Jan. 14, 1881.

c. ELIZABETH MAYERS, b. July 5, 1875.

I A G H B B B A. GEORGE BRUCE UPTON of Boston, Mass., born in Nantucket 15 July 1829; married 22 June 1858 Mrs. Geraldine I. (Russell) Rivers. She died in Boston 29 March 1885.

Mr. Upton cheerfully rendered the compiler much valuable assistance in the preparation of this volume, but, with persistent modesty, neglected to supply those facts concerning his own life which all members of the family would be pleased to know. He was educated at Harvard, graduating in 1849. Then, after travelling in Europe, he became a merchant in San Francisco. He afterwards transferred his business to Boston. In time he succeeded to the vast business interests of his father, and he has managed them with rare judgment and success. But he has

been far from a mere business man. Possessing a cultured mind, broadened by years of foreign travel, he has made riches a servant rather than a master, and has made himself respected throughout his city and state as an ideal New Englander.

I A G H B B B B. ANN COFFIN UPTON, born 28 June 1831; married 21 December 1853 Dr. George Hayward, an eminent physician of Boston. She died at the close of 1883, having had issue:

a. GEORGIANA (HAYWARD), b. 1857; *b.* ELLEN (HAYWARD), b. 1860; *c.* FRANCES (HAYWARD), b. 1865.

I A G H B B B C. Captain DANIEL PUTNAM UPTON of Boston was born 19 August 1833.

He went to sea early in life, and soon became a skilful and accomplished ship-master. In November 1861 he was appointed an Acting Lieutenant in the U.S. Navy, and he took command of the "Release" the following month. In the summer of 1862 he chased the "Mary Chaffer" to Barcelona. In January 1863 he was detached from the "Release," and given command of the "Arizona." He tendered his resignation the September following. He died in Boston, from the effects of a sun-stroke at Calcutta, 27 March 1867.

I A G H B E A A. GEORGE PUTNAM UPTON of Chicago, born 25 October 1833; married 1st, 15 November 1862 Sarah E. Bliss, who died 2 May 1876; 2nd, 21 September 1880 Georgiana I. Wood.

He graduated at Brown University in 1854, and settled at Chicago, where he is a musical critic and author, and one of the editors of the 'Chicago Tribune.' His published works, a list of which will be found at page 95, evince a thorough knowledge of the literature of music and rare critical ability. His children, both by his first wife, have been:

a. MARY EMELINE, b. Oct. 2, 1865; m. William Foste Favorite Aug. 17, 1886, and has: *Calvin F. (Favorite)*, b. Sept. 4, 1887.

b. ELIZABETH, b. July 3, 1868; *d.* July 22, 1868.

I A G H B E C A. CHARLES PERLEY UPTON of Derry, N.H., born 12 July 1845; married Annie Ayres 22 February 1870. They have:

a. BESSIE MARIAN, b. Feb. 22, 1872.

b. NELLIE FRANCES, b. Dec. 15, 1874.

c. FLORENCE MAY, b. Oct. 7, 1879; *d.* Jan. 26, 1880.

d. GEORGE PUTNAM, b. Feb. 22, 1881.

I A G H B G A A. MARIA LOUISA UPTON, born 4 August 1833; married 23 December 1855 Charles Benjamin Farley. They live in Peabody and have:

a. LOUISA KING (FARLEY), b. 1859; m. Willis Henry Ropes June 1, 1882; they live in Salem, and have issue; *b.* MARY MERRILL (FARLEY), b. 1863; *c.* LUCY RICE (FARLEY), b. 1870.

I A G H B G A B. GEORGE UPTON of Peabody, born 8 July 1837; married in 1860 Marian Cloutman.

After receiving a good education, he entered the Essex Glue Factory, which was controlled by his father, and remained until 1860. Then his father built a factory for him, and from that time he conducted a separate business. He was a man of great enterprise and ability, and his glue works in Peabody became, probably, the

most extensive in the country. He also had a similar establishment near Chicago. He was a man of broad and liberal mind, a Unitarian in Theology, and a Republican in politics, and freely used his wealth in hospitality and charity. He died 26 January 1883, having had :

- a.* + KING, b. April 12, 1862 ; m. Annie Dane.
- b.* ROGER, b. Sept. 15, 1873.

I A G H B G A E. EDGAR WOOD UPTON of Peabody, born 27 April 1851 ; married Elizabeth G. Evans 28 January 1873. She died 20 February 1890.

About 1884 he organized "The Standard Thermometer Co.," for the manufacture, in Peabody, of metallic thermometers. He has issue :

- a.* MARY HASKELL, b. Dec. 5, 1873.
- b.* LUCY WINCHESTER, b. March 14, 1875.
- c.* ELIZABETH EVANS, b. Dec. 15, 1876.
- d.* FLORENCE BROWN, b. Dec. 22, 1878.

I A G H B G A F. FRANCIS ROBBINS UPTON of Harrison, N.J., born 26 July 1852 ; married Elizabeth Fenno Perry of Brunswick, Me., 16 September 1879. She was born in Dorchester, Mass., 28 September 1856, and died at Orange, N.J., 17 February 1885.

Mr. Upton graduated at Bowdoin College in 1875. He has been associated with Thos. A. Edison in the electric-light business, at first as his electrician and mathematician, from the first experimenting in 1879 at Menlo Park ; and is now manager of the Edison lamp factory at Harrison, which supplies the lamps for all the companies in America or Europe using the Edison electric light. Of his children, the first was born in Brunswick, the others in Orange, N.J. :

- a.* ELIZABETH FENNO, b. Aug. 24, 1880.
- b.* CURTIS PERRY, b. Oct. 31, 1882.
- c.* FRANCIS ROBBINS, b. Dec. 24, 1884.

I A K A G K D D. MAYLON W. UPTON of San Francisco, born 28 April 1846 ; married Eliza Albright of Cedar Rapids, Ia., 11 June 1873.

He holds a position in the Pacific Bank, S.F., and has issue :

- a.* EDWIN ALBRIGHT, b. March 8, 1875.
- b.* LOUIS MAYLON, b. Jan. 6, 1879.

I A K D D B D A. SYLVIA UPTON, born 12 December 1813 ; married 2 December 1834 Morris Pierce, who was born 11 April 1811, and died 15 May 1883. He was a manufacturer at Coleraine, Mass. Mrs. Pierce died 29 May 1881, having borne :

- a.* SAMUEL SABIN (PIERCE), b. Aug. 31, 1837 ; deceased.
- b.* DANIEL MORRIS (PIERCE), b. Oct. 21, 1842 ; he is a manufacturer at Coleraine, having succeeded his father.
- c.* ALBERT JENKINS (PIERCE), b. March 30, 1847.
- d.* GEORGE LANDEN (PIERCE), b. April 1, 1852.

I A K D D B D D. HIRAM E. UPTON of East Charlemont, Mass., born 16 June 1825 ; married 1st, 10 February 1848 Julia Williams of North Adams, who died 16 December 1855 ; 2nd, 30 June 1858 Malvina Coy.

Mr. Upton is an intelligent and successful farmer, and is very highly spoken of by his neighbours. His children are,

By first wife :

a. + HELEN. *b.* Nov. 22, 1848, *m.* Alfred Steele.

By second wife :

b. HIRAM BURTT, *b.* July 31, 1870 ; lives with his parents.

I A K D D B J F. WILLIAM H. UPTON of Columbus, Ohio, born 7 October 1832 ; married 1st, in Leyden, Mass., 10 June 1857 Jennie S. Strutten, who died there 20 January 1872 ; 2nd, in Columbus, 1 March 1874 Jennie S. Lafavor.

He has lived in Columbus since October 1862, and been clerk of his brother's hotel since May 1880. He has,

By first wife :

a. WILLIAM S., *b.* July 22, 1859, in Gill, Mass.

b. JENNIE H., *b.* May 2, 1868, in Pemberton, N.J.

By second wife :

c. EDITH MAY, *b.* Aug. 27, 1876, in Columbus.

I A K D D E B E. JOSIAH UPTON of St. John's, Mich., born in Heath, Mass., 5 April 1824 ; married 1st, 12 September 1845 Deborah Carroll, who died 20 November 1846 ; 2nd, 18 November 1847 Nancy A. Woodbury, who died at her son's home in Milford, Neb., 5 November 1881 ; 3rd, in May 1883 Ellen D. Severence of Shelburn Falls, Mass.

Mr. Upton, who is a man of more than ordinary capacity, received a good education. He was a farmer until 1852, from which date he spent four years in manufacturing snaths in Charlemont. He then removed to Victor, Mich., and with his father and other relatives bought land ; there he was Town Treasurer. In November 1868, having been elected Treasurer of Clinton Co., he removed to St. John's, the county seat. Before 1872 he was President and Treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Co., and he is now President of the First National Bank of St. John's. He has been prominent in all the affairs of the community, and especially active in the management of the public schools.

His children were by his second wife, viz. :

a. + FRANK WADSWORTH ; *b.* ALBERT BARNEY, *b.* Dec. 7, 1853 ; he formerly lived at Mount Pleasant, Mich., a member of the lumbering firm of Seaton and Upton, and had business interests near Riverton, Neb. ; now (Aug. 1889) he lives at Durand, Mich. ; *c.* + ARTHUR ELIAS.

I A K D D E B F. HART LEAVITT UPTON of Victor, Mich., born in Heath, Mass., 23 June 1827 ; married 7 October 1852 Nancy Sophia Dole.

He lived in Charlemont, engaged in farming and manufacturing snaths, until 1854, when he removed to Victor, N.Y., from which place he went to his present home in 1856. He served in Co. I, 27th Mich. Infantry, from 1863 until the close of the war, receiving injuries to his health which still seriously affect him. He is a prosperous farmer. He has had :

a. + FREDERIC RAYMOND ; *b.* MINNIE SOPHIA, *b.* Oct. 23, 1855, *m.* George Grove of Victor, and *d.* Oct. 22, 1882, leaving one child, *Bret Harte (Grove)* ; *c.* DEAN ELIAS, *b.* 1872, *d.* 1874.

I A K D D E B I. ROSWELL ELIAS UPTON of Riverton, Neb., born 5 August 1836 ; married Elizabeth Passage.

With his father and brothers, he removed to Victor, N.Y., in 1854, and Victor, Mich., in 1856. He afterwards lived in St. John's, Mich., whence he removed

in March 1884 to Riverton, where he bought a farm which he still owns. Since December 1887 he has been employed by the Only Chance Mining Co., at Fairplay, Col. His children are :

a. LEE, b. May 6, 1865 ; is a farmer near Riverton, Neb.

b. JOHN, b. May 27, 1867 ; m. Dec. 10, 1886, Lilly dau. of Alfred B. Stevens of Riverton ; he is clerk in a store in Riverton.

1 A K D D E D A. MARY PHEBE UPTON, born in Charlemont 22 June 1819 ; married 12 December 1839 Thomas Wilcox of Rowe, Mass., where they still live. They have had :

a. HENRY THOMAS (WILCOX), b. Oct 3, 1840 ; m. Sept. 5, 1864, Aurelia M. Johnson of Waterbury, Conn. ; he is a silk manufacturer at Shelbourne Falls, and has issue.

b. WILLIAM H. (WILCOX), b. Feb. 5, 1842 ; d. March 19, 1849.

c. SARAH J. (WILCOX), b. Jan. 9, 1844 ; d. Sept. 27, 1863.

d. WILLIAM UPTON (WILCOX), b. Oct. 24, 1845 ; d. Aug. 28, 1847.

e. HANNAH G. (WILCOX), b. March 8, 1850 ; m. March 29, 1871, Francis G. Streete, or Streeter, of Leicester.

f. HARRIETTE M. (WILCOX), b. Oct. 26, 1852 ; m. George A. White Aug. 19, 1880, and has issue.

g. FREDERICK G. (WILCOX), b. May 8, 1855 ; d. June 10, 1879.

1 A K D D E D E. ELIAS UPTON, born 13 November 1824 ; married 6 May 1845 Diana Dickerson of Florida.

He died 9 September 1852, having had :

a. + EDWARD M., b. May 11, 1848 ; m. Mary A. Cutting.

b. DAUGHTER.

1 A K D D E D I. HARRIET N. UPTON, born 15 October 1832 ; married George L. Fields of Waterbury, Conn.

Judge Fields was born in Waterbury in 1829, and was educated at the Yale Law School. He practised his profession in Watertown and Waterbury, and was Judge of the city and police courts of Waterbury from 1 July 1871 to 1 July 1874, and Deputy Judge of the same courts during the last three years of his life. He died suddenly 27 October 1879.

Mrs. Fields has issue :

a. KATE (FIELDS), m. Samuel Brown of Waterbury.

b. EMMA H. (FIELDS), m. Frank White of Waterbury.

c. JOHN G. (FIELDS).

d. CHARLES (FIELDS).

1 A K D D E E A. SHADRACH BOOTH UPTON of Victor, Mich., born in Charlemont 5 October 1821 ; married 1 June 1843 Tryphena Upton (*1 a k d d e b a*).

He was engaged in the manufacture of carriages and snaths in his native town from 1842 to 1851 ; lived on the paternal farm from 1851 to 1862 ; removed to Victor, Mich., in 1862, and purchased one half of the farm of Hart Leavitt Upton (*1 a k d d e b f*), his brother-in-law. Thereafter they cultivated the farm together. He died 1 June 1881. He was a man of lofty character and kindly disposition ; was Treasurer of Victor two years ; and Commissioner of Highways four years.

His wife Tryphena Upton spent a winter in her younger days in the home of James Upton (*1 a k d d j*) of Victor, N.Y. ; and now, at the age of seventy-four, she

has rendered the latter's grandson material aid in compiling this volume. She lives in a pleasant home just east of where William W. Upton (*1 a k d d j e*) lived in Victor.

They had only an adopted child :

a. MARY E., b. Nov. 20, 1856 ; m. Henry W. Tubbs of Middlebury, Mich., July 28, 1879 ; and has issue.

1 A K D D E E B. CHARLES HENRY UPTON of Victor, Mich., born 4 June 1824 ; married Electa Wing Keyes 25 November 1845. He removed from Charlemont, Mass., to Victor in 1865 ; thence to North Orange, Mass., in the autumn of 1873 ; and thence in March 1877 to Charlemont, where his widow now resides. He died 21 January 1884. He had issue :

a. SARAH LOUISA, b. 1847, d. 1853 ; *b.* CHARLES HENRY, b. and d. 1850 ; *c.* CHARLES HENRY, b. 1851, d. 1853 ; *d.* + HERBERT WALTER ; *e.* SAMUEL, b. 1856 ; m. April 13, 1887, Azzina Wood of Boston, formerly of Nova Scotia ; he has lived in Boston since 1879 ; *f.* CHARLES FREDERIC, b. 1859, d. 1862 ; *g.* HARRIET ELECTA, b. 1863 ; lives with her brother Herbert ; *h.* LOUISA JEMIMA, b. 1870 ; lives with her brother.

1 A K D D E E D. SAMUEL J. M. UPTON of Athens, Vt., born 17 February 1828 ; married 20 June 1855 Malvina S. Perham, a native of Athens ; in which town she and her two surviving children now live.

Mr. Upton died in Athens 7 June 1876 ; having had :

- a.* EDGAR C., b. April 2, 1858 ; d. Dec. 28, 1880.
- b.* MELVIN W., b. Dec. 31, 1859.
- c.* EVA A., b. Jan. 18, 1865.
- d.* SAMUEL J., b. Nov. 2, 1866 ; d. Aug. 26, 1868.

1 A K D D E F B. HORACE UPTON of Victor, Mich., born 27 July 1828 ; married 1st, in 1851 Esther Burton ; 2nd, in 1853 Amanda Cook.

With his cousins he removed from Charlemont, Mass., to Victor, N.Y., in 1854, and to Victor, Mich., in 1856. In the latter town he acquired part of the farm of William W. Upton (*1 a k d d j e*). He died in 1869. His widow, her son with her, lives on a farm of seventy-five acres. Her house stands on the site of that once occupied by William W. Upton ; she uses his well ; and just north of the house stands a locust tree which was planted by his wife Maria Amanda (Hollister) Upton. Horace Upton's children are,

By first wife :

- a.* + ESTHER JUVANELIA, b. Sept. 22, 1851 ; m. William Richmond.

By second wife :

- b.* FANNY MELVINA, b. Nov. 9, 1858 ; m. Nov. 9, 1874, Joseph Underhill, and had : *A Son*, b. April 27, 1878, d. May 12, 1878 ; *Ernest Friend (Underhill)*, b. Feb. 5, 1880 ; *Ethel Achsah (Underhill)*, b. April 20, 1882.
- c.* WALTER, b. June 11, 1861 ; lives with his mother.

1 A K D D H E B. WASHBURN A. UPTON of Agawam, Mass., born 8 February 1833 ; married Mary Fidelia Damon.

Since his marriage he has lived two years in Newark, Ohio ; six in Chesterfield, Mass. ; fourteen in Coleraine, Mass. ; and two in Williamsburg ; besides short

periods in Whitingham, Vt., and Goshen, Cummington, and Northampton, Mass. Since 1885 he has lived in Agawam. He has had :

- a.* FRANK S., b. July 3, 1856 ; m. Addie Culver, and has two children.
- b.* FREDERIC W., b. Aug. 28, 1859 ; m. Sarah Dunnell.
- c.* SARAH, b. March 21, 1865 ; d. Oct. 13, 1871.

I A K D D J E B. JAMES BOUGHTON UPTON of Oretown, Oregon ; born at Victor, Mich., 19 March 1844 ; married near Oregon City, Oregon, 9 November 1869 Anne Amanda Shaw. She was born in Platt county, Mo., and was eldest daughter of Jefferson R. and Martha J. (Fields) Shaw, both natives of Kentucky, who settled in Oregon in 1852.

He accompanied his father's family to California ; graduated at the Sacramento High School ; was admitted to the bar and began the practice in that city. In 1866 he followed the family to Portland, Oregon, and settled at Oregon City. In 1869 he returned to Portland, and was for four years in the real estate business in connection with his profession, having the largest business of the kind on the North Pacific Coast, and devoting much time and money to the promotion of emigration from the Eastern States and Europe to Oregon. The financial depression of 1873 naturally put an end to this business, and he then spent a year upon a farm in Washington County. In 1874 he resumed the practice of law in Oregon City.

Mr. Upton never liked a profession in which the practitioner is brought into daily contact with the greed, the selfishness, and the inhumanity of mankind, and devotes most of his time either to supplying brains to give effect to those evil passions or to efforts, often hopeless, to protect the unfortunate from them ; and in 1876, an Indian reservation upon the beautiful Nestucca Bay having been thrown open to settlement, he secured a fine tract of land there and retired from practice. He immediately removed his family to this new home, which is at the edge of the "interminable woods," at the foot of the Coast Range mountains, within a mile of the Pacific Ocean and overlooks the bay, and has since resided there. His post-office is called Oretown. One of his children was born in Colfax, Washington, whither business interests have occasionally called him for considerable periods. He has :

- a.* CHARLES SAMUEL, b. Aug. 9, 1870, in Portland.
- b.* WILLIAM WESLEY, b. May 31, 1872, in East Portland.
- c.* ANNA MAUD, b. Feb. 3, 1874, in Washington Co.
- d.* JAY HOLLISTER, b. April 28, 1879, in Colfax, W. T.
- e.* MARY ETTA, b. Jan. 7, 1882, at Oretown.
- f.* GEORGE EDWARD, b. May 13, 1888, at Oretown.

I A K D D J E C. CHARLES BACKUS UPTON of Walla Walla, W., was born at De Witt, Mich., 18 December 1845 ; and accompanied his father to California and Oregon. He graduated at the Sacramento High School in 1865, and was admitted to the bar of Oregon in 1867. After preparing for the bar, and while awaiting the age of majority, he served a year as Deputy Sheriff. After his admission he was Deputy Prosecuting Attorney and Deputy U.S. Attorney. He rose rapidly to the front rank at the Portland bar ; and at the same time, by successful investments, accumulated a fortune in a very few years. This, however, was entirely swept away

in the panic of 1873, and he spent ten years paying old debts before acquiring a second competency.

During this period, professional engagements took him to Walla Walla, in the then Territory of Washington, and he was so favourably impressed by the beauty, healthfulness, and marvellous fertility of the valley of "Many Waters,"* that, in 1878, he removed to that city. His reputation had preceded him, and he soon acquired the largest and most lucrative law-practice in the Territory. In 1881, under a misapprehension that a vacancy was about to occur in the office of District Judge, every lawyer in the district, and every Senator and Congressman from the Pacific States, joined in petitioning the President to appoint Mr. Upton to that position.

Of late years Mr. Upton has partially retired from practice, and has devoted much of his time to improving a large estate, which he acquired in the northern part of the county.†

He is a man of unusual executive ability, and possesses a mind cultivated and broadened by much reading and travel. While abhorring politics, he takes an active part in all public enterprises; and for many years he has devoted a large part of his income to promoting the happiness of those around him.

I A K D D J E D. MARIETTA UPTON was born in Lansing, Mich., 4 March 1848; and died in Washington, D.C., 1 October 1880 of pleuro-pneumonia, the special foe of this branch of the family. She was buried at Oak Hill cemetery.

If words could honour the dead or console the living, how eagerly would this page speak! But how worse than useless are tongue and pen when one, whose deserts were beyond praise, has passed to an existence beyond the reach of even gratitude and love!

Ettie Upton was ten years of age when her mother's death left her the sole tie between four unruly boys, her brothers, and the gentler part of life which man acquires only through woman's influence. Kindly Nature rarely denies her offspring the things necessary to their existence; and the very necessities of the situation doubtless hastened the development of this young girl's faculties, and fitted her to exert the remarkable influence she did upon those around her. While still a mere child in years, she became in that family a power for good which influenced and shaped the whole future lives of her brothers. Her elder brothers learned to look to her for advice, approval, or admonition; and to the younger boys she was both sister and mother. To her stepmother she became less a daughter than a beloved sister and companion; while her father's love for her was not greater than his admiration. As she approached the years of womanhood she added to unselfishness and good sense, rare gracefulness and ever present cheerfulness. In Sacramento, Portland, and Washington she brightened the home and charmed its guests. She shared her brothers' pleasures and ambitions, superintended their studies and watched over their moral development. To her parents she was at once a model daughter and a valued adviser. For many years no important step was ever undertaken by any

* "Many Waters" is the meaning of the Indian name "Walla Walla."

† As an illustration of western farming, we may mention that there is now growing upon Mr. Upton's estate a "patch" of wheat containing 3000 acres, which ought to produce 100,000 bushels (12,500 quarters) of grain.

member of the family without consulting her ; and no step which she advised ever resulted in failure.

Every child loved her ; good women made her character their ideal ; and worthy men pleaded for permission to devote their lives to ministering to her happiness. But these pleaded in vain ; for of her own happiness she seemed never to think. For, if her own brothers ceased to need her, had she not a dear little half-brother ? And, later, could she not be useful to her parents in their declining years ?

And so, she continued to live only for others. And when her brothers had reached an age when they seemed less to require her personal guidance, and had gone out to battle with the world ; when the special work, which God seemed to have given her to do, was accomplished ; suddenly, most unexpectedly, in the full bloom of young womanhood, she died, as a rose-leaf falls from the stem when its fragrance is sweetest.

The history of the Bouton-Boughton family says of her :

“ In this young lady, whose life was devoted to the happiness of those around her, all the strongest and noblest qualities of her family seem to have united, and reached their highest development. With all the intellectual power of her father, she inherited from her mother all those gentler graces of mind and heart which are the crowning ornament of her sex. With mental training which enabled her to fit one brother for Yale College and another for West Point ; and social accomplishments which made her a favourite in the best society in the land, and charmed all who knew her ; she found her favourite occupation in relieving the suffering of the poor and the afflicted. Short as was her life, who can measure the good she accomplished, or the effects of her life and example upon those who were brought within their influence ? ”

Dr. Cases's ' The Hollister Family ' bears similar testimony :

“ Her life was devoted to doing good ; and those who knew her best will ever believe that in her perished the most gentle heart and the keenest intellect of her race. ”

These writers do well when they pay tribute to her intellectual capacity. Among women, I have known hearts as kind as hers, but none kinder ; manners as gracious ; and perhaps souls as pure and unselfish ; but, among men (and for many years it was my lot to associate with some of the brightest intellects our century has produced), have I never met with a mind at all comparable, for clearness of perception, or soundness of judgment, with the mind of this unassuming woman.

If, as madmen would have us believe, such a soul as she brightens our lives but for a day, and then ceases to exist for ever, like a chord of music, ever remembered but never heard again ; if she enjoys not now, in a better life, the rewards of her unselfishness here, and awaits not there the grateful praise we but half-spoke here ; if we may never more speak to her dear heart words of love and tenderness ; then, alas ! what thrice mocked fools are we !

I A K D D J E F. WILLIAM HENRY UPTON of Walla Walla, W., was born in Weaverville, Cal., 19 June 1854 ; married Georgia Louise Bradley* at Washington, D.C., 23 June 1881.

He lived with his father's family in Cal. and Oregon until 1873, graduating at the Portland Academy in 1871, and then spending two years in the Bishop Scott Grammar School. His preparation for college was, however, chiefly under the

* For Mrs. Upton's ancestry see page 181.

direction of his father and sister. He entered Yale College in 1873 and graduated, B.A., in 1877. In the autumn of that year he went to Washington, D.C., where his father had just assumed the position of Comptroller of the Treasury, and entered the office of the Secretary of the Navy, where he remained nearly three years. During that period he pursued his studies in the Law School of Columbian University, where he received his degrees, LL.B. in 1879 and LL.M. in 1880. He was then admitted to the bar, and, in July of the latter year, removed to Walla Walla, in the then Territory of Washington. There he at once entered into a professional partnership with his brother Charles B., which continued until his elevation to the bench.

He was elected in July 1888 a member of the City Council, and in November of the same year a Representative in the last Legislature chosen under the Territorial system. At the election at which the constitution of the State of Washington was adopted, 1 October 1889, he was chosen Superior Judge under the new State Government, an office which he still holds. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Yale University in 1891. His children are :

- a. WILLIAM HOLLISTER, b. Sept. 21, 1882.
- b. GEORGE BRADLEY, b. June 20, 1885

I A K D D J E G. GEORGE WHITMAN UPTON of Warren, Ohio, (known until 1876 as George Washington Whitman Upton,) was born in Sacramento, Cal., 1 June 1857 ; married at Warren 9 July 1884 Harriet Amanda, only daughter of Hon. Ezra B. Taylor, M.C. from Ohio. He lived with his father in California and Oregon until 1876, when he was appointed, by President Grant, a cadet at large to the Military Academy at West Point. He remained at the Academy nearly four years ; but, on the death of his sister in 1880, resigned and went to live with his father in Washington. There, having declined a Lieutenantancy in the Army, he received an appointment in the War Department, which he held until, having taken a course in the Law School of Columbian University, he was admitted to the bar. Upon his marriage he formed a professional partnership with his father-in-law and settled in Warren, where he has since been in active practice. He is now (1890) also Clerk of the Judiciary Committee of the National House of Representatives.

Mrs. Upton is mentioned as an Author at page 94. Her 'Children of the White House' was published in 1890 under the title 'Our Early Presidents, their Wives and Children.'

I A K D D J E K. RALPH RICHARD UPTON was born in Portland, Oregon, 12 June 1869. He accompanied his parents to Washington, D.C., in 1877, and resided in that city, attending the public schools, until 1888, when he entered the class of 1892 in Yale College, where he now is.

I A K D D L E C. CHARLES MARSH UPTON of Rome (P.O., Geneva), Mich., born there 30 December 1850 ; married 14 July 1872 Hattie L. Maxon.

He is an intelligent and highly respected farmer, and in 1880 had :

- a. PAULINE, b. July 7, 1873.
- b. OLIVE, b. Sept. 19, 1877.

I A K D E B C D. LYSANDER EDDY UPTON of North Reading, Mass., born 16 November 1860 ; married Sarah Ella Ditmus 16 May 1882.

They have :

- a. GEORGE RALPH, b. April 9, 1884.

I A K D E C B A. HENRY AUGUSTINE UPTON of North Reading, Mass., born there 2 May 1850 ; married Louise A. Jeffrey 1 January 1873.

He was for a while engaged in mercantile pursuits in his native town, but upon coming into possession of the ancestral farm,* a few years since, he directed his attention to agriculture.

Mr. Upton has had :

a. HENRY LESLIE, b. Dec. 11, 1873.

b. EVA LOUISE, b. Aug. 28, 1875 ; d. Dec. 10, 1875.

c. EDGAR LOUIS, b. Oct. 10, 1878.

d. MABEL ESTELLE, b. April 2, 1881 ; d. Jan. 7, 1885.

e. GRACE LOUISE, b. Sep. 23, 1883.

f. MARION BANCROFT, b. March 11, 1885.

g. CARRIE, b. Sept. 8, 1888.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

I A A B C A A F A. EDWARD GILCHRIST UPTON of Newton, N.H., formerly of Haverhill, Mass., was born 11 November 1857.

His father, when he was killed in battle at the age of thirty-two, left his widow and infant children in straitened circumstances. Young Upton, consequently, had few educational privileges and began to battle with the world at an early age. He succeeded his uncle as head of the First American Upton Family in 1883, and is as yet unmarried.

I A A B C A A F C. WILLIAM HENRY UPTON of Derry, N.H., was born 25 April 1861. He early exhibited a love for books, and his desire for a good education was gratified. He graduated at Pinkerton Academy in 1878, and at Dartmouth College in 1882. Since the latter date, most of his time has been occupied in teaching. He was Sub-master in the Fort Hill School at Canandagua, N.Y., one year ; Principal of Watson Academy, Epping, N.H., one year ; taught a winter school in Hawley, Mass., 1887-8 ; and is now (January 1889) Principal of the High School at Huntington, Mass.

I A A E B A C A A. DAVID E. UPTON of New Boston, N.H., born in that town 30 October 1830 ; married 17 September 1864 Emily F. Carson, who was born 16 January 1843.

Mr. Upton, who is an intelligent and successful farmer, lived in Mount Vernon, N.H., until 1884, when he returned to his native town. His children are :

a. CHARLES H., b. Aug. 11, 1865.

b. ALVAN E., b. Oct. 27, 1868.

c. JOHN T., b. Jan. 30, 1877.

d. EMILY J., b. Oct. 27, 1883.

* This was the land purchased by Amos Upton (*I a k d e*) in 1763 as mentioned at page 216. It has since regularly descended in the elder line of the descendants of Amos Upton (*I a k d e c*).

I A A E B A E L A. EUGENE C. UPTON of Malden, Mass., born 23 August 1859; married 3 September 1884 Alice Maude, daughter of John M. and Mary S. Hyde of West Gardner. She is a graduate of the Gardner High School, where she and her husband were classmates, and of the State Normal School.

Mr. Upton graduated at the High School in 1877 and at Harvard University in 1881. Thereupon he entered a law office in Boston, living meanwhile in Somerville. He was admitted to the bar in January 1885, and has since practised in Boston, living in Malden.

I A F A A B A A F. HARRISON UPTON of Fitchburg, Mass., born 2 December 1840; married 1st, 14 December 1870 Sarah M. Greenwood, who died 29 January 1885; 2nd, Louisa A. Burgess of Winchendon, Mass.

He received, as a gift, the old Upton homestead which adjoined his father's estate in Fitchburg, but divided and sold it. He has since been engaged in the lumber business, and has carried on a farm in Ashley or Ashby. He is described as a worthy representative of the Uptons. He has, by his first wife:

a. LIZZIE M., *b.* Dec. 13, 1874.

I A F A A C C C B. CASSIUS M. UPTON of Chicago, born 19 August 1857; married 14 May 1884 Carrie A. Blodgett of Washington.

He received a good education, and is now an importer of fine art goods and manager, in the north-west, of the publishing houses of Estes & Lauriat and C. F. Jewett of Boston. He has issue:

- a.* KITTIE MORTON, *b.* Feb. 13, 1885.
- b.* LOUIS CASSIUS, *b.* Oct. 10, 1886.
- c.* LOUISE RICHMOND, *b.* March 20, 1888.

I A F A A C C E A. SARAH MOSS UPTON, born at Batavia, N.Y., 19 August 1854; was educated at Holyoke Seminary, Kalamazoo, Mich., and Olivet College; and married John B. Rosevelt of Kuhs, Mich., 20 June 1876, at Big Rapids.

Mr. Rosevelt graduated B.S. at the Michigan State University in 1872, and was admitted to the bar the next year. They settled at Cadillac, Mich.; but in December 1885 he entered a homestead at Long Point, Ark., whither the family removed the following April. He is now the Democratic candidate for County Surveyor. Their children, of whom the first three were born at Cadillac, were:

- a.* DANIEL UPTON (ROSEVELT), *b.* May 21, 1877.
- b.* HELEN (ROSEVELT), *b.* Dec. 23, 1878; *d.* at Cadillac Jan. 8, 1882.
- c.* JULIA (ROSEVELT), *b.* Aug. 29, 1882.
- d.* FRED. WHITE (ROSEVELT), *b.* Jan. 21, 1885, at Kuhs.

I A F A A C C E B. ADELAIDE RANDALL UPTON was born in Batavia 5 December 1856. She spent two years in Olivet College, where she developed remarkable artistic ability. She then rejoined the family at Big Rapids; and, for awhile, taught in the public schools of Cadillac. In 1878 she went to Chicago, and continued her studies for a year under the Italian artist Gregori. In 1879, in company with Mrs. S. H. Clark, she opened an art school in Chicago, which she conducted until the summer of 1884, meanwhile cultivating her marvellous contralto voice. She married Dr. John Abbot Crosby of New Buffalo, Mich., 25 June 1884. He was born in the latter town 10 December 1854; graduated B.S. at

Olivet College in 1878 ; received his medical degree at Harvard in 1882 ; and then studied in Europe. They now reside in Minneapolis.

Mrs. Crosby is an artist of considerable reputation. She has had :

- a.* EMILY ELIZABETH (CROSBY), twin, b. March 2, 1885.
- b.* MARGARET (CROSBY), twin, d. the same day.
- c.* ADELAIDE UPTON (CROSBY), b. Sept. 13, 1886.

I A F A A C C E C. SHERMAN UPTON of Elm Creek, Neb., was born in Batavia 9 June 1858. He spent three years in Olivet College, 1873-6, and then entered the Michigan Agricultural College, where he graduated in 1881. He developed much talent for portrait and caricature drawing, and illustrated several books, besides contributing to the press. In 1884 he went into the employ of his uncle, H. R. Finley, at Vermillion, Dakota ; and two years later settled at Elm Creek.

I A F A A C C E D. HARRIET BEECHER STOWE UPTON was born in Lawrence, Mich., 5 March 1860. She was educated in Big Rapids and Chicago, and then taught in the former city and at Paw Paw, Three Rivers, and Minneapolis. She married 30 August 1887 John Reid of Minneapolis, a native of Scotland.

I A F A A E J D A. CHARLES OLMSTED UPTON of Highland Lake, Col., born in Clymer, N.Y., 24 October 1856 ; married at Newark Valley, N.Y., 4 January 1882, Ella, daughter of William J. Burr.

He graduated at Cornell University in 1881, lived in his native town until March 1884, and then settled at Highland Lake, where his second and third children were born. He has :

- a.* GEORGE BURR, b. Oct. 16, 1882, at Newark Valley.
- b.* JAMES WALLACE, b. Dec. 14, 1885.
- c.* WILLIAM BURR, b. Dec. 25, 1887.

I A F C F A A A D. FRED WARREN UPTON of Boston, born in what is now Peabody 14 July 1859 ; married Mary Lizzie Pickett of Beverly 16 August 1883.

After studying in the office of E. Rockwell Hoar, he was admitted to the bar in 1883, before which date, by sagacious real-estate speculations, he had acquired an ample fortune. He is a man of high character and excellent ability. He has :

- a.* WINIFRED PICKETT, b. Jan. 7, 1884.
- b.* CARRIE LOUISA, b. Aug. 14, 1886.
- c.* HARRY, b. Nov. 9, 1890.

I A F D B A A I E. MARY S. UPTON was born 29 December 1861. She became a very popular vocalist, and for seven years, from 1879 to 1886, sang with the Bennett and Moulton Opera Company. She married 10 June 1886 George R. Miner, a member of the staff of the 'New York Herald,' and retired from the stage. They live in New York City.

I A G A C A B B E. MARY LIZZIE UPTON, born in North Reading 4 January 1856 ; married 28 November 1878 Lewis Allen Dow of Nova Scotia. Their first three children were born in North Andover ; the fourth in Peabody. They now live in Salem. They have had :

- a.* MABEL (DOW), b. May 30, 1880 ; d. July 20, 1880.
- b.* FLORENCE LILLIAN (DOW), b. Jan. 26, 1882.

c. WALTER EDWARD (DOW), b. Sept. 6, 1884.

d. GRACE ALICE (DOW), b. Nov. 17, 1886.

I A G A C A D C A. AUGUSTINE UPTON of Albany, N.Y., was born, apparently, in Danvers soon after 1845. He married Harriet Bodge of Danvers about 1875, and lived in that town several years. Then he went to Lynn, and thence, in 1885, to Albany. He has :

a. DAUGHTER, b. Jan. 25, 1887.

I A G A C A D C E. EGBERT LAMBKIN UPTON of Fayette, Ia., born in Danvers 14 March 1860 ; married 1st, 1 March 1883 Louisa Helen Elphick of Fayette, who died 16 May 1884 ; 2nd, Cora R. Ingraham.

He lived in Danvers until sixteen years of age ; removed to Lawler, Ia., in March 1879 ; to Fayette in March 1882 ; to Emmetsburg, Ia. ; to Ayrshire, Ia., before May 1884 ; and thence back to Fayette.

Mr. Upton, who is a teacher by profession, has by his second wife :

a. ELVIRA LOUISA, b. Jan. 23, 1887.

I A G H B G A B A. KING UPTON of Salem, Mass., (called Webster King Upton in his childhood,) born in Peabody 12 April 1862 ; married Annie Dane of Salem 26 April 1883.

He continues in Peabody the immense business of manufacturing glue established by his father, and has a selling department in Boston. He represents the fourth generation of his family which has engaged in this business. His children were born in Salem, viz. :

a. GEORGE, b. March 23, 1884.

b. MARGARET, b. March 3, 1885 ; *d.* Aug. 2, 1885.

I A K D D B D D A. HELEN UPTON was born in or near Charlemont 22 November 1848, and married Alfred Steele 11 January 1871. He is in mercantile life, their home being in Northampton, Mass. They have had :

a. GRACE (STEELE), b. Sept. 28, 1871.

b. HOWARD (STEELE), b. March 9, 1873.

c. JULIA (STEELE), b. Aug. 27, 1874 ; *d.* Aug. 4, 1875.

d. MARY (STEELE), b. May 22, 1876.

e. GEORGE (STEELE), b. July 17, 1877.

f. ALFRED (STEELE), b. Feb. 2, 1879.

g. ROY (STEELE), b. March 23, 1885.

I A K D D E B E A. FRANK WADSWORTH UPTON of Milford, Neb., born in Charlemont 16 January 1849 ; married Ellen, daughter of Joseph Scull of Victor, Mich.

He went to Michigan with his father's family and spent three years in Olivet College. He taught school in 1868 and learned stenography. After his marriage he spent about four years in Victor, farming and manufacturing oxbows. He then removed to Detroit, where he was for five and one-half years stenographer in a large law office. In the spring of 1880 he removed to Seward Co., Neb., where he had bought 2300 acres of land. The West Blue River runs through this estate. A year later he sold half his land to his brother Arthur. He is a breeder of blooded horses. In Michigan he was School Inspector and Town Clerk, and he is Super-

visor and Town Clerk in Nebraska,—a Republican in politics, and one of the most capable of the younger generation of the Uptons. Mr. Vinton acknowledged his valuable assistance in furnishing material for the 'Memorial.' He has a son :

a. TORRENCE WINFIELD, b. Feb. 19, 1871.

I A K D D E B E C. ARTHUR ELIAS UPTON of Milford, Neb., born in Victor, Mich., 17 April 1863 ; married 28 November 1881 Mattie J., daughter of Daniel S. Durkee of St. John's, Mich.

At the age of seventeen he purchased of his brother 1160 acres of land in Seward Co., Neb., and built a house and other buildings ; and he married at the age of eighteen. His occupation is farming and sheep-raising on a large scale. He also owns a pleasure resort called Shogo Island, near Milford. He has :

a. WILLIAM ARTHUR, b. Oct. 7, 1886, in Seward Co.

I A K D D E B F A. FREDERIC RAYMOND UPTON of Victor, Mich., born in Charlemont 24 June 1853 ; married 26 March 1884 Elva, daughter of George Throop of Victor.

He was taken by his parents to Victor, N.Y., in 1854, and to Victor, Mich., in 1856. During 1872 and 1873 he worked the farm of his uncle James Upton on shares. Since then he has cultivated his father's farm. He is described as "an intelligent, industrious, and out-spoken young man." His children are :

a. RUTH MARY, b. Feb. 25, 1885.

b. LEROY WILLIAM, b. June 26, 1886.

I A K D D E D E A. EDWARD M. UPTON of Rowe, Mass., born 11 May 1848 ; married 11 March 1867 Mary A. Cutting of Whittingham, Vt. Their first two children were born in the latter town, the others in Heath, Mass. They were :

a. FLORA A., b. May 22, 1868 ; m. Aug. 1, 1886, William F. Payne of Rowe.

b. ELIAS C., b. April 18, 1870.

c. WILLIAM T., b. Aug. 30, 1872.

d. MATTIE E., b. Jan. 26, 1875.

e. EVA MAY, b. Dec. 29, 1877 ; *d.* in Heath May 3, 1880.

f. RUTH MAY, b. Nov. 19, 1880.

I A K D D E E B D. HERBERT WALTER UPTON of Charlemont, Mass., was born in that town 6 August 1854. He went with his father's family to Victor, Mich., in 1865 ; and, with the family, returned to North Orange, Mass., in the autumn of 1873, and removed to Charlemont in March 1877. He now lives on the Charlemont farm with his mother and two sisters. The latter, like himself, are unmarried.

I A K D D E F B A. ESTHER JUVANELIA UPTON was born in Charlemont 22 September 1851, and went with the family to Victor, N.Y., in 1854, and Victor, Mich., in 1856. In the latter town she married 1 May 1871 William Richmond, a farmer. They removed in October 1878 to Star, Kas., and in September 1884 to Lenora, Kas., where they now reside. They have had :

a. FLOYD ERNEST (RICHMOND), b. Dec. 5, 1872.

b. ROSA AMANDA (RICHMOND), b. March 22, 1874.

c. BESSIE MELVINA (RICHMOND), b. Dec. 27, 1877.

d. ELSIE MADGE (RICHMOND), b. Aug. 30, 1883 ; *d.* Nov. 15, 1884.

The following was received too late for insertion at its proper place :

I A K D A. SARAH UPTON, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Goodell) Upton (see page 204), born 19 January 1729; married in 1749 Daniel, eldest son of Daniel and Martha (Coats) Graves, and brother of that Tabitha Graves who married Isaac Upton (*1 a a d b*). He was born in 1726 and died 19 July 1813. His will, dated 13 April 1792, was witnessed by George Upton (*1 a k d b d*), Jesse Upton (*1 a f d b a*), and Eliab Stone, jun. (*1 a k d b e*). His wife died in July 1804. They lived in the North Parish of Reading, and had :

a. NABBY or ABIGAIL (GRAVES), b. 1750; m. Jabez Hayward, jun., May 23, 1776, and had : *Nabby* (*Hayward*), b. 1777, m. Elijah Berry; *Nathaniel* (*Hayward*), b. 1780, m. . . . Clark; *Eunice* (*Hayward*), b. 1782, m. Joshua Putnam, and d. Oct. 28, 1824: they had two sons and four daus., of whom the eldest dau., Mary Putnam, b. Feb. 17, 1808, m. (1st) John Upton (? John Kilham Upton, *1 a g h b a b*), (2nd) Samuel Graves of Lynn. Henry Putnam, b. Feb. 26, 1813, eldest son of said Eunice, m. (1st) Mary Upton (? *1 a g a c a b b e*), who d. 1844; *Jabez* (*Hayward*), b. 1784, m. . . .; *Bethiah* (*Hayward*), b. 1787, m. . . . Foster of Andover; *Benjamin* (*Hayward*), b. 1789, m. . . . Harding of Andover; *Harry* (*Hayward*), b. 179-, m. . . . Stimson of Andover.

b. NATHANIEL (GRAVES), perhaps d. in the Revolutionary War. He bought land in New Hampshire in 1777, and gave his father a power of attorney in May 1778.

c. DANIEL (GRAVES), m. Jan. 30, 1783, Mary, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Damon) Buxton, and d. Dec. 18, 1828, aged 71: they had *Mary*, d. unm.; *Nathaniel*, d. unm.; *Sally*, d. unm.; *Betsey*, b. Nov. 18, 1789, m. in 1819 Joseph Johnson of Nahant, and d. March 25, 1872, leaving issue; *Nancy*, b. Nov. 7, 1791, m. in 1825 Joshua Putnam, mentioned above as marrying Eunice Hayward, and d. in Dec. 1862, leaving one dau.; *Daniel*, b. Dec. 11, 1794, m. (1st) Caroline Wellington, (2nd) Sarah Pinkerton Dickey, and d. Sept. 14, 1865, leaving issue; *Nabby*, b. July 20, 1797, m. Jan. 10, 1826, Samuel Jenkins Batchelder, son of Anna Jenkins (*1 a k d f a*), and d. Dec. 20, 1875; *Ebenezer*, b. Dec. 14, 1799, m. (1st) in June 1826 Abigail, dau. of Eliezer and Sally (Whitney) Flint, (2nd) May 12, 1836, Hannah More, dau. of James and Phebe (Buxton) Campbell. He d. Jan. 2, 1872, having had five sons and six daus., one of whom is Mary Hannah Graves of North Reading, a Unitarian Minister, to whom we are indebted for most of our knowledge of the descendants of the daughters of Ebenezer Upton (*1 a k d*).

d. SARAH (GRAVES), b. 1765; m. Ebenezer Abbott Oct. 2, 1783, and had *Ebenezer* (*Abbott*), b. March 11, 1784, m. Betsey Swain, and d. Oct. 31, 1867—his youngest son Daniel Graves Abbott, b. Feb. 9, 1829, m. Anna Upton Stone, dau. of Eliab Stone (*1 a k d b e c*); *Ephraim* (*Abbott*), b. 1786; *Eliab* (*Abbott*), b. 1788; *Sally* (*Abbott*), b. 1790, m. . . . Parsons of South Danvers; *Daniel* (*Abbott*), b. 1792; *Lydia* (*Abbott*), b. 1795, m. Robert Daniels of South Danvers; *Nabby* (*Abbott*), b. 1797, m. . . . Preston of South Danvers; *Joshua* (*Abbott*), b. 1800.

e. EBENEZER (GRAVES), b. 1766; m. Feb. 13, 1794, Olive, dau. of Benjamin and Olive (Richardson) Flint. They lived in Charlemont, Mass. Ebenezer Graves, now of Ashfield, is their grandson; and James Mantor Graves of Boston, their great-grandson.

I A K D F. ANNA UPTON, sister of the preceding, born 20 April 1746 or 1743 (see page 204); married Samuel Jenkins of Andover 30 January 1766. Of their daughters, one is said to have married a Gray, one an Upton, and one a Deacon Blanchard of Andover. Their children were :

a. ANNA (JENKINS), b. 1767; m. Dec. 17, 1789, Joseph Batchelder of the North Parish of Reading, who d. Oct. 2, 1824; she d. Oct. 21, 1851, having had : *Ebenezer Damon* (*Batchelder*), m. twice and had issue; *Samuel Jenkins* (*Batchelder*), m. Abigail or Nabby, dau. of Daniel Graves (*1 a k d a e*), and had issue; *Anna* (*Batchelder*), m. Nathaniel Rideout of Salem, and had issue.

- b. MOLLY (JENKINS), b. 1769.
- c. SARAH (JENKINS), b. 1770 ; d. unkm.
- d. REBECCA (JENKINS), b. 1773.
- e. SAMUEL (JENKINS), b. 1775.
- f. ELIZABETH (JENKINS), b. 1777.

I A K D B E. ANNA UPTON, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Girdler) Upton (see page 214), born 1766 ; married in 1792 Eliab, son of Rev. Eliab Stone of the North Parish of Reading. She died 30 November 1799, and he 30 June 1806. Their children were :

- a. MARY (STONE).
 - b. GEORGE (STONE), m. Clarissa Norton, and had issue.
 - c. ELIAB (STONE), styled "3rd," m. Mary Goldthwait of South Danvers Jan. 14, 1821, and had *Mary*, m. Stephen Blaney ; *Abby*, m. Samuel Abbott ; *Sarah*, m. Nathaniel Harris ; *Eliab* of North Reading, m. twice, and had issue ; *Eben*, m. Sally Shaw ; *Anna Upton (Stone)*, b. Sept. 4, 1836, m. Daniel Graves Abbott (see *I a k d a d*).
 - d. ANNE (STONE), b. Nov. 26, 1799 ; m. May 25, 1823, Jonathan Johnson of Nahant, stepson of Betsey (Graves) Johnson, dau. of Daniel Graves (*I a k d a c*), and d. Oct. 22, 1880, having had : *Mary Stone (Johnson)*, d. y. ; *Jonathan (Johnson)*, d. y. ; *Annie E. (Johnson)*, m. Charles Bray Johnson of Nahant, and had issue ; *Caroline (Johnson)*, m. J. Bishop Johnson of Nahant, and had issue ; *Edward Jonathan (Johnson)* ; and twin daus., who d. y.
-

TABLE

Shewing the Numbers by which the individuals, to whom a paragraph is devoted in 'The Upton Memorial' or in the foregoing Genealogy, are distinguished in the 'Memorial,' and the Letters by which the same persons are distinguished in these pages.

N.B.—The figure "1" before the letters is omitted in this Table. Numbers and letters occurring out of their regular order are placed in parentheses. Where the letter "S" follows a number, the latter should be sought in the Supplement of the 'Memorial.'

1 =	a	86 =	a f a f	172 =	a k d b
2	a a	87	a f a g	174	a k d d
5	a d	96	a f c f	175	a k d e
7	a f	99	a f d b	176*	a k d f §
8	a g	100	a f d c †	180	a a b c a
9*	a h	101	a f d d	192	a a d b e
11	a j	104	a f d g	196	a a d c c
12	a k	(2142 S)	a f f a	197	a a d e d
14*	a m	Omitted	a f f b	Omitted	a a d e e
16	a a b	(2147 S)*	a f f c	207	a a d d i
18	a a d	(2146 S)	a f f d	211	a a d e b †
19	a a e	(2144 S)	a f f e	216	a a d e g
20	a a f †	(2143 S)	a f f g	218	a a d e i
25	a f a	(2149 S)*	a f f i	219	a a d f a
27	a f e	(2145 S)	a f f j	222	a a d f d
28	a f d	106	a f e b †	223	a a d f e
29	a f e	108	a f e d †	226	a a d f h
30	{ a f f	109	a f e e †	238	a a e b a
	{ (a f f b)	121	a f g b	239	a a e b b
31	a f g	122	a f g c	241	a f a a a
33	a f i	123	a f g d	242	a f a a b
34	a f j	127	a f i a	243	a f a a c
35	a g a	(2255 S)	a f i c	245	a f a a e
37	a g c †	(2256 S)	a f i d	254	a f a a n
40	a g f †	130	(a f j e)	257	a f a c a
42	a g h	131	a f j b †	259	a f a f b †
48	a j e	132	a f j c	260	a f a f c
49	a k a	133	a f j d	261	a f a f d
52	a k d	(130)	a f j e	262	a f a f e
		134	a f j f	263	a f a f f
56*	a a b b	135	a f j g	265	a f a g b
57	a a b c	142	a g a c	271	a f c f a
61	a a d a	144*	a g a g	275	a f c f e
62	a a d b	147	a g h a	276	a f c f f
63	a a d c	148	a g h b	278	a f c f h
64	a a d d	151	a g h e	279	a f d b a
65	a a d e	152 S	a g h f †	282	a f d b d
66	a a d f	155	a g h i	285	a f d b g
67	a a d g	161	a k a a †	286	a f d b h
69	a a e a †	163	a k a c †	287	a f d b i †
70	a a e b	166	a k a f †	300	a f d g b
81	a f a a	167	a k a g	(2152 S)	a f f a a
82	a f a b †	170	a k a j †	(2156 S)*	a f f a e
83	a f a c	171*	a k d a §	(2164 S)	a f f a f

* To the person whose number is thus marked in the Table, a separate paragraph is not devoted in the 'Memorial.'

† Persons whose individual letters are thus marked in the Table are not made the subject of a separate paragraph in this volume, but may be found in the paragraph devoted to their parent.

§ See page 335.

(2165 S)*	= affag	399	= aghif	573	= afaacb
(2150 S)	affba	400	aghigt	574	afaacc
(2151 S)	affbb	402	aghi	579	afaach
Omitted	affdc	411	akagi	581	afaueb
(2183 S)*	affdd	412	akagjt	582	afauec
(2184 S)*	affde	413	akagk	585	afauef
Omitted	affgb	414	akagl	587	afaueh
„	affgc	428	akdbdt	589	afauej
(2180 S)*	affgd	429*	akdbe§	590	afauek
(2178 S)*	affge	432	akddb	592	afaana
(2177 S)*	affgf	435	akdde	593	afaanb
(2181 S)	affja	436	akddf	618	afafdb
307	afgbft	438	akddh	624	afafdf
308	afgbg	439	(akddl)	636*	afafdm
312	afgbc	440	(akddj)	638	afafea
313*	afgbd	441	(akddk)	644	afaffat
314*	afgce	442*	akddi	645	afaffb
315	afgcf	(440)	akddj	646	afaffc
317	afgda	(441)	akddk	647	afaffdt
329	afiait	(439)	akddl	648	afaffet
330	afiaj	444	akdeb	649	afaffft
(2284 S)	afida	445	akdec	650	afaffg
(2287 S)	afidd	450	abcaaa	653	afagbc†
(2290 S)	afidg	457	aadccat	657	afcfaa
(2292 S)*	afidi	458	aadccb	659	afcfat
331	(afjea)	459	aadccc	660	afcfad
332	(afjeb)	462	aadccf	672	afcfhat
333	(afjec)	463	aadccg	674	afcfhc
335	(afjee)	464	aadcch	676	afcfhet
339	afjcb	466	aadccj	678	afcfhgt
340	afjcc	468	aadcclt	679	afdbaa
341	afjcd	470	aadccb	680	afdbab
346	afjda	472	aadced	688	afdbdat
348	afjdc	473	aadcede	690	afdbdc
349	afjdd	Omitted	aadceb	691	afdbdd†
351	afjdf	475	aaddib	(2195 S)	affaaa
352	afjdg	476	aaddic	(2196 S)	affafa
353	afjdh	479*	aaddif	(2192 S)	affbbd
(331)	afjea	480	aaddig	(2194 S)	affbbf
(332)	afjeb	481*	aaddih	Omitted	affdca
(333)	afjec	483*	aaddii	„	affdcd
(335)	afjee	488	aadegc	„	affddd
356	afjfb	489	aadeiat	„	affgca
357	afjfc	490	aadeibt	„	affgcc
358	afjfd	494	aadfda	„	affgcd
359	afjfet	496	aadfde	„	affgeb
360	afjff	498	aadfea	„	affgec
366	agaca	499	aadfeb	„	affgef
368	agacc†	500	aadfec	„	affgeg
Omitted	agaga	506	aadfee	„	affgeh
„	agagc	516	aadfei	„	affgei
„	agagf	521	aadfhat	„	affgej
370	aghab	524	aadfhd†	„	affgel
371	aghac	530	aadfhlj	712*	afgbge
372	aghad	533	aebab	718*	afgccc
373	aghae	534	aebac	719*	afgccd
375	aghba	536	aebae	720*	afgcch
376	aghbb	(546)*	aebba	Omitted	afgcdd
378	aghbd	540*	aebbe	„	afgcde
379	aghbbe	545	aebbf	„	afgcdf
381	aghbgb	546	(aebbba)	„	afgcdg
382	aghbhh	547*	(aebbbab)	724*	afgcfd
383	aghbi	562	afaaba	728*	afgcff
394	aghia	563*	afaabb	729*	afgcfh
395	aghib	564*	(afaabba)	(2281 S)	afic*a
397	aghid	568	afaabd	(2273 S)	afic*b
398	aghiet	572	afaaca	(2278 S)	afic*c

Omitted =	a f i d a a	910 =	a g h b d f †	1107* =	a a d c c g b
(2296 S)*	a f i d a c	911	a g h b d g †	1108*	a a d c c g c
(2297 S)*	a f i d a d	912	a g h b e a	1127*	a a d c d b j
(2299 S)*	a f i d a i	914	a g h b e c	1129*	a a d c d d a
(2301 S)*	a f i d g a	915	a g h b e d †	1130	a a d c d e a
(2305 S)	a f i d g b	916	a g h b e e †	Omitted	a a d d i a
(2306 S)	a f i d g c †	918	a g h b g a	1146*	a a d e g c c
(2307 S)*	a f i d g d	920	a g h b h b †	1164*	a a d f d c a
(2317 S)*	a f i d g g	922	a g h b h d	1165	a a d f e a †
(2318 S)*	a f i d g h	923	a g h b h e †	1201*	a a d f e i a
750*	(a f j e e e)	924	a g h b h f †	1202*	a a d f e i b
753*	(a f j c b b)	926	a g h b h h	1204*	a a d f e i d
755*	a f j c b a	930	a g h b i d †	1205*	a a d f e i e
(753)*	a f j c b b	931	a g h b i e †	1231*	a a e b a c a
Omitted	a f j c b e	932	a g h b i f †	1232*	(a a e b a c a a)
774	a f j d a a	935	a g h b i i †	1242	a a e b a e b
775	a f j d a b	940*	a g h i a d	1244	a a e b a e d †
776	a f j d a c	951	a g h i d e †	1245	a a e b a e e †
777	a f j d a d	978*	a k a g i a	1246	a a e b a e f
778	a f j d a e	980*	(a k a g i f)	1247	a a e b a e g †
779	a f j d a f	981*	a k a g i c	1248	a a e b a e h †
781	a f j d e a	(980)*	a k a g i f	1250	a a e b a e j
782	a f j d e b †	994	a k a g k d	1251	a a e b a e k †
783	a f j d e c	995	a k a g k e	1252	a a e b a e l
784	a f j d e d	998	a k a g k f	Omitted	a a e b b a a
786	a f j d e f	1000	a k a g k j	(547)*	a a e b b a b
787	a f j d e g †	1004*	(a k a g l f)	1258	a f a a b a a
798*	a f j d d c	1006*	a k a g l b	1259	a f a a b a b
799*	a f j d d h	(1004)*	a k a g l f	1260	a f a a b a c
(750)*	a f j e e c	1010	(a k d d b d)	1261	a f a a b a d
Omitted	a f j e e d	1012	a k d d b c	1262	a f a a b a e
,,	a f j e e f	(1010)	a k d d b d	1263	a f a a b a f
820	a f j f b a	1018	a k d d b j	1264	a f a a b a g
824*	a f j f b e	1022	a k d d e b	1265	a f a a b a h
833*	a f j f c b	1024	a k d d e d	(564)*	a f a a b b a
843*	a f j f d b	1025	a k d d e e	Omitted	a f a a b b d
845*	a f j f d d	1026	a k d d e f	1271	a f a a c a a
846*	a f j f d e	1033	a k d d h e	1272	a f a a c a b
858	a g a c a b	1034*	a k d d h f	1291	a f a a c c a †
860	a g a c a d	1035	a k d d h g	1292	a f a a c c b †
Omitted	a g a g a a	1040	a k d d j c	1293	a f a a c c c
,,	a g a g a b	1041	a k d d j d	1294	a f a a c c d
,,	a g a g a c	1042	a k d d j e	1295	a f a a c c e
,,	a g a g a c a	1044*	a k d d j g	1296	a f a a c c f
,,	a g a g c b	1049	a k d d j j	1298	a f a a c c h
,,	a g a g f a	1051	a k d d j l	1299*	a f a a c c i
,,	a g a g f d	Omitted	a k d d l a	1300	a f a a c c j
,,	a g a g f f	,,	a k d d l b	1303*	a f a a c c m
871	a g h a b b	,,	a k d d l e	1321	a f a a e b a
872	a g h a b d	,,	a k d d l f	1322	a f a a e b b †
873	a g h a b e	,,	a k d d l h	1323	a f a a e b c
875*	a g h a b g	,,	a k d d l j	1324	a f a a e b d †
879	a g h a b k	,,	a k d d l k	1325	a f a a e b e
881	a g h a c a	1054	a k d e b a	1326	a f a a e b f
883	a g h a c c	1056	a k d e b c	1380	a f a a e j c
884	a g h a c d	1061*	a k d e b h	1381	a f a a e j d
885	a g h a c e	1065	a k d e c b	1382	a f a a e j e †
893	a g h a e a	1068	a k d e c e	1382	a f a a e j e †
894	a g h a e b †			1383	a f a a e j f †
895	a g h a e c †	1070	a a b c a a b	1384	a f a a e j g †
896	a g h a e d †	1072	a a b c a a e †	1387*	a f a a e k a
901	a g h b a d	1073	a a b c a a f	1393*	a f a a e k b
903	a g h b b a †	1074	a a b c a a g	1404*	a f a a e k g
904	a g h b b b	1080	a a d c c b a	1406*	a f a a e k h
906	a g h b d b †	1085	a a d c c b e	1410*	a f a a e k j
907	a g h b d e †	1088	a a d c c c a †	1450	a f c f a a a
909	a g h b d e †	1106*	a a d c c g a	1452	a f c f a d a †
				1453	a f c f a d b †

1471 =	a f d b a a a	1715 =	a g h b g a a	2174* =	a k d d e b e c
1483	a f d b a a h	1716	a g h b g a b	2175*	a k d d e b f a
1484	a f d b a a i	1719*	a g h b g a e	Omitted	a k d d e d e a
1485	a f d b a a j†	1720*	a g h b g a f	2184*	a k d d e e b d
1487	a f d b a b b	1752*	a k a g k d d	2189*	a k d d e f b a
1501	a f d b d c b	Omitted	a k d d b d a		
(2212 S)	a f f b b d a	„	a k d d b d d	2142 S	(a f f a)
(2214 S)	a f f b b d c	1776*	a k d d b j f	2143 S	(a f f g)
(2217 S)	a f f b b d g†	1783	a k d d e b b†	2144 S	(a f f e)
Omitted	a f f d c d b	1784	a k d d e b c†	2145 S	(a f f j)
„	a f f d c d c	1785	a k d d e b d†	2146 S	(a f f d)
„	a f f g c c a	1786	a k d d e b e	2147 S*	(a f f c)
„	a f f g c c d	1787	a k d d e b f	2149 S*	(a f f i)
„	a f f g c c e	1791	a k d d e b i	2150 S	(a f f b a)
„	a f g b g e a	1795*	a k d d e d a	2151 S	(a f f b b)
„	a f g c d d c	1799*	a k d d e d e	2152 S	(a f f a a)
1523	a f j d a b a	1805*	a k d d e d i	2156 S*	(a f f a e)
1524	a f j d a b b†	1808	a k d d e e a	2164 S	(a f f a f)
1531*	a f j d a d c	1809	a k d d e e b	2165 S*	(a f f a g)
1532*	a f j d a d d	1811*	a k d d e e d	2177 S*	(a f f g f)
1534*	a f j d a d f	1816	a k d d e f b	2178 S*	(a f f g e)
1549*	a f j d c a g	1819*	a k d d h e b	2180 S*	(a f f g d)
1561*	a f j d c d a	1838*	a k d d j e b	2181 S	(a f f j a)
1562*	a f j d c d b	1840*	a k d d j e c	2183 S*	(a f f d d)
Omitted	a f j d d e a	1841*	a k d d j e d	2184 S*	(a f f d e)
„	a f j d d c c	1843*	a k d d j e f	2192 S	(a f f b b d)
„	a f j f d b a	1844*	a k d d j e g	2194 S	(a f f b b f)
1577	a g a c a b b	1848*	a k d d j e k	2195 S	(a f f a a a)
1583*	a g a c a b g	Omitted	a k d d l e c	2196 S	(a f f a f a)
1584*	a g a c a b h	1866*	a k d e b c d	2212 S	(a f f b b d a)
1587	a g a c a d b	1868*	a k d e c b a	2214 S	(a f f b b d c)
1588*	a g a c a d c			2217 S	(a f f b b d f)†
1589*	(a g a c a d c e)	1886*	a a b c a a f a	2255 S	(a f i c)
Omitted	a g a g a a b	1887*	a a b c a a f c	2256 S	(a f i d)
„	a g a g a b a	(1232)*	a a e b a c a a	2273 S	(a f i c * b)
„	a g a g c a b	1953*	a a e b a e l a	2278 S	(a f i c * c)
„	a g a g c b g	1963*	a f a a b a a f	2281 S	(a f i c * a)
„	a g a g f d a	2023*	a f a a c c c b	2284 S	(a f i d a)
„	a g a g f d h	2034*	a f a a c c e a	2287 S	(a f i d d)
„	a g a g f d j	2035*	a f a a c c e b	2290 S	(a f i d g)
1593*	a g h a b b c	2036*	a f a a c c e c	2292 S*	(a f i d i)
1594*	a g h a b b d	2037*	a f a a c c e d	2296 S*	(a f i d a c)
1614*	a g h a c d c	2089*	a f a a e j d a	2297 S*	(a f i d a d)
1615*	a g h a c d d	2105*	a f c f a a a d	2299 S*	(a f i d a i)
1655	a g h b a d b†	2124*	a f d b a a i e	2301 S	(a f i d g a)
1659	a g h b b b a	Omitted	a g a c a b b e	2305 S	(a f i d g b)
1660	a g h b b b b	„	a g a c a d c a	2306 S	(a f i d g c)†
1661	a g h b b b c	(1589)*	a g a c a d c e	2307 S*	(a f i d g d)
1664	a g h b b b f†	2164*	a g h b g a b a	2317 S*	(a f i d g g)
1698*	a g h b e a a	Omitted	a k d d b d d a	2318 S*	(a f i d g h)
1706*	a g h b e c a	2171*	a k d d e b e a		

FIRST AMERICAN FAMILY—CONTINUED.

The Upton Family Association.*

OFFICERS.

Hereditary Chief:

EDWIN GILCHRIST UPTON, Esq. (1 a a b c a f a), Newton, N.H.

President: †

J. WARREN UPTON, Esq. (1 a f c f a a a), Peabody, Mass., appointed 1 June 1891.

Vice-Presidents:

- | | | |
|---|------------|---|
| { | 1st House— | THE HEREDITARY CHIEF. |
| | 2nd „ | Mr. FRANK SHAW UPTON (1 a a d f e i e), Rochester, N.Y.—
<i>Acting.</i> |
| | 3rd „ | Mr. DAVID E. UPTON (1 u a e b a c a a), New Boston, N.H.—
<i>Acting.</i> |
| | 4th „ | No male issue known. |
| | 5th „ | Mr. HARRISON UPTON (1 a f a a b a a f), Fitchburg, Mass.—
<i>Acting.</i> |
| | 6th „ | J. WARREN UPTON, Esq. (1 a f c f a a a), Peabody, Mass. |
| | 7th „ | Mr. FRANCIS TORREY UPTON (1 a f d b a a a e), Salem, Mass. |
| | 8th „ | Mr. FREDERIC AUGUSTUS UPTON (1 a k d e b a and 1 a f e d b a),
Lowell, Mass.— <i>Courtesy.</i> |
| | 9th „ | Mr. DANIEL UPTON (1 a f f a a a), Adams, Mass. |
| | 10th „ | THOMAS OSGOOD UPTON, Esq. (1 a f g b g e a), Minneapolis, Minn. |
| | 11th „ | Mr. JOHN L. UPTON (1 a f i d g d f), Stoughton, Wis.— <i>Acting.</i> |
| | 12th „ | EDWARD CARLTON UPTON, Esq. (1 a f j c b a), Andover, Mass. |
| | 13th „ | Mr. EDWIN UPTON (1 a g a c a b b), Andover, Mass. |
| | 14th „ | Mr. ELMER ELLSWORTH UPTON (1 a g h a b b d b), New Durham,
N.H. |
| | 15th „ | No issue known. |

* Reprinted, with slight additions, from the Association's circular.

† EX-PRESIDENT:

Hon. WILLIAM W. UPTON (1 a k d d j e) of Washington, D.C., the first President of the Association, "admonished by advancing years," resigned June 1, 1891.

16th House—Mr. SYLVANDER JACOB UPTON. (1 *a a d d i f* and 1 *a j e b i f*),
Chelsea, Mass.—*Courtesy*.

{ 17th „ VACANT.*
18th „ HIRAM E. UPTON, Esq. (1 *a k d d b d d*), East Charlemont, Mass.

Honorary Vice-Presidents :

Right Hon. VISCOUNT TEMPLETOWN, Castle Upton, Templepatrick, co. Antrim,
Ireland, *appointed 1 February 1891*.†

Sir JOHN HENRY GREVILLE SMYTH, Bart., Ashton Court, Somerset, England.

Capt. CHARLES WALTER UPTON-COTTRELL-DORMER, Rousham, Oxfordshire, England.

JOHN YONGE, Esq., Puslinch, Devonshire, England.

Mr. ROBERT COLVILL JONES LYONS,‡ Brookhill, Lisburn, co. Antrim, Ireland.

Mr. GEORGE RUPERT THOMAS UPTON, The Canons, Mitcham, Surrey, England.

GEORGE WILLIAM UPTON, Esq., Ballinabearna, co. Limerick, Ireland.

JOHN ST. CLAIR UPTON, Esq., Market Drayton, Shropshire, England.

Mr. ANDREW J. UPTON (8 *a a d a*), Uptonville, Ky.

Mr. DANIEL M. UPTON (5 *a a b e*), Obion (Minnick Box), Tenn.

Mr. ISAIAH J. UPTON (4 *a a a h*), Springerton, Ill.

JONAS HILL UPTON, Esq. (11 *a c b*), Denmark, Oregon.

Rev. JONATHAN SPRAGUE UPTON (13 *g c*), Shelby, Ala.

MATTHEW GILBERT UPTON, Esq. (12 *a*), San Francisco, Cal.

Mr. ROBERT UPTON (14 *b a*), College Point, N.Y.

Mr. WILLIAM C. UPTON (17 *g*), New York, N.Y.

Secretary :

WILLIAM H. UPTON, Esq. (1 *a k d d j e f*), Walla Walla, Washington, *appointed*
1 June 1891.§

Treasurer :

HIRAM DUNCAN UPTON, Esq. (1 *a a d c c g b*), Manchester, N.H.

Executive Committee :

THE PRESIDENT OF THE ASSOCIATION, *ex officio*, Chairman.

THE HEREDITARY CHIEF, *ex officio*.

HON. JACOB K. UPTON (1 *a f a f d m*), Ursina, Penn.

GEORGE B. UPTON, Esq. (1 *a g h b b b a*), Boston, Mass.

Capt. JAMES C. M. UPTON (1 *a a d d i i*), Boston, Mass.

Prof. WINSLOW UPTON (1 *a f j d c a g*), Providence, R.I.

Lieut. FREDERICK E. UPTON (1 *a g h a c d c*), Washington, D.C.

* JOHN UPTON, Esq. (1 *a k a g i a*), of Brattleborough, Vt., the first Vice-President for this House, died *s.p.m.s.* Jan. 13, 1889. Who was his natural successor is not known; and no Acting Vice-President has yet been appointed.

† To succeed his uncle, the third Viscount, an Hon. Vice-President, who died Jan. 4, 1890.

‡ Mr. LYONS'S Upton descent is as follows: OLIVIA UPTON, of the Templetown Family, married Thomas Dawson, as shewn at page 110, and had a daughter Rose Dawson, who married Edward Cary. Their son George Cary had a daughter Rose, who married Rev. William Bristow and had a daughter Ann Bristow, who was mother of our Vice-President.

§ To succeed J. WARREN UPTON, Esq., who became President.

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I.—*Name and Objects.*

This Association shall be known as the "Upton Family Association." Its objects are to record and preserve the history of Upton families, to promote acquaintance and fellowship among its members, and to advance the mental, moral, and physical welfare of their posterity.

ARTICLE II.—*Membership.*

Sec. 1. All descendants, bearing the Upton name, of JOHN UPTON, the Emigrant to New England, or of any of his ancestors, whose names shall be furnished the Secretary, shall be *active members* of this Association: *Provided*, that no woman shall forfeit her membership by changing her name in marriage.

Sec. 2. All other descendants of said John Upton or of any of his ancestors, all other persons bearing the Upton name, and all persons descended from or married to an Upton, whose names shall be furnished the Secretary, shall be *honorary members*.

ARTICLE III.—*Officers.*

The officers of the Association shall be the Hereditary Chief, the President, Vice-Presidents, Honorary Vice-Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer, and Executive Committee.

ARTICLE IV.—*Hereditary Chief.*

The representative, according to the laws of primogeniture, of the body of the earliest known ancestor of this family shall be called the Hereditary Chief. He shall be, *ex officio*, a member of the Executive Committee, and shall preside at all general meetings of the Association.

ARTICLE V.—*President.*

The President of the Association shall be its principle executive officer. He shall be, *ex officio*, Chairman of the Executive Committee. He shall preside at all meetings of that Committee, and at all family meetings at which the Hereditary Chief is not present, and shall exercise all executive functions not expressly delegated to other officers.

ARTICLE VI.—*Vice-Presidents.*

Sec. 1. The heads of the several Houses founded by the following named grandsons of John¹ Upton the Emigrant, to-wit: the representatives, according to the laws of primogeniture, of the bodies of said grandsons, shall be Vice-Presidents of the Association, to-wit: I., John Upton (1 a a b), II., Joseph Upton (1 a a d), III., Ezekiel Upton (1 a a e), IV., Jonathan Upton (1 a a f), *sons of John*² Upton; V., William Upton (1 a f a), VI., James Upton (1 a f c), VII., Paul Upton (1 a f d), VIII., Francis Upton (1 a f e), IX., Edward Upton (1 a f f), X., Richard Upton (1 a f g), XI., Timothy Upton (1 a f i), XII., Caleb Upton (1 a f j), *sons of William*² Upton; XIII., Samuel Upton (1 a g a), XIV., Amos Upton (1 a g h), XV., Noah Upton (1 a g j), *sons of Samuel*² Upton; XVI., Ezekiel Upton (1 a j e), *son of Ezekiel*² Upton; XVII., Joseph Upton (1 a k a), and XVIII., Ebenezer Upton (1 a k d), *sons of Joseph*² Upton.

Provided: That, where the male line of any of said grandsons has become extinct, but the line and name have nevertheless been perpetuated through the marriage of a daughter of said line *with an Upton*, the representative of such daughter shall be Vice-President *by courtesy* for that House. *Provided, further*, that where there were several daughters so married, the representative of the eldest daughter shall be such Vice-President, unless he be also the representative of another House, in which case the representative of the next younger of such daughters shall be the Vice-President.

Sec. 2. Where the name or address of the head of any House is unknown to the Executive Committee, it shall appoint an Acting Vice-President for such House, who shall hold office during the pleasure of the Committee, but not after the natural representative of the House shall have been ascertained.

Sec. 3. It shall be the duty of Vice-Presidents to note and report to the Secretary all births, marriages, deaths, changes of residence, and other matters of interest occurring within their respective Houses: *Provided*, that any Vice-President may perform his duties through a Deputy appointed by him, notice of such appointment being given to the Secretary.

ARTICLE VII.—*Honorary Vice-Presidents.*

The Executive Committee may appoint, from the persons eligible to be honorary members of the Association, not more than twenty-five Honorary Vice-Presidents, who shall hold office during the pleasure of the Committee, and shall have all the privileges of active members.

ARTICLE VIII.—*Secretary.*

It shall be the duty of the Secretary to attend all meetings of the Executive Committee and all family meetings; to note and preserve minutes of the proceedings thereat; to keep a record of the names and addresses of all officers and members of the Association, and a record of all births, marriages, deaths, and other matters of interest occurring within the membership which may come to his knowledge; and to attest any fact appearing upon his records or minutes: *Provided*, that the Secretary may appoint Assistant Secretaries to perform any or all of the duties of his office.

ARTICLE IX.—*Treasurer.*

The Treasurer shall have the custody of all moneys belonging to the Association. He shall pay out no money except by order of the Executive Committee attested by the signatures of the President and Secretary or of two members of the Committee.

ARTICLE X.—*Executive Committee.*

The President, the Hereditary Chief, and five other active members elected thereto shall compose the Executive Committee. Said Committee shall have general charge of the affairs of the Association; and shall have power to solicit funds for the Association, to levy assessments (of not more than one dollar in any one year) upon all active members, to draw warrants upon the Treasurer, to appoint Acting and Honorary Vice-Presidents, to fill, by temporary appointments, vacancies which may occur in any office, not hereditary, or in its own membership; and to

appoint times and places for holding elections and family re-unions. It shall be the duty of the Committee to meet at least once a year, at such times and places as it may appoint, and to order elections and re-unions whenever requested so to do by nine Vice-Presidents or forty active members. A majority of the existing members of the Committee, present in person or by written proxy, shall constitute a quorum for all purposes.

ARTICLE XI.—*Elections.*

The President, Secretary, Treasurer, and five members of the Executive Committee shall be elected from the active members of the Association. At all elections each active member over the age of eighteen years shall have one vote, which may be cast either in person or by written proxy or by written ballot forwarded through the Secretary. A plurality of all votes cast shall elect, but no person shall be declared elected who has received less than twenty-five votes, nor unless at least fifty votes were cast.

ARTICLE XII.—*Terms of Office.*

All elective officers shall hold office for ten years and until their successors are chosen: *Provided*, that, at the first meeting, temporary officers may be selected who shall hold only until their successors are elected.

ARTICLE XIII.—*Amendments.*

This Constitution may be amended by the Executive Committee, four members consenting, whenever nine Vice-Presidents file their written approval of the particular amendment proposed.

All persons interested in the history of the Uptons, and especially UPTONS, OF ANY FAMILY, IN ANY PART OF THE WORLD, ARE URGENTLY REQUESTED TO FORWARD TO THE SECRETARY, promptly, notice of all births, marriages, deaths, changes of residence, or other items of interest concerning ANY Upton, which may come to their knowledge.

SECOND AMERICAN FAMILY.

2 A. JOHN UPTON of Virginia, in all probability the first Upton to arrive in the New World, seems to have been born in 1598, as, in the "Muster of the Inhabitants of Pierseye Hundred," taken 20 January 1624, his age is placed at twenty-six years. From the same source we learn that he came to Virginia in 1622, in the "Bona Nova." His origin has not been ascertained, but I think it probable that he, or more likely his father, is mentioned in the will* (dated 1, proved at London 7 Dec. 1627) of William Saker of Surrey, gent., who, after granting his "servant Thomas Gregory" in Virginia "my Virginia Tobacco," bequeathed to "Mr. John Upton the elder £15 which he owes me and £5 to buy him a ring."

The colonial census taken in February 1623 found him at Flouirdirn Hundred. On the Muster Roll before mentioned his name appears on "The Muster of Mr. Abraham Piersey's Servants." In these records he is styled simply "John Upton," but he soon became entitled to more than one title. He was appointed a Commissioner for Warrosquiacke† in 1627; was Burgess for the same 1629-30, 1632-33, and 1642, and for Isle of Wight 1645 and 1647. He was styled "Lieutenant" as early as 1637, and "Captain" in 1638. In 1645 the General Assembly, "placing much dependence in his zeal, ability, and trust," made him Muster Master General‡ of the colony.

Under a law granting fifty acres of land (called a "headright") for each emigrant brought to the colony, he acquired a large landed estate.§ The following patents are noted in the Virginia Land Records :

July 7, 1635, to Upton, John, 1650 acres|| in Warrosquisake or Isle of Wight Co., for transporting 33 persons.¶ (Vol. I., p. 210.)

* P.C.C., 117 Skinner. See abstract in N.E.H. and G. Register, xli., 63.

† *Aliter* Warrosquisake, Wariscoyack, Warrosquoicke, Warrosquoiacke, Warrosquinsack, Warrosquoike, Warwick Scurake, Warwick's Scurak, etc.

‡ For much of this information, and for the extracts from the Virginia Land Records, I am indebted to the courtesy of R. A. Brock, Esq., the accomplished Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society. 'The Critic' newspaper, of Richmond, Va., of Dec. 14, 1889, says "Mint Master General," but this is probably a printer's error.

§ He acquired more land than has since been held by any other American Upton, except Charles B. Upton of Walla Walla (*l a k d d j e c*).

|| This land was "three miles up Pagan Creek."—'The Critic,' *ibid.*

¶ These thirty-three persons were Richard Young, Anthony (a negro), Mary (a negress), Florence Richards, Roger Bagnal, Ralph Harwood, Thomas Rooks, Richard Sparkman, Edward Burr, Savage Norrie, William Scott, Richard Jones, Francis Savage, Owen Howell, Richard Bushell, James Parsons, John Parker, Lewis Phillips, Morgan Roberts, William Davis, John Fitchett, Morgan Evans, Christopher Lewis, Philip Kennersley, Elizabeth King, Martha Swann, Mary Johnson, Jonas Sadling, Anthony Tyler, Peter Heyes, Richard Jackson, William Pincher, and Elizabeth Larkin.—'The Critic,' *ibid.*

May 25, 1637, to Upton, John, 1650 acres in Isle of Wight Co., for transporting 33 persons. (Vol. I., p. 471.)

Sept. 25, 1637, to Upton, Lt. John, 850 acres in Isle of Wight Co., 17 transports. (Vol. I., p. 482.)

Sept. 23, 1637, to Upton, Lt. John, 800 acres in Isle of Wight Co., 16 transports. (Vol. I., p. 483.)

Nov. 30, 1638, to Upton, Capt. John, 1500 acres in Isle of Wight Co. (Vol. I., p. 605.)

July 10, 1643, to Upton, Capt. John, 3289 acres in Isle of Wight Co., previous patents. (Vol. I., p. 876.)

Oct. 31 (*sic*), 1645, to Upton, Capt. John, 700 acres in Isle of Wight Co., 14 transports. (Vol. I., p. 911.)

That Captain Upton married I think probable from the will* (dated 13 February 1629, proved in London 8 November 1630) of Thomas Warnett of James City in Virginia, merchant, who bequeathed "to the wife of Mr. John Uptone one sea-green scarf edged with gould lace, twelve pounds of white starch, and two pounds of blue starch." Whether or not he had issue is unknown. While it is possible that some of the families mentioned in the following pages are his descendants, I have found no Upton claiming him as an ancestor, and the name is now very rare in Virginia. Attention is directed, however, to Margaret and Thomas Upton, mentioned in the paragraphs next following.

Mrs. MARGARET UPTON is mentioned in the Virginia Land Records (Vol. III., p. 187) as grantee of a patent dated July 4, 1653, to 700 acres in Lancaster Co., for 14 transports. Possibly she was widow or daughter of Captain John Upton, just mentioned.

THOMAS UPTON is named in the Virginia Land Records (Vol. XXIV., p. 487) as grantee of a patent dated September 25, 1746, to 400 acres in Goochland Co.

THIRD AMERICAN FAMILY.†

3 A. ARTHUR UPTON, third son of Rev. Ambrose Upton, Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, was (as we have seen at pages 12 and 115) in 1711 a merchant, living, with his wife and their children named below, in Barbadoes. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Clement Heirne of Norfolk, Esq. Whether the family returned to the old country, or whether descendants migrated to the American continent and begot some of the families mentioned in the following pages ;

* P.C.C., 105 Scroope. See abstract in N.E.H. and G. Register, xxxviii., 198. Thomas Warnett was formerly of Southwark, Surrey, and was son of John Warnett of Hempsted, Sussex.

† For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5.

whether it still flourishes in Barbadoes or is extinct, I know not. In 1711 Arthur Upton's children were :

- a a.* ARTHUR.
- a b.* ANTHONY.
- a c.* FRANCES.
- a d.* MARY.
- a e.* ANNE.

FOURTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

4 A. JOHN UPTON, the first known of this family, was probably born before the middle of the last century. A not very plausible tradition (which might induce us to identify him with John Upton (8 *b*) of the Eighth American family, *q.v.*) says that he and six of his brothers landed in New Orleans, and that he went thence to Pennsylvania and from there to North Carolina. In the latter State he made a home near Fayetteville, Cumberland County, where he owned some kind of a mill and seems to have been living as late as about 1815. He probably lived to a very great age, as some of his descendants have done. His wife's name seems to have been Delilah. We have no complete list of his children, nor is it known in what order the following were born :

- a a.* + JOHN, m. 1st, . . . Baxley.
- a b.* + DAVID, m. Margaret Carmichael.
- a c.* + JAMES, m. Lydia
- a d.* JOSEPH ; like his brothers, he was doubtless b. in N.C., and he seems to have lived in Tenn. and Ill.

4 A A. JOHN UPTON, who is said to have been a young man at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, and who was supposed to be one hundred years of age when he died, was born probably near Fayetteville, N.C., and there married and raised his first family of children. He removed about 1814 to Overton or, others say, Smith County, Tenn., and thence, a few years later, to the present site of Enfield, White County, Ill., where he died.

He married 1st, Baxley, who died in Smith County, Tenn. ; 2nd, in Tenn., Ozina Shaw. His children were probably born in the following order,

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5. The plus mark (+) preceding a name indicates that a fuller account of the person is given a few pages later.

The Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, and Eighteenth Upton families have in common the fact that in the early generations they all touched the Carolinas. The Sixth was also in Virginia, and the Eighteenth seems to have been at Perquimans County, Md., but a few miles from the Virginia home of the founder of the Second American family. It may be that they are all descended from Capt. John Upton who founded the family last mentioned ; and whether this be so or not, it is quite probable that several of them are nearly related. But, as will be seen when we come to treat of them, all that is yet known of them seems to indicate that the Ninth and Tenth families are branches of the First, or New England stock ; and the Eighth and Eighteenth seem to be traceable directly to England.

though there is considerable doubt as to John and Jackson, and some as to James, viz. :

By first wife—all born in N.C.—

a a a. + WILLIAM, b. Feb. 10, 1799 ; m. Elizabeth P. Cain.

a a b. MARY, m. William Nation or Nacion.

a a c. + RICHARD, m. Nina Moore* or a Nation.

a a d. JOSEPH, m. Nancy Moore* ; one account says he settled near the homestead in Ill. and had issue ; another that he settled in Tenn.

a a e. JOHN, mentioned on only one list of the children ; said to have settled near the Ill. homestead and to have had issue.

a a f. JACKSON, mentioned on only one list of the children.

a a g. DAVID, m. . . . Moore* ; settled near the Ill. homestead and had issue.

a a h. ANNIS or ANNAS, m. John Davis.

a a i. SUSAN, m. 1st, . . . Moutrey ; 2nd, . . . Brown ; 3rd, John Rich.

By second wife—all born in Tenn.—

a a j. JAMES, said to have settled in Indiana ; he is omitted from some lists, and on one is placed among the children of the first wife. Compare *a a c.*

a a k. LYDIA, m. Abraham Metcalf.

a a l. BETSEY, m. . . . Nelson.

a a m. ELIZA, m. Finace Johnson.

a a n. PEGIA, m. . . . Nance.

a a o. SOLOMAN, m. Elizabeth Moore* ; lived in White or Hamilton Co., Ill.

a a p. THOMAS, m. Martha . . . , or . . . Warthar ; lived in White or Hamilton Co., Ill.

4 A B. DAVID UPTON was born in North Carolina, probably near Fayetteville, perhaps about 1775. He lived in the State of his birth during boyhood, and then removed to Knox County, Tenn. Later he removed to the western part of that State, thence to Union County, Ky., thence to Hamilton County, Ill. He died in Monroe County, Ill., 28 May 1846. In East Tenn. he married Margaret Carmichael or Carmikle, who was born 20 October 1782, and died in Monroe County 27 March 1846. The order in which their children were born is, except in the case of the first two, unknown. They were :

a b a. NANCY, m. Nathaniel Montgomery and d., having had seven children.

a b b. JANE, b. April 2, 1807 ; m. . . . Lee, who d. in 1881 ; she is living (1888) at Greenfield, Ill., in comfortable circumstances, and has a large family.

a b c. + JOHN D., b. 1818 ; m. May Teter.

a b d. SUSAN, m. Albert Allen, and is deceased.

a b e. MARGARET, m. Thomas Nations, and was living in 1888.

a b f. LAVINA, m. William Franklin, and is deceased.

a b g. MARY, m. William Lowry, and is deceased.

a b h. ELIZABETH, m. Abraham Metcalf, and is deceased.

a b i. ESTHER, m. Peter Stewart ; she was living in 1888.

4 A C. JAMES UPTON of Petersburg, Ill., was born in North Carolina—probably near Fayetteville—in the latter part of the last century. He ultimately settled in Indiana, where his home was one mile from Petersburg. By his only wife, Lydia . . . , he had, besides a daughter whose name is not given, the children named below. The order of their births is unknown :

* Four sisters of the name of Moore married among these brothers ; but there is some confusion as to which of the brothers married them.

- a c a.* + DAVID, b. 1814 ; m. 1st, Almira Defendoll.
a c b. WILLIAM, b. about 1829 ; lives at Otwell, Ind.
a c c. AUSTIN ; said to have removed about 1882 from Petersburg, Ind., to "Rock County, Mo."
a c d. JAMES ; removed to Missouri.
a c e. JOSEPH ; lives in Petersburg, Ind.
a c f. "LIDAY NANTZE ;" lives in Petersburg.
a c g. "ELIZABETH PORTER ;" lives in Illinois.

4 A A A. WILLIAM UPTON of Enfield, Ill., was born in Chatham County, N.C., 10 February 1799. He removed to Smith County, Tenn., and thence, a few years later, to Enfield, Ill. In that State he settled upon the present site of Springerton. About 1827 he married Elizabeth P. Cain. They both died in Enfield—he, 24 January 1869 ; she, 18 January 1889. Their children, all born in White County, Ill., were, besides a son who died in infancy :

- a a a a.* ELIZA ANN, b. Jan. 14, 1829 ; m. William Plumley ; she is a widow at Springerton, Ill., and has issue.
a a a b. JAMES B., b. Feb. 15, 1830 ; m. Martha J. Thompson ; he served in the 40th Ill. Vols. during the war ; now lives in Springerton, and has issue.
a a a c. SUSAN JANE, b. Sept. 18, 1831 ; m. Charles Taylor ; they are both deceased, but left issue.
a a a d. JOHN C., m. 1st, Rachel Taylor ; 2nd, Sarah E. Linder of Tenn. ; he served in the 8th or 18th Ill. Vols. in the civil war, and now lives in Springerton.
a a a e. + WILLIAM W., m. Damaris Null.
a a a f. ELYDIA E., m. James Taylor ; he served in the war in the 87th Ill. Infantry, and d. in New Orleans of fever ; she removed to Missouri ; has issue.
a a a g. ELIZABETH A., m. Samuel Majors ; lives at Waterloo, Kas., and has issue.
a a a h. + ISAIAH JACKSON, b. April 12, 1844 ; m. Mariah Melvina Linder.
a a a i. + JOSEPH A., b. Oct. 8, 1846 ; m. Harriet F. Huffhines.
a a a j. MARGARET E., m. Martin Smith ; she lives in Springerton, and has issue.
a a a k. MARTHA LUCRETIA, m. Baily McGehee, and d., leaving issue.

4 A A C. RICHARD UPTON was born about 1803 in N.C. or Tenn., and settled near his father's home in White County, Ill. He and his wife, whose name seems to have been either Nina Moore or . . . Nation, are both dead. Of their children, we know only :

- a a c a.* WILLIAM C., m. Ruth Little ; they live in Springerton, Ill., and seem to have had eight children, three of whom married ; but the order of their births is unknown, as are the names of all save the two who are still living, viz. :
4 a a c a a. *James Henry*, of Mill Shoals, Ill. ; he married and seems to have had eight children, of whom two are deceased.
4 a a c a b. *John A.* ; he removed from Barnhill to Springerton, Ill. ; accounts differ as to whether he has six children or is unnm.

4 A B C. JOHN D. UPTON of Amador County, Cal., was born in Green County, Ill., in 1818, and in Monroe County married in 1845 May Teter, who was born in Randolph County, Va., in 1828. He lived in Monroe County, Ill., 1845-50 ; Van Buren County, Ia., 1850-63 ; and in Amador County, Cal., from the latter year until his death, 7 July 1870. His widow and younger children live on a farm in Shenandoah Valley, near Plymouth, Cal. He had :

- a b c a.* + JOHN SILVESTER, b. Jan. 25, 1847 ; m. Flora E. Ball.
a b c b. + DAVID ALEXANDER, b. July 23, 1849 ; m. Fina Sims.
a b c c. + MARTHA J., b. Nov. 22, 1851 ; m. George Ruoff.

- a b c d.* + MARY M., b. Sept. 24, 1854 ; m. John Courier.
a b c e. + HUGH DALE, b. May 11, 1857 ; m. Laura Ahart.
a b c f. + ELIZABETH C., b. April 4, 1860 ; m. William Rhoads.
a b c g. REUBEN T., b. Jan. 4, 1862.
a b c h. GEORGE A., b. May 4, 1864.
a b c i. CHARLES S., b. May 6, 1866.
a b c j. IDA M., b. July 6, 1870.

4 A C A. DAVID UPTON of Petersburg, Ill., was born in 1814 in North Carolina, probably near Fayetteville. He removed first to Illinois and later to Indiana; living in the former State at McLeansborough, and in the latter at Petersburg. He married 1st, Almira Defendoll; 2nd, Caroline Kline. By the former he had eight children, including, it would seem, three sons, only one of whom is living. We know not the order of their births or the names of any of them except :

- a c a a.* GEORGE ; never married.
a c a b. JOSEPH, m. . . . ; was last heard from at Mt. Carmel, Ill., in 1885 or 1886.*

4 A A A E. WILLIAM W. UPTON was born about 1835 or 1840 in White County, Ill. He married Damaris Null of that State. He enlisted in Co. G, 56th Ill. Infantry, and served three years in the civil war. He perished with his regiment in March 1865 by the loss of the "General Lyon," which was wrecked near Cape Hatteras while conveying troops to New York to be mustered out. The following are named as his children :

- a a a e a.* WINNIE, m. John Newby, and lives at Mill Shoals, Ill.
a a a e b. EMMA, m. Charles Taylor ; is a widow at Springerton, Ill.
a a a e c. ROXANA ; lives at Springerton.
a a a e d. NATHANIEL ; lives at Kinmundy, Ill.

4 A A A H. ISAIAH JACKSON UPTON of Springerton, Ill., was born in White County 11 April 1844 ; married Mariah Malvina Linder of Tennessee 5 November 1863.

He is a farmer by occupation ; a man of character and intelligence. He had seventeen children, of whom ten (including at least four sons and at least two daughters) died young. The others, all born in White Co., were :

- a a a h a.* SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 29, 1864 ; lives in Springerton.
a a a h b. + AURELIUS JACKSON, b. Oct. 25, 1865 ; m. Ida A. Newby.
a a a h c. WILLIAM DERRIES, b. March 31, 1866 ; lives in Tacoma, W.
a a a h d. MARY JANE, b. Sept. 7, 1868 ; m. Elijah Austin Dec. 19, 1886 ; they live at Endfield, Ill.
a a a h e. MARTHA ANN, b. April 13, 1870 ; m. Edward A. Johnson Sept. 16, 1888 ; they live at Endfield.
a a a h f. MARION OTTO, b. Sept. 15, 1876 ; lives with his parents.
a a a h g. LUVENIA BELLE, b. Jan. 22, 1879 ; d. March 4, 1885.

* Possibly he is identical with JOSEPH UPTON of Fresno City, Cal. The latter says he is the seventh child of one David Upton who was born in North Carolina. This David Upton's father is said to have had eight children by his first wife and four by a second. Joseph Upton settled in Cal. in 1878, and has issue : William, George, John, Rosia, and Emia.

4 A A A I. JOSEPH A. UPTON of Collins, Oregon, was born 8 October 1846 at the present site of Springerton, Ill. ; married 7 October 1869 Harriet F. Hufhines of Highland, Tenn.

For some years he taught school and engaged in mercantile pursuits. Then he removed, in 1881, to Lamoni, Ia., and thence, in 1886, to Collins, where he is a "rancher." His children are :

- a a a i a.* LUETTA, b. Jan. 9, 1871 ; m. Jan. 8, 1889, William McWillis of Collins.
- a a a i b.* ALMA, b. Sept. 6, 1878.
- a a a i c.* MARK R., b. April 15, 1884.
- a a a i d.* MYRTLE E., b. Oct. 20, 1888.

4 A B C A. JOHN SILVESTER UPTON of Lompoc, Cal., born 25 January 1847, apparently in Monroe Co., Ill. ; married Flora E. Ball 1 March 1877.

He lived with or near his parents until 1884, when he removed from Amador Co. to his present home in Santa Barbara Co. His children are :

- a b c a a.* JOHN.
- a b c a b.* REUBEN E.
- a b c a c.* NELLIE.
- a b c a d.* CATHERINE.
- a b c a e.* RUBY.

4 A B C B. DAVID ALEXANDER UPTON of Lompoc or Grangeville, Cal., born 23 July 1849, apparently in Monroe Co., Ill. ; married Fina Sims 30 May 1879. He lived in Amador Co. until 1883. His children are :

- a b c b a.* MABEL.
- a b c b b.* GEORGE.
- a b c b c.* EDITH.
- a b c b d.* WILLIAM H.

4 A B C C. MARTHA J. UPTON, born 22 November 1851, apparently in Van Buren Co., Ia. ; removed with the family to Amador Co., Cal., and married George Ruoff 27 May 1866. She died at Plymouth, Cal., 25 August 1882, having borne :

- a b c c a.* MARTHA FRANCES (RUOFF).
- a b c c b.* JOHN (RUOFF).
- a b c c c.* GEORGE PHILIP (RUOFF).
- a b c c d.* FREDERIC (RUOFF).
- a b c c e.* ETTIE C. (RUOFF).
- a b c c f.* MORDIE (RUOFF).
- a b c c g.* BARBARA M. (RUOFF).

4 A B C D. MARY M. UPTON, born 24 September 1854, apparently in Van Buren Co., Ia. ; went to Cal. with her parents, and there married 28 February 1877 John Courrier. They live in Shenandoah Valley, Amador Co., and have :

- a b c d a.* BERTIE A. (COURRIER).
- a b c d b.* MANIE E. (COURRIER).
- a b c d c.* MARTHA A. (COURRIER).
- a b c d d.* JOSEPH (COURRIER).

4 A B C E. HUGH DALE UPTON of Bucks Bar (P.O., Pleasant Valley), Cal., born 11 May 1857, apparently in Van Buren Co., Ia. ; married Laura Ahart 8 December 1879.

He accompanied the family to Amador Co., but removed thence in 1882. His children are :

a b c e a. EDNA MAY.

a b c e b. JOHN.

a b c e c. IDA.

a b c e d. CHARLES.

4 A B C F. ELIZABETH C. UPTON, born 4 April 1860, apparently in Van Buren Co., Ia.; went with the family to Cal., and there married 1 October 1875 William Rhoads. They live in Shenandoah Valley, Cal., and have :

a b c f a. JOHN (RHOADS).

a b c f b. LULU (RHOADS).

a b c f c. WILLIAM (RHOADS).

4 A A A H B. AURELIUS JACKSON UPTON of Tacoma, W., born in White Co., Ill., 25 October 1865; married at Springerton 21 August 1887 Ida Alice Newby.

He worked on his father's farm until 1887. In 1888 he removed to the then Territory of Washington, and after taking up a homestead near Leber, settled in Tacoma. He has had :

a a a h b a. RUFUS RANDOLPH, b. at Tacoma June 26, 1888; d. July 20, 1888.

FIFTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

5 A. DAVEY UPTON, who may have been born about 1740, is mentioned by a faint tradition as father of the four sons named below, all of whom lived, for a time at least, in North Carolina, and were probably born there. Jesse, John, and Ned, or their children, removed from N.C. before 1830. His children seem to have been :

a a. + RICHARD.

a b. JESSE; he had in N.C., 5 *a b a* *Joseph*, and 5 *a b b* *Mary*.

a c. JOHN; he had in N.C., a son, 5 *a c a* *Jesse*.

a d. NED; m. and went "South;" perhaps he was identical with 11 *a* Edward Upton, founder of the Eleventh American family, which see.

5 A A. RICHARD UPTON lived six miles from Carthage, in Moore Co., N.C., and reared a family there, viz. :

a a a. + GEORGE, b. July 11, 1800; m. Elizabeth Graham.

a a b. + JAMES, b. 1802; m. Sarah Dowdy.

a a c. JOHN.

a a d. RICHARD.

5 A A A. GEORGE UPTON of Medon, Tenn., born in Moore Co., N.C., 11 July 1800; married Elizabeth Graham, who was born in Chatham Co., N.C. He removed in 1830 to Hardeman Co., Tenn., and in that State he and his wife were both living in 1888. P.O., Medon, Madison Co. They had :

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5. The plus mark (+) preceding a name indicates that a fuller account of the person is given below or a few pages later.

a a a a. THOMAS RICHARD, b. July 13, 1831; served in the 13th Tenn. Cav., C.S.A., and d. unm.

a a a b. MARY ANN, b. Sept. 8, 1834; m. 1st, Josiah Teague; 2nd, James Brooks, now of Belle Depot, Crockett Co., Tenn., and, by the latter, has *Emma (Brooks)* and *Henderson (Brooks)*.

a a a c. FRANCIS MARION, b. Sept. 14, 1836; served in Capt. Polk's Co. of Artillery, C.S.A., and was killed at Chickamauga, unm.

a a a d. MARGARET EVELYN, b. June 11, 1838; deceased.

a a a e. JOHN ROBERT, b. July 5, 1841; d. unm. in the C.S.A. in Capt. Murchison's Co. of Infantry.

a a a f. SYNTHA (? CYNTHIA), b. Nov. 11, 1843.

a a a g. + GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. Sept. 13, 1845; m. Martha Jane Parlow.

a a a h. + WILLIAM JOSEPH, b. Nov. 4, 1849; m. Mary Jane Willoughby.

5 A A B. JAMES UPTON of Obion Co., Tenn., born in 1802 in Moore Co., N.C.; married Sarah Dowdy, who had been reared in the same county. She is described as "daughter of a rich miser," and died in 1863, aged 57. He removed from N.C. to Tenn. in 1829 or 1830, lived in Henry Co. until 1857 or 1858, and after that in Obion Co. until his death in 1873. During his latter years he was a Baptist minister. His children, all born in Henry Co., were:

a a b a. JOHN D., b. 1830; m. 1st, in 1852, Caroline Gilbert, who d. Oct. 1879; 2nd, in 1885, Mrs. Simmons; d. without issue in March 1886; he was a Major in the Confederate Army, and lost an arm at Vicksburg.

a a b b. CAROLINE, m. Charles Bomar about 1847, and d. in Lake Co. 1856, leaving a son James H. (Bomar) of Henry Co.

a a b c. CATHERINE, m. John N. Peebles in 1853, and d. in 1854 in Camden, Benton Co., without issue.

a a b d. + GEORGE W., b. March 1837; m. 1st, Mary Clymer.

a a b e. + DANIEL M., b. May 20, 1839; m. 1st, Mary S. Gilbert.

a a b f. MARY J., b. June 22, 1841; m. in 1860 John Q. Miller; her address is Glass, *via* Obion, Tenn.

a a b g. + ANDREW J., m. 1st, Sallie Blankenship.

a a b h. REBECCA ANN, m. in 1868 S. F. Dorris of Henry Station, Tenn., and had issue who d. under three years; present address, perhaps, Mont Eagle, Tenn.

5 A A A G. GEORGE WASHINGTON UPTON of Medon, Tenn., born in Tenn. 13 September 1845; married Martha Jane Parlow 17 July 1868. They have had:

a a a g a. NANEY, b. Sept. 30, 1868.

a a a g b. WILLIAM YANCY, b. Feb. 17, 1871.

a a a g c. CORA FRANCES, b. Nov. 18, 1874.

a a a g d. CHARLES THOMAS, b. Oct. 31, 1877.

a a a g e. HENDERSON BEDFORD, b. Oct. 12, 1881; d. Sept. 17, 1882.

a a a g f. GEORGE OSCAR, b. March 24, 1886.

5 A A A H. WILLIAM JOSEPH UPTON, born 4 November 1849; married in 1872 Mary Jane Willoughby. He is living—probably at Medon, Tenn.*—and has:

a a a h a. GEORGE, b. April 3, 1873.

a a a h b. JOHN, b. Dec. 2, 1874.

a a a h c. CHARLES, b. June 27, 1877.

a a a h d. MARYETTA, b. June 1, 1879.

* One of his brothers says he lives in Uptonville, Ky.; but the Uptons of Uptonville (Eighth American family) never heard of him.

- a a a h e.* WILLIAM, b. June 18, 1881.
a a a h f. HATTY, b. Oct. 3, 1883.
a a a h g. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 14, 1885.

5 A A B D: Rev. GEORGE W. UPTON of Elbridge, Tenn., born in Henry Co., Tenn., in March 1837; married 1st, in May 1860 Mary Clymer, who died in August 1877; 2nd, in October 1877 Mary Estes.

He is a Methodist minister, living at Elbridge, Obion Co., Tenn.; and "having devoted his whole attention to preaching and making money, he is prosperous and successful." He has had,

By first wife :

- a a b d a.* J. RUFUS, b. 1861; an invalid, living with his father.
a a b d b. OLLIE DELL, b. 1863; m. James L. Cain 1879; d. without issue 1885.
a a b d c. JOE MAG., b. 1870; m. in 1886 J. K. (or J. R.) Maloney, and has *Boony* and *Lotty*.

By second wife :

- a a b d d.* OMRI, b. 1880; d. 1887.
a a b d e. COLPIN, b. 1887.

5 A A B E. DANIEL M. UPTON of Minnick, Tenn., born in Henry Co., Tenn., 20 May 1839; married 1st, 15 November 1865, Mary S., daughter of James Gilbert of Henry Co. She was a half-sister of the wife of his brother Major John D. Upton, and died at De Valls Bluff, Ark., 10 November 1874. He married 2nd, in Obion, 24 February 1878, Nannie Belle Huffstutter.

He served forty-nine months in the Confederate Army, and is now in the timber business, a man highly and deservedly respected. His address is Obion (Minnick Box), Tenn. He has had,

By first wife :

- a a b e a.* SALLIE D., b. Nov. 20, 1866; m. Aug. 1882 J. A. Huffstutter.
a a b e b. BELLE ROSS, b. Nov. 22, 1868; m. Feb. 1884 A. W. Mauldin.
a a b e c. JOHN H., b. March 14, 1871.
a a b e d. CARRIE CORDELIA, b. Sept. 1, 1872; d. Sept. 7, 1876.

By second wife :

- a a b e e.* MOLLIE MAG., b. Jan. 31, 1879.
a a b e f. VIVIAN CLARENCE, b. Sept. 1, 1880.
a a b e g. ELLA PEARL, b. Sept. 7, 1882.
a a b e h. LOIS, b. Nov. 22, 1885; d. July 22, 1887.
a a b e i. DAUGHTER, b. 1888.

5 A A B G. ANDREW J. UPTON of Camp Creek, I.T., born in Henry Co., Tenn., about 1843; married 1st, in 1867 Sallie Blankenship; 2nd, in Indian Territory, in January 1888, Mrs. Frances Blakeley.

In 1888 he lived at Camp Creek, Indian Territory, and had :

- a a b g a.* WILLIAM, accidentally killed 1882.
a a b g b. FRANKLIN.
a a b g c. LUELLA.
a a b g d. HARRY.
a a b g e. JOHN WESLEY.
a a b g f. DANIEL W.
-

SIXTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

6 A. JOHN UPTON, the earliest known of this family, was born in Virginia, and died in Casey Co., Ky. We are told his relatives were murdered and scattered during the Indian wars in the Carolinas, and he lost sight of them; and this justifies us in placing him among the N.C. Uptons, instead of jumping at the conclusion that he was of the Second American family. He was father of:

a a. + JEREMIAH, b. 1799; m. Mildred C. Fitzpatrick.

a b. ZACHARIAH.

a c. JOHN, m. Casandra Campbell in Ky.

a d. RACHEL.

a e. ALICE.

6 A A. JEREMIAH UPTON, born in Casey Co., Ky., in 1799; married Mildred C. Fitzpatrick, who in November 1888 was living near Florida, Monroe Co., Mo., in her 83rd year. He removed to Missouri in 1827, and had:

a a a. JOHN T., b. 1826 in Casey Co., Ky.; lives at Shelbina, Mo., and has had:

6 a a a a. *Walter*; living with his father.

6 a a a b. *Carrie*; living 1888.

6 a a a c. *Cora*; deceased.

6 a a a d. *John*; deceased.

6 a a a e. *William*; deceased.

a a b. SAMUEL B., m. Susan Thurman; lives near Clarence, Shelby Co., Mo., in which county reside his children, viz.:

6 a a b a. *Samuel*.

6 a a b b. *Edwin*.

6 a a b c. *Carter*.

6 a a b d. *Pleasant*.

6 a a b e. *Price*.

6 a a b f. *Emarine*.

6 a a b g. *Gertrude*.

6 a a b h. *Annie*.

a a c. REBECCA JANE; lives in Monroe City, Mo.

SEVENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

7 A. JOHN UPTON, founder of this family, is said to have removed—unless his children went without him—from North Carolina to Mercer Co., Ky., more than seventy years ago. He was father of:

a a. ROBERT; settled in Wisconsin over fifty years ago; is not known to have married.

a b. JANE, m. Pleasant Smith; had eight children, several of whom are said to live near Jefferson, Ia.

a c. NELLIE; d. unm.

a d. MARGARET, m. in Tenn. John Harper; no issue.

a e. WISDOM; removed from Davis Co., Ia., and is supposed to have gone to Cal.

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5.

a f. JAMES ; lives in Green Co., Ia., unm.

a g. JOHN ; d. June 13, 1887, at Hillsdale, Kansas, where his widow Louisa still lives ; they had :

7 a g a. *Thomas J.* ; lives in Coryell, Texas, and has seven children, all living.

7 a g b. *Charles G.*, an artist in Kansas City, Mo. ; has one daughter.

7 a g c. *John N.* ; married, and lives in Hillsdale, without issue.

7 a g d. *Josiah T.* ; lives near Hillsdale, and has three daughters,

7 a g e. *Louisa J.*, m. John Ward ; lives near Hillsdale, and has three sons.

EIGHTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

8 z. An UPTON of unknown name, who is said to have lived within eight miles of London, England (unless this was the location of the school mentioned below), is said, by a reasonable tradition, to have been father of :

a. + EDWARD.

b. JOHN ; while his existence is recognised in many variations of the family tradition, he is mentioned as coming to America only in the story which makes the boys land in New Orleans ; compare him with *4 a* John Upton of the Fourth American Family.

8 A. EDWARD UPTON, called John by a very few of his descendants but apparently only by inadvertence, appears to have been born near London, England, about 1735, though one form of the tradition says nearly twenty-five years later. All admit that, at the age of thirteen, he ran away from home or from school (and, some say, from a widowed mother) on account of having killed a parrot at school. He was accompanied by another boy whom some call his brother John. The boys were pressed on board a man-of-war. One tradition says they were not permitted to land for five years ; but at last, while anchored near New York City, they swam ashore, concealed themselves, and soon after enlisted in the Continental Army. They were present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, and there saw an uncle of theirs, a wounded prisoner. But this tradition has Edward Upton in the army at a time when we know he was in North Carolina, begetting children ; and probably makes him twenty years younger than he was. A more probable account says the boys landed in New Orleans, where Edward, having been taken with the fever, was left, and saw his brother for the last time. Recovering, he went to sea again and sailed "all over the world," even to Iceland. Others say his total experience at sea covered eight years.

At last he settled in North Carolina, near the Dan River, we are told ; but his first marriage is said to have taken place in Buncombe Co., and some circumstances seem to point to the neighbourhood of Dysortsville or Brackettown, McDowell Co., as the home of his last years. He had two wives, but we have the name of neither. He is said to have married first when about forty years old, and

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9. The plus mark (+) preceding a name indicates that a further account of the person is given below or a few pages later.

secondly when quite an old man. The three children of his first marriage removed early to Kentucky, and he visited them there in 1807, accompanied by a small son by his second wife ; but he died in North Carolina. His children were,

By first wife :

- a a.* + EDWARD, b. May 4, 1775 ; m. 1st, Rachel Black.*
- a b.* + DANIEL, b. Aug. 3, 1776 ; m. Mary Black.*
- a c.* ELIZABETH, m. Benjamin Bracket, and lived in Hardin Co., Ky., but d. in Dysortsville, N.C., in 1860 or 1861 ; had a son, *Daniel (Bracket)*, who m. his cousin Sarah Upton (*8 a b c*), *q.v.* for issue ; and d. 1863.

By second wife :

- a d.* JOB ; he visited Ky., and was living in N.C. in 1828.
- a e.* THOMAS ; remained in N.C.
- a f.* ROBERT ; remained in N.C.
- a g.* JESSE ; not named in some lists of the children.
- a h.* JAMES ; not mentioned in any list of the children, but one Virginia Upton, "widow of James Upton of the first set," is said to be living (1889) in N.C., apparently at Brackettown, McDowell Co.

S A A. EDWARD UPTON of Hardin Co., Ky., born in North Carolina 4 May 1775 ; married 1st, when hardly more than twenty years of age, Mary Black ; 2nd, Virginia (or Jane or Genie) Trainer.

When a very young man he removed to Kentucky, and entered land in Green Co. In 1814 he removed to Hardin Co., and bought land at Elk Spring, half a mile from the present site of Uptonville. He resided there till his death, 21 October 1852. His children were,

By first wife :

- a a a.* SARAH, b. June 27, 1796, m. Benjamin Utterbach, and d. in Clay Co., Ill., May 30, 1885 ; their son *Thomas D. (Utterbach)*, now of Uptonville, Ky., m. his second-cousin Emily J. Brackett (*8 a b c a*), by whom he had a daughter, *Eufracia C. (Utterbach)*, now wife of Jo. Brown of Uptonville.
- a a b.* + DANIEL, b. Feb. 7, 1798 ; m. Sarah Burks.
- a a c.* + EDWARD, m. Anna Murlin.

By second wife :

- a a d.* + WILLIAM, m. Amelia Vertruse.
- a a e.* THOMAS, m. Mehitabel Rider ; lived at Neptune, Mercer Co., Ohio, but is deceased ; had several children, including :
 - 8 a a e a.* *Thomas*, b. in Ohio, now of Nolin, Ky.
 - 8 a a e b.* *Ruth*.
- a a f.* JOHN. He d., having had :
 - 8 a a f a.* *Maria*.
 - 8 a a f b.* *William*.
 - 8 a a f c.* *Edward*.
 - 8 a a f d.* *Andrew*, of Uptonville.
 - 8 a a f e.* *Lucinda*.
 - 8 a a f f.* *Lucretia*.
 - 8 a a f g.* *Artimesia*.
 - 8 a a f h.* *Margaret*.

* Rachel and Mary Black were sisters. Their mother was a Latimore, and her mother a Smith.

a a g. GREEN ; living at Uptonville in 1888 ; the father of :

8 a a g a. *Decatur.*

8 a a g b. *Bluford.*

8 a a g c. *Powell.*

8 a a g d. *George.*

8 a a g e. *Cornelia.*

8 a a g f. *Naney.*

a a h. MARY, m. Samuel Shepherd.

a a i. GEORGE W., b. 1820. He has been a gentleman of high ability and standing. Uptonville, Ky., was named after him. He kept a store there thirty-four years, and was the first Postmaster. Is still living there (1888), though quite feeble, and mentions his children as :

8 a a i a. *Asbury.*

8 a a i b. *Brite.*

8 a a i c. *Dickey.*

S A B. DANIEL UPTON of Hardin Co., Ky., born in North Carolina 3 August 1776 ; married Mary Black in Green Co., Ky., 13 March 1799. She was widely known among his kindred as "Aunt Polly," a woman of strong character, greatly beloved. She spent her latter years with her son-in-law Henry Lampton, and died in September 1855.

He removed with his brother Edward in boyhood to Green Co., Ky., and thence, after his marriage, to Hardin Co. There he bought land near the head of the Sandy, about a mile from Elk Spring. Some years later he sold this farm and bought land lower down the Sandy, which was his home till his death, 29 January 1831. His children were :

a b a. + JOHN, b. Dec. 21, 1799 ; m. Rachel Spurrier.

a b b. ELIZABETH, m. Edmund C. Tabb ; they d. leaving issue—all now in Sonora, Ky.—*Richard (Tabb), Edmund (Tabb), John (Tabb), James (Tabb), Marion (Tabb), and Albert (Tabb).*

a b c. + SARAH, m. Daniel Bracket.

a b d. EMILY, m. Rolly Manion, and d., leaving a daughter, . . . (*Manion*), who m. William Patterson, and removed to Mo.

a b e. MARIA, m. Henry Lampton, and is deceased ; he lives at Sonora, Ky., aged about 80.

a b f. JESSIE ; perhaps mentioned only by error.

a b g. + HIRAM N., b. Dec. 12, 1820 ; m. 1st, Julia S. Jeffries.

S A A B. DANIEL UPTON, born in Green Co., Ky., 7 February 1798 ; removed to Hardin Co., and there married 18 March 1819 Sarah Burks, who was born in Bullett Co., Ky., 11 December 1796, and is now (May 1889) living near Uptonville with her second son. In February 1889 of their descendants were counted 13 children, 82 grandchildren, 154 great-grandchildren, and 5 great-great-grandchildren. Daniel Upton died 23 August 1870, leaving issue :

a a b a. LORINDA, b. Dec. 25, 1819 ; m. W. W. Murlin Dec. 29, 1842, and removed to Mendon, Mercer Co., Ohio ; they have six children.

a a b b. + MILES HITER, b. Jan. 16, 1821 ; m. 1st, Elenor M. McMahan.

a a b c. NANCY JANE, b. Dec. 11, 1822 ; m. Samuel B. Sullivan March 4, 1841 ; d. March 6, 1863, leaving six children.

a a b d. SAMUEL E., b. May 20, 1824 ; m. Sarah Ann Brashear March 1, 1849 ; lives at Uptonville, and has four children.

a a b e. SARAH C., b. Feb. 9, 1826 ; m. Samuel H. Sullivan Aug. 4, 1850 ; had two children.

a a b f. MARY MARGARET, b. Sept. 7, 1827 ; m. 1st, Oct. 2, 1845, William Kincaid ; 2nd, James Brashear ; she has nine children.

a a b g. ISHAM C., or Isom C., b. Jan. 16, 1829 ; m. Mary Morrison Nov. 2, 1859 ; lives at Roanoak, Woodford Co., Ill., and has seven children.

a a b h. + JOHN L., b. Dec. 16, 1830 ; m. Mary Margaret Brashear.

a a b i. THOMAS I., b. Aug. 9, 1832 ; m. Molly Wheeler May 22, 1862 ; lives at Uptonville, and has had four or five children, of whom we know the name of only,

8 a a b i a. *Ida May*, d. March 25, 1880.

a a b j. DANIEL WILLIAM, b. April 23, 1834 ; m. Elizabeth Middleton ; is a widower at Uptonville with three children.

a a b k. + JAMES A., b. Oct. 20, 1835 ; m. Fanny C. Flanders.

a a b l. SILAS D., b. Oct. 13, 1839 ; m. Aug. 9, 1865, Magdalene Watkins, who is deceased ; he d. July 23, 1870, having had three children, now all deceased.

a a b m. BERNETTA (or BRUNETTE) ISABEL, b. March 9, 1843 ; m. Dec. 19, 1866, Felix F. Bracket (*8 a b c b*) ; they live in Uptonville, and have four children.

8 A A C. EDWARD UPTON, born in Green Co., Ky., about 1800 ; married Anna Murlin, and had a family, of whom the following are mentioned :

a a c a. JOHN ; lived in Mercer Co., Ohio ; d., leaving a family.

a a c b. THOMAS, of Olney, Ill. ; d., leaving at least one son.

8 a a c b a. *Richard*.

a a c c. ISAAC, of Dundas, Ill.

8 A A D. WILLIAM UPTON, born in Green Co., Ky., about 1805 ; married 16 October 1830 Amelia Vertruse, who was born 1 February 1808, and died 7 August 1878. He was a farmer, probably lived near Uptonville, and had :

a a d a. + ANDREW JACKSON, b. Nov. 26, 1831 ; m. Mary T. Tinker.

a a d b. EDWARD VERTRUSE, b. 1835 ; lived in Holt Co., Mo., about 1861 ; was at Hollister, Cal., when last heard from, but apparently is not there now.

a a d c. NANCY JANE, b. 1837 ; m. D. S. Handley 1853 ; d. March 26, 1880.

a a d d. SOLON FINLEY, b. 1840 ; served in the Confederate Army under John Morgan, and d. in Tenn. March 21, 1862.

a a d e. THOMAS BENTON, b. 1842 ; now of Buffalo, La Rue Co., Ky.

8 A B A. JOHN UPTON, said to have been named after his great-uncle John Upton (*8 b*), was born in Green Co., Ky., 21 December 1799 ; married 3 May 1821 Rachel Spurrier, who died 26 March 1862. While a small boy he went with his parents to Hardin Co., and there—probably near Uptonville—he spent his life and died 8 August 1851. His children were :

a b a a. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 20, 1822 ; m. Oct. 20, 1845, Evaline Brashears ; d. March 10, 1881 ; he lived in Holt Co., Mo., about 1861, and later in Nebraska—probably on Maple Grove farm, Union, Cass Co., where now reside his widow and their son,

8 a b a a a. *G . . . S.*

a b a b. DANIEL, b. Feb. 14, 1824 ; d. 1847.

a b a c. MARY, b. Oct. 14, 1828 ; d. Nov. 1862.

a b a d. SAMUEL B., b. July 1830 ; left Ky. about 1865 : lives at Visalia, Tulare Co., Cal.

a b a e. THOMAS B., b. Oct. 7, 1833 ; he and two of his sisters (all unm.) and a widowed niece live together near Sonora, Ky.

a b a f. RUTH B., b. Sept. 12, 1836.

a b a g. SARAH E., b. Nov. 17, 1838 ; lived at Sonora ; d. Sept. 22, 1879.

a b a h. MARTHA, b. Jan. 14, 1841.

a b a i. HIRAM P., b. July 31, 1843 ; lives at Sonora, Ky.

8 A B C. SARAH UPTON, born in Green or Hardin Co., Ky., very early in this century : married her cousin Daniel Bracket, son of Elizabeth Upton (*8 a c*). They are both dead. Their children were :

a b c a. EMILY J. (BRACKET), m. her second-cousin, Thomas D. Utterbach of Uptonville, son of Sarah Upton (*8 a a a*), *q.v.* for issue.

a b c b. FELIX F. (BRACKET) of Uptonville; m. Bernetta Isabel Upton (*8 a a b m*).

a b c c. WILLIAM (BRACKET) of Uptonville.

a b c d. BENJAMIN (BRACKET) "of Gordson Co., Texas."

S A B G. Capt. HIRAM N. UPTON, born in Hardin Co., Ky., 12 December 1820; married four wives, viz.: 1st, 24 December 1839 Julia S. Jeffries, who died 15 March 1847; 2nd, 15 April 1849 Permelia C. Jeffries, who died 16 February 1852; 3rd, 14 September 1852, widow Elizabeth E. (Jeffries) Porter, who died 15 February 1861; 4th, Sarah Moss. His first two wives were sisters, and his third wife was their first-cousin. These three wives were all born in Hardin Co., and all seem to have died in childbed.

Some time before the war, he removed to Holt Co., Mo., and there lost his third wife, soon after which he enlisted in the Confederate Army. He had been possessed of a comfortable fortune until his property was destroyed by the Union Army. Then, says his daughter, he left his little ones "and started out to kill all he could of the thievish Lincolnites." He served until near the close of the war, and was then discharged on account of dropsy, with the rank of Captain. While ill in Arkansas he married his fourth wife. They went to Western Texas for his health, and he died there. His two eldest daughters returned to Missouri after his death, and married there. He had,

By his first wife :

a b g a. NARCISSA A., b. June 21, 1841; m. 1st, in 1857 William Watkins; he served in the Confederate Army; she m. 2nd, in Mo., Benjamin Conover; they live in Nebraska.

a b g b. BERLIN Q., b. May 21, 1844; d. March 15, 1849.

a b g c. INFANT, b. and d. March 11, 1847.

By second wife :

a b g d. PERMELIA J., b. Jan. 27, 1852; m. in Mo., 1870, John Archer; d. at Leavenworth, Kas., 1874, leaving two children.

By third wife :

a b g e. VELORUS F., b. Dec. 24, 1853; m. 1874 Mary L. Upton; after the death of his father he was reared by the latter's sister; lives at Uptonville, Ky.

a b g f. ELCUMA, b. Oct. 1, 1855; m. Dec. 18, 1873, Thomas W. Gibson of Uptonville; after her father's death she was reared by his sister Mrs. Tabb; though bed-ridden for the last three years, Mrs. Gibson has furnished much valuable information for these pages; her children are :

8 a b g f a. Henry F. (Gibson), b. Oct. 25, 1876.

8 a b g f b. Benton H. (Gibson), b. Dec. 2, 1882.

a b g g. LEONA, b. April 24, 1859; m. in 1880 James Brashear in Hardin Co., Ky., and d. there Oct. 10, 1885, leaving one child.

a b g h. INFANT, b. and d. Feb. 10, 1861.

S A A B B. MILES HITER UPTON of Sonora, Ky., born in Hardin Co., Ky., 16 January 1821; married 1st, 6 February 1844 Elenor McMahan, who was born 18 April 1825, and died 12 September 1866; 2nd, 30 October 1867 Elizabeth (Wilson) Blankenship, who was born in Green Co., and had borne two children to her first husband, James C. Blankenship.

Mr. and Mrs. Upton live in Hardin Co.—P.O., Sonora.

At a time when his mother had only 190 descendants, Mr. Upton had 22 children and 24 grandchildren. The former—the most numerous progeny, we believe, ever begotten by one of our name—were,

By first wife :

a a b b a. SARAH JANE, b. Dec. 6, 1844 ; m. Jan. 22, 1865, Jasper N. Ireland ; d. June 23, 1870, leaving a son *William E. (Ireland)*, who was in Mo. when last heard from.

a a b b b. LUCY ANN, b. Oct. 8, 1846 ; m. Andrew Milton Hornback ; is a widow at Sonora with seven children, of whom the eldest, *Ida T. (Hornback)*, m. Benjamin T. Hornback.

a a b b c. MARY M., b. Oct. 12, 1848 ; m. Napoleon B. Ireland ; is a widow at Sonora with three sons and one daughter, viz. : *Eleanor (Ireland)*, wife of Jacob Vance.

a a b b d. DANIEL C., twin, b. April 16, 1852 ; d. Jan. 5, 1877.

a a b b e. MOLINDA E., twin, b. April 16, 1852 ; m. 1st, Nathan Thornsborough ; 2nd, Solomon Culver ; lived in Nelson Co., P.O. New Haven ; had one child by first husband, two by second.

a a b b f. WILLIAM A., b. Sept. 5, d. Oct. 8, 1854.

a a b b g. THOMAS L., b. March 23, 1856 ; m. Hattie Brockman of Adair Co. ; lives in Nashville, Tenn.

a a b b h. LORINDA I. (or J.), b. March 15, 1858 ; d. Oct. 5, 1861.

a a b b i. SAMUEL I. (or J.) F., b. Dec. 31, 1859 ; d. Oct. 26, 1862.

a a b b j. PERMELIA E. C., b. Jan. 25, 1861 ; d. Nov. 5, 1884.

a a b b k. ROSY, b. Nov. 28, 1862 ; d. April 20, 1863.

a a b b l. CHARLES G., b. June 4, 1864.

By second wife :

a a b b m. JAMES E., b. Sept. 11, 1868.

a a b b n. MARTHA F., b. May 31, 1870.

a a b b o. PLEASANT I. (or J.), b. June 13, 1872.

a a b b p. NANCY C., b. April 22, 1874 ; d. April 22, 1875.

a a b b q. SILAS L., b. Feb. 21, 1876.

a a b b r. NARCISSA, b. Jan. 25, 1878.

a a b b s. MILES H., b. Jan. 16, 1880.

a a b b t. ADA V., b. April 21, 1882.

a a b b u. GRACE T., b. April 2, 1884.

a a b b v. HUGH W., b. Dec. 27, 1886.

S A A B H. JOHN L. UPTON of Valley View, Texas, born in Hardin Co., Ky., 16 December 1830 ; married Mary Margaret Brashear 14 November 1858. In September 1871 he removed, with five of his children who had been born in Hardin Co., to Grayson Co., Texas, and thence, two years later, to his present home, Spring Creek, Cooke Co., three miles from his P.O.—Valley View, Texas. In Cooke Co. three more children were born. All his children live with him and are unmarried, and all but the two youngest are members of the M.E. Church South. They are :

a a b h a. NANCY ELNORA, b. Feb. 23, 1860.

a a b h b. THOMAS BEAUREGARD, b. March 20, 1862.

a a b h c. IVONIA, b. April 5, 1865.

a a b h d. JOHN LEFONZO, b. July 8, 1867.

a a b h e. SARAH LOGA, b. Feb. 11, 1871.

a a b h f. MARY ANN, b. Jan. 25, 1874.

a a b h g. WILLIAM EDWARD, b. Jan. 2, 1878.

a a b h h. LUETTA PATRA, b. May 19, 1883.

S A A B K. JAMES A. UPTON of Uptonville, Ky., born in Hardin Co., Ky., 20 October 1835 ; married 19 September 1871 Fanny C. Flanders, who was born

19 January 1853. They live at Uptonville, and their children were all born one mile west of that Post Office, viz. :

- a a b k a.* DANIEL JACOB, b. Aug 16, 1872 ; d. Aug. 16, 1874.
- a a b k b.* ANNIE BELL, b. March 23, 1876.
- a a b k c.* THOMAS I. (or J.), b. Jan. 10, 1878.
- a a b k d.* LULEY MAY, b. April 15, 1880 ; d. April 17, 1881.
- a a b k e.* WILLIAM WALTER, b. Feb. 8, 1882.
- a a b k f.* RALPH EDWARD, b. Aug. 30, 1887.

8 A A D A. ANDREW JACKSON UPTON of Uptonville, Ky., born in Hardin Co., Ky., 26 November 1831 ; married 14 November 1858 Mary T. Tinker, who was born 8 August 1835. He is a dealer in lumber and general merchandise at Upton,* Ky. He began merchandising in 1856, but has conducted a farm at the same time. His children have been :

- a a d a a.* WILLIAM HOUGHTON, b. Aug. 8, 1859 ; d. Oct. 1861.
- a a d a b.* MELLIE CATHERINE, b. Aug. 17, 1861.
- a a d a c.* CORRIE BELLE, b. June 14, 1863 ; m. R. Warfield, April 16, 1884.
- a a d a d.* CLARA MAY, b. Aug. 18, 1865.
- a a d a e.* AMELIA LETHA, b. Jan. 31, 1868.
- a a d a f.* BLANCHE, b. Nov. 25, 1872.
- a a d a g.* STELLA JANE, b. Jan. 25, 1875.
- a a d a h.* LULA LEE, b. Dec. 10, 1877 ; d. July 20, 1880.

NINTH AMERICAN FAMILY.†

9 A. JOHN UPTON‡ was, possibly, the name of the first American ancestor of this family. Indeed it is probable that the name John represents 1 *a* John Upton (of the First American Family, *ante*), leaving several generations between him and the son mentioned below. The father of that son is supposed, as stated in the note,

* Uptonville is the name of the Post Office ; Upton, the name of the Railway Station.

† For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5.

The Ninth and Tenth Families have, in common with the families of which we have been treating, the fact that they touched the Carolinas ; but probably these two families sprang from the First American Family. Rev. Thomas J. Upton (*9 a a a a*) and Samuel G. Upton (*1 a f f g c e*) discussed the matter, and established their relationship to their own satisfaction ; but, I apprehend, mutual regard probably helped their conclusion materially.

‡ Possibly it would have been wiser to have begun this history with *9 a a* Robert, for I feel no certainty prior to him. Dr. William R. Upton (*9 a a a e*) informed me that he was able to trace the family back to "old John Upton the gun-smith" (by whom he may mean either *1 a* John Upton or *9 a* John Upton) ; that his own great-grandfather (that is, *9 a*) came from England, settled in "Ma." (? Mass.), and had fourteen sons and two daughters. He said it was worth \$100.00 to compile a complete history of the descendants of all these, that he could do it, and would do it for half that sum. The writer believed the Southern gentleman did not overestimate either the value of such a compilation or the amount of labour required to produce it ; but, nevertheless, for reasons which may be apparent to some of his readers, felt constrained to decline the offer ! Every fact which could be gleaned by any other means concerning this family is here faithfully printed.

to have lived in New England and to have had sixteen children, of whom we are favoured with the name of but one, viz. :

9 a a. + ROBERT.

9 A A. ROBERT UPTON was probably born within a few years of 1770. The authority named in the last footnote says he removed, apparently from Mass., to South Carolina, and there married and had issue. Better, but by no means certain, authority says he lived in North Carolina. He had at least three children, viz. :

a a a. + DAVID WASHINGTON, b. Nov. 20, 1798.

a a b. NANCY, m. . . . Parnell ; most of her descendants live in New Orleans.

a a c. RACHEL ; her brother, on visiting his N.C. home, took her with him to Georgia ; there she lived with him and d. unm.

9 A A A. DAVID WASHINGTON UPTON of Marion Co., Ga., was born 20 November 1798—in N.C., says our best authority ; but another claims to quote Mr. Upton himself as saying in S.C. If the former be correct, Mr. Upton removed to S.C. about 1815 or 1820, and thence to Columbus, Ga., about 1828. He united with the M.E. Church in 1830. He is still living in Marion Co., Ga. His New England origin may be thought probable from the opinion he is said to have expressed that there is but one Upton family in the U.S. He married twice, first in S.C., next in Columbus, Ga. One of these wives, Susan R. Tomlin, he married in 1829. She was evidently the mother of some of his children, the order of whose births and the names of eight of them, including four daughters, are not given. The others were :

a a a a. + THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. May 18, 1830 ; m. Elizabeth Wheliss.

a a a b. GEORGE SANFORD ; lived at Haynesville, La., and died recently, leaving two sons :

9 a a a b a. *Byrom*.

9 a a a b b. *Edwin*.

a a a c. WILLIAM R. ; is a physician at Buena Vista, Ga.

a a a d. MARTIN ; lived near his father ; is deceased.

9 A A A A. Rev. THOMAS JEFFERSON UPTON of Monroe, La., was born 18 May 1830, apparently in Georgia, perhaps in Columbus ; married in Talbot Co., Ga., 13 December 1849, Elizabeth Wheliss. He has been a minister of the M.E. Church South and of the Louisiana Conference since 1856. They live at Monroe (formerly called Lake Providence), La., and have had :

a a a a a. SUSAN FRANCES, b. March 9, 1851 ; m. in Mt. Lebanon Jan. 30, 1871, Rev. J. W. Medlock, a Methodist minister, now of New Iberia, La. ; they have : *Elizabeth Althea (Medlock)*, b. 1872 ; *Upton (Medlock)*, b. 1874 ; *Clara (Medlock)*, b. 1876 ; *Grace (Medlock)*, b. 1879 ; *Mattie (Medlock)*, b. 1881, d. 1882 ; *Fred (Medlock)*, b. 1883 ; *Bertha (Medlock)*, b. 1885 ; and *Josephine (Medlock)*, b. 1887.

a a a a b. AUGUSTA MISSOURI, b. Oct. 11, 1852 ; m. June 17, 1869 Augustus Rhodes, a planter near Mt. Lebanon, La., and has had : *John (Rhodes)*, b. 1870 ; *Amos (Rhodes)* ; *Fanny Mary (Rhodes)*, deceased ; *Maggie (Rhodes)* ; *Bettie (Rhodes)* ; *Collin (Rhodes)* ; and *Irene Augusta (Rhodes)*, b. 1886.

a a a a c. LEVI LAFAYETTE, b. Nov. 8, 1853 ; m. in 1879 Mary C. Calhoun ; lives at New Iberia, and has :

9 a a a a c a. *Edgar*, b. 1881.

9 a a a a c b. *William*, b. 1883.

9 a a a a c c. *Prentiss*, b. 1886.

a a a a d. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 19, 1855 ; d. in Delhi, La., Nov. 14, 1859.

a a a a e. DAVID PIERCE, b. Nov. 14, 1858 ; m. Lula Riggs June 1888 ; lives at New Iberia.

a a a f. THOMAS J., b. March 24, 1863 ; m. Maggie Curtis Feb. 1885 ; lives at New Iberia, and has :

9 a a a f a. *Harry*, b. 1886.

9 a a a f b. *Allie Gussie*, b. Oct. 1887.

a a a g. MATTIE HARRIS, b. Nov. 2, 1870 ; she and her younger sister are attending school at Brookhaven, Miss.

a a a h. IRENE ADELLA, b. Nov. 25, 1872.

TENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

10 A. AN UPTON, whose Christian name has not come down to us, who probably lived in Frederick Co., Md., and died about 1814, is said to have married two wives, by the first of whom he had :

a a. REBECCA, b. 1806 ; never married.

a b. + LEVI THOMAS, b. 1808 ; m. Adelia Emeline Michels.

10 A B. LEVI THOMAS UPTON of Pittsburg, Pa., was born in 1808, probably in Frederick Co., Md., where he was reared. He lost his father when about six years old, learned the trade of a shoemaker, and married in Frederick City, 9 December 1832, Adelia Emeline Michels. About a year later he removed to Hancock, Md. ; thence, in two years, to Westminster, Md. ; thence, about 1840, to Pittsburg, Penn. ; thence, about 1850, to McKeesport, Penn. He remained there until about 1856, since which time the family has lived about Pittsburg. He died 22 April 1881, and his widow 13 October 1886. They had ten children, of whom but three are living, viz. :

a b a. J D., now of Louisville, Ky. ; he has a son and a daughter, viz. :

10 a b a a. *John Mason*.

10 a b a b. *Vatnea Bowles*.

a b b. CHARLES WILLIAM, of McKeesport, Penn. ; his children are :

10 a b b a. *William Henry*.

10 a b b b. *Katie Rosetta*.

10 a b b c. *Percy Kelsey*.

10 a b b d. *Earl Thomas*.

a b e. LEVI THOMAS, of Braddocks Fields, Penn. ; his children, besides two now deceased, are :

10 a b c a. *Levi Thomas*.

10 a b c b. *Chester White*.

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5.

This family was probably from New England, and a branch of the first family, as I infer from a statement made by *10 a b* Levi T. Upton, that his ancestors were among the "Pilgrim Fathers" !

ELEVENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

11 A. EDWARD UPTON of Claiborne Co., Tenn., ancestor of this family, was born probably about 1780. He may have been identical with *5 a d* of the fifth family, but the tradition is that he or his father came from Ireland. He raised four children to maturity in Claiborne County, East Tennessee. These were :

a a. TAMAR, b. 1802.

a b. + RICHARD, b. 1804.

a c. + WILLIAM, b. 1806 ; m., 1st, . . . Macrum.

a d. BETSY, b. 1808 ; m. at Tazewell, Tenn., Nathan Godden, and before 1835 removed to Putnam Co., Ind. ; they had a son :

James Edward (Godden).

11 A B. RICHARD UPTON, born 1804, is said to have "remained near Walnut Hill, † Tenn.," and to have had two sons :

a b a. HIRAM ; he served in the Confederate army, and is now said to be at Oregon, Holt Co., Mo. ‡

a b b. JOHN ; went to Mo., and thence to Omaha, Neb. ‡

11 A C. WILLIAM UPTON was born in Claiborne Co., Tenn., in 1806, and in that State married his first wife, a Macrum. Her sister married Jonas Hill in Tazewell, Tenn., and settled in Darke Co., Ohio. Mr. Upton also removed to Ohio soon after 1829, and settled in Miami Co. Soon after 1834 he lost his wife, and joined his sister Betsy in Indiana, and there married (2nd) Mary Beeman, with whom he returned to Ohio, where he died in 1871. His children were,

By first wife :

a c a. AGNES, b. 1829 in Tenn.

a c b. + JONAS HILL, b. 1832 in Ohio ; m. Clory Mitchell.

a c c. RICHARD, b. 1834 in Miami Co., Ohio ; removed from Troy, Ohio, to near Indianapolis, Ind., about 1860, and thence to Komomo, Howard Co., where he m. . . . Naomi, or Naomi . . .

By second wife :

a c d. DANIEL ; living in Shasta Co., Cal.

a c e. CALVIN, of Boonsboro, Ia.

a c f. JAMES W., a printer, now farming in Neb. ; P.O., perhaps Bradshaw.

a c g. ALLEN, of Boonsboro, Ia.

a c h. SYLVANIA ; living in Boone Co., Ia.

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5. The plus mark (+) preceding a name indicates that a further account of the person is given a little further on.

This family may possibly have been connected with one of the North Carolina families of which we have been treating, but more probably is related to the Irish Uptons, comprising the 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, and 17th families. One William Richardson, a gentleman in some way related to this family, is quoted as stating that evidence exists of Co. Tipperary connection.

† Walnut Hill is a village in the south-west corner of West Virginia, near the point where W. Va., Tenn., and Ky. meet.

‡ Inquiry fails to confirm these statements, which are made by a most intelligent member of this family, and remind us of another Hiram Upton and *his* brother John. Mrs. Elcuma Gibson (*8 a b g f*) says that when the war broke out (which, it is true, was nearly thirty years earlier than the time mentioned in the text) the only Uptons in Holt County were her father, Hiram N. Upton (*8 a b g*), his nephew Joseph Upton (*8 a b a a*), and Edward V. Upton (*8 a a d b*) ; and that her uncle John Upton (*8 a b a*) never lived there. This note seems necessary, that it may not be thought the writer has confounded these two families.

11 A C B. JONAS HILL UPTON of Denmark, Oregon, was born in 1832 in Miami Co., Ohio. At the age of twenty he went west to Boonsboro, Ia., and there, in 1855, married Clory Mitchell. They crossed the plains in 1862, and now live at Denmark. Mr. Upton is a lawyer and editor, and a gentleman of high standing and influence. They have :

a c b a. JAMES MONROE, b. 1863 in Shasta, Cal. ; now (March 1888) a law student and editor of the 'Recorder' at Bandon, Oregon.

a c b b. ARTHUR W., b. 1868 at Salem, Oregon ; lives with his father.

TWELFTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

12 X. WILLIAM UPTON may have been the name of the progenitor of this family, though there is no certainty about his Christian name. He may have lived at Kilfinane or at Newcastle, Co. Limerick, Ireland. The only positive tradition concerning him is that when he was a young man he went to hear John Wesley, who was preaching in Ireland, with the avowed purpose of pulling him out of the pulpit if he said anything against the Established Church ; and that the sinner who came to scoff remained to pray, having been converted by Wesley's sermon. Whatever his name and wherever his home, it is probable he married a Bayly, for his son quartered the Bayly arms,† and his descendants claim to be connected by marriage with the Paget or Anglesey‡ family. He is said to have had three sons, of whom one settled in Cork, but we know only one, viz. :

y. + WILLIAM BAYLY.

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9.

This family was undoubtedly recognised as gentle, and a description of its coat of arms may be seen at page 92. It probably sprang from John Upton of Newcastle, some of whose descendants are to be found at page 129 *et seq.*, or possibly from Ambrose Upton, mentioned at page 116 as marrying Jane Wright, or from some English house ; or possibly, though I see not how, from Lord Templetown's family, for the present representative of the twelfth family speaks of his as the "Southern branch of the Uptons."

† Dr. William Bayly Upton's neatly-engraved heraldic bookplate may be thus described :—Arms : Quarterly of four—1 and 4 (Upton), *Sable, a cross moline argent* ; 2 and 3 (Bayly), *Or, on a fesse engrailed between three nags' heads erased az. as many fleurs-de-lys of the first.* Crest : *On a ducal coronet, a (modern) war-horse passant proper, caparisoned (modern style), including stirrups.* Motto : *Virtu[t]is Avorum Præmium* (the second "t" in "Virtutis" being omitted in engraving). Under all, the name "William Bayly Upton." Neither of the Bayly families of Ireland mentioned in Burke's 'Landed Gentry' bear the arms here quartered, but they are borne by Baily [*sic*] of Hall Place, Leigh, Kent, a family not dating, in Burke, back of this century.

‡ Caroline Paget (daughter of Thomas, son of Henry, second son of William, fifth Baron Paget) married Sir Nicholas Bayly. They had a son, Henry Bayly, who succeeded as ninth Baron Paget in November 1769, and assumed the name and arms of Paget alone. From him descends the present Marquess of Anglesey.

THIRTEENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

13 Y. GILES or CONYERS UPTON is, with some uncertainty, mentioned as the name of the ancestor of this family, but little has been ascertained concerning him. He lived in the county, and, apparently at least for a time, in the City of Limerick, and his descendants in Ireland are probably correct in saying his wife was Mary Massy of Limerick, a lady of rank, although his grandson William Upton (13 *g*) of

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9. The plus mark (+) preceding a name indicates that a further account of the person is given a little further on.

This family, like the twelfth, unquestionably ranked as gentle in the old country; indeed it descended, without doubt, from that John Upton of Newcastle who died in 1712, as stated on page 129. I am led to this conclusion by several circumstances, but perhaps chiefly by the fact that "Giles," as a Christian name, occurs in these two families, and, so far as I have seen, in no other Upton family in the world. Capt. John Upton (13 *z*) is remembered to have remarked, "It is a family name," in explaining why he called one of his sons Giles. It will be remembered that George Upton, son of John, of Newcastle, married a Miss Giles (*ante*, page 129), and Giles has been used as a Christian name among his father's descendants ever since. Circumstances point, however, not to the Ballineana, but to the Ashgrove branch (whose estate is remembered by name by members of thirteenth family in America) or the Glenstare house for the ancestors of this family. No doubt the examination of a few wills and parish registers in Dublin would settle the question.

It is believed the following data may aid future study of this family, as well as explain some allusions in the text:—

MULLINS, DE MOLEYNS, VENTRY, GUNN, BROWN, BLENNERHASSETT.—Thomas Mullins, born 1736, of a respectable family seated at Dingle, Co. Kerry, was made a Baronet in 1797, and a Peer—Baron Ventry—in 1800. He is said to have been a grandson of a sister of the Frederick Brown mentioned below, but it is not easy to see how, as his two grandmothers are said to have been Catherine (or Mary), daughter of William Blennerhassett, and wife of George Rowan, and Martha, daughter of Thomas Blennerhassett. Lord Ventry married Elizabeth, daughter of Townsend Gunn, in 1775. His grandson, the third Lord, not content to bear the name immortalized by John Alden's wife, in 1841 obtained the royal permission for all descendants of the first Baron to substitute for the name Mullins the alleged original form of the name, De Moleyns!

BROWN, WEBB, EAGAR, BLENNERHASSETT, MASON, FULLER, UPTON, BOLTON.—Frederick Brown, before mentioned, owned the town lands of Ventry, Co. Kerry, and is buried in Ventry Churchyard. He is said to have had nine children, of whom we mention five, viz.:

1. Arthur Brown, only son. Through his wife's extravagance, we are told, he was compelled to sell his lands bit by bit. They were purchased by "old Lady Ventry," wife of the first Baron. In his old age, about 1830, he was cared for by the boy William Upton (13 *g*), and was a pensioner on Lord Ventry.

2. Nellie Brown, married . . . Alderson from Limerick, and lived in Dingle.

3. A daughter (Brown), married . . . Mason, and had (1) Oliver Mason, whose daughter Mary Ann Mason married Rowland Eagar, and (2) Eliza Mason. The latter married Simon Fuller, whose mother was Mary Bolton from Limerick, and had (1) Mary Mason Fuller, who married Capt. John Upton (13 *z*), and had issue as stated in the text; (2) Robert Mason Fuller, a wealthy commission merchant in Schenectady, N.Y., 1832; (3) John Mason Fuller, a merchant in Akron, Ohio, 1833; and (4) William Mason Fuller, who had two daughters, viz., Hannah Fuller (who married . . . Baker, an officer of the Coastguard, now retired, and

Tallmadge calls her Kate or Sally Gunn.* His origin is discussed in a footnote. We know of only one child, viz.:

z. + JOHN, b. 1767; m. Mary Mason Fuller.

13 z. Capt. JOHN UPTON of Ventry was born in 1767 in the City of Limerick, and lived there, although frequently absent at sea, until after the birth of his third child, about 1810. He then removed, before the birth of his son Robert, to Ventry, Co. Kerry. In his latter years he may have lived at Dingle, three or four miles distant. Tradition says he was an officer on Lord Nelson's flagship at the battle of Trafalgar, and a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy in 1812, and resigned rather than fight against the United States. At one time he commanded the *Bold Bedford*, a naval vessel, and was stationed eighteen months at Nantes in the East Indies. It is remembered that, when, after the war, he took command of the *Farmer*, bound from Limerick to Hanover, a song was composed and sung in his honour. In his latter years he owned and commanded the *Fox*, a small vessel engaged in contraband trade from Dingle.

lives at 14 Military Road, Cork), and Jane Fuller, who married Thomas Mason, a relative, and was mother of Oliver R. Mason, Esq., now of Tralee.

4. Tryphena Brown, married Alexander Eagar, and had a son John Eagar, who married Sarah Blennerhassett, and had a son Rowland Blennerhassett, who married Mary Ann Mason, as before stated.

5. Anne Brown, married Daniel, son of Joseph Webb, and had three sons, viz., (1) Thomas Webb, who married a daughter of Rev. Thomas Nash, whose wife was an Eagar; (2) James Webb, who also married a daughter of Rev. Thomas Nash, and was father of Thomas Webb, whose son James Webb married Anne Webb; and (3) Joseph Webb, who married, 1st, Barbara Eagar, niece of Sir Rowland Blennerhassett, and, 2nd, Catherine Upton (*13 z a*), by whom he had issue as stated in the text.

BLANNERHASSETT, UPTON, MULLINS, EAGAR.—John Blennerhassett of Ballyseedy, Co. Kerry, by his wife Martha Lynn had sons, 1, John, and 2, Robert.

1. John Blennerhassett, the elder son, was father of William, whose son William Blennerhassett married Catherine, daughter of Noble Johnson (by his wife Frances, daughter of Samuel Upton of Glenstare, see pages 129, 130), and had a daughter Catherine (or Mary) Blennerhassett, who married, 1st, John Gustavus Crosbie, and, 2nd, George Rowan, by the latter of whom she was mother of Mary Rowan, who, in 1716, married William Mullins, and bore Thomas, first Baron Ventry.

2. Robert Blennerhassett, the second son, was father of Henry, whose son Robert Blennerhassett had issue, including (1) Sir Rowland Blennerhassett, created a Baronet in 1809; (2) Alice Blennerhassett, who married James Eagar of Ballymallis, and was mother of Barbara Eagar, who, as before stated, married Joseph Webb; and (3) Sarah Blennerhassett who married John Eagar of Ardrinane (son of Alexander Eagar and Tryphena Brown before mentioned), and had a son Rowland Eagar of Co. Kerry, who married, as before stated, Mary Ann, daughter of Oliver Mason. Several later marriages between the Blennerhassetts, Mullinses, and Eagars have occurred.

MASSY, BOLTON, BLANNERHASSETT.—Col. Hugh Massy, born, according to Burke, in 1685, had (besides a son Eyre Massy, first Baron Clarina, and a daughter Catherine Massy, who married Richard Bolton) a son Hugh Massy, born, Burke says, in 1700, created first Baron Massy. The latter's younger son James Massy-Dawson of Ballynacourte, Co. Tipperary, was father of Elizabeth Massy-Dawson, who, in 1778, married Robert Compton Bolton, son (by Elizabeth, daughter of John Blennerhassett of Co. Kerry) of Robert Bolton of Brazeel, Co. Dublin. They had a son John Bolton-Massy.

* Perhaps he was misled by hearing old Arthur Brown talk about Lord Ventry's wife. See preceding note.

His wife was Mary Mason Fuller, already mentioned in our note. He and she are said to have been related or connected, but the better authority says they were not first-cousins. They both belonged to the "English in Ireland," the landlord class ; but doubtless, like their descendants in America, felt full sympathy for the wrongs of their native country, suffered at the hands of their race. Capt. Upton died in Ventry 7 April 1833, and is buried in the churchyard there. His widow died at the same place in 1838. Besides the children mentioned below, they probably had one or two others who died young. Those known to us were born in the following order—the first three in Limerick City, the others in Ventry :

z a. + CATHERINE ; m. Joseph Webb.

z b. MARY ; m. . . . Dunlavy ; had eight children, all probably now in America, including *Eugene (Dunlavy)* and *John (Dunlavy)*.

e. + JOHN.

d. + ROBERT.

z e. BESSIE (or AVIS) ; m. William Thomas, and died at the birth of her only child at her father's house in Ventry. The peasantry said they heard the Banshee on the night of her death.

f. ANN ; m. John O'Connor in Ventry, and settled in Albany, N.Y. ; they had six children of whom four are living.

g. + WILLIAM, b. June 24, 1814 ; m. 1st, Maria Sprague.

h. + CHARLES, twin, b. July 15, 1815 ; m. Ellen Thomas.

i. + SIMON, twin, b. July 15, 1815 ; m. Elizabeth O'Connor.

j. + GILES.

13 Z A. CATHERINE UPTON was born in the City of Limerick, probably about the year 1805, but perhaps earlier. She became the second wife of her kinsman Joseph Webb, an officer in the the Coastguard (see preceding footnote). He died comparatively young. She died aged seventy-seven. Three of their daughters died young, three daughters and a son went to America, and one daughter remained with her mother. We know the names of only :

z a a. JAMES (WEBB) ; went to America.

z a b. ANNE (WEBB) ; m. James Webb, and lives in Chicago.

z a c. TRYPHENA (WEBB) ; she remained at home with her mother ; m. . . . Chillingworth, after whose decease she was a post-mistress, or deputy to her uncle, apparently at Annascaul, Co. Kerry, where she now lives ; she had five children, of whom one, *Kate (Chillingworth)*, is in Chicago.

13 C. JOHN UPTON was born in the City of Limerick, probably between 1805 and 1810, and went to America in his early manhood, settling first in Maryland, where he married and lost his first wife. His second was Mary Ann . . . , sister of the first. He removed to Ohio "late in the forties," and thence to Iowa about 1850. He was in early life a shoemaker, and later a wealthy farmer. He died, leaving :

c a. JOHN, b. about 1835 or 1840 ; lives near Elkader, Clayton Co., Iowa.

c b. WILLIAM.

c c. MARY.

13 D. ROBERT UPTON of Newark, N.J., was born in Ventry, Co. Kerry, about 1810. He emigrated young, and settled at Newark before 1832. He married a New Jersey girl, and was a shoemaker and merchant. He died, leaving issue :

d a. CHARLES, a tobacconist, corner of Mulberry and Camp Streets, Newark, N.J.

d b. JOHN, a jeweller ; unm.

d c. NATHAN.

d d. MARIA.

13 G. WILLIAM UPTON of Tallmadge, Ohio, was born in Ventry, Co. Kerry, 24 June 1814. He married 1st, 8 July 1836, Maria, daughter of Jonathan Sprague, of a Connecticut family ; she died 5 April 1873 ; 2nd, in 1875 or 1876, widow Catherine (Foley) Murphy.

In his boyhood he was charged with the duty of attending upon one Arthur Brown, a decayed gentleman, a pensioner of Lord Ventry, to whom, as well as to young Upton, he was related.* At the age of eighteen, in the spring of 1832, he sailed from Cork for Boston ; was wrecked off the coast of Cape Breton, losing all his money and outfit, and was taken to Louisburg. There he worked a short time for a fisherman, and then worked his way by vessel to Boston, and thence by stage to the home of his uncle Robert Mason Fuller† in Schenectady, N.Y. His uncle offered to finish his education and establish him in business, but the boy preferred to join his brother Robert in Newark, where he worked through the winter, learning the latter's trade. In the spring of 1833, upon the advice of his uncle John Mason Fuller,† who was at that time a sub-contractor on the Ohio Canal, he went to Akron, Ohio, and worked as his uncle's assistant until his health failed. He was nursed back to health at the house of Jonathan Sprague, and his marriage with the latter's daughter was a not unnatural result. He then established a shoe-factory at Tallmadge, Ohio, and continued in business until about 1850, since which date he has cultivated the soil. His first farm he exchanged for one near Tallmadge Center, which, in 1856, he exchanged for one in Richfield. Five years later he returned to Tallmadge, and thereafter lived near Akron. He died 8 December 1889. He is spoken of in the highest terms as a man and a citizen noted for public spirit and generosity. He was an old time Abolitionist, and aided many a slave to escape to Canada. He was Town Trustee many times, and held other local offices ; and for many years was a member of the M.E. Church.

His children, all by his first wife, were :

g a. DAUGHTER. }
g b. DAUGHTER. } Twins, b. and died April 26, 1837.

g c. + JONATHAN SPRAGUE, b. Dec. 26, 1838 ; m. Amorette H. Treat.

g d. MARY MARILLA, b. Sept. 13, 1841 ; d. Sept. 8, 1843.

g e. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, b. Dec. 2, 1842 ; d. Feb. 2, 1843.

g f. MARILLA M., b. May 8, 1844 ; d. June 27, 1844.

13 H. CHARLES UPTON was born in Ventry, Co. Kerry, 15 July 1815 ; married Ellen Thomas. She was an Irish peasant, and perhaps a Catholic, and this marriage so incensed his father, who had all the pride of race which characterizes the Anglo-Saxon, that Charles was disowned. He came to America, settled at Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio, and amassed a considerable fortune, but lost it by fire. He then, between 1850 and 1860, removed to Michigan, and purchased a farm. He had a large family, but their names and addresses are unknown.

* His relationship to Lord Ventry is not clear. See preceding footnotes.

† Mentioned in preceding footnotes on this family.

13 I. SIMON UPTON of Albany, N.Y., was born in Ventry, Co. Kerry, 15 July 1815 ; married Elizabeth O'Connor. He was the last of the brothers to go to America, remaining in Ireland till 7 June 1854. He revisited his birthplace in October and November 1874, and while there lost his wife. Since that time he has lived with his son in Albany. Probably but one child survived infancy, viz. :

i a. JOHN C., a shoemaker in Albany, N.Y.

13 J. GILES UPTON of Ironton, Ohio, was born in Ventry, Co. Kerry, probably about 1818, and received a name peculiar to that branch of the Uptons. He settled at Ironton, Ohio, was a moulder, and was accidentally killed in his own mine at Hanging Rock in that State. An uncertain report says he had three children.

13 G C. Rev. JONATHAN SPRAGUE UPTON of Shelby, Ala., was born at Tallmadge, Ohio, 26 December 1838 ; married 12 October 1864 Amorette Hutchins Treat of Tallmadge, daughter of Richard Brian and Amoret (Hutchins) Treat. His boyhood was spent at his birthplace, where he received a common school and academic education. In 1856 he removed with his parents to Richfield, Ohio, and he was a student in Oberlin College—class of 1863—from the autumn of 1857 to the spring of 1861. Then, on account of ill-health, he retired to his father's farm, and finally drifted into farming. He was First Sergeant of Co. D, 164th Ohio Vol. Inf. (Hundred Days' Men) from the time it was mustered into the U.S. service in May 1864, until it was mustered out in August following. Two months after the latter date he was married.

He had been confirmed a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church by the Assistant Bishop of Ohio 26 December 1861. On 1 May 1870 he united with the Congregational Church in Tallmadge. In 1877 he was urged to enter the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and soon after that began the study of theology. In 1878 he removed with his family to Auburn, N.Y., to complete his studies, and was there graduated from the Presbyterian Theological Seminary 6 May 1880. He was licensed to preach 11 April 1879 by the Presbytery ; was called to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Bridgewater, N.Y., 5 April 1880, and entered upon his duties the June following. He was ordained 27 July 1880 ; was, 23 July 1885, called to the pastorate of the Evangelical Union Church of Shelby, Alabama, and removed to that place in November of that year. This pastorate he still holds, having filled its duties with singular success.

As might be inferred from his theological career, Mr. Upton is a man of broad and liberal views. He is also a gentleman of sound scholarship, extensive reading, and broad intelligence.

Mr. and Mrs. Upton have but one child :

g c a. WILLIAM TREAT, b. Dec. 17, 1870, in Tallmadge.

FOURTEENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

(UPTON of Annagurra, etc., Co. Limerick, see page 137.)

14 Y. WILLIAM UPTON of Annagurra, who may have been born about 1730 or 1740, perhaps at Ashgrove, came to Annagurra, in the south-eastern part of Co. Limerick, from the western part of the same county, with a cousin, one Dr. Adams, whose mother seems to have been an Upton.† He probably had one or more brothers, whose descendants lived at Ballycottin,‡ Co. Cork, and were magistrates there. Possibly he was brother of Philip Upton, who founded the sixteenth family, *q.v.* His descendants have all become Catholics, but he was a Protestant. He acquired an estate in Griston, and the descendants of his three sons live respectively “in the three next townlands to each other, Annagurra, Ballylanders, and Carraturk.” He married . . . Winters, and had, besides daughters, one of whom was named Margaret, three sons, viz. :

- y a.* + WILLIAM ; m. Margaret Martin.
- z.* + ROBERT ; m. Johanna Downey.
- y c.* + SAMUEL, b. 1768, m. Mary Fitzgibbons.

14 Y A. WILLIAM UPTON of Carraturk, Co. Limerick, was born, perhaps about 1760, before his father removed from the West. He lived at Carraturk, where he married Margaret Martin, who was living about 1830. He died aged about sixty. They had :

- y a a.* + WILLIAM ; m. Mary Kiely.
- y a b.* HENRY ; he had a family, but they are “all dead and gone.”

14 Z. ROBERT UPTON was born probably about 1765, and is said to have died about 1855. He seems to have lived at Kilfinane or Ballylanders, and married Johanna Downey. He was a Protestant, but became a Catholic three years before his death. His children were :

z a. WILLIAM, of Ballylanders ; m. . . . Walsh, and d. y., leaving, besides a daughter, two sons :

- 14 z a a. *Robert*,§ in America.
- 14 z a b. *James*,§ in America.
- b.* + HENRY, b. 1796 ; m. Alice Lee.
- z c.* ROBERT, of Annagurra ; m. . . . Coleman, and had, besides two daughters,
 - 14 z c a. *William*,§ in America.
 - 14 z c b. *Robert*,§ in America.
 - 14 z c c. *Samuel*, living “at home” in Ireland.

* For an explanation of the “Individual Letters” prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9. The plus mark (+) preceding a name indicates that a further account of person is given a little further on.

This family seems to have sprung from the Ashgrove family, mentioned at page 129 *et seq.*, and is consequently related to the 13th, as well as to the 15th, 16th, and 17th American families.

† Dr. Adams held a small estate at Annagurra, and was succeeded by his son Thomas Travase Adams, who is remembered by a man born in 1822. T. T. Adams left no sons, and his estate went to one of his daughters, who married Dr. Ronan.

‡ For an Upton at Ballycottin see page 130.

§ As nothing further is known of these young men they are not distinguished in this volume as founders of numbered families.

z d. CHRISTOPHER ; m. . . . Burk, and d. y., leaving but one son, viz. :

14 *z d a.* *William*, of Ballylanders ; he m. . . . Carroll, and has two young daughters.

z e. MARY.

z f. JOHANNA.

z g. MARGARET.

z h. BRIDGET.

14 Y C. SAMUEL UPTON of Annagurra was born in 1768 or 1769, probably in the Western part of Co. Limerick, as he is said to have come with his father from Ashgrove. He settled at Annagurra, where he and his father leased from their kinsman Thomas Travase Adams (or his father) lands which are still held by his descendant William C. Upton (14 *y c a b f*). He was originally a Protestant, but, upon his marriage, "reformed." He died 8 January 1839, aged seventy. By his wife Mary Fitzgibbons he had :

y c a. + WILLIAM ; m. Johanna Fouhy.

y c b. + JOHN ; m. Nera Tobin.

y c c. SAMUEL,* d. in Kentucky about 1840.

y c d. MARGARET, b. 1821 ; m. William Callanan, and is now (1889) living at Ballyorgan, Co. Limerick, a widow ; has a dau., *Maggie Upton (Callanan)*, living in Chicago.

y c e. MARY, d. probably in America.

y c f. ELIZA, d. probably in America.

14 Y A A. WILLIAM UPTON of Carraturk was born about 1797, and died in 1847. By his wife Mary Kiely he had, besides three daughters, who are in America, two sons :

y a a a. ROBERT, d. y. in 1847.

y a a b. + WILLIAM, b. 1822 ; m. Mary Shiely.

14 B. HENRY UPTON of Westport, Conn., was born, probably at Ballylanders, in 1796, and lived until past middle age at Kilfinane, Co. Limerick. In 1854 he emigrated and settled in Naugatuck, Conn., from which place he removed to Westport in the same State, and died in 1872. In Ireland he married Alice Lee, who was a cousin of Rev. P. Lee, the present parish priest of Kilfinane. Mr. and Mrs. Upton were both buried in Norwalk, Conn. Their children were :

b a. + ROBERT, b. March 2, 1840 ; m. Katherin Geary.

b b. WILLIAM H., b. 1847 ; lives at College Point, N.Y.

b c. SAMUEL, b. 1849.

b d. MARY ; m. . . . McGrath, and lives at Ansonia, Conn.

b e. JOHANNA.

b f. MARGARET, buried in Norwalk, Conn.

b g. ALICE, buried in Norwalk, Conn.

14 Y C A. WILLIAM UPTON of Annagurra, born probably near the end of the last century ; married Johanna Fouhy, from Co. Cork. She died 10 October 1839, aged 39. He died about 1853. Their children, all born in Annagurra, were :

y c a a. JOHN, d. May 5, 1835, aged 15 years.

y c a b. + SAMUEL ; m., 1st, . . . Scanlon.

y c a c. ROBERT (not mentioned by his brother William), d. about 1868.

y c a d. WILLIAM ; m. Eliza Tobin ; migrated to America, and founded the FIFTEENTH AMERICAN FAMILY, which see.

* As no more is known of him he is not made head of a numbered family in this volume.

y c a e. CHRISTOPHER ; m. . . . Slatery, and is in Queensland, Australia.

y c a f. MARY.

y c a g. CATHERINE.

y c a h. JOHANNA.

14 Y C B. JOHN UPTON of Griston, Co. Limerick ; married Nora Tobin, and died, leaving issue :

y c b a. SAMUEL ; m. Katie or Mary Daley ; he lives at Annagurra ; his children with him, including six daughters and the following sons :

14 *y c b a a.* *John.*

14 *y c b a b.* *Michael.*

14 *y c b a c.* *Samuel.*

14 *y c b a d.* *James.*

14 *y c b a e.* *Thomas.*

y c b b. MARY ; m. . . . Burke of Ballinnena, Kilfinane.

y c b c. ALICE, deceased.

y c b d. ELIZA, deceased.

y c b e. HONORAH, deceased.

14 Y A A B. WILLIAM UPTON of Carraturk, Ballylanders, Co. Limerick, was born in 1822 ; married Mary Shiely. He has six sons and two daughters. Of the former, two are drapers, one a national teacher, one is with a doctor, and two are with their father. They are :

y a a b a. ROBERT, in Australia.

y a a b b. WILLIAM, in South Australia.

y a a b c. JAMES.

y a a b d. SAMUEL.

y a a b e. JOHN, in South Australia.

y a a b f. HENRY, in South Australia.

14 B A. ROBERT UPTON of College Point, N.Y., was born in Griston, Co. Limerick, 2 March 1840 ; came to America with his father in his youth, and in Derby, Conn., married Katherin Geary. He lives at College Point, L.I., N.Y., where he is foreman of a factory. His children have been :

b a a. HENRY J., b. Feb. 2, 1864 ; lives in Boston, Mass.

b a b. DANIEL, b. Oct. 15, 1866 ; lives in Boston.

b a c. MARGARET, b. June 22, 1869 ; d. Feb. 15, 1887 ; buried in Mt. St. Mary's Cemetery, Flushing, N.Y.

b a d. EDMUND, b. April 11, 1872.

b a e. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 17, 1874.

b a f. JOHN, b. Jan. 14, 1877.

b a g. ALICE, b. Feb. 26, 1879.

b a h. ANNIE, b. May 16, 1881.

14 Y C A B. SAMUEL UPTON, who probably lived in Annagurra, and died about 1883, married 1st, . . . Scanlon ; 2nd, Catherine Cleary. His children were,

By first wife, besides three daughters :

y c a b a. JOHN ; went to America.*

y c a b b. SAMUEL ; went to America.*

* As nothing more is known of these men they are not distinguished in this volume as founders of numbered families.

By second wife, besides four daughters :

y c a b f. WILLIAM C. ; now of Annagurra, Kilfinane ; he holds lands embraced in the original lease to his great-grandfather.

y c a b g. ROBERT ; m. . . . Ryan ; they are both deceased, leaving issue :

14 *y c a b g a.* *William* ; went to America.*

14 *y c a b g b.* *John* ; went to America.*

14 *y c a b g c.* *Michael* ; went to America.*

14 *y c a b g d.* *Daughter* ; m. . . . Dawson ; is a widow with four children.

14 *y c a b g e.* *Daughter*.

FIFTEENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.

15 A. WILLIAM UPTON of Chicago (sprung, as we have seen, from the Fourteenth Family, in which he is 14 *y c a d*) was born at or near Annagurra, Co. Limerick, probably about the year 1825, though possibly some years later. He emigrated to America in 1881, landing in Philadelphia, where he married Eliza Tobin. In 1889 he lived at 3821 Emerald Avenue, Chicago, and had :

a a. CHRISTOPHER.

a b. WILLIAM.

a c. EDDY.

SIXTEENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.†

16 X. PHILIP UPTON, from whom this family descends, is not easy to be connected satisfactorily with any other family. He seems to have been born near the middle of the last century. His descendant Denis J. Upton (16 *a*) says he lived near Charlaville, Co. Limerick, seven miles from Kilfinane, and thinks he was a brother of William Upton (14 *y*), the founder of the 14th and 15th families. This seems probable, from the fact that his descendants had relatives named Adams.‡ But, on the other hand, it is said he spoke only the Irish language. This may indicate that he was born and reared by an Irish mother. He is described as the first Catholic of the family, and all of his descendants have been of that faith.

A gentleman in Ireland, not his descendant, says, "He was the best Irishman of all the Uptons, for he was executed for standing for the rights of his country ; and many a good patriot followed him to the grave." It is possible this was some other Philip Upton, for the gentleman adds, "He lived at Hospital, Co. Limerick, and a son of his lived at Cashel."

* As nothing more is known of these men they are not distinguished in this volume as founders of numbered families.

† For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9.

‡ See Fourteenth American Family, *ante*. Denis J. Upton (16 *a*) names as kindred—near and distant cousins, whom he remembers as children in Griston, 1831-9—William, John, Samuel, Philip, James, Henry, Richard, Mary, Alice, Johanna, and Catherine Upton, and a number of cousins named Adams, including Cogger Adams of Annagurra.

Philip Upton married Mary Fewer, a native of Charlaville, daughter of Martin Fewer, a wealthy merchant and farmer, and sister of John, William, James, and Alice Fewer. Of his children, we know only :

- y.* + DENIS ; m. Mary Murphy.
x b. MARGARET ; m. . . . Smith.

16 Y. DENIS UPTON of Charlaville may have been born about 1770. His wife Mary Murphy was a native of Kilmallock, Co. Limerick. They had several children, who went to England as they grew up. Of these we know only :

- z.* + JOHN.

16 Z. JOHN UPTON, born in Charlaville, perhaps about the beginning of this century, died in London "fifty years ago." His widow, who seems to have been a Fitzgerald, went to America in 1839, and died in New York City in 1872. They seem to have had but one child :

- a.* + DENIS JOSEPH, b. July 13, 1831 ; m. Mary Connelly.

16 A. DENIS JOSEPH UPTON of Richmond Hill, N.Y., was born in Kilfinane, Co. Limerick, 13 July 1831, and was taken by his mother to New York in 1839. He lived in that city fifty years, but in 1889 removed to Clarenceville, L.I.—P.O., Richmond Hill, N.Y. In 1853 he married in New York Mary Connelly, whose mother was an O'Kelly of Castle Kelly, Co. Galway. She died in 1880, leaving him an only child :

- a a.* MARY ; she lives with her father, unmarried.

SEVENTEENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

17 Z. FRANCIS UPTON of Co. Limerick, Ireland, who died in 1881, by his wife Catherine Nolan had (as we have seen at page 132) eight children. These were :

- z a.* MARY, b. Sept. 8, 1830 ; d. aged 6 months.
z b. MARY, b. May 5, 1832 ; m. . . . Norrie, and in 1883 was a widow, living at Sydney, Australia, with her only child *Harold (Norrie)*, b. 1859, a solicitor.
z c. JOHN, b. June 18, 1834 ; d. in Australia about 1860.
d. CATHERINE, b. July 22, 1836 ; m. John Doyle in 1868 ; in 1883 they were living in Chicago, and had five children.
z e. EDWARD, b. Sept. 27, 1838 ; d. in Melbourne, Australia, in April 1883, unmm.
f. ELIZA, b. Jan. 15, 1842 ; she went to Australia, and there m. J. C. Horr ; they went to the United States, and lived in San Francisco and Ohio, and finally, about 1872, removed to the then Territory of Washington ; they live in Olympia, the capitol of the new State, and Mr. Horr, who is a brother of the well-known Congressman Horr of Mich., is now (1890) Mayor of the City.
g. + WILLIAM C., b. Aug. 27, 1845 ; m. Mary Barrett.
h. HANNAH, b. July 24, 1848 ; emigrated, and m. (1st) in Chicago, in Sept. 1874, T. H. Pumphrey ; he d. *s.p.* in July 1881 ; and she m. (2nd) John T. Qingley, a printer and publisher in Brooklyn, N.Y.

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9.

17 G. WILLIAM C. UPTON of New York City, born 27 August 1845, apparently in the parish of Ardagh, Co. Limerick, Ireland; married Mary Barrett 1 November 1874. Belonging to a branch of the family which inherited no estate, he was taught to work, and learned the trade of carpenter. As he approached manhood, his unfortunate country was entering upon one of those unhappy periods of disorder which have so often marked her history. The boy, bearing an English name, but Irish through three of his grand-parents, at the age of seventeen threw himself heart and soul into the Fenian movement, and was actively engaged in organizing and drilling until the rising of March 1867, which scattered to the winds all who were in any way identified with the movement. During these five years no danger was too great for him—no scheme too difficult for him to attempt. He performed many difficult and delicate services, one of which, for example, accomplished the rescue of Capt. Gerry of Lexington, Ky., who had shot a head-constable in Newcastle West. At the time of the rising he was arrested at Galway during the night, but, by his shrewd answers to the questions put to him, managed to obtain his release in time to be arrested at Athlone the following day, the Monday after the rising. Here, under the name of "John Cleary," he was imprisoned for a month, and then he was confined for a like period in the Roscommon Co. gaol. There he had the satisfaction of reading in the Government's "Hue and Cry" an accurate description of himself, with an offer of £150 for his capture, and in another column of the same issue a description of (the supposed) "John Cleary, a man from Co. Kerry, who would not give an exact account of himself." To the young man of twenty-two matters began to look serious when two of his fellow prisoners, Burke and Doran, were sentenced to be hanged, but his release was finally secured, and he made his way to America *viâ* Londonderry. He worked as a carpenter in Chicago and various parts of Kentucky for three years, and then, several informers having been sent away from Co. Limerick, he returned home. His romantic experiences suggested to his friend Miss Charlotte G. O'Brien her story 'Light and Shade' (in which he appears as "Maurice McDonnell"), published in 1883 in the weekly Boston 'Pilot.'

After his return to Ireland he avoided the unlawful side of politics, followed his trade as a master builder, and, in 1874, married. Not liking the material then composing the Land League, nor the action of its local branch, in August 1873 he was "a moving spirit among a few energetic men in Counties Cork and Limerick" who founded the "Agricultural Labourers' Union," one fruit of which was the recognition of labourers' claims in the Land Bill of 1881, Mr. Upton being one of a delegation of six which went to London, and, after laying the matter before Mr. Forster, had an interview with Cardinal Manning, which attracted considerable notice at the time. On this journey he conceived the idea of his 'Uncle Pat's Cabin,' a volume written in six weeks during the following spring. Mr. Upton was a skilled workman, and had acquired a comfortable home for his young family, but he met with an unexpected misfortune which reduced him to penury. He built some sixty houses under a contract with some "Unions" (local municipal corporations), and was defrauded out of his pay. For a time he attempted to stem the tide, but finally failed, and decided to remove to America, which he did in August 1887. After living about two years in Brooklyn, he opened a shop as a carpenter and builder in New York City, where he still resides.

We have seen that Mr. Upton has led a busy life as an industrious mechanic and an active politician ; but he has led another life much more to his taste. From his earliest years all his leisure was devoted to study, and he has been an earnest delver in the fields of literature. In Ireland he was a frequent contributor to the press, winning several prizes for poems, entitled ' Washington,' ' The Siege of Malta,' ' The Irish Volunteers,' etc., printed in the ' Weekly Freeman.' In 1882 he published his ' Uncle Pat's Cabin,' at Dublin. This work (which suggested an article by Philip H. Bagenal in the ' Nineteenth Century ' for December 1882), while plainly shewing the haste in which it was written, gives a very graphic account of the miseries of the agricultural labourers in Ireland. But just as he was leaving Ireland he gave the world a far greater work. Burns's first book of poems saved its author from exile ; but while Upton's ' Cuchulain ' was passing through the press at Dublin *its* author was sitting through the long sleepless night on a chair in Castle Garden, his devoted wife and six little children sleeping around him on the hard floor. And yet it is my deliberate judgment that the day will come when, with all its faults, this will be called the most promising first poem which any author has printed since the death of Keats.* Mr. Upton has issue :

- g a.* FRANCIS, b. June 4, 1876.
- g b.* HANNAH, b. Sept. 12, 1877.
- g c.* EDWARD, b. Feb. 14, 1879.
- g d.* JAMES, b. Jan. 9, 1881.
- g e.* KATHLEEN, b. March 12, 1883.
- g f.* MINNIE, b. 1885.
- g g.* LIZZIE, b. 1887.
- g h.* WILLIAM, b. Aug. 8, 1888.

EIGHTEENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.†

18 A. WILLIAM UPTON, founder of this family, is said to have come from the North of England in the eighteenth century. His wife's name was Elizabeth Johnson. They lived in Perquimans or Orange County, North Carolina, and he is said to have been killed when his son was five years of age, that is about 1802. One account gives him only a son, but another names three children, viz. :

* This may seem extravagant praise, but get the book from M. H. Gill and Son of Dublin and judge. It needs an Introduction, and is marked by slips indicative of the author's limited education. But mark how few and how slight changes it would require in a second edition to cause it to take rank among the classics. In what recent poet will you find surer evidence of the Divine gift? It contains lines which would not disgrace his master Spenser. It has never been properly published, and no critic has yet discovered it ; but some day it will fall into the hands of one competent to judge its merits. And then woe be unto us if the critic shall dip his pen into venom, and hold up to lasting ridicule the taste of an age which could not appreciate such a work, and the stupidity of the rich men of New York and the rich Uptons of America in permitting its gifted author to toil at a carpenter's bench for bread.

† For an explanation of the " Individual Letters " prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5.

a a. + WILLIAM, b. 1797.

a b. "NANCY D. NEAL," deceased.

a c. "Mrs. JOHN BURNS" of Randolph Co., Mo., deceased.

18 A A. WILLIAM UPTON of Warrensburg, Mo., seems to have been born in 1797, one account says in Perquimans Co., another says at Hillsborough, Orange Co., N.C. He seems to have married three wives: (1st) Mildred . . . ; (2nd) Susan Mathis or Matthews from N.C.; (3rd) in Randolph Co., Mo., Martha Elizabeth, daughter of Roger P. West. The third wife was from Kentucky, and is now living (1888), aged sixty-nine.

Mr. Upton, who was a farmer and merchant, removed from Hillsborough, N.C., or that vicinity, to Randolph Co., Mo., and thence, in 1857, to Warrensburg, Mo. He was the first Sheriff of Randolph Co. He died in 1879 aged, it is said, eighty-two. The order of the births of some of his children is uncertain. They seem to have been,

By first wife (though one account says by the second):

a a a. VINES (or VENICE), d. in infancy.

By second wife:

a a b. + JOHN G., b. Oct. 26, 1828.

a a c. + WILLIAM LABORN, b. April 22, 1830; m. 1st, Kate Williams.

a a d. LABORN (or LABAN) WILLIAM; m. in Randolph Co. Lizzie Dobyns, and d. about 1849; his widow m. . . . Vaughan of Randolph Co., and d. about 1869.

a a e. EMELINE.

By third wife:

a a f. LORENZO D., b. Oct. 26, 1832; fought four years in the Confederate Army; lives in Kansas City, unm.

a a g. THOMAS H.; served four years in the Confederate Army; d. unm.

a a h. BETTIE.

a a i. JAMES M.; served four years in the Confederate Army; lives in Warrensburg, Mo., unm.

a a j. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN; m., and lives at Knobnoster, Mo.

a a k. CORNELIA MARTHA, b. about 1852; m. George W. Kitchin of Bloomfield, Mo., and d. at that place in 1875.

a a l. OLIVE; m. . . .

a a m. HENRY CLINTON; m. . . . ; lives in Kansas City.

a a n. EMMA F.

a a o. JESSIE SCOTT.

a a p. JEFFERSON LEE, deceased.

18 A A B. JOHN G. UPTON of Higginsville, Mo., born 26 October 1828; married . . . He served four years in the Confederate Army, and is now Manager of the La Fayette County Co-operative Association.

18 A A C. Dr. WILLIAM LABORN UPTON of Scurry, Texas, born 22 April 1830; married (1st) Kate Williams of Warrensburg, Mo., who died in 1862; (2nd) . . . Millsap of Arkansas.

He is a physician. He served four years in the 1st Mo. Cavalry, C.S.A., and was wounded several times. Since the war he has lived in Texas, where he has been a postmaster. He is said to have had several children, but we know only,

By first wife :

a a c a. IDA ; she m. . . . and is now a widow at Zephyr, Texas.

By second wife :

a a c b. ROCKWELL FRANKLIN ; lives at Salisbury, Mo.

NINETEENTH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

19 Y. An UPTON, whose name has not come down to us, and who seems to have lived in Derbyshire, Eng., in the latter part of the last century, had four children, the order of whose births is uncertain, viz. :

y a. HARRIETT ; lived in Ockbrook, Derbyshire, unm.

y b. WILLIAM ; seems to have lived in Manchester, Eng.

y c. SAMUEL ; he was a man of large wealth, owning houses on St. Ann Well Road, Nottingham, Eng., and property on the Mapperley Hills ; late in life, probably after 1863, he married his housekeeper, a Miss Armstrong.

z. + MARY ANN, of whom below.

19 Z. MARY ANN UPTON, born about the end of the last century ; married 1st, . . . Cooper.† He died about 1825, and about 1832 she married George Lehman of Ockbrook, Derbyshire. Mr. Lehman had a daughter Henrietta by a former marriage. After the death of her first husband, she and her son resumed the name Upton, and lived with her father until the latter's death, and afterwards with her brother Samuel. She died about 1878, having had,

By first husband :

a. + EDMUND (COOPER), b. 1819 ; assumed the surname Upton.

By second husband :

z b. CHARLOTTE (LEHMAN).

z c. MARY ANN (LEHMAN).

z d. GEORGANIA (LEHMAN).

19 A. EDMUND COOPER UPTON of Empire, Mich., son of Mary Ann Upton and . . . Cooper, was born in Nottingham, Eng., in 1819, and assumed his mother's surname. He married Alice Winterlow in Ockbrook, Derbyshire, 25 December 1839. She was then about seventeen years old. He lived with his mother, apparently in Ockbrook, until his marriage, and engaged in manufacturing silk gloves and hosiery until that business was unsettled by the Crimean War. About

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9.

† Mr. Cooper is said to have had a grandfather who died at Derby, Eng., leaving a will which disinherited this branch of the family, and left a vast amount of wealth to a (related) family named Wright. Compare Thomas Wright (b. 1773) of Upton Hall near Newark, Notts, of the family of Wright of Mapperley, in Burke's 'Landed Gentry.' "Old Aunt Wright," as she was called by the children of Mary Ann Upton (*19 z*), seems to have received a large part of the Cooper property. She lived in a fine house on Law Pavement, then the aristocratic part of the city (? Nottingham), and seems to have been living in 1850 and dead in 1863. One John Wright of the same family died in Manchester, leaving a large estate, of which he bequeathed only £400 to Mary Ann Upton mentioned in the text.

1851 he removed for a year to Barrow Ash, then spent a year at Sandy Acre, both in Derbyshire, and then settled in Nottingham, where he was engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods until the business was broken up by the blockade of the cotton ports of America. In April 1863 he emigrated to the United States, landing at Philadelphia. His family followed a year later. In the autumn of 1863 he entered the employ of a Mr. Fitch as Superintendent of a knitting mill in Cleveland, Ohio, a position which he held about four years. He then moved on to a homestead in Empire township, Mich., where he remained until his death in May 1884. His wife died at the same place in June 1868.

Their children, the first four born in Ockbrook, were :

a a. EMMA, b. April 22, 1841 ; m. Dec. 25, 1863 (by the Rector of Trinity Church, Nottingham), Alfred Oldham ; they live in Cleveland, Ohio.

a b. MARY ANN, b. Dec. 15, 1846 ; m. John Smith in Cleveland 1867.

a c. + WILLIAM, b. Sept. 14, 1848 ; m. Elizabeth A. Hill.

a d. EDMUND COOPER, b. June 29, 1851 ; d. in Cleveland Sept. 16, 1867.

a e. GEORGE EDWIN, b. Jan. 9, 1857, in St. Peter's Parish, Nottingham ; is a manufacturer and dealer in saddlery at Onekama, Mich., unm.

a f. ALICE, b. June 13, 1861, in Trinity Parish, Nottingham ; d. in Feb. 1888.

19 A C. WILLIAM UPTON of Frankfort, Mich., born in Ockbrook, Derbyshire, Eng., 14 September 1848 ; married in Frankfort, 19 September 1876, Elizabeth Ann Hill. He accompanied the family to America in 1864, and is now a dealer in general merchandise at Frankfort. His children are :

a c a. EDMUND, b. July 31, 1877.

a c b. ARCHIBALD, b. Dec. 23, 1878.

a c c. HARROLD, b. Dec. 6, 1881.

a c d. ALFRED, b. Sept. 30, 1884.

a c e. ELIZABETH, b. March 6, 1886.

TWENTIETH AMERICAN FAMILY.*

20 Y. WILLIAM UPTON, the first known of this family, was born in the latter half of the eighteenth century at Arlston, Shropshire, Eng. That place was his home during his life, but he was much in South Wales, where he was interested in mines. He was a professional miner. He married Anna, widow of . . . Wall, by whom she had had Sarah (living 1888, aged about 95), John, and William Wall. Mr. Upton's children were all baptized at Wellington Old Church, Shropshire, which is within ten miles of Upton Magna and Waters Upton. They were :

y a. BESSIE.

z. + FRANCIS, b. 1803 ; m. 1st, . . . Hurdle.

y c. RICHARD ; *d.s.p.*

y d. THOMAS ; had one son, who is now deceased.

20 Z. FRANCIS UPTON, born in 1803, and baptized at Wellington Old Church ; married 1st, about 1822, . . . Hurdle, who died about eight years later ; 2nd, about

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9. The plus sign (+) preceding a name indicates that a further account of the person is given a little further on.

1833, Mary Clemson. These dates of marriages, given by his children, are probably a few years too early. His second wife was born in 1816 of humble parentage, and now lives at Red Lake near Wellington. Mr. Upton died in November 1866. The order in which some of his children were born is not quite certain. They were all baptized at Wellington Old Church and, with the exceptions noted, live "in the old village." They were,

By first wife :

z a. WILLIAM, b. about 1826 ; m. (1st) Anna Rowland, who d. Aug. 7, 1875 ; (2nd) in 1879, . . . Blakely ; by his first wife he had four children, all deceased ; in 1888 he lived at Red Lake, Shropshire, and had been for thirty-two years a Wesleyan Minister.

z b. EDWARD ; lives at Cardiff, Wales, unm.

z c. ENOCH ; unm.

z d. CATHERINE ; m. John Guy, a butcher in Shropshire ; he is in America, but their children are in England.

By second wife :

z e. JULIA, b. 1845 ; m. John Price, an iron-worker in Shropshire ; d. April 21, 1879 ; had issue, "now scattered all over the world."

f. + FRANCIS, b. March 10, 1849 ; m. (1st) Jane E. Hyde.

z g. RICHARD ; m., and had issue ; is employed in a wire-mill at Red Lake.

h. + THOMAS, b. March 17, 1852 ; m. Betsey Jones.

z i. EMMA.

j. + ANNA ; m. Abram Geary.

z k. MARTHA ; m. W. Hazeldine of Shropshire ; has lived in Sydney, Australia, since about 1875.

z l. ELIZA ; d. an infant.

z m. ELIZA ; m., and has two children.

z n. RUTH ; m., and has three children.

z o. HENRY ; deceased.

20 F. FRANCIS UPTON of Virginia City, Nevada, born 10 March 1849, and baptized at Wellington Old Church, Shropshire ; married (1st) 20 June 1868 Jane Ellen Hyde, who was born in September 1850, and died 19 November 1883 ; (2nd) 1 October 1887 Emma, daughter of . . . Marsh, and widow of Norman Klingensmith. She is a native of Iowa.

Four days after his first marriage Mr. Upton sailed for America, landing at Quebec. From there he went *via* Chicago and New York to San Francisco, whence he removed to Kern Co., Cal. In that and Mariposa Counties he mined until 1871, and then removed to Virginia City. He was for three years Secretary and Librarian of the Miners' Union, and is now County Assessor. He is a member of the Miners' Union, Freemasons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Labour, Foresters, etc., etc. Of his children the first was born in Bear Valley, Cal., the last in Virginia City, the others at Gold Hill, Nev. They are,

By first wife :

f a. FRANK R. A., b. May 14, 1870.

f b. MARY EMMA, b. April 12, 1872.

f c. GEORGE ALBERT, b. Dec. 1, 1875.

f d. RUTH ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 5, 1877.

By second wife :

f e. THOMAS JOSEPH, b. Oct. 4, 1888.

20 H. THOMAS UPTON of Tacoma, W., born 17 March 1852, and baptized at Wellington Old Church ; married Betsey Jones.

In February 1885 he emigrated to America, under a contract, to superintend placing the machinery in a rolling-mill at Tacoma. That project having been abandoned, he entered the shops of the N.P.R.R. Co., where he has since been employed as a car-maker. His children have been :

- h a.* FRANCIS HENRY, b. June 26, 1874.
- h b.* ALBERT, b. Nov. 25, 1877.
- h c.* JULIA, b. Jan. 24, 1879.
- h d.* WILLIAM, b. June 14, 1881.
- h e.* MARTHA ELIZABETH, b. March 29, 1883.
- h f.* ANNA, b. March 22, 1885, in America.
- h g.* CHILD, b. about 1887 ; d. Aug. 1888.

20 J. ANNA UPTON, born and baptized at Wellington Old Church, perhaps about 1843 ; married Abram Geary. They lived in Australia, Nevada, and California. She now lives in Tacoma, W., and has :

- j a.* DAUGHTER ; wife of Alfred Williams of Virginia City, Nev.
- j b.* DAUGHTER ; wife of Samuel Reynolds of Butte, Montana.

TWENTY-FIRST AMERICAN FAMILY.*

21 Z. JOB UPTON, the earliest known of this family, was born about 1780, and married Martha Pegg. He lived in Robin Hood Forest, Staffordshire, England, until his children were grown. Then the whole family removed to Walsall in the same shire. His children, only two of whom came to America, were :

- z a.* WILLIAM, b. Aug. 3, 1815 ; he and his family are dead.
- z b.* THOMAS, b. April 2, 1817.
- z c.* SARAH, b. Nov. 22, 1818.
- z d.* MARY, b. March 25, 1820.
- e.* + JOHN, b. Oct. 21, 1822 ; m. Jane Lavin.
- f.* + CHARLES, b. Jan. 10, 1832 ; m. Elizabeth Prichard.

21 E. JOHN UPTON, born in Robin Hood Forest, Staffordshire, 21 October 1822 ; married Jane Lavin of Bunker Hill, Ill., in 1857. She was born in 1830 and died in 1877.

In 1845 he emigrated to America, and seems to have settled in Illinois. He died in 1884, having had, besides two others now deceased :

- e a.* CHARLES JOB, b. Jan. 22, 1862 ; m. in 1886 Ada F. Barnett of Barnett, Ill., b. 1864 ; he is a farmer and stock-raiser at Barnett.
- e b.* JOHN PETER, b. Dec. 23, 1863 ; is a farmer and stock-raiser at Barnett, unm.
- e c.* WILLIAM THOMAS, b. March 18, 1866 ; is a wholesale jeweller in Chicago, unm.
- e d.* MATTIE ELIZABETH, b. June 4, 1869 ; lives at Barnett, unm.

21 F. CHARLES UPTON of Atwater, Ill., born in Robin Hood Forest, Staffordshire, 10 January 1832 ; married Elizabeth Prichard in 1868.

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9.

He emigrated from Walsall in 1852, and is a successful farmer with two children :

f a. WILLIAM THOMAS, b. Oct. 27, 1869.

f b. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Sept. —, 1874.

TWENTY-SECOND AMERICAN FAMILY.*

22 A. THOMAS UPTON, mariner and marine, the founder of this family, may have been born within a few years of 1775, probably in Bedfordshire, Eng. By his first marriage he seems to have had no issue. He married (2nd) Hannah Winn, by banns, in the parish church of Biggleswade, Bedfordshire, 25 September 1814, he then being of that parish. He emigrated with his family in 1832, sailing 11 April, and arriving at Quebec 5 June. He is said to have left in England a very wealthy brother John Upton. Thomas Upton died at Hollands Landing, Canada, in 1834 or 1835. The baptisms of his children are recorded in the parish register of Sutton, Beds, as follows :

a a. MARY, bapt. Oct. 6, 1815 ; m. Robert Heseltine of Canada.

a b. REBECCA, bapt. Sept. 6, 1818 ; m. Archie L. Stewart of Canada.

a c. MATILDA, bapt. Sept. 21, 1823 ; m. (1st) Robert Graham ; (4th) . . . Hines ; Mr. and Mrs. Graham lived in Cleveland, Ohio, about 1845-50 ; Mrs. Hines now lives in Sheffield, Ohio.

a d. ANN, bapt. July 29, 1827 ; m. William Wales ; she now lives in Lemington, Canada.

a e. + ELIJAH, bapt. Aug. 23, 1829 ; see below.

22 A E. ELIJAH UPTON of Denmark, Ohio, baptized and doubtless born in Sutton, Bedfordshire, in 1829, as stated above ; married in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1852, Almena S. Ryel, a native of North Ridgeville, Ohio.

Having been taken to Canada when a young child, and having lost his father when four and one-half years of age, he lived with his mother at Hollands Landing until ten, and then, until sixteen, "was kicked around from pillar to post at Trafalgar." At the age of sixteen he went to Cleveland, Ohio, with his brother-in-law Robert Graham, and there learned the mason's trade. In 1865 he removed from Cleveland to Plymouth ; thence, about 1875, to Ashtabula ; and thence, two years later, to Denmark—all in Ohio. Besides an adopted daughter, F. C. Upton, his wife's niece, now a stenographer in Cleveland, Mr. Upton has had :

a e a. + BION RYEL, b. Dec. 6, 1858 ; m. Lucy M. Seager.

a e b. IDA MAY, b. July 3, 1871, at East Plymouth ; d. March 18, 1875.

22 A E A. BION RYEL UPTON of Los Angeles, Cal., born in Cleveland, Ohio, 6 December 1858 ; married Lucy M. Seager of Denmark, Ohio, 1 February 1882.

Mr. Upton, who is a mason by trade, lived in Denmark until November 1887, and then removed to Los Angeles. He has :

a e a a. CARL I., b. July 2, 1883.

a e a b. FRANK, b. March 18, 1885.

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, and 5.

TWENTY-THIRD AMERICAN FAMILY.*

23 z. JOSEPH UPTON, who seems to have flourished in Leicestershire, Eng., about the beginning of this century, is said to have had, by his wife Elizabeth Sharp, two sons, viz. :

a. + SON, of whom below.

z b. JOSEPH.

23 A. UPTON (whose Christian name is not given in his son's account of the family) is said to have been born in Leicestershire, and to have been game-keeper† to the Earl of Stamford and Warrington. After the death of his first wife, he sailed for New York, but was wrecked on the eastern coast of New Brunswick, and there married his second wife Ruby Matilda Cannon, now of Cochituate, Mass. Mr. Upton, whom I suppose to be deceased, had two sons born in Boston, viz. :

a a. + CHARLES CANNON, b. Sept. 26, 1855 ; m. Elsie F. Wells.

a b. JOSEPH ALLEN, b. Jan. 3, 1858 ; is a soldier in the 13th U.S. Infantry, now or recently stationed at Fort Stanton, N.M.

23 A A. CHARLES CANNON UPTON of Brooklyn, N.Y., born in Boston 26 September 1855 ; married in Saxonville, Mass., 8 September 1880, Elsie Fuller Wells, a native of England. Their two children mentioned below both died in Jersey City, N.J., and are buried in Saxonville, viz. :

a a a. LILLIAN HARRIET, b. July 3, 1882 ; d. Jan. 1, 1887.

a a b. ANNIE RUBY, b. Jan. 29, 1884 ; d. Dec. 25, 1886.

MISCELLANEOUS AMERICAN UPTONS.

Jesse Upton and wife Esther lived in Prescott, Mass. He died in 1848.

In 1855, Elizabeth Upton, aged 78, lived in the family of Asahel Rickey of Petersham, Mass.

In 1855, Timothy Upton, aged 49, lived in Southbridge, Mass., with a wife Morella, aged 45, and children Augustus, born 1841, and William T., born 1846.

In 1855, Timothy Upton, butcher, born 1832, and John Upton, born 1840, lived in Webster, Mass.

In 1855, Keyes Upton, born 1816, lived in Barre, Mass., with wife Lucy, born 1821, and daughters Emeline, Angeline (twins), Lucia, and Ella.

Anna Upton died in Reading, Mass., 1734.

Gilbert Tapley and Phebe Upton were married at Danvers, June 17, 1747.

John Bickford Upton was a deacon of the First Church in Salem in 1741.

* For an explanation of the "Individual Letters" prefixed to names see page 149, Rules 2, 3, 5, and 9.

† Probably at Bradgate Park, Leicestershire, the old seat of the Greys, whom these Earls represented. One Earl of Stamford and Warrington died in 1845, and was succeeded by his grandson, a boy of eighteen. This may possibly indicate about the date Mr. Upton ceased to be gamekeeper.

Aaron Goldthwait, jr., carpenter, aged 24, and Mary Upton, aged 24, both of Salem, were married at Lowell, Mass., May 31, 1846.

Laura A., daughter of Franklin and Ann Upton, died at Salem, Mass., aged 6½ months.

Eva F., daughter of Franklin (clerk) and Elizabeth Upton, was born August 17, 1853.

David A., son of Benjamin and Caroline Upton, was born at Salem, May 28, 1854.

Captain Daniel Upton of sloop *Susan* of Salem, drowned at Portland, Me., July 1847.

Ruth Upton, born at Danvers, June 1, 1843.

Son born to Eben and Louisa Upton, Danvers, August 4, 1844.

Betsey Upton, born at Danvers, January 7, 1847.

Joseph Upton and Hannah L. Colby married at Danvers, August 2, 1846. A child born to them December 12, 1853.

Jesse C. Ferrin and Mary or Polly Upton married at Danvers, December 2, 1845.

William P., son of William F. Upton, mariner, of Salem, and Sophia L. of Beverly, born December 2, 1861.

Caroline Upton, born in Dedham, Mass., daughter of Lewis and Abigail Morse [? Upton], died in Reading of consumption, March 6, 1857, aged 32 years 3 months and 8 days.

Mrs. Susanna Upton died in Reading, Mass., October 8, 1828.

Mrs. Elizabeth Upton died in Reading, September, 1834.

Priscilla Upton died in Reading, September 28, 1838, aged 32.

Massachusetts Volunteers in the Civil War.

N.B.—The town to which a soldier was credited was not always his residence.

John S. Upton, credited to Gloucester as a private in a nine months' regiment, and to North Andover in Co. C, 23rd Regiment.

Samuel Upton, Charlestown, private in a nine months' regiment.

Lucius E. Upton, Cambridge, private in a nine months' regiment, afterwards in Battery C. Died at Camp Barry, August 7, 1864.

Augustine Upton, Wilmington, in a nine months' regiment, afterwards in the regular army.

Robert Upton, Salem.

William Upton, Wellfleet.

George H. Upton, Prescott and Springfield, Co. F, 24th Regiment.

William F. Upton, Prescott.

Lewis Upton, Prescott, Co. C, 31st Regiment.

Wilson Upton, New Salem, Co. C, 31st Regiment.

Chauncy Upton, New Salem, Co. C, 31st Regiment.

Henry S. Upton, New Salem, Co. C, 31st Regiment.

George E. Upton, Charlemont, Co. H, 10th Regiment.

Augustus Upton, Templeton, Co. A, 21st Regiment.
 John Upton, South Danvers, Co. A, 23rd Regiment.
 Morris Upton, Somerville, Co. K, 22nd Regiment.
 E. D. Upton, Co. B, 22nd Regiment.
 Julius G. Upton, Templeton.
 Timothy D. Upton, Wilmington.
 George Upton, Springfield.
 Joseph Upton, Lowell.

The foregoing items, all from the 'Memorial,' doubtless all relate to the First, or New England, Family. The origins of following Uptons are less certain:—

Morris Upton, probably a seaman or private marine, was transferred July 29, 1864, from the *Canandagua* to the *Vermont* (U.S.N.), and discharged from the latter vessel August 15, 1864.

George Upton of Boston and N.Y., appointed Acting Master's Mate, U.S.N., October 1863; Mate on the *North Carolina*, May 1865.

William G. Upton, appointed Acting Ensign, U.S.N., November 1863.

Captain Upton [Confederate], Colorado [Texas], reported at Victoria (Texas), in April 1861.

A skirmish occurred near Upton's Hill, Ky., October 12, 1861.

Col. [? C.] Upton (Confederate) was on the staff of Brig.-General W. H. C. Whiting at the battle of Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862, and was "among the foremost in the fray."

(About February 1881) one Mr. Lilly, who lived "at the station near the summit in the Klickitat country," Washington Territory, was rescued from drowning, by Miss Laura Upton, who spurred her horse into Lagga creek, and got him on to the horse in an exhausted condition.—*Newspaper Clipping*.

George L. Upton, who is said to have come with a brother to Portland from Eastern Oregon, where they had a stepfather, waged his feud with one De Journette, was arrested near Astoria in 1886, and finally killed his foe, in August 1887, on the Klaskanine, in Columbia County, Oregon.

Thomas Upton, who was an architect in Portland, Oregon, in 1881, was son of William Upton of Melbourne, Australia, who was born in or near London, of a Co. Kent family.

A man calling himself Frank Upton was convicted of larceny by bailee at Portland, Oregon, in March 1890.

Mrs. Judd, formerly Mary Cox, daughter of Mary Hicks who, about 1841, married James Upton at Elkhorn, Wis., lived in 1883 on American Ridge—P.O. Julietta, Idaho.

T. T. Upton opened the first inn at Wilson, Niagara Co., N.Y., in 1818.

John Upton is said to have kept a store at Port Orford, Oregon, many years ago.

One Isaiah Upton of Kentucky is said to have had a son Alexander, whose son is a Judge in California, and a daughter, who married . . . Ray, and has sons in Walla Walla Co., W.

An Upton family from England is said to have settled at Eastport, Me.

An Upton family from England is said to have been at Wolcott, Conn., about 1850, and to have removed to Ansonia.

One James or James B. Upton, apparently a man of unusual ability, was a member of the Missouri Legislature five or ten years ago.

George Upton, an Englishman, lives with his family near Dayton or Pomeroy, Washington.

Christopher Upton, an Irish Catholic, died in Providence, R.I., leaving a widow Ellen and a son William A. The son died there in 1888, aged about 22.

A family of Uptons (two Edwards, Frank, and Philip) live in Montreal, Canada. I have reason to believe they are of the family of Robert Upton who married Mary Ahern, as stated at page 132.

There are *coloured* Uptons in Baltimore, Md.

There are said to be Uptons at Toronto, Canada ; Seattle, W. ; Astoria, Or. ; Boonesborough, Ia. (probably from Kentucky) ; Troy, Vt. ; Brookhaven, Miss. ; and King Co., New Brunswick.

George Upton lived near Petersburg, Ind., about 1855-60.

Frank George Upton of Tyngsborough or Boston, drowned 1884.

Mamie Ray Upton contributed a well-written article to the "Overland Monthly" for December 1890.

The following are given as present or recent addresses of Uptons:—

Benjamin B. [? Benjamin Ropes] Upton, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

George Upton, Hermosa or Battle River, Dakota.

Mrs. . . . Upton had yellow fever at Jackson, Fla., 1888.

B. Upton, Dyals Station, Fla.

B. Upton, Wainwright, Ga.

T. Upton, Hyde Park, Ill.

Miss Delia F. Upton, Mrs. Hannah E. Upton, James Upton, Robert Upton, Thomas Upton, Timothy Upton, and three William Uptons, Chicago, Ill.

S. W. Upton, Dubuque, Ia.

Samuel Upton, from England, Dubuque, Ia.

L. A. Upton, Cedar Rapids, Ia.

W. H. Upton, Agent St. L. and S. F. Ry. Co., Arkansas City, Kas.

Frank Upton, Columbus, Kas.

Chester Upton, Lawrence, Kas.

Edwin Upton, Olathe, Kas.

D. Upton and Bro., Powder Mills, Ky.

H. L. Upton, Uptonville, Ky.

Mrs. Rachel Upton, Boston, Mass.

William Upton, Heath or North Heath, Mass.

H. Upton, Lowell, Mass.

Sarah L. Upton, Bridge Street, Salem, Mass.

John Upton, painter, Salem, Mass.

S. W. S. Upton, West Townsend, Mass.

J. Upton, farmer, Devereaux, Mich.

William Upton, Jackson, Mich.

Charles or Charles W. Upton (perhaps Reverend), Minneapolis, Minn.

Marc A. Upton, Omaha, Neb.

E. Upton, Strang, Neb.

John Upton, Dublin, N.H.

B. F. Upton, Andover, N.H.

A. P. Upton, Exeter, N.H.

Frank Upton, Goffstown, N.H.

Edson Upton, Hopkinton, N.H.

F. J. Upton, Jaffrey, N.H.

Mary Upton, Newark, N.J.

F. R. Upton, Orange, N.J.

Charles C. Upton, driver, D. B. Upton, Henry Upton, stonecutter, Irving Upton, driver, James Upton, hostler, James Upton, labourer, Brooklyn, N.Y.

Catherine, widow of Frank Upton, Honora, widow of John Upton, James or James C. Upton, labourer, Thomas H. Upton, clerk, New York, N.Y.

Edward Upton, Toledo, Ohio, wealthy farmer.

Benjamin Upton, shoes, Charles Upton, policeman, Frank W. Upton, insurance, Gabriel Upton, designer, James Upton, liquors, James Upton, weaver, James A. Upton, James L. Upton, James R. Upton, plumber, Nicholas Upton, Philadelphia, Penn.

Miss Molly Upton, Memphis, Tenn.

Earl (or Carl) Upton, Jacksonville, Vt.

George Upton and Newton Upton, Whitingham, Vt.

William Upton, Milwaukee, Wis.

We should be glad to know more of the boy mentioned in this newspaper clipping:—

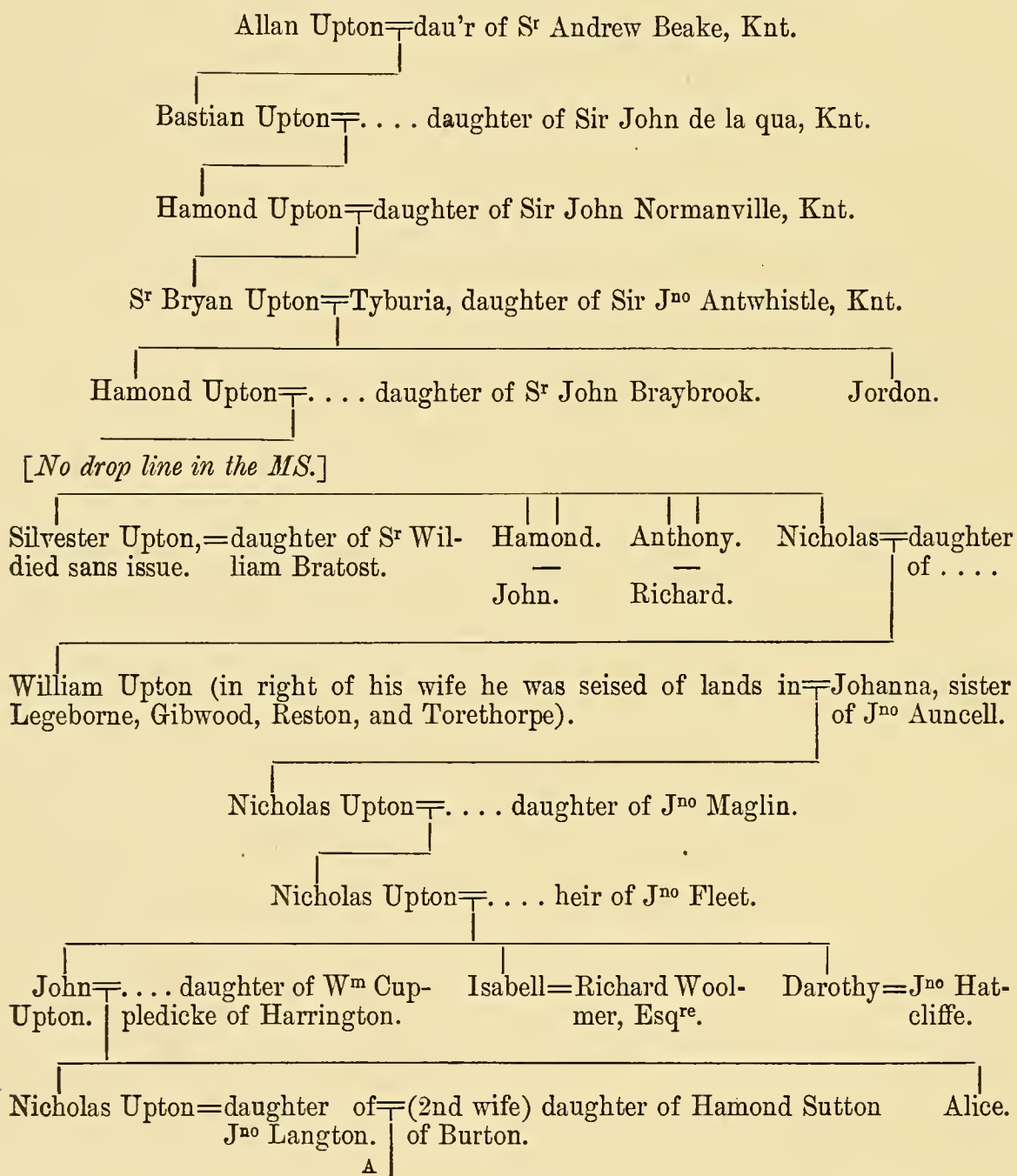
“GOD HAINES OR GOD UPTON.—Ex-Speaker Haines is the grandfather of a bright little boy of five or six summers. The child's grandfather on his mother's side is a Mr. Upton, and by some of those peculiar mental processes which children do indulge in has become possessed of the idea that there are just two families in the world, the Haineses and the Uptons. Not long ago he happened to overhear somebody talking about God, and he listened quite attentively. A few minutes later he approached his mother and inquired: ‘Mamma, who is this God? Is he God Haines or God Upton?’”

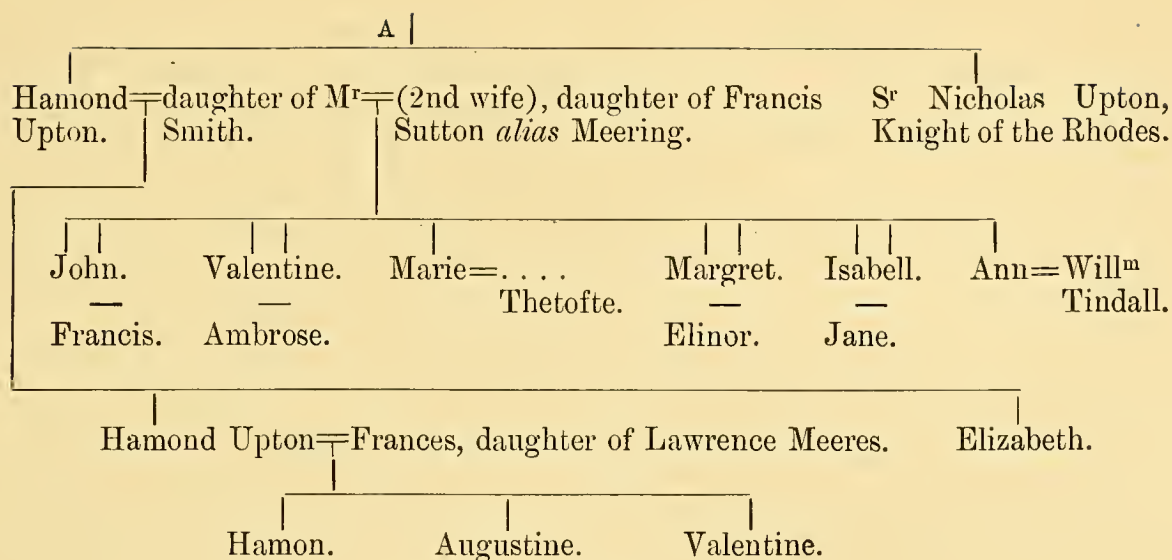
Supplement.

(DATA RECEIVED AFTER THE FOREGOING WAS IN TYPE.)

UPTON PEDIGREES.

From 'LINCOLNSHIRE PEDIGREES,' by THOMAS BECKWITH, 1768.(1)

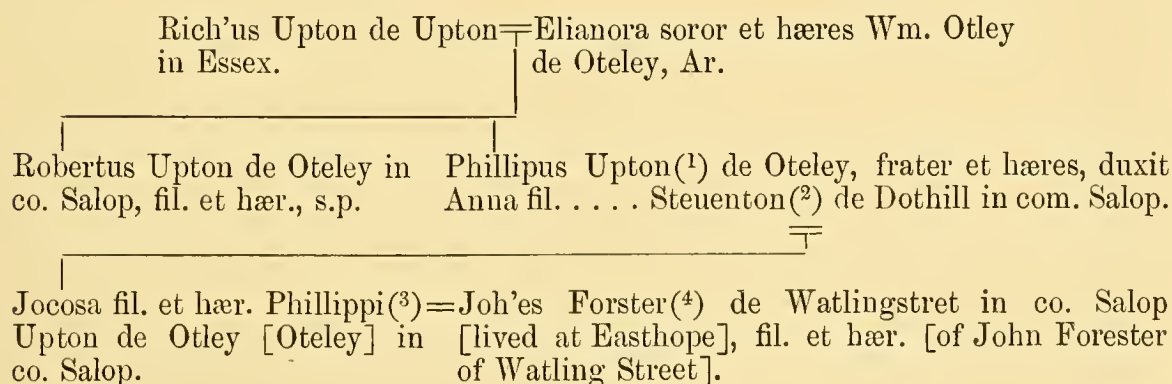




NOTE.

(1) This manuscript, now in the library of the Right Hon. Edward Stanhope, M.P., Secretary of State for War, to whose courtesy we are indebted for this copy, is described in 'Lincolnshire Notes and Queries,' ii., 164, as a volume of pedigrees "taken from sources, good, bad, and indifferent." The Upton pedigree appears not to be copied from any Visitation, and is chiefly remarkable in appearing to charge the fourth Nicholas Upton with the impropriety of marrying his grandfather's wife, Margaret Sutton.

From 'THE VISITATION OF SHROPSHIRE IN 1623, WITH ADDITIONS,' etc., as printed by the Harleian Society.



NOTES.

(1) Harl. MS. 1241 (a copy of the Visitation of 1584) makes this Philip Upton, "son of Stephen, son of Richard."

(2) William Steventon, by his wife Margaret Charlton, had, besides "Anna nupta Ph'o Vpton relicta Johan'is Gittins" (by which John Gittins she had seven children), a son Richard Steventon of Dothill, Salop, whose grandson, John Steventon, married "Anna filia Will'i Askow [Askew] de Nottingham," or of "Rich. Askewe," and had issue.

(3) "Joanna fil. et cohær. Phillipi Vpton" married . . . Horner. ('Visit. Shropshire,' page 196.)

(4) Through this marriage, these Forsters quartered the Upton Arms, *Sable, a cross patonce argent*. This John Forster, by a grant from Henry VIII. in 1520, had leave, on account of certain diseases in his head, to wear his hat at all times, "as well in our presence as elsewhere." By this Joyce Upton, he had ten sons and four daughters. His heir, William Forster, lived at Upton, and had, besides others, an heir Francis of Watling Street (who married "Cecilia fil. Andrea Charleton de Apeley in co. Salop," and was a grandfather at the Visitation of 1623), and a daughter Margaret, wife of Rowland Hill of Bechley, Salop.

Abstracts of Wills and Records of Administrations.*

(Continued from page 56.)

FROM THE DISTRICT REGISTRY AT YORK.†

156. John Upton. Proved between 1514—1530. Will not examined. (IX., 199.)

157. William Upton of Ranskill in the parish of Blyth [Notts]. Dated 13 June 1541. To be buried in Blyth Churchyard. Mentions daughter Katherine. To son Robert, the third of my lands for life, then to my heir. Mentions wife Jennet. Residue to my children Richard, Robert, Hue,‡ Agnes, Margt., and Jennet, and appoint them ex'ors. Children Rd. and Robt. to be generous [?] to other children till of age. Proved 2 Aug. 1541. (XI., 555.)

158. Thomas Upton§ of Westretfutte [West Retford, Notts]. Dated 4 July 1542. To be buried in West Retfutte Churchyard. Mentions my landlord W. [or Mr.] Hercie; Thomas Colbie's children, William, Thomas, John, Richard, and Edward; John Hickson and Alice his sister. Supervisors, Thos. Colbe and Edw^d Hickson. Residue to wife Margerie and son Thomas,|| and appoint them ex'ors. Proved 19 April 1543. (XI., 664.)

159. Edmund Upton§ of W. Retfude [West Retford, Notts]. Dated 14 April 1544. To be buried in W. Retfude Church. Mentions children John, Christofer, Thomas, Stephen, Isabell, Margt., and Johannel; wife Agnes; land at Lounde; house at Collingham. Ex'ors, wife Agnes and sons John¶ and Christofer.** Supervisors, Edw^d (or Edm^d) Ykeson and John Speght. Proved 20 Aug. 1544. (XI., 772.)

* The Northampton wills also were examined, but no Upton will found, unless it be that of Elizabeth Upston [*sic*] of Bugbrook, proved 1717. (9 Maub., 137.)

† The following wills, here recorded, also deserve attention :

Will of Margaret Barrett of Cromwell, Notts, widow, proved 1550, mentions brother Thomas Upton.

Will of William Wright of Sibthorpe, Notts, husbandman, proved 1551 (XIII., 736), mentions Thomas Upton and William Upton. Perhaps they are Nos. 168 and 163 below.

Will of John Canyet or Canjet of Winthorpe, Notts, proved 1552 (XIII., 864), mentions Edward Upton.

Will of Dionis Ufton [*sic*] of Tuxford, co. Notts, yeoman. Dated 12 Nov. 1680. To be buried in Tuxford Churchyard. To sister Barbara Ufton [*sic*] my land for life, provided that Jaine Marshall of Tuxford, widow, have them for her life for the maintenance of said Barbara. Appoint said Barbara and Jaine exec'xs. Proved 31 Dec. 1680, by whom not stated. (LVIII., 215.)

‡ Possibly this Hugh Upton is No. 173, *post*.

§ Perhaps Nos. 158 and 159 were brothers.

|| This Thomas Upton made will No. 162, *post*.

¶ The son John Upton made will No. 165, *post*.

** The son Christopher made will No. 167, *post*.

160. Richard Upton of Shelton, Notts. Adm'on 12 May 1550 to widow Elizabeth and sons John* and Richard.

161. Richard Upton of Skarrington [Notts], husbandman. Dated 16 March 1552. To be buried in Skarrington Chapel yard. To daughter Agnes Upton a greate brasse panne. Residue to Helynne Upton my wife and Rob. Upton my son, and appoint them ex'ors. Witnesses, Richard Shipman, Tho. Barnfather, and Tho. Warde. Proved 27 April 1552. (XIII., 975.)

162. Thomas Upton† of West Retfuth [West Retford, Notts]. Dated 27 Oct. 1556. To be buried in West Retfuth Church. To John Upton, jun^r, a ewe and a lambe; my M^r Sir John Hersye; my children Anne, Eme, Margerie, and the other my wife is now with. To my wife Elizabeth land at Latton [? Sutton, Notts, or Laughton-en-le-Morthen, co. York]. Residue to wife and son Thomas, and appoint them ex'ors. Proved 6 Nov. 1556 by widow, power reserved to Thomas, a minor.

163. William Upton‡ of Broke in parish Cantley [? Yorkshire or Norfolk]. Dated 12 Aug. 1556. To be buried in Cantley Churchyard. To daughter Agnes Cartwright xiii^s; to Thomas Upton and Alice Cartwright a ewe and a lamb each; to Richard Upton the same. Son Xtofer Upton. Residue to my wife and my children John and Elizabeth Upton, and appoint them ex'ors. Proved 22 Dec. 1556 by ex'ors. (XV., 79.)

164. Alice Upton‡ of Brock, widow. Dated 16 Aug. 1556. To be buried in Cantley Churchyard. Mentions Xtofer Upton. To each of my children's children a sheepe; to Alice Cartwright a ewe; to Richard Upton a silver spoon; to Alex^r Kidson a spoon, and, if he be dead, then to Thomas Upton; to Elizabeth Upton my best kyrtyll. Residue to Xtofer Upton and Wm. Wright, and appoint them ex'ors. Proved 22 Dec. 1556. (XV., 81.)

165. John Upton§ of West Retford [Notts]. Dated 26 Oct. 1557. To be buried in West Retford Churchyard. To son Thomas land in Sutton and Lounde [Notts]; to son Edmund land in Morton [Notts]. Mentions wife Margerie, daughter Anne, wife's sister Anne Peking, Anne Bowringe. Residue to wife and children, and appoint them ex'ors. Children under 21. Supervisors, Wm. Pickeringe and John Jenier. Proved 5 May 1558 by widow, power reserved. (XV., 246.)

166. William Upton of Stocke [? East Stoke, Notts]. Dated 2 April 1558. To be buried in Stocke Churchyard. Daughter Jane. Residue to wife Margt. and son Harry, and son William, and daughter Elizabeth, and appoint them ex'ors. Supervisors, Richard Pell and Wm. Ford. Proved 5 May 1558 by ex'ors. (XV., 259.)

167. Christofer Upton§ of Morgate in Clarebrough [Clarborough, Notts]. Dated 3 Aug. 1558. To be buried in Clareborogh Churchyard. To wife Sence and daughter Margt. house at Lounde for life, remainder to William Screveyne and

* The son John made will No. 170, *post*.

† The testator was son of No. 158, *ante*.

‡ Wills 163 and 164 were by husband and wife. Perhaps William, No. 163, was brother of Thomas, No. 168.

§ The testator was son of Edmund Upton who made will No. 159, *ante*.

Michael his brother. Brother Steven. Residue to wife Sence and daughter Margt. Supervisors, Richard Hyeson of Morgate and Richard Childers of the same. Proved 18 May 1559 by widow, power reserved.

168. Thomas Upton* of Sibthorpe [Notts], husbandman. Dated 28 Dec. 1565. To be buried in Sibthorpe Churchyard. To son William Upton a cottage in Hawkesworthe [Notts] and xx^s; to daughters Elizabeth Saure [*sic*] and Alice Heyton xx^s each; to "Upton my sone" xx^s; son Henrie Upton; to daughter Elizabeth Upton £6; to daughter Katheren Upton £13 6^s 8^d; to daughter's daughter Margt. Snare [*sic*] 53^s 4^d; to William Blowricke of Haford [? Heyford, Northants] a ewe and a lambe, etc.; to the mending of ways about Sireston [Syerston, Notts] xii^d. Residue to son John Upton, and appoint him ex'or. Witnesses, Tho. Symonde, clk., John Rose, John Mason, Adam Adixe. Codicil 1 April [year blank]. Proved 21 Jan. 1574 by ex'or. (XIX., 750.)

169. William Upton of Treton [Treeton, Yorks]. Dated 21 April 1580. To Robert Base and wife 10^s. Half of the residue to sister Beatrice Upton,† and the other half to George Shawe and Isabell Base, and appoint them ex'ors. To my god-children John Andrew, Elizabeth Gilbathorpe and Edward Charles, Robert Morton, George Grave, Dorothy Snall [or Suall], William Slacke, and Thomas Eyre xii^d each. Witnesses, William Upton, John Tyas, Tho^s Marshall, William Wyld, Nicholas Yonge, and Tho. Gillatt. Proved 11 Feb. 1584 by ex'ors. (XXII., 672.)

170. John Upton‡ of Shelton, Notts, yeom. Dated 16 Sept. 1588. To be buried where it shall please God. To the repairs of Shelton Church and Weusoppe bridge. To son John £20, over and besyde his land which I have given him at Elton. To daughter Isabell Beanbrigge £5, besides £60 which I have covenanted to give her to her marriage. To wife Phillippe Upton and son Robert Upton§ my lease in Shelton from the worsh^l Maister Robert Markham, jun^r. Residue to wife and son Robert, and appoint them ex'ors. Supervisor, Maister Robert Markham, jun^r. Witnesses, William Barrett, Sen^r, yeom., and John Barbor, clk. Proved 14 Oct. 1588 by ex'ors. (XXX., 894.)

171. Beatrice Upton|| of Tretone [Treeton, Yorks]. Dated 3 Nov. 1590. Bodie to Holie Church buryall. To Alice Hottersley [or Hattersley] and other small bequests. Residue to Tho. Cutfurthehay and Isabell his wife, and appoint them ex'ors. Proved 3 Feb. 1590 by ex'ors. (XXIV., 474.)

172. Thomas Upton of Balderton, co. Notts. Dated 14 May 1591. To be buried in Balderton Churchyard. To son William Upton £8, my wife Margr^t to be his guardian during his minority, and appoint her exec'x. Proved 11 July 1591 by exec'x. (XXIV., 619.)

173. Hugh Upton¶ of Carleton Borealis [North Carlton], co. Notts, labourer. Dated 7 April 37 Eliz. [1595]. To be buried in Carleton Churchyard. Mentions wife Ellen and son John Upton. To a child of John Holmes of Carleton and a

* Perhaps the testator was brother of William Upton who made will No. 163, *ante*.

† Beatrice Upton made will No. 171, *post*.

‡ The testator was son of Richard Upton, No. 160, *ante*.

§ The son Robert Upton made will No. 174, *post*.

|| Beatrice was sister of William Upton, who made will No. 169, *ante*.

¶ Hugh Upton was possibly son of William Upton, who made will No. 157, *ante*.

child of Jane Swallow, to whom I am godfather, vi^d each. Residue to son John Upton, and appoint him ex'or. Proved 11 Feb. 1595 by ex'or. (XXVI., 230.)

174. Roberte Upton* of Shelton, Notts, yeom. Dated 30 July 1603. To be buried in Shelton Churchyard. To my Mr Sir Rob^{te} Markham 5 marks to be good to my wife and childe; to Richard Upton that dwelleth with me 20 nobles at 18; to children of my brother Richard Upton xx^s; to children of my sister Beanbricke xx^s. Brother Rob. Maulham. Residue to wife Margery and daughter Mary, and appoint them ex'ors. Mentions lease I bought of my brother John. Edw^d Harris, clk. and parson there, John Bartlet, Rob. Beanbricke, and Jerome Speede to divide the residue. If daughter Mary die under age, then residue to brothers Richard and John, and wife Margery. To said Edward Harris my Bible and 10^s. Proved 3 Oct. 1603 by widow Margery, power reserved to daughter Mary Upton. (XXIX., 178.)

175. James Upton of Farneton [Farndon], co. Notts, yeom. Dated 12 Dec. 13 Jac. I. [1615]. To be buried in Farneton Churchyard. To my mother Upton my wanded chaire. To brother Hersey Parkin [*sic*], to buy his two sons a ewe and a lambe; to George Barker [*sic*] and John Parker [*sic*] each xx^s; to sister Ellen Upton and sister Alice Upton x^s each. Mentions Bennet Herrin, daughter to my brother Herren of Winckburn, co. Notts, under 16. Residue to wife Elizabeth Upton, and appoint her exec'x. Witnesses, Christofer [*blank*], Rob. Herringe, William Hewet. Proved 26 April 1616 by exec'x. (XXXIV., 84.)

176. John Upton of Hockerton, co. Notts, yeom. Dated 10 March 1682-3. To be buried at discretion of exec'x. To son William Upton £50 at 16; to daughter-in-law Elizabeth Johnson £5; to brother William Upton £4. Residue to wife Marg^t, and appoint her exec'x. Signed by mark. Witnesses, William Wilson, Killburne Norman, and John Johnson. No Probate. (Vacancy Wills, 100.)

177. Matt. Upton of Bramham [Yorks]. Adm'on granted 1718. (Dean and Chapter's Peculiar.)

FROM THE NOTTINGHAM DISTRICT REGISTER OF THE COURT OF PROBATE.

178. Richard Upton of Norwell [Notts], husbandman, Dated 19 April 1589. Mentions daughter Margaret, brother-in-law William Cleye, brothers William Upton and Thomas Upton, sen^r, and sisters Susanna and Aves, wife Dorothy, John Upton (?) my son. Proved 6 June 1589.

* Robert Upton was son of John Upton, who made will No. 170, *ante*.

FROM THE ARCHDEACONRY COURT, CANTERBURY, KENT.*

179. James Upton of Elham. Dated 8 Sept. 1494. To be buried in churchyard of the Blessed Mary the Virgin of Elham. To the light of St. James 2^d. To Isabelle Strode, to James Osbarn, and to John Hewe, Peter Miller and James Brok "filiolis meis," small bequests. To John my son, to Johan my dau., to Agnes and Alice daus. of Robert Osbarn. Residue to Johan my wife and John and Thomas my sons. My lands in Elham, Stowting, and Braborn. My feoffees, John Woodland and Wm. Woodland, to make a state to Thomas my son of a tenement at Scoteland in Stowting and Braborne. To John my son messuages called Drapers and Middleplace in Stoutling. To Johan my wife land at Parkedroue. Proved 7 March 1494-5. (Book VI., folio 2.)

180. Stephen Vpton of Benynden. Dated 19 Oct. 1496. To be buried in churchyard of St. George at Benynden. My goods, etc., to son William Upton,† and make him exec'r. Thomas Philpott and John Locas, my feoffees, to suffer said William to take the profits of my land called Cotys Mede in Benynden until his dau. Jone is married. To the makynge of the New Rodlofte in Benynden 6^s 8^d, yf yt begynne w^tin ij yers after my disease. Proved 26 Sept. 1497. (VI., 9.)

181. William Upton of Elham. Dated 20 Feb. 1497. To be buried in chyd of blessed Mary the Virgin, Elham. To the light of St. John 4^d. To Thomas Skales "filiolo meo" 2^d. To Thomas Raynold of Elmestede after the death of Johan [*sic*] my wife 6^s 8^d. To Peter Triell. Residue to Johan my wife. Make Simon Ladde, John Turnor, and aforesaid Juliana [*sic*] my wife exec'rs. Proved 12 May 1498. (VII., 1.)

182. William Upton‡ of Kyngesdowne in Ryngewold parish. Dated 1 Feb. 1498. To be buried in chyd of St. Nicholas [Ringwold]. To light of St. Katherine and of the Holy Cross. To Juliana my wife all my goods, etc. Thomas Phillepott to be overseer and to sell my lands, etc., in Ryngewold. Wife Juliana and Richard Richer to be exec'rs. Proved 2 May 1498. (VII., 4.)

183. Laurence Vpton§ of Thrulegh in Kent. Dated 5 April 1501. To be buried in chyd of Seint Michaell the archangell of Thrulegh. Bequests to several

* The following later wills are also here recorded, viz. :

1820 Thomas Upton of Canterbury, Book 106, folio 195.

1822 Elizabeth Upton of Canterbury, Book 106, folio 383.

1843 John Upton, senior, of Ringwold, Book 111, folio 21.

1844 Philip Upton of Ringwold, Book 111, folio 112.

1852 William Upton of Ringwold, Book 112, folio 333.

1856 Michael Upton of St. Peter, Thanet, Book 113, folio 234.

The identifications of persons attempted in footnotes to the following abstracts were unavoidably made hastily, and should be received with caution.

† The son was probably the William Upton who made will No. 182.

‡ The testator was probably son of Stephen Upton, No. 180, and uncle of John Upton, No. 188.

§ It will be remembered that in the Upton pedigree from the Visitation of Kent (*ante*, page 5), Thomas Upton, dated 1447, is made father of Stephen Upton. This might not be impossible, were 1447, as might be supposed, the year in which Thomas was found heir to his father. But Hasted says (*ante*, page 20, notes 6 and 7) Thomas died in 1447, and his father in 1430. If so, Thomas could hardly have been father of Stephen, for the latter lived to make

“ymages,” etc. ; to the high aulter of the parish churches of Eslyng and Ospryng 4^d. An obit for me and my fader and moder. To help make a chalys to sd. church of Thruleigh 6^s 8^d ; to Johan Vpton my doughter £10 to her marriage ; to Isabell Vpton my god-dau. 5 marcs to her marriage, and to eu’y other child of my son William Vpton* 4^d ; to Johan Terry my god-dau. 12^d, and to eu’y other childe of my dau. Julian 4^d ; to Agnes† my wyf a cawderon, half my pewter, 2 beds, etc. ; to Nicholas Vpton‡ my son my horsis, etc. Agnes my wife, Nicholas my son, and John Terry to be exec’rs. To Nicholas my son my tenement I dwell in, and land in Thrulegh ; to Stevyn Upton§ my son 30 acres in Ospryng ; to William Upton my son my tenement called Adamys in Eslyng ; to John Upton|| my son 10 marks. Agnes my wife to have the North end of my halle I dwell in and her eysment at the fire in the said halle. Proved 28 May 1501. (VIII., 6.)

184. Alice Vpton,¶ widow, of Westleve in Kent. Dated 25 April 1502. To be buried in chyd of St Nicholas of Ryngewold. To the high alter of St. Peter of Westclif a ram ; to ch. of St. Margarete, to William Megg, to Leonard Megg, to Johane Upton, to Robert Upton, to John Peter, to Richard Fyneas, to John Nowlde, to William Nowlde, to John Peishe, small bequests. Residue to John Upton** my son, he and John Peishe to be the exec’rs. Proved 7 July 1504. (IX., 4.)

185. Agnes Vpton†† of Thrulegh. Dated 1 April 1507. To be buried in chyd of St. Michael th’archangel of Thrulegh. To several church lights ; to John lull my sonne my grett cawderon ; to Johan Bromame my eldest daughtir my best gowne, etc. ; to Agnes dau. of said Johan, to her marriage. Residue to said John lull and to John Terry, whom I make exec’rs. Nicholas Upton, a witness. Proved 21 May 1507. (X., 6.)

186. John Upton‡‡ of Waltham. Dated 8 March 1512. To be buried in chyd of Waltham. To several church lights, “and also where as I have now yn hand of the light of corpus Xpi 13^s 4^d I put thereto 26^s 8^d to make the stokke to 40^s.” To Margaret my wif, and to Johan my dau. Make Nicholas Vpton§§ my brother, and said wife, ex’rs. Mentions his feoffees Nicholas Upton, Thomas Terrey of Thrulegh, and John Frognaile of Godmersham, and my lands in Waltham, Elmsted, and Westwell. To Margaret my wife my mansion I dwell in. Johan Vpton my

will No. 190, *post*, in 1534. Probably a generation (consisting of Thomas Upton, who made will No. 234, and his brother Laurence mentioned in the text, and father of Stephen mentioned in the pedigree) was dropped out of the pedigree.

* The son William made will No. 187.

† The widow Agnes made will No. 185.

‡ The son Nicholas made will No. 189.

§ The son Stephen made will No. 190 ; see preceding note.

|| The son John made will No. 186.

¶ The testatrix was probably widow of a brother of William Upton who made will No. 182.

** The son John perhaps made will No. 188, but the latter describes his mother as buried within the church.

†† Testatrix was widow of Laurence Upton who made will No. 183.

‡‡ The testator was son of Laurence Upton who made will No. 183.

§§ The brother Nicholas Upton made will No. 189.

dau. to be kept at the discretion of Nicholas Upton my brother until 20. To said Thomas Terry 4^d, and to his brothers Hamon and Richard Terry 4 marks each. My brother Nicholas Upton to choose myne heire or heires from one or two of his owne sonnes of my lands. Proved 9 April 1513. (XII., 6.)

187. William Upton* of the parish of Eastlyng. Dated 11 Nov. 1519. To be buried in chyd of our lady of Easelyng. Johane my wife to be exec'x and have my tenement called Foxtons and six acres of land, and after her decease John Tyrry of Throwley to sell the same to pay my debts, viz.: Ede Fryur ix^s I owed her of her father's bequest, xx^s to a preste to syng that I owe to John Foxtons bequest, iiij^d vj^s viij^d to my brother Stephen Upton.† To Johane my dau., after the decease of her husband John Frenshe, xij^s iiij^d. To Elenor my dau. the residue. Proved 19 Jan. 1519-20. (XIII., 12.)

188. John Upton‡ of Westlive beside Dovor. Dated 17 Sept. 1530. To be buried in the church of Ryngewold before the Image of o^r ladye of Pietie beside my mother. A ewe to each of several lights including light of the Patrone of the Church of Westlive, and dethes light; to lights in Ryngewold Church. My goods to be divided, one part for masses, one part to my wife, another to my son Robert Upton,§ he to be kind to his mother and frendly to his brethren, a fourth part to fynding and living of his brother Harry Vpton, a fifth part to his brother John Vpton. Felice|| my wife, my son Robert Vpton, and Thomas Neme to be exec'rs; Robert Weldon, supervisor. My feoffees William Forstall, Robert Martyn, and my son Robert Upton. The tenement at Westlive to Felice my wife and to remain to my sons John Upton and Robert Upton. Lands at Ryngewold and Walmer to fynding my son Harry Upton at the discretion of my wife, his mother, his brother Robert Upton, John Marshe, and David Forstall of Est Langdon, Richard Philpot, and Rich^d Daunt (?) the yongar of Ryngewold. Lands in St. Margaret's to remain to my son John Upton. Proved 24 Oct. 1530. (XIX., 2.)

189. Nicholas Upton¶ of Throuleigh. Dated 12 Sept. 1534. To be buried in chyd of S^t Mighell. To several lights, including the herse light, 4^d each; to each of the churches of Ospringe, Sheldwicke, Waltham, and Elmested 6^s 8^d. To the mariage of Margaret my dau. 20 marks; to Emmote Terry, dau. of Thomas Terry, my god-daughter, a ewe; to Nicholas Marle, son of George Marle, my god-son, a lamb; to helpe maynteyne the light yn the chapell of Wylberton [in Throwley parish]. Johane** my wife and Thomas†† and Robert†† my sons to be exec'rs. My lands in Throwley, Ospringe, Sheldwicke, Waltham, and Elmestede. My tenement in Throwlegh and Ospringe to Johan my wife, with remainder to Robert my son yn fee symple for eu' mor. To Thomas and Robert my sons, my tenement in Sheld-

* The testator was son of Laurence Upton who made will No. 183.

† The brother Stephen Upton made will No. 190.

‡ Testator was probably son of Alice Upton who made will No. 184. For a brass to his memory, see under Extracts from Parish Registers—Registers of Ringwold, *post*.

§ The son Robert Upton made will No. 236.

|| The wife Felice Upton made will No. 237.

¶ Testator was son of Laurence Upton who made will No. 183.

** His widow Joane Upton made will No. 192.

†† The sons Thomas and Robert Upton respectively made wills Nos. 199 and 195.

wich and land called Subbote whiche myn vncle Thomas Upton* did geve me by his last will. Lands in Waltham and Elmedsted to remain till George† my son is 25, and then to him. Proved 17 Dec. 1534. (XX., 4.)

190. Stephen Upton‡ of the Towne of Fau'sham in Kent. Dated 1st January the yer of our Lord God after the accomptyng of the Englishe church 1534. To be buried in Faversham chyd. To saynt Erasmus light 4^d; to Sr Thomas Grysby 12^d; to Sr William, curate of Osprynge, 12^d; to lights in church of Stone; to Johane my dau. a brasse pott, etc.; to Agnes my dau. the same; residue to John§ Upton my sonne, and make him exec'r, and William Castlokke overseer. Lands in Faversham, Osprynge, Stone, and Bukland. My tenement in Tannars strete yn Faversham to Agnes my dau. To Robert Upton, son of Lawrence Upton my sone, my house called Wenors when he is 22. To Johan my dau. my house at Ospringe strete. Residue of my lands to John Upton my sonne yn fee symple, with remainder to George Upton|| my godson, one of the sons of my brother Nicholas,|| late of Thoroughley, deceased. Proved 17 March 1534. (XX., 7.)

191. John Upton of Osprynge, yoman.¶ Dated 29 March 1550. To be buried in the church there. To Marie my daughter 40 marks; and whereas Elizabeth** my wife is with child, if the same be a man child,†† I give him £40 in the hands of theyre grandfather Nycholas Fynche, gent. To Nycholas‡‡ my eldyst sone; to John§§ my son. Agnes Fylpott my servant 40^s, and Thomas Fylpott, her father, not to trouble my exec'r. My brother Thomas Fynche, gent. To my servants Jone Greneham, John Hyllis, Humfrey Crippes, and Thomas Arnold; and to my brother George Fynche, gent. My lands in Osprynge, Buckland, and Stone. To Nycholas my son when 22 my messuage I dwell in, and the other on th'other syde of the strete, wherein John Brockoll now inhabiteth. To John my son when 22 land in Stone and Buckland. Proved 25 June 4 Edw. VI. [1550]. (XXVII., 5.)

192. Joane Upton.|||| Dated 16 Oct. 1550. To be buried in Thoroughley chyd. To George¶¶ my son a cow. To Johan Stephyn my god-daughter, and to Nicolas Upton, son to Thomas Upton, a ewe each, and to every other child he hath 4^d. My son Robert Upton*** ex'r, and my son Thomas Upton††† overseer. Proved 11 Nov. 1550. (XXIX., 8; and entered again in XXX., 1.)

* The uncle Thomas Upton doubtless made will No. 234. Subbote may be the land there called Kingisland.

† The son George Upton made will No. 193.

‡ See first note under will No. 183.

§ The son John Upton made will No. 191.

|| The brother Nicholas and godson George Upton made wills Nos. 189 and 193 respectively.

¶ The use of the word yeoman is interesting in connection with the fact that the pedigree of this family was entered and its arms allowed at the Visitation sixty-nine years later (see page 5). The testator was son of Stephen Upton who made will No. 190.

** She was daughter of Nicholas Finch of Norton.

†† No such man child is mentioned in the Visitation Pedigree.

‡‡ The son Nicholas Upton made will No. 196.

§§ The son John Upton made will No. 207.

|||| Testatrix was widow of Nicholas Upton who made will No. 189.

¶¶ The son George made will No. 193.

*** The son Robert Upton made will No. 195.

††† The son Thomas Upton made will No. 199.

193. George Upton* of Oterden in Kent. Dated 24 Jan. 1554. To Joan my wyfe all my goods, and make her ex'or with Henry Trowell her father. My tene-ment in Waltham and Elmestede to my wyfe Joan, and to remain to our issue. Residue, failing issue, to my brother Robert Upton's† two sonnes Rychard Upton and Thomas Upton. Proved 6 March 1554. (XXX., 2.)

194. Valentine Upton‡ of Westcliffe, yeoman. Dated 6 March 1586. To Susin and Ingle my daus. £10 at 18 or marriage. Residue to Christian my wife, and make her exec'x. To Christian my wife my house called Lechefeild, and to remain to my sonne Robarte Upton,§ and, for default, to Abraham Upton|| my son, paying to my daus. Christian, Mary, Alice, Elizabeth, Susan, and Inngle £100 between them. Signed by mark. Proved 15 May 1588. (XLVII., 162.)

195. Robarte Upton¶ of Throwley, yeoman. Dated 10 Feb. 1589. To the poore men's box, Frauncis Whither, Mother Fryer, William Harris, Jeffrey Lee, and Thomas Doover, 12^d each. Jone my wife to have her dwelling and finding of my son Richard Upton** in my mansion house in Throwley. To my dau. Mary Upton £20 at her marriage, and the same to Anne Upton my dau. To my son Thomas Upton £30. Residue to my sonne Richard Upton, whom I appoint ex'or. Lands in Throwley and Ospringe. To my son John Upton†† lands called Wreedes of seven acres in Ospringe. To my son Robert Upton, lands in Ospringe. Residue to my son Richard Upton. Signed by mark. Proved 5 March 1589. (XLVII., 261.)

196. Nicholas Upton‡‡ of the Town and libertie of Feu'sham. Dated 26 Maie 37 Queen Elizabeth [1595]. To the poore of Feversham 10^s yearly till my youngest son be 20. To the poor of Ospringe 10^s. To my brother John Upton§§ 20^s for a ring. To my brother Edward Fagge and my brother John Upton 20^s each. To my dau. Elizabeth Upton £200 at 21 or marriage. To my dau. Martha Upton 200 marks at 21. The maior and Juratts of Faversham to receive rents for any child my wife may bear me after my decease. To George Upton my son all the wenscotts, paintinge, clothes, etc., in the messuage I dwell in in Feversham after the decease of Alice||| my wife. To John Upton my son my ringe of goulde with my seale of Armes and my best Armour furnished. Residue to Alice my wife, and appoint her exec'x. My wife to have revenues, etc., to bringing upp of my other children, vid^l John, Walter,¶¶ Stephyn, George, and the child which my wife shall goe withall at the time of my decease. My brethern Edward Fagg esquier and John

* Testator was son of Nicholas Upton who made will No. 189.

† The brother Robert Upton made will No. 195, and his son Richard made will No. 201.

‡ Testator was son of Robert Upton who made will No. 236.

§ The son Robert Upton made will No. 197.

|| The son Abraham Upton made will No. 239.

¶ Testator was son of Nicholas Upton who made will No. 189.

** The son Richard Upton made will No. 201.

†† Is this the John Upton who made will No. 198? See note on will No. 201.

‡‡ Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 191.

§§ The brother John Upton made will No. 207.

||| Her maiden name was Alice Wood.

¶¶ The son Walter (erroneously called William in Berry's version of the Visitation pedigree of 1619) made will No. 210.

Upton gent. to perform my will and see thereto if my wife marry. Leases granted to Thomas Taylor of Leedes in Kent, and Thomas Wood of Estchurch, gent., of tenements in Ospringe and Stone of £30 a yeare to be for the use of Alice my wife. My lease of the manor of Leisdowne in Sheapie to John Upton my son, with remainder to Walter Upton my second son ; and to the said Walter my Tenement called Sindaie alias Sindall, in occupation of Thomas Allen, and woods in Ospringe and a tenement called Wisses Place, in occupation of William Baxter, he paying to Stephyn my son an annuity.

Codicil, 1 Dec. 1596. To Walter my son my land iu Stone in Tanner Strete, he to give my son George £20 when 21. To my brother Edward Fagge my messuage lately bought of Christ^r Finche in Linstead. Proved 6 July 1597. (LI., 236.)

197. Robert Upton* of Westliffe, yeoman. Dated 31 July 1598. To be buried in parish church of Swynfielde. To Abraham Upton† my brother that annuite I have in Wanson given me by Valentine Upton my father while hee lyved. To Valentine Upton,‡ my brother Abraham his son, my household stuff at Leechfieldes. To Elizabeth Clement, my sister's dau., 12 sheep at Wanson in keeping of John Durband. To Susan Jull, my god-dau., 12 sheep. To Alse Peers my sister 3 lambs in keeping of my brother-in-law John Clement at Swanton. To John Peers my brother-in-law my beste doublette. To Marie Clement my sister 9 sheep. To Edward Clement, my sister's son, my Rapiar and my dagger. To William Pulham, sometime servant to M^{ris} Vincent, 10^s. To M^r Pickering of Dover 10^s, if he come and preache at my funerall. Residue to John Clement my brother-in-law, and make him ex'or. Proved 23 Aug. 1598. (LI., 196.)

198. John Upton§ of Waltham in Kent, husbandman. Dated 8 May 1601. To my two eldest sonnes Edward and John|| all my land in Elmsted called Sherlands of twelve acres. Annes my wyfe to have the same for her life. To my two younger sons Thomas and George¶ my tenement, etc., in Waltham of 16 acres. To my two daus. Mary and Ann, £5 each when 20. Appoint my cosen — [*sic*] Upton** of Leveland ex'or. Annes my wife to sell part of the lands called terryes towards John Bowldings land. Proved 17 March 1601. (LII., 84.)

199. Thomas Upton†† of Sittingborne. Dated 11 Feb. 1602. To be buried in the chyd there. To Marye my wyfe £200, shée to first paye my detts and that she is in all things to demeane herselfe and bee ruled bye the advice of John Catlet her father and Richard Tong my overseers. Reckoninges unperfected betweene me and Henrye Scrunsbye because of my weakness. To my young sonne John Upton, my only childe, my tenement which I am to have att Greeneheene, wherein Th^{os}

* Testator was son of Valentine Upton who made will No. 194.

† The brother Abraham Upton made will No. 239.

‡ The nephew Valentine Upton made will No. 202.

§ See note on will No. 201, as to whether testator was son of Robert Upton who made will No. 195, and possessed some of the lands mentioned in the will of the latter's uncle John Upton, who made will No. 186.

|| The sons Edward and John made wills Nos. 241 and 200, respectively.

¶ The son George made will No. 209.

** The cousin was probably John Upton who made will No. 206.

†† Testator was son of Nicholas Upton who made will No. 189.

Alberye now dwells, and 22 acres of land in fee symple when he is 21, and 2 acres at a hill called Swanstrey Hill in Bapchilde, and in default to my brother's* sonne Thomas Upton of Throwlegh. To Thomas Catlet my god-childe £10. Towards the building of an hospitall in the parish of Sittingboorne £10 yf there bee any builded. To Mr. Collinsone 40^s. (Written by Lawrence Collinsone p'son of Kingsdowne.) Proved 3 March 1602. (LIII., 152.)

200. John Upton† of Waltham, Kent. Dated 12 Nov. 1613. To be buried in chyd there. To my three sisters, Marye Upton, Agnes Vpton and Joane Adman, £5 to be payd to Mary Upton my eldest sister by her brother Thomas Upton w^{tin} two yeares after the decease of Agnes Adman their mother, and my sister Agnes Vpton within four yeares of such decease, and my youngest sister Joane Adman to be payed likewise by her brother Thomas Upton w^{tin} five yeares after such decease. To my brother George Upton‡ £5. To my brother Edward Upton‡ 10^s. To my sister Agnes my brasse pott. Said brother Thomas Upton to be sole ex'or. Xpofer Adman, a witness. Proved 6 Dec. 1613. (LV., 61.)

201. Richard Upton§ of Throwlegh. Dated 27 April 1614. To be buried in the chyd there. Lands in Throwlegh, Ospringe, and Biddenden to Thomas my sone when 21. In default, to my cousin Robert Upton, son of my brother John Upton|| of Ospringe. My dau. Amye £100 at 18. My son Thomas, ex'or; and Tho^s Kingsland and John Upton¶ of Throwlegh, overseers. Proved 17 May 1614. (LIX., 391.)

202. Valentyn Upton** of Westclyffe nere Dovor. Dated 13 May 1614. To Elizabeth my wyffe £30 to be paid by my son Abraham when he is 21. My dau. Margerye £40 when 22. My sister Christian Upton £20 when 20. All my lands to Abraham my son when 21. Proved 17 June 1614 by Tho^s Younge, executor. (LX., 257, 258.)

203. William Upton of Sheldwick. Dated 14 June 1614. To Sara my wife, in p'formance of my covenant made unto her before our marriage, by deede indented dated 11 Dec. 9 James [1611], my household goods. To John my youngest sonne. To Joane my dau. £200 at 21. Residue to Thomas Upton my eldest son and to be ex'or. John Belck of Sheldwick, overseer, and on behalf of my ex'or to perform my will till said Thomas is 18. £8 yearly to Sarah my wife from lands in Sheldwick where I now dwell, and others in occupation of Henry Grimstone. Lands in Sheldwick and Badlesmire to Thomas my son, and lands in Eastchurch and Warden in Isle of Sheppey to John my youngest son. Proved 4 July 1614. Sentence follows, and names Sarah Upton, relict, Thomas Upton, John Upton, and Joan Upton, children of dec'd. (LVII., 383.)

204. Jone Upton of Benenden, widow. Dated 19 May 1614. To be buried in chyd there. To Richard Buckall my sonne my household stuff. To Elizabeth

* The brother was probably Robert Upton who made will No. 195.

† Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 198.

‡ The brothers George and Edward Upton made wills Nos. 209 and 241, respectively.

§ Testator was son of Robert Upton who made will No. 195.

|| I should suppose the brother John Upton made will No. 198, but for the fact that that John does not appear to have had a son Robert, and was deceased at this time.

¶ This was probably the John Upton who made will No. 208.

** Testator was son of Abraham Upton who made will No. 239.

Buckall my grandchild 20^s. To John Couper my sonne. To my dau. Elizabeth Upton. To Richard Couper my grandchild, when 21. Residue to Samuell Phillipot my son-in-law and make him ex'or. Item to Dorothy Upton a pewter candlestick and a pewter platter. Proved 27 Sept. 1614. (LVII., 318.)

205. Mary Upton, wydowe, of St Michael Harblowne, Kent. Dated 9 April 1618. To Samuel Upton £5. To Edward Upton my second son £5. Whereas Sr Rich^d Sands, Knyght, hath £10 of myne, I give the same to Robert Upton my sonne. Thomazine my eldest dau. £5. Edward Upton my son to pay to his sister Christian my dau. £10. To said Christian my Bible, etc. Robert Upton my son to be ex'or. Proved 11 April 1618. (LVI., 58.)

206. John Upton* of Leveland in Kent, carpenter. Dated 15 Feb. 1610. To be buried in chyd there. To John Moyle, wydowe Hall, and wydowe Rogers, 4^d each. To Joshua Upton my eldest sonne that p'te of my house that was first builded, and a piece of land called Becketts, and another called Chapmans. To Daniel Upton† my second sonne lands called Jaffers, Whittons, etc., and the house now called New Shoppes. To John Upton‡ my third sonne land called y^e greater Bunce. To Henry Upton§ my youngest sone. Cecilie my wife my dwelling house called the new house. To Martha my dau., wife of Thomas Birkett, £3. To Margaret my youngest dau. £10. Residue to Cicely my wife, and make her exec'x. Thomas Upton, a witness. Proved 16 April 1621 by Cecilia Upton, relict. (LXIII., 35.)

207. John Upton|| of the Towne and libertye of Feu'sham, gent., and one of the Jurats of the said Towne. Dated 1 Oct. 1613. To the poore of Feversham £3. To my menservants and maidservants, 10^s each. To Martha¶ my wife £6-13-4 yearly out of lands in Goodnestone and Luddenham neer Feu'sham and a tenement at the Key in Feversham in occupation of John Morris and Lewis Mitchell. To Thomas Upton my sonne one silver salt and one dozeon silver spoones of the second sort, and tenements in Goodnestone and Luddenham in occupation of William Chillenden or William Browne. John Upton** my sonne to be ex'or, and to have lands in Faversham, Ospringe, Stone, Buckland, and Throwley. Proved 22 Nov. 1622. (LXIII., 391.)

208. John Upton†† of Throwleigh, yeoman. Dated 20 May 1625. To be buried in Throwleigh chyd. To my eldest son Thomas Upton the messuage I dwell in and 17 acres in Throwleigh,—in default to go to my sons William and Henry Upton when 21. To Henry, my youngest son, my land called Chapmans and Great Bunce in the parish of Leueland. To Margaret Upton my dau. £30 when 21, to be kept in hands of Anthony Terry and Thomas Upton. Residue to Mary my wife and make her exec'x. John Upton and Henry Upton, witnesses. Proved 18 June 1625. (LXIV., 126.)

* See last note under will No. 198.

† The son Daniel Upton made will No. 212.

‡ The son John Upton made will No. 208.

§ The son Henry Upton made will No. 213.

|| Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 191.

¶ The widow Martha Upton made will No. 211.

** The son John Upton made will No. 28, page 29, *ante*.

†† Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 206.

209. George Upton,* servant to the wor^{ll} Thomas Tayler of the parish of Willesborough in Kent, Esquire. Dated 31 March 1628. To the poore of Willesborough, 20^s by discretion of my sister Swaffar, whom I make exec'x. To Thomas Swaffer, youngest son of said sister, £40 when 21. Residue to said sister Annis, now wife of John Swaffer of Willesborrow. Whereas I have £5 yearly out of the farme of Thomas Crickman of Waltham, being the moiete thereof, my brother having the other halfe; I give the same to my cosen Daniel Swaffer, son of my sister Swaffer, and in default to his brother Thomas Swaffer. And whereas after my aunt Chapman's decease I am to have the moiete of certain lands in Marden according to the guifte of my uncle Hodges, I give the same to the children of my sister Colman of Petham. Proved 4 April 1628 by Agnes Swaffer *alias* Upton, sister of deceased. (LXVII., 142.)

210. Walter Upton† of the town and port of Folkestone, gentleman. Dated 20 July 1628. To Martha my wife all my lands, etc., and make her exec'x. Proved 29 May 1629. (LXVII., 243.)

211. Martha Upton‡ of Feu'sham, widdow. Dated 9 April 1628. To Edward Hales my sonne £10. To every one of his sonnes and daus., unmarried at my decease, 40^s. To Elizabeth Gorenling dau. of Frauncis Gorenling, lately living with mee, £5 at 21 or marriage. Residue to Thomas Dyneley my sonne, he to be ex'or. Signed by mark. Edward Hales, a witness. Proved 5 June 1633. (LXVIII., 387.)

212. Daniel Upton§ of Sheldwick, carpenter. To be buried in the parishe of Leveland beside my father and mother. All my lands in Leveland to my onely son Henry when 21, six acres called Jefferies, Little Whettons and Great Whettons, and the Greene or Forstall as yett not divided by any hedge or fence from my late deceased brother Henry|| his parte of the same Forstall. My wife Susan profits for her life and to be exec'x. In default, to my dau. Cicelie. To the poore about Badlesmeire Lees 2^s. Proved 12 June 1633. (LXVIII., 388.)

213. Henry Upton¶ of Leveland, carpenter. Dated 14 May 1633. To be buried in Leveland chyd by my father and mother. To my eldest son John Upton the part of my mansion house called Daniell Hill which was first built, and land called Whettons, Motherfeild, Binfeild, and Little Brehetts, and a close w^t the well yn it. To my son Daniel the other part of my mansion house, and land called great Brihetts and Jacketts and Little Bunce and the greene or Forstall. To my dau. Mary £10. My brother Daniell** to have free way to his lands. To my wife Jone £5 by year and to have the bringing upp of all my children, and to be exec'x. Daniel Upton, a witness signing by mark. Proved 12 June 1633. (LXVIII., 390.)

214. John Upton of Little Hardres, yeoman, batchelor. Nuncupative, in presence

* Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 198.

† Testator was son of Nicholas Upton who made will No. 196.

‡ Testatrix, who is called daughter (though we might suppose her widow) of Thomas Hales, was third wife and widow of John Upton who made will No. 207.

§ Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 206.

|| The brother Henry made will No. 213.

¶ Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 206.

** The brother Daniel made will No. 212.

of John Hovinden and Thomas Wood. No date. To his mother all hee had, she paying his debts and 12^d a peece unto his sisters husbands. Proved 5 June 1661. (LXXI., 202.)

215. Thomas Upton* of Singlig in Couldred parish, yeoman. Dated 30 April 1660. To John Upton my eldest son £50. To Phillimon Upton my son £40. To my daus. Anne Upton and Alice Upton, £20 a piece at 21. To Mary Upton, my wife and exec'x, the residue. If she marry, to pay the above portions to Abraham Upton and Valentine Upton my ou'seers. Proved 17 Dec. 1660. (LXXI., 203.)

216. John Upton† of the Towne of Feversham, gent. Dated 30 May 1664. To my two sisters, Katherine now wife of Nicholas Wallwyne of Lugwardine in the County of Hereford, gent., and Anna now wife of George Fynch of Wye in Kent, gent., each 20^s. To my brother James Upton my library of bookes. To my wife Anne Upton furniture in my mansion. To my youngest dau., Margaret Upton, lands in Stone neere Feversham and Ospringe, she paying the annuite of £30 yearly granted by my father John Upton of Feversham, gent., by his will dated 10 Jan. 1634 unto my brother James Upton. To my eldest dau., Anne, now wife of Charles Castell, citizen of London, whom I make exec'x, my mannor of South Wiltherton alias Wilderton‡ in Throwleigh. Proved 29 June 1665. (LXXII., 195.)

217. Thomas Upton of the towne of Feversham, maulster. Dated 16 April 1681. To my son-in-law William Whiteing of Feversham, grocer, my tenement wherein Stephen Balden now dwelleth in West Streete in Feversham, and to his heirs by Elizabeth his now wife, and make him ex'or. Proved 2 April 1682. (LXXV., 346.)

218. Elizabeth Upton of the Parish of St. Andrew in the City of Canterbury, spinster. Dated 28 Feb. 1687 (stilo anglie). To my mistrise M^{rs} Anne Iacob all my linnen; to M^{rs} Elizabeth Fearne and M^{rs} Elizabeth Fisher, £30 a peice. To Anne Fearne, dau. of said Elizabeth, my silver tanker. To Ann Cowell of Feversham, widow, £10. To the wife of — Prior, maulster, servant to M^r Shotwater, 20^s. To Elizabeth, Mary and Susan, daus. of M^r Randolph Ludd, 50^s. To my honoured freind D^r W^m Jacob, and M^r John Fisher and Elizabeth his dau., and to M^r Charles Fearne, a ring each. To Elizabeth wife of — Knight, my great Bible. Thomas Kithan of Canterbury to make my coffin. D^r Kay, to preach my funeral sermon, 20^s and a ring. To M^{rs} Frances wife of M^r Robert Parkinson, Elizabeth wife of Robert Raylton, goodwife Akoodruffe my nurse, Deborah Nutt and Elizabeth Nutt daus. of John Nutt, Joane Fowle dau. of Thomas Fowle, Elizabeth Dadd and Elizabeth Fisher, small bequests. My Master, M^r Israell Iacob ex'or. To M^r W^m Smith, sonne of M^r Thomas Smith, a small gold ring. Proved 5 March 1688. (LXXVII., 232.)

* I suppose testator was a grandson of Abraham Upton who made will No. 239, and son, baptized at St. Margarets-at-Cliffe in 1612, of John Upton No. 36, page 30, *ante*, although not named in the will of the latter's widow, No. 45. If so, Abraham and Valentine Upton, named in his will, were his brothers, baptized in 1615 and 1632, respectively, and his wife was Mary Pownoll.

† Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 28, and grandson of John Upton who made will No. 207.

‡ See note 11, page 20.

219. William Upton of Biddenden, yeoman. Dated 22 April 1703. To Alice my wife £10. To my wife's two sons, William Wood and Thomas, £5. My wife a Tovey of wheat every month. To my dau. Mary Upton £10, my dau. Jane Upton £5, my dau. Frances Upton £10, my dau. Margaret Upton £10. Rest to my son John Upton, my ex'or. Proved 4 Oct. 1703. (LXXX., 112.)

220. John Upton of Shelwick. Dated 6 Jan. 1717. To my eldest dau. Mary, and my daus. Elizabeth Upton, Anne, and Sarah, £5 to be paid when 25. My dau. Susana (?) £10. To Thomas Upton my son my house and lands when 21. My eldest dau. Mary to be ex'or. Residue between my five daus. Proved 12 July 1718 by Mary Upton, daughter. (LXXXIII., 28.)

221. Mary Upton of Sheldwick in Kent, spinster. Dated 8 July 1716. My tenement called the Crossway house alias Lovers lands in Sheldwick, in occupation of me and W^m Chambers, to my nephew George Upton.* I acquit my brother William Upton of all debts, and give him £5 and my furniture. Whereas my said brother William Upton, together with my Father M^r John Upton deceased, is bound to my late brother George Upton deceased in a some of money; if my nephew George Upton sue my brother W^m Upton for any sums due, the messuage before given to said George Upton to go to my said brother William. To my nephew Martin Upton and niece Elizabeth Upton 10^s. To Elizabeth Ruck dau. of M^r Simon Ruck. Said M^r Simon Ruck to be overseer, and my nephew George Upton ex'or. Proved 10 July 1719. (LXXXV., 9.)

222. William Upton† of the City of Canterbury, gardener. Dated 12 Nov. 1729. My two messuages in S^t Mary Northgate in Ruttington Lane. My tenement in occupation of my mother Mary Upton,‡ and all my estate, to my mother Mary Upton, widow, for her life, and then to Mary Rasur of the City of Canturbury, widow, and after her decease, to my brother Thomas Upton. To Peter Charrosin of the said city, silk weaver, my apparell. To Ann Peirce, wife of W^m Peirce of said city, £5. To her dau. Jane Peirce my three silver snuff boxes and cypher ryng. My mother Mary Upton to be exec'x. Proved 1 Jan. 1729-30 by said exec'x. (LXXXVII., 44.)

223. Thomas Upton† of S^t Mary Northgate in the Liberties of the City of Canterbury, gardiner. Dated 29 March 1733. To my wife Magdalen Upton§ all my goods, etc., and two tenements in King Street in the Parish of St. Paul, and four houses in Ruttington Lane. To Mary Clarke, dau. of Elisha and Catherine his wife and my god-daughter, £10. Proved 17 June 1734. (LXXXIX., 46.)

224. Mary Upton of the parish of S^t Paul, Canterbury, widow. Dated 6 Oct. 1709. To my sons Thomas|| and William Upton|| £5. Residue to my dau. Mary Upton *alias* Mary Raithsor, widow, and make her exec'x. Proved 24 Feb. 1734 by Mary Upton otherwise Raithsor, now wife of Henry Gillett, dau. of deceased. (LXXXIX., 47.)

225. John Upton the elder of Benenden in Kent, yeoman. To my sister

* Possibly the nephew George Upton made will No. 245.

† Wills Nos. 222 and 223 were made by brothers.

‡ The mother Mary Upton made will No. 224.

§ The wife Magdalen Upton made will No. 233.

|| The sons Thomas and William Upton made wills Nos. 223 and 222, respectively.

Elizabeth Upton* a yearly rent of 40^s from lands in Peasemarsch in Sussex, and said messuage to my brother William Upton and John Upton his son. Proved 8 Jan. 1735. (LXXXIX., 62.)

226. Charles Upton of Owre in Kent, marriner. Dated 2 Nov. 1737. To my son Robert Upton two small messuages in Owre, and another in Owre until my grandchild Elizabeth Gore, dau. of John Gore of Owre, carpenter, is 21. Proved 21 Dec. 1738. (XC., 51.)

227. Elizabeth Upton† of Bidenden, Kent. Dated 8 Aug. 1739. To the wife of John Upton the elder of the parish of Bidenden, and to her dau. Mary now wife to — Miles, and to Mary Upton‡ wife of William Upton, late of Beneden, my apparell. To John Upton, the younger, son of William Upton§ of Benenden, 1^s. To William Upton, son of William Upton deceased, £8. To Richard Upton, brother of said William Upton, £5 when 21, and to said Richard Upton another pound to be laid out quarterly for his schooling. To Mary Lunnons, formerly Mary Thatcher, £5. Rest to my kinsman John Thatcher of Cranbrook, brasier, and Lidia Thatcher his sister. Proved 3 Sept. 1740. (XCI., 12.)

228. Robert Upton of His Majesty's ship the *Barfleur*. Dated 19 Sept. 1741. All my pay, etc., to my most honoured father Robert Upton,|| now living in Walmer in Kent, and make him ex'or. Proved 7 Sept. 1742. (XCI., 54.)

229. Thomas Upton¶ of Biddenden in Kent, yeoman. Dated 30 March 1748. To my brother-in-law John Mills my apparell. To my sister Mary his wife £5. To my niece Mary Miles £12 10^s when 25. My brothers William Upton** and John Upton ex'ors. Proved 9 March 1748-49. (XCIII., 41.)

230. Robert Upton†† of Walmer, fisherman. Dated 13 Nov. 1756. My messuage or tenement in Walmer which I lately purchased, to me and my heirs, of my father and mother John Upton and Elizabeth his wife, and six acres in the parish of Great Mongeham purchased of Mr John Middleton, and all other my lands, to my nephew Robert Matson and my niece Elizabeth Matson, children of my sister Ann, wife of John Matson of Ripple, husbandman. To my wife Rebecca Upton all my goods. My friends Anthony Bowles (son of Anthony Bowles, deceased) and W^m Marsh, ex'ors. Proved 4 March 1757. (XCV., 348.)

231. Elizabeth Upton of Eastling in Kent, spinster. Dated 19 April 1775. To my sister Ann wife of Joseph Hinds of Faversham, butcher, £20. To my sister Jane wife of Th^{os} Burr of Lenham, labourer, £30. To my sister Jane Burr my mother's ring. To my niece Mary Tilbe a ring. To my mistresses daughter Rebecca Elvy £30. Other goods to my mistress Rebecca Elvy, and make her exec'x. Proved 9 Nov. 1775. (XCIX., 325.)

* The sister Elizabeth Upton seems to have made will No. 227.

† Testatrix was probably sister of John Upton who made will No. 225.

‡ This Mary Upton made will No. 232.

§ This William Upton was probably brother of testatrix.

|| The father Robert Upton made will No. 230.

¶ Testator was son of John Upton the elder of Bidenden, mentioned in the will of Elizabeth Upton, No. 227.

** The widow of the brother William Upton made will No. 232.

†† Compare will No. 228.

232. Mary Upton* of the parish of Biddenden, widow of William Upton of said parish, yeoman, lately deceased. Dated 20 Feb. 1772. To Mary Miles, widow, at Bethersden, sister of my late husband W^m Upton, £5. To John Upton, farmer, of Biddenden, brother of my late husband William Upton, all my goods, etc., and make him ex'or. Proved 18 June 1777. (XCIX., 590.)

233. Magdalen Upton† of the parish of St. Mary Northgate in Canterbury, widow. To Magdalen Mearcear, spiuster, who now liveth with me, the tenement where I now dwell in said parish, and a piece of land in the parish of St. Paul. Residue of lands, etc., to my cousins Elizabeth, Daniel, Susannah, Judith, and Isaac Hanree, and Magdalen Mearcear, widow (children of my late uncle Daniel Hanree), and to my cousin Mary, wife of W^m Badcock, and dau. of my late cousin Peter Hanrec. To Mary Lucas, widow, dau. of my late cousin Judith Barton, £5. To friend John Claris of parish of Holy Cross, Westgate, silk weaver, £10. Residue to Magdalen Mearcear first above named, and make her exec'x. Proved 11 Sept. 1777. (XCIX., 585.)

FROM THE CONSISTORY COURT, CANTERBURY, KENT.‡

234. Thomas Vpton§ of Godmersham, Kent. Dated 2 Aug. 1508. To be buried in the chyd of St Lawrence of Godmersham, in the north part near the new cross. To Margerie Lannerfelde, to Thomas Frognale "filolo meo," to Nicholine my servant, small bequests. To Agnes|| my wife all my bullocks, she to be exec'x with Stephen Vpton.¶ My lands in Godmersham and Challock to Agnes my wife. If she marry, then to Stephen Vpton. My lands in Molasshe, Badallesmere, and Sheldwick as ben graunted to Agnes my wiffe for terme of her lyfe by dede indented, aftur her decease remayne to Stephen Vpton, his heirs, etc. My tenement called Kingisland, which W^m Tayler and John Haywarde have in ferme, to Agnes to pay w^t my detts, and to remayne to Nicholas Vpton** for ever. My lands in Waltham, Elmestede, Smerden, and Westwell, to remayn to John Vpton,†† his heirs, etc. Margaret, wyfe of said John Vpton, to have the lands in Smerden and Westwell for her life. Four acres in Seasalter and Harnhill to said Stephyn Vpton. Routeling Lunge in Thruley to John Terry. An obit in Godmersham and Sheldwick for my

* Testatrix was sister-in-law of Thomas Upton who made will No. 229.

† Testatrix was widow of Thomas Upton who made will No. 223.

‡ The following later wills are also here recorded, viz. :

1810 Hamond Upton of St. Margaret's at Cliff, Book 68, folio 114.

1829 John Upton of Maidstone, Book 69, folio 295.

1832 Morris Upton of Eastry, Book 70, folio 35.

1834 John Upton of St. Margaret's at Cliff, Book 70, folio 120.

1851 Henry Upton of Eastry, Book 72, folio 34.

§ I suppose testator was brother of Laurence Upton who made will No. 183. See first footnote on that will.

|| The wife Agnes made will No. 235.

¶ Stephen Upton (testator's nephew) made will No. 190.

** Nicholas Upton (testator's nephew) made will No. 189.

†† John Upton (testator's nephew) made will No. 186.

soule, Agnes my wyfe, our childrens soules, and for the soule of Thomas a Thorne and Margery his wyfe. Three acres in the parish of Charteham at Mexto [? or Inexto] to John Tylborough in fee, he to pay 13^s 4^d to euery of the sonnes of W^m Tomlyn, and to the dau. of said W^m Tomlyn. My house in the towne of Wye to Agnes my wyfe in fee, and to have timber out of my tenement called Shepeherst in Sheldwick. (IX., 129.)

235. Agnes Vpton,* wydow, of the parish of Saynt Elpheis in the Citie of Canterbury. Dated 5 Aug. 1525. To be buried in chyd of Saynt Elpheis. To the light of Seynt Margarete 4^d. To Elianor Frognall a fether bed beyng in Rob^t Frognall my sonnys house. To Thomesyne Frognoll a matrass. To Agnes Frognall, the wyff of Alen Frognall my son, my best gyrdle. My second gyrdle harnesid with sylver to Johanne Frognall. Residue to Alen Frognall my sonne, he to be ex'or. My lands in Godmersham and Challock to Alyn Frognall my sonne according to one dede thereof by me to him made beryng date 21 August the tenth year of Henry VIII. [1518]. Proved 30 June 1526. (XIV., 145.)

236. Robert Vpton† of Saynt Margarets of Cliff. Dated 16 Feb. 1542. To be buried in the church before the crucifix. To two church lights. To Christian my wife 400 sheape. To Valentyn Vpton‡ my son, to Christian Cooke my dau., and to Alice Vpton my dau., each 100 sheape. Residue to Christian my wife, Valyntine, Xpian, and Alice my children, to be divided. Ex'ors, Christian my wif, Richard Cooke, W^m Epse, and Rob^t Fyneis. My manor of Wanston, w^t the land belonging, to my wife for her life, then to Valentyne Vpton my son. Lands, etc., in Westcliff Ringwolde, Kingsdowne and in the lordshippe of Walmer, to Valentyne my son, and in default, to Xpian and Alice my daus. Also, whereas I stand bound to Felice Upton§ my mother for £12, she to have the same yerely, and may distrain. Proved 3 April 1543. (XXI., 6.)

237. Felyce Vpton|| of the Towne and Porte of Dover. Dated 16 Sept. 1543. To be buried in the church of St^t Petars in Dover byfore the fonte. Bequests of aulter cloths. To Johan Mershe my dawghter my howse in Brodstrete in Dover, and after her decease to Stephane Mershe, and in default to Davy Mershe and Johan Mershe, and I make M^r Rich^d Fyneas and Th^{os} Portwaye ffeofers of said house. To eight of my daughters children 20 shepe. To Christian Cooke¶ wife of Rich^d Cooke, to Valentyne Vpton,¶ to Alice Vpton,¶ to my brother Rob^t Wythyott, 20 wethers each. To Johan Mershe my dau. the ouerplus of shepe. To Chri'an and Ales my daughters children. To Alyce Vpton. To Jhoan Wrekks. To my dau. Johan a cheste w^t leggs upon it. To Robert Wythyotts wyfe my russett gowne. To Symonde Joyes wyfe. To Alex^r Alees wyfe. To Mother Blandred my best petycote. To Valentyne Upton my cesterne of leede that ys at Westclyfe. Residue to Richard Cooke and Johan Mershe my dau. Proved 4 May 1548. (XXI., 65.)

238. Joane Upton of Smeth. Dated 9 Aug. 1597. To be buried in chyd

* Testatrix was widow of Thomas Upton who made will No. 234.

† Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 188.

‡ The son Valentine Upton made will No. 194.

§ The mother Felice Upton made will No. 237.

|| Testatrix was widow of John Upton who made will No. 188. See last footnote, page 30.

¶ These were children of her son Robert Upton who made will No. 236.

there. To Richard Kennet my daughter's sonne my blacke cowe, etc. To Alice Church my sister. To her three daus. a pewter dishe each. Thomas Bechinge my brother to be ex'or. Residue to Elizabeth my dau. To said Thomas my brother all I had by the testament of Robert Stonard of Smethe. Proved 19 Oct. 1597. (XXXVIII., 115.)

239. Abraham Vpton* of St Margaret at cliff nere Dovor. Dated 27 Julie 1610. To be buried in the church there. To Barbara† my wief. To my daus. Alice, Mary, and Christian, 100 marks apeece. To every one of the children of my brothers John Clem^t and John Jull, 6^s. To every of my dau. Anne the wief of Steven Richards children, 10^s. To Edmund Tanner, vicar of St Margarets. To my sisters, Mary wife of John Clement, and Susan wief of John Jull, 20^s each. To my sonne Valentyne Vpton‡ two kyne. Residue to John Vpton§ myne eldest sonne and ex'or. John Clement and John Jull, my brothers, overseers. To my dau. Xptyan a small tenement in Buckland in occupation of Gregory Catrak. To Valentyne Vpton my sonne my house called Lechfields in Westcliff. In default, to John Vpton my sonne. To son John Vpton my house called Wanson|| wher I now dwel in St Margarets. Henry Kennett, now tenant and farmor of my house Lechfield, not to be dispossessed. My wief Barbara halfe the fruyt upon Wanson farme. Proved 11 Sept. 1610. Inventory £206-14-4. (XLI., 172.)

240. Barbara Vpton,¶ widowe, of St Margaretts at Cliffe. Dated 11 Oct. 1618. To Anne Vpton** wife of John Vpton** my sone. Residue to my fower daughters, Anne wife of John Vpton, Anne wife of Steven Richards, Alce wife of Thomas Uffington, and Mary wife of Thomas Boorne; and the rest to John Upton, whom I make ex'or. Signed by mark. Proved 25 Nov. 1618 by John son of deceased. Inventory £21-7-10. (XLIV., 288.)

241. Edward Upton†† of Godmersham in Kent, miller. Dated 15 March 20 James I. [1623]. To be buried in chyd there, neer the grave of Richard Ellis. To Mary Upton and Annes Upton my sisters 10^s each, and to George Upton‡‡ my brother 40^s. To Edward Colman my godsonne when 22, £5, to be paid by my brother Thomas Upton, to whom the residue and my tenement, etc., in Elmsted, Kent. Proved 29 March 1623. (XLV., 314.)

242. Susanna Upton of Boughton under the Bleane, widow. Dated 24 Jan. 9th year of Queen Ann [1710]. To my son in law John Bunce my great brass pott. To my sister May my black silk mantua. To my cousin Reader of Boughton street one uper Petticoat. To my grand-daughter Mary Scott. To my son Robert Upton the rest. My kinsman James Odden of Throwleigh, malter, ex'or. Proved 15 March 1711. (LVIII., 350.)

* Testator was son of Valentine Upton who made will No. 194.

† The wife Barbara made will No. 240.

‡ The son Valentine Upton made will No. 202.

§ The son John Upton is No. 36, page 30.

|| See footnote, page 30.

¶ Testatrix was widow of Abraham Upton who made will No. 239.

** This Anne and John Upton are Nos. 45 and 36, pages 31 and 30.

†† Testator was son of John Upton who made will No. 198.

‡‡ The brother George Upton made will No. 209.

243. Samuel Upton of Leeds in Kent, yeoman. Dated 25 Jan. 1724-5. To my cousin Thomas Piper £50, my cousin John Piper £50, my cousin George Piper £10, my cousin Elizabeth Piper £40, to be paid them when 21. My cousin Samuel Piper, brother to said children, to be ex'or. Proved 18 Oct. 1725. (LX., 137.)

244. William Upton of Maidstone, Kent, Victualler. Dated 5 March 1742. To Elizabeth my wife half my goods, and in case I shall leave any child, I leave the other half to the same. Proved 6 June 1743 by Elizabeth Upton, relict. (LXII., 128.)

245. George Upton* of the City of Canterbury, gentleman. Dated 9 Sept. 1755. To be buried in the parish church of St. Alphage in Canterbury as near the graves of my late deceased Father and Mother as may be. To Honora Botting who now lives with me, £30 yearly out of lands in Boughton under the Bleau, Faversham, Hernehill, Sheldwick, Fordwich, Sherry [? Sturry], Westbere, Hastingleigh, Wye, Lidden and Ewell in Kent. To Frances Rempand [or Rempard] my servant £10 yearly. To Anne wife of John Redfern of Fordwich, husbandman, £5 yearly. To Martha, dau. of my late Cousin Elizabeth Flarell deceased, £5 yearly. After the death of my kinsman Heneage Norton of London, gent., Anthony Jennings the elder of Fordwich, coal-merchant, and Thomas Jennings the elder of the same, coal-merchant, I bequeath to Thomas Jennings the younger (one of the sons of Thomas Jennings the elder), £20 yearly. John Jeken of Canterbury, gent., Trustee. With remainder to Upton Jennings, first son of said Anthony Jennings the younger by Martha his wife. To Elizabeth Fairway, Dulcibella Ginder, Susan Underdown, Marg^t Wilsden, Marella Gibbs and Anne Jennings (dau. of said Thomas Jennings the elder), and to Thomas Hartrup and Elizabeth Hartrup (son and dau. of said Anne Redfern), and to Thomas Norwood (son of Elizabeth Norwood, deceased), £100 each. Proved 9 Oct. 1755 by Geo. Hammond, ex'or. (LXIV., 49.)

FROM THE ORIGINAL PROBATE,
(in the possession of the Author.)

246. Edmund Upton of the parish of the Holy Trinity in Guilford in the County of Surrey, Builder. Dated 31 Aug. 1818. Funeral expenses and testamentary charges to be paid out of personal estate. To dear wife Elizabeth Upton, for life, household goods, plate, etc., in my dwelling house, remainder to my children, equally. To Ann Brown of Guilford, spinster, £150. To said wife and my good friend William Underwood of Vere Street, Marylebone, woollen draper, and Thomas Vanner of Guilford, linen draper, my stable and coachhouse in the parish of the blessed Virgin Mary in Guilford which I purchased of Thomas Mason, and all my real and personal estate, in trust, to convert the same to money and invest the same, paying to my wife £100 per an. for life, and to educate and bring up such sons and daus. as I may leave, till 24, and then to divide the same equally between such children, except my wife's annuity; and appoint said trustees exo'rs. To said Underwood and Vanner, £5 each for a ring. Proved (P.P.C.) 25 Oct. 1821, by ex'ors. Sworn under £14,000.

* Testator may have been nephew of Mary Upton who made will No. 221.

Extracts from Parish Registers.

(Continued from page 74.)

LEVERINGTON, CO. CAMBRIDGE.*

Buried.

1641 Nov. 9 William Upton.

CAMBRIDGE ST. CLEMENT, CO. CAMBRIDGE.*

Buried.

1603 Oct. 31 Catharyn Upton, widowe.

TYDD ST. GILES, CO. CAMBRIDGE.†

Married.

1636 Oct. 13 Henricus Upton et Eliz. Watson.

1665 April 6 Tho. Upton and Marg^t Smith.

Baptized.

1602 Sept. 1 Cuthbertus spurius Will'mi Upton et Isabelle Darnell.

1619 Aug. 8 Elizabeth daughter of Henry Upton.

1621 April 14 John son of Henry Upton.

1624 June 6 Thomas son of Henry Upton.

1625 Mar. 19 Sibill daughter of Henry Upton.

1630 May 17 William son of Henry Upton.

1631 Feb. 2 Marg'ett daughter of Henry Upton.

1633 July 7 Margareta filia Henrici Upton.

1648 Oct. 23 Tho. filius Thome Upton.

1649 Jan. 1 Henricus filius Thome Upton.

1667 July 17 Thomatius filius Thomæ Upton.

1672 Sept. 29 Eliz. daughter of Tho. Upton.

Buried.

1612 June 7 [Joh]annes Upton.

1625 Oct. 4 Sibill daughter of Henry Upton.

1631 Mar. 4 Marg'ett daughter of Henry Upton.

1632 July 1 William son of Henry Upton.

1634 May 4 Margareta uxor Henrici Upton.

* From the Bishop's transcript at Ely.

† From the Bishop's transcript at Ely. The years 1650-1651 are wanting in the transcript. The search was continued only to 1672.

- 1635 April 7 Margareta filia Henrici Upton.
 1648 Oct. 27 Thomas Upton.
 1662 Aug. 31 Joane the wife of Thomas Upton.
 1667 July 7 Georgius f. Thomæ Upton.

WHITTLESEY ST. ANDREW, CO. CAMBRIDGE.*

Married.

- 1671-2 Feb. 20 R^d Upton and Mary Drake.

WISBECH ST. MARY, CO. CAMBRIDGE.*

Married.

- 1615 Aug. 21 Willyam Upton and Isabell Avell.
 1621 Feb. 2 Joh'nes Upton et Margaret Ricard.

Baptized.

- 1606 Sept. 5 Anna filia Will'mi Upton.
 1608 Jan. 20 Maria filia W^m Upton.
 1609 Sept. 17 Will'mus filius W^{mi} Upton.
 1614 Sept. 25 Marye y^e daught^r of Willya' Upton.
 1622 May 6 Anna filia Gulielmi Upton.
 1622 May 27 Gulielmus filius Joh'nis Upton.
 1624 Jan. 4 Margarita Upton filia Joh'nis.
 1626 June 12 Agnes filia Joh'nis Upton.

Buried.

- 1625 Dec. 15 Johannes Upton.

WISBECH ST. PETER, CO. CAMBRIDGE.*

Married.

- 1606-7 Jan. 7 William Upton and Agnes Martin.
 1632 Feb. 14 William Upton and Alice Conston.
 1672 Aug. 18 Tho. Upton vid., and Fran : Ransum.
 1690 Oct. 25 Tho. Upton vid. et Maria Padderson.

Baptized.

- 1602 Aug. 18 Hellina Upton filia Willelmi et Franciscæ uxoris.
 1617 Aug. 9 R^d son of W^m and Agnes Upton.
 1626 June 4 R^d son of W^m and Agnes Upton.
 1642 Jan. 28 Henricus Upton filius Will'mi et Aliciæ uxoris ejus.
 1673 June 23 ffranc : fi : Thomæ Upton.
 1679 July 26 Tho : fi : Tho : Upton.

Buried.

- 1610 Oct. 17 Hellina Upton filia Willelmi et Franciscæ uxoris.

* From the Bishop's transcript at Ely.

- 1611 Sept. 25 Francisca Upton uxor Willelmi.
 1612 Sept. 25 Isabella Upton filia Willelmi et Agnetæ uxoris.
 1612 Nov. 4 Margareta Upton uxor Willelmi Upton.
 1614 Sept. 30 Rebecca dau. of W^m and Agnes Upton.
 1618 June 9 Mary dau. of W^m Upton.
 1630 June 18 W^m son of W^m and Ann Upton.
 1670 Aug. 18 Margareta fi: Tho: Upton.
 1670 Mar. 22 Susanna Upton.

BRIXHAM, DEVONSHIRE.*

Married.

- 1585 Nov. 2 John Upton and Grace Shutt.
 1585 Nov. 28 William Russell and Johan Upton.
 1595—1614 *Entries not found.*
 1636 Oct. 30 Mr. Thomas Browne and Mrs. Dorothy Upton.
 1638 Oct. 9 Mr. John Vaughane and Mrs. Elizabeth Upton.
 1642 July 19 Mr. John Champnes and Mrs. Ann Upton.
 1653 *June 28 Entry not found.*
 1654 June 28 Mr. Samell Thomas of Dartmouth and Mrs. Phillipp Upton of Lupton.
 1654 Mar. 18 Contract betw. Mr. William Langdon of this psh. and Mrs. Dorothe Upton of Plymouth, published.

Baptized.

- 1614—15 *Entry not found.*
 1629 Aug. 9 Phillip da. of John Upton, Esq.
 1639 Aug. 15 John son of Mr. Arthur Upton and Elizabeth.
 1641 *Entry not found.*
 1667 June 1 Arthur son of Mr. Arthur Upton born 26 May.
 1667 Jan. 7 Arthur son of John Upton of Lupton.
 1669 May 14 John son of John Upton of Lupton.

Buried.

- 1567—8 *Entry not found.*
 1573 July 5 Mrs. Anne Upton wife of Mr. John Upton the younger.
 1575 *Entry not found.*
 1580 Nov. 15 Nicholas Upton.
 1597 Feb. 14 M^{rs} Carterye Upton.
 1600 Mar. 19 M^{rs} Elizabeth Huddey.†
 1617 Mar. 11 Arter Upton.
 1634 Jan. 6 M^r Hugh Upton.

* The registers of Brixham were searched by two of the most eminent of living genealogists. Their reports do not agree. The first report is printed at page 58. The second report includes Marriages from 1583 to 1654, Baptisms from 1589 to 1669, and Burials from 1573 to 1687. I print only that portion of it which differs from that given at page 58.

† Daughter of John Upton of Lupton. Her husband, Christopher Huddy of Stowell, Somerset, was buried at Brixham 18 Dec. 1617. They had a numerous issue.

- 1643 Feb. 10 Mrs. Dorothy Upton.
 1645 *Entry not found.*
 1685 *Entry not found.*
 1687 *Read, "brought here and re-buried."*

COCKINGTON, DEVONSHIRE.*

Baptized.

- 1737 Sept. 22 Susanna da. of William and Elizabeth Upton.
 1739 Jan. 30 William son of William and Elizabeth Upton.
 1746 Oct. 31 Anne da. of William and Elizabeth Upton.
 1749 May 28 Betty da. of William and Elizabeth Upton.

Buried.

- 1683 Nov. 23 Henry Upton.

ST. MARTIN'S, EXETER, DEVONSHIRE.*

Married.

- 1629 Dec. 31 John Cowle and Susan Upton.
 1641 Feb. 15 John Bruford and Susan Upton.

ST. MARY ARCHES, EXETER, DEVONSHIRE.*

Married.

- 1662 May 22 Mr. John Horne and Elenor Upton.

TORR MOHUN, DEVONSHIRE.*

Married.

- 1641 May 20 Nathaniel Upton and Joan Maddock.

TOTNESS, DEVONSHIRE.*

Baptized.

- 1637 April 6 Mary da. of Mr. John Upton.

Buried.

- 1646 June 14 Agnes Upton, widow.
 1670 Dec. 7 Mrs. Elizabeth Upton, widow.

WOODBOROUGH, DEVONSHIRE.*

Married.

- 1616 June 7 Mr. John Preston and Mrs. Jane Upton.

Buried.

- 1646 Dec. 30 Mrs. Mary Upton.

* From Rev. Baring-Gould's manuscript extracts from Devonshire Registers.

ST. ALPHAGE, CANTERBURY, KENT.*

Married.

- 1590 Jan. 13 John Vpton and Margaret Standle.
 1691 July 6 Valentine Vpton and Bennett Smith, Licence.
 1691 Dec. 29 William Upton and Mary Nettleford, Licence.
 1698 Nov. 10 Thomas Upton and Mary Bourman of Davington, Licence.
 1705 Jan. 15 Henry Upton of S^t Mary Magdalen, Canterbury, Flaxdresser, and
 Cath^a Stoakes, banns.
 1743 Oct. 25 John Riddell, a soldier, and Ann Upton, both of this parish,
 banns.
 1752 Oct. 29 Robert Vpton and Martha Bex, or Bax, both of Feuersham,
 Licence.

Baptized.

- 1681 May 25 Mary dau. of Samuel and Anne Vpton.
 1683 April 25 Susanna dau. of Samuel and Amy Upton.
 1686 June 15 William son of Geo. and Elizth Upton of y^e Bishop's Palace.
 1703 Oct. 12 John son of John and Lydy Upton of Stablegate.
 1704 Dec. 13 Thomas son of John and Lydy Upton of Stablegate.
 1705 Mar. 3 Mary da. of John and Lidy Upton of Stablegate.
 1715 June 15 George son of George and Lydia Upton.
 1716 Dec. 9 Lydia da. of John and Lydia Upton.
 1718 July 20 Anne da. of John and Lydia Upton.
 1786 Oct. 8 John son of John and Ann Upton.

Buried.

- 1681 Nov. 19 Mary da. of Samuel and Anne Upton.
 1683 Aug. 3 Samuel Upton.
 1683 Sept. 7 Susanna da. of Samuel and Amy Upton.
 1713-14 Mar. 17 George Vpton, senior, gent.
 1718 Oct. 16 John Upton.
 1719 May 27 Lydia da. of John and Lydia Upton.
 1720 April 27 William Upton.
 1722-3 Jan. 31 Elizabeth Upton, widow, relict of George Upton, senior.
 1738 May 12 Martin Upton.
 1743 Aug. 9 Anne Upton.
 1755 Oct. 8 George Upton.
 1791 Feb. 28 George Upton, aged 75.

ST. DUNSTAN, CANTERBURY, KENT.

Married.

- 1741 April 26 Richard Clement and Elizabeth Upton.

* For extracts from the Registers of St. Alphege, St. Dunstan, St. Mary Magdalene, and St. Peter, Canterbury, and Davington, Folkestone, Lee, and Lewisham, as well as for much other assistance concerning the Uptons of Kent, the Author is indebted to the courtesy of the well-known antiquary Leland L. Duncan, F.S.A., of Lewisham, Kent.

ST. MARY MAGDALENE, CANTERBURY, KENT.*

Married.

- 1680 Mar. 26 Samuel Upton of Wadhurst, Sussex, and Amy Cullen of St. Mary Magdalene, Licence.
- 1698 May 29 Thomas Vptoun of St. Martin [Canterbury], and Susana Vptoun of this parish.
- 1705 William Upton and Susana Peas, both of this parish.
- 1707 Dec. 23 William Shoosmith, a seaman, and Hanna Vptoun.
- 1709 Jan. 15 George Daniel of Lower Hardres and Jane Vpton of this parish.
- 1719 Nov. 5 Samuel Holbrook and Hannah Upton.
- 1727 Jan. 14 Thomas Richey and Susanna Vpton of this parish, banns.
- 1749 Mar. 26 William Upton and Elizabeth Bell, both of this parish, banns.

Baptized.

- 1676 April 16 Susana da. of John and Susana Upton.
- 1682 Jan. 5 John son of John and Susana Upton.
- 1687 Mar. 18 Elizabeth da. of John and Susana Vptoun.
- 1698 Dec. 20 Hanna da. of Thomas and Susana Vptoun.
- 1701 Sept. 21 John son of Thomas and Susana Vptoun.
- 1703 May 18 Thomas son of Thomas and Susan Vptoun.
- 1704 Nov. 20 Susana da. of Thomas and Susanna Vptoun.
- 1705 Feb. 11 Thomas son of Thomas and Susan Vptoun.
- 1706 Dec. 5 Isabela da. of William and Susana Vpton.
- 1706 Mar. 7 Elizabeth da. of Thomas and Susana Vpton.
- 1708 Sept. 19 Thomas son of Thomas and Susan Vptoun.
- 1709 Sept. 11 Pease da. of William and Susan Vptoun.
- 1709 Feb. 19 Elizabeth da. of John and Mary Vpton.
- 1710 Dec. 3 Elizabeth da. of Thomas and Susan Vptoun.
- 1711 Sept. 2 William son of William and Susan Vptoun.
- 1712 July 8 Susanna da. of John and Mary Vpton.
- 1713 Mar. 29 Thomas son of Thomas and Susan Vpton.
- 1713 Feb. 2 William son of William and Susan Upton.
- 1714 May 3 Samuel son of John and Mary Vpton.
- 1714 Dec. 23 Elizabeth da. of Thomas and Susannah Vpton.
- 1716 Dec. 25 Elizabeth da. of Will^m [or Thomas] and Susan [or Susanah] Vpton.
- 1718 Sept. 30 John son of John and Mary Upton.
- 1718 Feb. 1 Susanah da. of Thomas and Susannah Upton.
- 1732 Mar. 29 Elizabeth da. of John and Susan Upton.
- 1736 April 4 Ann da. of John and Susan Upton.
- 1739 June 1 Susannah da. of John and Susannah Upton.
- 1740 July 20 Thomas son of Susan Upton.
- 1740 Aug. 17 William Upton.
- 1749 July 30 John son of John and Anne Upton.

* I have indicated, by brackets, points where the reports of two gentlemen who searched these registers do not agree.

- 1749 Feb. 18 Mary da. of William and Elizabeth Upton.
 1752 July 19 Ann da. of William and Elizabeth Upton.
 1753 Dec. 3 William son of William and Eliz : Upton.

Buried.

- 1676 Oct. 31 Thomas Lee, apprentice to John Vpton, in the Chapel Yard.
 1701 Aug. 13 Susana da. of Thomas and Susana Vptoun.
 1703 May 25 Thomas son of Thomas and Susan Vptoun.
 1704 Mar. 4 Susan da. of Thomas and Susan Vptoun.
 1707 June 17 Elizabeth da. of Thomas and Susan Vptoun.
 1709 April 18 Thomas son of Thomas and Susana Vptoun.
 1709 Jan. 10 Elizabeth da. of Thomas and Susan Vptoun.
 1711 Dec. 4 Elizabeth da. of Thomas and Elizabeth Upton.
 1712 Mar. 20 John Vptoun, senior, of parish of St. Martin.
 1715 Sept. 30 Samuel son of John and Mary Upton.
 1715 Oct. 16 Elizabeth da. of Thomas and Susan Upton.
 1718 Sept. 24 William Upton.
 1719 April 26 Susan da. of Thomas and Susan Upton.
 1719 Sept. 16 [or 18] Susan da. of John Upton.
 1723 Jan. 13 John Upton.
 1735 May 7 Susan Upton, from y^e workhouse.
 1736 June 3 Thomas Upton.
 1736 Dec. 10 Thomas Upton.
 1743 Sept. 11 Robert Upton, from y^e workhouse.
 1751 Sept. 22 Mary Upton.
 1753 Dec. 30 Elizabeth Upton.
 1762 Jan. 15 Mrs. [or Mr.] John Upton.
 1770 June 24 Susanna Upton.
 1775 Sept. 1 Samuel Upton, a child.
 1776 Oct. 6 Milton Upton, from y^e workhouse, in y^e Chaple.
 1776 Oct. 13 William Upton (from the w. house).
 1782 Oct. 9 Thomas Upton, in the Chapel.

ST. PETER, CANTERBURY, KENT.

Married.

- 1753 July 6 John Upton of Warmer and Mary Rose of Northbourne, by licence.

HOLY CROSS, WESTGATE, CANTERBURY, KENT.

(Inscription in Churchyard.)

In memory of | Mr. John Upton | who departed this life | May the 20th 1808 |
 aged 68 years. | He left surviving Ann his wife | one son and one daughter | John
 and Ann. | Also of Ann | relict of the above John Upton | who died the 6th of
 April 1820 | Aged 73 years.

DAVINGTON, KENT.*

Married.

1733 Mar. 26 Catherine Upton and John Gore.

Baptized.

1699 Feb. 19 John son of John and Mary Upton, Born 9 Feb.
 1701 Sept. 25 Thomas son of John and Mary Upton, Born Sept. 20.
 1707 May 18 Elizabeth dau. of Charles and Elizabeth Upton of Oare, was in
 kindness baptized at Davington.

Buried.

1700 April 14 John son of Th^{os} and Mary Upton.
 1703 May 10 Thomas son of Th^{os} and Mary Upton.
 1705 Sept. 30 William son of Th^{os} and Mary Upton.
 1706 Aug. 22 Thomas son of Th^{os} and Mary Upton.
 1708 July 9 Thomas Upton.
 1708 July 30 Mary Upton, widow.

FOLKESTONE, KENT.†

Married.

1723 July 28 Samuel Upton and Anne Mylton.

Baptized.

1707 May 11 Henry son of Henry and Catherine Upton.
 1708 Jan. 16 Hannah dau. of Henry and Catherine Upton.
 1724 Aug. 2 Mylton son of Samuel and Anne Upton.
 1726 April 10 Hannah dau. of Samuel and Anne Upton.

Buried.

1707 Aug. 31 Henry son of Henry Upton, infant.
 1708 Jan. 16 Catherine wife of Henry Upton.

LEE, KENT.

Married.

1738 Nov. 25 James Feltham and Elizabeth Upton, widow, both of Deptford.
 1748-9 Feb. 18 Andrew Snowdon and Elizabeth Upton, both of Deptford.

LEWISHAM, KENT.

Married.

1710 Sept. 14 Joseph Upton and Susannah Spencer, both of Deptford.

Baptized.

1750 Nov. 9 John son of Tho^s and Elizabeth Upton.

* From Add. MSS. No. 28,837, British Museum. These registers extend from 1549 to 1861.

† These registers were searched from their commencement in 1635 to 1727.

RINGWOULD, KENT.*

Baptized.

- 1784 July 25 John son of John and Hester Upton.
 1786 May 28 Hester da. of John and Hester Upton.
 1789 Nov. 1 Mary da. of John and Hester Upton.
 1793 Mar. 10 William son of John and Hester Upton.
 1799 Oct. 20 Michael son of John and Hester Upton.
 1808 Nov. 13 John and Esther, twins of John and Margery Upton.
 1811 May 13 Michael Upton son of John and Margery Upton.
 1811 Dec. 8 Hammond son of John and Margery Upton, born 30 Sept.

Buried.

- 1800 April 28 Mary Upton.
 1807 June 19 Matthew Upton.
 1811 Mar. 15 Mary Upton.

Inscription upon a brass effigy in the middle aisle of Ringwould Church :

Of yo^r chary^te pray for
 the soule of John Upton y^e
 dyed the yere of our Lord M^oCCXXX.

From inscriptions in Ringwould Churchyard.

Esther Upton wife of John Upton of this parish died 11 Jan. 1834, aged 71.
 The above John Upton died 16 Jan. 1843, aged 85.

Philip Upton, son of John and Margery Upton, died Feb. 28, 1843, aged 29.
 Mary Upton, sister of the above, died March 6, 1811, aged 5.
 Morris Upton, brother of the above, died July 4, 1827, aged 8.
 Likewise one sister who died in her infancy.

Michael Upton died Aug. 17, 1867, aged 56.

Mary, daughter of John and Esther Upton, died 18 April 1800, aged 11.

Michael, son of John and Esther Upton, died 10 June 1807, aged 8.

ST. MARGARET-AT-CLIFFE, KENT.

Married.

- 1578 Nov. 8 Thomas Pearse and Christian Upton.
 1602 Oct. 11 Stephen Richards and Anne Upton.

* Registers examined from 1569 to 1811.

- 1611 Aug. 5 John Upton and Anne Thoms.
 1611 Oct. 10 Val. Upton and Elizab. Young married at Guston.
 1636 Nov. 24 Abraham Upton and Catherine Woodgreene.
 1637 Oct. 15 Robert Brett and Mary Upton.
 1649 Dec. 26 Thomas Upton and Mary Pownoll.
 1652 Mar. 3 William Horne and Katherine Upton.
 1654 Jan. 5 Robert Upton and Elizab. Collen.
 1681 Oct. 2 John Upton and Susanna Court.

Baptized.

- 1581 Mar. 27 Anne da. of Abraham Upton.
 1583 Sept. 29 John son of Abraham Upton.
 1586 Aug. 28 Abraham son of Abraham Upton.
 1598 Oct. 15 Christian da. of Abraham Upton.
 1612 July 26 Thomas son of John Upton.
 1613 Jan. 30 John son of John Upton.
 1615 Oct. 15 Abraham son of John Upton.
 1617 Sept. 6 Isaac son of John Upton (died 8th Sept.).
 1619 July 25 Mary da. of John Upton.
 1620 Feb. 7 Anna da. of John Upton.
 1623 July 6 Catherine da. of John Upton.
 1625 Oct. 16 Elizabeth da. of John Upton.
 1627 Aug. 19 Alce da. of John Upton.
 1630 Aug. 15 Robert son of John Upton.
 1632 Aug. 26 Valentine son of John Upton.
 1650 Oct. 24 John son of Thomas Upton.
 1654 Mar. 18 John son of Robert Upton, born 17 March.
 1656 May 25 Robert son of Robert Upton, born 18 May.
 1659 June 17 Elizabeth da. of Robert Upton, born 7 June.
 1662-3 Feb. 8 Anne da. of Robert and Anne Upton, born 26 Jan^y.
 1669 Jan. 25 Mary da. of Robert and Anne Upton.

Buried.

- 1586 Sept. 1 Abraham Upton.
 1587 Mar. 27 Valentine Upton, householder.
 1610 Aug. 2 Abraham Upton, householder.
 1615 Jan. 5 Christian Upton, a young maid.
 1618 Oct. 30 Barbara Upton.
 1633 Aug. 2 Alce Upton.
 1635 July 6 John Upton, young man.
 1647 Oct. 23 John Upton, Paterfamilias.
 1651 Mar. 9 Anne widow of John Upton.
 1669-70 Feb. 16 Mary da. of Robert and Anne Upton.
 1680 Mar. 4 Robert Upton.
 1696 Jan. 1 . . . ne Upton.

From inscriptions in the churchyard of the same parish :

Michael Upton of this Parish died 13 March 1809, aged 68 years.

Also three daughters of the above Michael and Sarah his wife, viz. :

Elizabeth died 26 Sept. 1769, aged 7.

Mary died 6 Sept. 1783, aged 22.

Sarah died 24 June 1784, aged 27.

Also Michael, father of above, died 3 June 1765 aged 82.

Also Sarah, wife of above Michael, died 8 March 1818 aged 88.

Michael Upton, son of Michael and Sarah Upton of this parish, died 18 Jan'y 1808, aged 30.

Elizabeth, wife of Hammond Upton, died 23 April 1804, aged 71.

Hammond Upton died 13 April 1810, aged 80.

WALDERSHARE, KENT.

Baptized.

- 1652 Mar. 29 Alice dau. of Abraham Upton.
 1655 Mar. 25 Anna dau. of Abraham Upton.
 1657 Oct. 4 Valentine son of Valentine Upton.
 1663 Feb. 12 John son of Valentine Upton.
 1805 April 14 Sarah dau. of John and Mary Upton.

WEST CLIFFE, KENT.

Married.

- 1611 Oct. 7 Thomas Uffington and Alce Upton.

Baptized.

- 1612 Sept. 6 Abraham son of Valentine Upton.

Buried.

- 1587 Mar. 27 Valentine Upton, householder.
 1614 June 2 Valentine Upton.
 1615 July 2 Margery Upton.

WEST LANGDON, KENT.

Baptized.

- 1673 Jan. 29 Moses son of Robert Upton.
 1675 Dec. 31 Mary da. of Robert and Anne Upton.
 1678 July 16 Anne da. of Robert and Anne Upton.

Buried.

- 1673 Jan. 29 John son of Robert Upton.
 1677 Sept. 10 Mary da. of Robert and Anne Upton.

WHITFIELD, KENT.

Married.

- 1682 Feb. 1 Nathaniel Pilcher and Ann Upton, widow, of Telmanstone.

Baptized.

- 1686 June 20 John son of John and Susan Upton.
 1691 April 19 Michael son of John and Susan Upton.
 1709 April 17 Anne da. of John and Sarah Upton.
 1711 Feb. 3 Sarah da. of John and Sarah Upton.
 1715 April 17 John son of John and Sarah Upton.
 1741 June 21 Sarah da. of John and Ann Upton.
 1745 Nov. 17 Elizabeth da. of John and Ann Upton.
 1748 April 17 John son of John and Ann Upton.

Buried.

- 1748 June 15 John son of John and Ann Upton.
 1763 Dec. 5 Sarah Upton.
 1768 Dec. 24 John Upton, aged 83.

 WYE, KENT.
Married.

- 1616 Aug. 29 Thomas Bowrne and Marie Upton.

Buried.

- 1667 Jan. 29 George son of George Upton, gent.
 1668 Feb. 5 George Upton, gent.

 ST. GEORGE'S, HANOVER SQUARE, CO. MIDDLESEX.

(Continued from pages 63, 64.)

Married.

- 1794 July 2 John Upton of this parish, Esq., and Dorothy Wilson of St. Marylebone. Licence. Witnesses, John Peasre, Frances Wilson, Marg^t Wilson.
 1796 Oct. 7 The R^t Hon. John Henry, Baron Templetown in Ireland, of St. Marylebone, bachelor, and the R^t Hon. Lady Mary Montagu, of this parish. Licence. Witnesses, "Sandwich" and Ste. Beckingham.
 1797 July 24 Joseph Riley, bachelor, and Mary Upton, widow. Licence.
 1798 Aug. 2 Charles Rose Ellis, Esq., bachelor, and the Hon. Elizabeth Catherine Caroline Hervey, spinster, a minor. Caroline Upton, a witness.
 1800 Mar. 2 Hammond Upton and Sarah Aughtie.
 1800 April 21 John Upton and Susannah Ramsey.
 1802 Jan. 5 John Upton and Esther Barber.
 1805 May 11 Enoch Allthorpe of this parish, and Ann Upton of St. Marylebone.
 1805 Nov. 22 Thomas Swift and Catherine Upton.
 1806 May 23 Richard Upton, bachelor, and Sarah Rogers, spinster. Licence.
 1807 Mar. 15 Thomas Baker Roberts and Sarah Upton.

- 1808 Jan. 11 Thomas Upton and Ann Simons.
 1808 June 5 James Boutland and Sarah Upton.

ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL, MAY FAIR, LONDON.

*Married.**

- 1728-9 Mar. 23 Robert Upton of Putney, Surry, gardener, bachelor, and Jane Ducket of Clerkenwell, widow.
 1729 Oct. 31 Joseph Rhoan of Newington Butts, gardener, bachelor, and Jane Upton of St. Edmund the King, spinster.
 1729 Dec. 16 Thomas Upton of St. Sepulchre's, cook, bachelor, and Hannah Painter of Christ Church, spinster.
 1747 July 13 Mr. Robert Upton and Mrs. Elizabeth Lancaster of St. John's, Westm^r.
 1749 April 30 Robert Upton and Mary Vinge, of St. Lawrence, Reading, co. Berks.
 1749-50 Jan. 5 Luke Upton of St. Mary le Bon, and Anne Adams of Maidstone, Kent.
 1749-50 Feb. 14 Jeremiah Upton and Mary Hitchings of St. Margaret's, Westm^r.
 1753-4 Feb. 27 John Upton and Sarah Kingson of Mile End Newtown, Midd^x.

LEATHERHEAD, SURREY.

Baptized.

- 1668 Sept. 24 George son of Jasper Upton.

Buried.

- 1665 May 29 Elizabeth Upton.
 1666 Nov. 1 George Upton.
 1688 Sept. 28 Susan Upton wife of Thomas Upton.
 1693 Nov. 1 Jasper Upton.
 1693 Mar. 12 (or 17) Frances Upton, widow.
 1700 Aug. 18 Thomas Upton.
 1701 April 6 Thomas Upton, widower.
 1704 Sept. 24 Hannah wife of Edward Upton.
 1704 Oct. 20 Edward Upton.

* For these marriages, licence, publication of banns, or consent of parents were not required.

Marriage Licences.

(Continued from page 76.)

BY THE VICAR-GENERAL OF THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

- 1680 April 13 Thomas Norman of Shenly, co. Bucks, Gent., Bach^r, ab^t 19, and Margaret Upton of St Giles in the Fields, Midd^x, Sp^r, ab^t 22, with consent of her father; [to marry] at Allhallows, Bread Street, London, or (*blank*).
- 1682 Sept. 15 George Sindors of Tednam, Suffolk, Husbandman, Wid^r, ab^t 30, and Mary Upton of Dunnam Bridge in s^d co^v, Wid., ab^t 30; alleged by Samuel Alexander of St Dunstan's in the East, Lond., Gent.; at Tednam or Dunnam Bridge or (*blank*).
- 1685-6 Jan. 13 Richard Malcher of St Lawrence Jury, Lond., Apothecary, Bach^r, ab^t 30, and M^{rs} Dorcas Upton of Camberwell, Surrey, Sp^r, ab^t 22, with consent of her father Gilbert Upton; alleged by Nicholas Carr of D^{rs} Comm., Lond., Gent.; at Camberwell or (*blank*). [Not attested in margin.]
- 1686 July 26 Richard Goodladd of Ail Hallows Barking, Lond., Gent., Wid^r, and Dorothy Vpton of St Stephen, Colman Street, Lond., Wid.; alleged by John Lambe, Rector of Whitehampstead, Herts; at St Lawrence Jewry, Lond.
- 1687 Aug. 29 Peter St Hill of St Bottolph's, Algate, Lond., Chyrurgion, Wid^r, above 45, and M^{rs} Margaret Upton, Sp^r, ab^t 19, with consent of her father Gilbert Upton of Camberwell, Surrey, Merch^t; at St George's, Southwark, or Camberwell.
- 1693 Nov. 13 John Wade of St Michael Cheap, Lond., Gown Seller, Wid^r, ab^t 34, and Elizabeth Upton, Sp^r, about 21, with consent of her father Gilbert Upton of Camberwell, Surry, Merch^t, as attested by her brother Arthur Upton; at Camberwell or (*blank*).
- 1693 Dec. 9 Edward Keck of St Clem^{ts} Danes, Midd^x, Gent, Bach^r, ab^t 23, and Anne Upton, Sp^r, ab^t 20, with consent of her father M^r Gilbert Upton of Camberwell, Surrey; at Camberwell.
- 1694 May 1 Thomas Stephenson of St Stephen, Coleman Street, Lond., Bach^r, ab^t 31, and Rebecca Upton of St Dunstan's in the East, Lond., Sp^r, ab^t 22, with consent of her mother (*blank*) Upton Wid.; at St Nicholas Cole Aby.

BY THE BISHOP OF ELY.

- 1689 June 4 Thomas Upton of Cottenham, bach^r, and Eliza Horley of the same, widow.

MARRIAGE BONDS.

IN THE ARCHDEACON'S REGISTRY AT NOTTINGHAM, CO. NOTTS.

- [1599] Nov. 28, 42 Eliz. John Molam of Shelton, husb., and Kath. dau. of John Blackamore, tailor. Witnesses, Rob. Upton and others.
- [1614] Nov. 27, 11 Jac. 1 Heersie Carrington of Thoroton, Shepherd, and Barbara Upton of Hawksworth, wid. (To be married at Flintham.)
- 1618 Aug. 15 Thomas Upton, jun^r, of Thoroton, yeoman, and Jane Smithe of Nottingham, spr. (At St. Nicholas, Nott^m.)
- 1629 John Atkinson of Newark and Mary Greaves. Surety, Francis Upton of Thurroughton, yeoman.
- 1630 Jan. 29 Thomas Upton of Elton, yeom., and Joane Littlelike of Clawson, co. Leic. (At Granby.)
- 1636 Dec. 22 Thomas Upton of Widmerpoole, miller, and Marg^t Bate of St. Nich^s, Nott^m. Surety, W^m Hubberd of Hooby, co. Leic., husb. (At St. Nich^s.)
- 1641 Sept. 18 John Beedham of Cotham, siessor and bach^r, and Anne Upton of the same, spr.
- 1664 May 16 Henry Upton of Scaftworth in Everton, husb., and Frances Mosse of Martin, co. Linc., spr.

IN THE ARCHDEACON'S REGISTRY AT RIPON, CO. YORK.

- 1715 Richard Upton of Lancaster, and Elizabeth Whiteside of the same, widow.
-

Upton Heraldry.

(Continued from page 93.)

GRANT OF CREST TO WILLIAM UPTON, 1569.*

To all and Singuler as well nobles and gent as others to whome these presentes shall come be seen heard read or vnderstanded we S^r Gilbert Dethick Knight al's Garter principall Kinge of Armes Rob^t Cooke Esquire al's Clarentieulx Kinge of Armes of the southe partes of England one this syde the Ryver of Trent and Will'm Flower Esquire al's Norroy Kinge of Armes of the North partes of England beyond the Ryver of Trent sendeth gretinge in our Lord God euerlastinge. Forasmuch as aunciently from the begininge the Valiaunt and Vertuose [actes] of excellent persones haue been comended to the world & posterity with sundry monumentes & remembraunces of their good deseartes Emongst the which the cheifest & most vsuall hathe been the bearinge of signes in shyldes callid Armes beinge none other thinges then demonstracones & tokens of prowesse and valour diuersly distributed accordinge to the quallities of the persones meriting the same. To thentent that such as by their vertues do add to th' advaancement of the common weale the shyne of their good lyfe and conuersacon in dayly practyse of thinges worthy and comendable beinge the very true & perfect tokens of a right noble disposition may therefore receive dewe honor in their lyves and also deryve and continewe the same successivly in their posteritie for euer. Emongst the which number William Vpton nowe of Ore in Sussex sonne of Henry sonne of Thomas Vpton of the house of Lupton in Devonshyer beinge one of the bearers of those tokens of honor and yeat not knowinge for certayne of eny creast belonginge or apperteyninge to his sayd auncient Coat of Armes (as to very many auncient Coates of Armes ther are none) hathe requyred vs the sayd Kinges of Armes to assigne vnto his sayd coat a creast or cognisaunce meet & lawfull to be borne without the preindyce or offence of any other personne In consyderacon wherof & for a further declaracon of the worthiness of the sayd Will^m Vpton and at his instant request we the sayd Kinges of Armes by power and aucthority to vs committed by letters patentes vnder the great scale of England hane assigned geuen & graunted vnto the sayd William Vpton for his creast one a torce siluer and satles [? sable] two Dolphinnes enterlaced gold and azure finned

* See Frontispiece. The descent claimed in this grant is most interesting, not only as confirming a suggestion printed (long before the Author ever saw this grant) in the third footnote, page 93, but as suggesting the descent of a large number of Uptons of south central Kent and south-eastern Sussex from the Devonshire family. Which, if any, Thomas Upton mentioned in the pedigree beginning at page 105 was the grandfather named in this grant, the reader can decide as well as the Author. But I do not doubt that the father, Henry, was the Henry Upton of Robert's Bridge, who made will No. 3, page 25. Robert's Bridge, or Rother Bridge, was a manor on which was an abbey which was granted in 1542 to Sir William Sidney (ancestor of "Sacharissa," mentioned at page 194), who may have disposed of it to Thomas Upton. Penshurst, Kent, the seat of these Sidneys, was but a few miles distant.

countercoloured mantled Goules Doubled argent as more playnely appeereth depicted in this margent which creast or cognisaunce & euery part and p'cell therof we the sayd Kinges of Armes do by these presentes ratefy confirme geue and graunt vnto the sayd William Vpton and to his posteritie for euer and he the same creast or cognisaunce to have hould vse beare and shew forth at all tyme & for euer heerafter at his liberty & pleasure without the impediment lett or interuption of any p'sone or p'sonnes. In wisse wherof, etc. Dated the ixth of April 1569.

The above grant would indicate that item No. 19 on page 93 should read as follows :

19. Upton of Ore, Sussex :—*Arms* : (1569) Sable, a cross flory argent charged with a trefoil vert. *Crest* : (Granted April 9, 1569) Two dolphins enterlaced or and azure, finned countercoloured.

Upton of Upton, Essex, and of Oteley, Shropshire :—*Arms* : (1623) Sable, a cross patonce argent. (See Note 4, page 393, *ante*.)

Upton, Viscount Templetown :—Since the third foot-note at page 92 was in type, a document has come to light which indicates that the Lords Templetown were authorized by the College of Arms to bear, *Sable, a cross moline or*.

This document is a parchment pedigree twenty-six inches wide by more than three yards long, got up in Herald's College in 1777, evidently in connection with raising Clotworthy Upton to the Peerage. The pedigree ends with the births of his three sons and two elder daughters, Augusta and Elizabeth. The Templetown arms, *Sable, a cross moline or*, quartering Carnother, Mules, Trelawney, Mohun, and Pennells, are fully emblazoned in colours upon a shield twenty by eleven inches ; and, from the first generation, the arms of every Upton are emblazoned in colours, impaling, when married, the arms of the husband or wife.

Perhaps the fact that, even in the earliest generations, as I am informed, the cross is always made *or*, indicates ignorance or carelessness at the College of Arms rather than a new grant to the first Baron Templetown.

Upon the parchment just described is the following note :—

“ William Upton, third son married Catherine daughter of Sir John Otway knt : by whom he had issue three sons and two daughters viz : Catherine the eldest married John Egerton of Oulton in Cheshire Esq. : & died without issue. Elizabeth married Philip Fernyhough of Chester M.D. and is now living. Of the sons William the eldest and Arthur the youngest died unmarried. John the second & only surviving son married Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Boucher of Twickenham in the County of Middlesex Esq : by whom he had one son John Upton seated at Ingmire Hall in the County of York & one daughter Elizabeth married to Thomas Swettenham of Swettenham in co. Cheschire Esq : who has taken the name of Willis. John the only son married Mary only daughter of George Noble of Westoe in the County of Durham Esq : & hath issue one son & two daughters viz^t : John, Mary & Jane all now living.

This continuation was proved from Church Registers to me

JOSEPH EDMONDSON, Mowbray Herald extraordinary
June 1st 1777.”

Upton Bibliography.

(Continued from page 100.)

GEORGE PUTNAM UPTON of Chicago.—Charles Auchester. By Elizabeth Sheppard. Introduction by Geo. P. Upton. Chicago, 1892.

HARRIET AMANDA (TAYLOR) UPTON, wife of George W. Upton, Esq., of Warren, Ohio.—Our Early Presidents, their Wives and Children. From Washington to Jackson. By Harriet Taylor Upton. 4to, illustrated. Boston, 1890.*

W. UPTON, B.A., of 19 Great Ormond Street, Queen Square, London.—The Japetic Philosophy and Physioglyphics, or Natural Philology. By W. Upton, B.A., formerly Scholar of Trinity College, Dublin. London: Elliott, Lamb's Conduit Street [n.d., *circa* 1860].†

Miscellaneous Matters.

UPTONS, MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT, 1529—1707.‡

1. UPTON, ARTHUR, Esq., M.P. for co. Devon, 1654-5 and 1656-8.

This was Arthur Upton of Lupton (b. 1614, d. 1661-2), *ante*, page 117.

2. UPTON, GEORGE, Gent., M.P. for Wells, 1584-5 and 1601 (then Esq.), and for Bossiney, 1604—1608-9.

This was George Upton of Wells (b. *c.* 1552, d. 1608-9), page 106, *ante*. The member for Bossiney was *not* George Upton of Puslinch (d. 1611), as erroneously stated at page 107, as we know from the fact that in October 1609 Lord Calvert was elected "vice George Upton, Esq., deceased."

3. UPTON, JOHN, Esq., M.P. for Dartmouth, 1625, 1626, 1628-9, April-May 1640, and 1640-41.

This was John Upton of Lupton (b. 1590, d. 1641), *ante*, pages 110, 124, 96. He sat in the Long Parliament until his death.

* This is the "Children of the White House," mentioned in a note at page 94.

† At the end of his work the Author gives notice that, in case of adequate support, he will publish, beginning within a year, a quarterly volume in three parts, one part to be devoted to the Grecian Mythology and its relations to Physical Science; a second part to other Mythologies; and the third part to Physioglyphics.

‡ For this list we are indebted to the courtesy of Wm. Duncomb Pink, Esq., of Leigh, Lancashire, the well-known authority on this subject. He is not, of course, responsible for my comments printed in the text in small type. Uptons who sat in Parliament after 1707, and members of the Irish Parliament are, of course, not included in the list.

4. UPTON, JOHN, Esq., M.P. for Haverfordwest, Pembroke, Wales, 1654-5, 1656-8, and 1659.

Mr. Pink hazards a guess, which lacks confirmation, that this may have been John Upton of London (b. 1616, d. 1689), page 113, *ante*, son of the above John Upton, M.P. for Dartmouth.

5. UPTON, JOHN, Esq., of Lupton, M.P. for Dartmouth, 1678-9, 1679-81, and 1681.

This is that John Upton of Lupton (b. 1639, d. 1687), *ante*, page 117, to whom Dr. Howe's work was dedicated, as stated at page 128.

6. UPTON, JOHN, Esq., ? M.P. for Fowey, 1646-7.

Mr. Pink thinks this supposed member was a myth. His name is found only on a list, of uncertain authority, printed in Cobbett's 'Parliamentary History,' where he seems to be put in as returned with Nicholas Gold. Writs issued for two members, but Gold only was probably returned; for, shortly afterwards, Gregory Clement was elected as successor of one of the original members; and so Fowey's representation in the Long Parliament seems to be complete without an Upton.

7. UPTON, OLIVER.

He also is probably mythical. He is mentioned only in Rushworth's list of members who took the protestation of 3 May 1641; but the man intended was probably John Upton above, M.P. for Dartmouth, whose name is not included among the Protestators.

ORDINATION.

From the Records of the Bishop of Ely.

Jacobus Upton, A.B., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Born at Wimslow, co. Chester, 1672. Ordained Deacon by Bishop of Ely—1697.*

NOTES.

William Williams of Stamford, co. Lincoln, ancestor of Williams of Abbots Langley, Herts, married [*circa* 1550] Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Upton of Denton, co. Lincoln.—Harleian Society's 'Visitation of Hertfordshire.'

Sometime prior to 1755 (when Horace Walpole mentions it) General Braddock had an intrigue with a Mrs. Upton of London, who succeeded in making him ridiculous. See Fielding's Covent Garden tragedy.

James Bisse and his brother Edward Bisse—who married Elizabeth (Upton) Strode, *ante*, page 106—"by deed about March 1 Charles I., between them and Edward Orange of Foscot, co. Somerset, gent., of the one part, and William Swanton and Arthur Upton of Bruton in same co., gent., of the other part," directed the uses of a fine to be levied upon the manor of Batcombe.—*Chancery Proceedings*, 'Miscellanea Gen. et Her.' (Second Series), ii., 13.

* This entry is of great value, as throwing light on the origin of the learned editor of 'Aristotle and Ascham.' See footnotes pages 50 and 95.

In 1664 George Bisse of the same family, Samuel Millner, and Robert Harwood, merchants, had tobacco "growne in Antego and other parts of America," and imported it into England.—*Idem*, ii., 15.

The will of John Skipwith of Stayne, gent. (1608), mentions his wife Frances "and her dau. Dorothy Upton."—Gibbons' 'Notes on the Visitation of Lincolnshire, 1634,' 50.

Ambrose Upton was a witness to the will of Jane, widow of Thomas Ayscough of Fulstow, gent. (1641).—*Idem*, 91.

DEED OF WILLIAM UPTON, 1553.

By deed dated 25 September 1553, William Upton (no doubt son of Henry Upton, who made will No. 3, page 35) granted to John Knollys of Bodiham, Sussex, a barn (*Oreu'*), a garden, two pieces of land in Bodiham, eight acres, bounded on the east by the king's highway leading from the church of Bodiham to Ewhurst, on the west and north by lands called Bertland and the Little Hensell, and on the south by lands of John Raynold and a common water course; and also three parcels of untilled land (*terra brocalis*) anciently called Frerynmede (12 acres) in Bodiham and Ewhurst lying on each side of a salt brook near the bridge of Bodiham, bounded on the north by the wall of the mill-race (? *stangui Molendini*) of Bodiham, on the east by a common water course leading from the "Melleshete" of Bodiham to said salt brook, on the south by lands of the heirs of George Peers and lands of Edmond Bonruer (?), and on the west by the "Flote" of Bodiham and lands of said Edmond Bonruer (?). The original deed,* in the possession of the author, reads as follows:—

Sciãnt p'sentes & ffuturi q'd Ego Will's Vpton p' quad'm pecunie Sum'a michi p' Johem' Knollys de Bodyh'm in Com' Sussex p'manib's solut' Dedi vendidi Concessi & hac p'senti Carta mea Confirmaui p'fat' Joh'i Knollys Vnu' Oreu' Vnu' gardinu' duas pecias t're cu' suis p'tn' scituat' iacen' & existen' in p'ochia de Bodyh'm p'dca' videlt Ad regiam stratam ducen' Ab eccl'ia de Bodyh'm p'dca' vsq' Ewherst v'sus orientem Ad t'r's vocat' Bertland & le lyttell hensell v'sus Weste & boream Ad t'ras Joh'is Raynold & ad coem' Cursu' Aque v'sus Austru' continent' p' estima'o octo Acr' tre siue maius siue minus inde h'eat' Ac eciam Dedi vendidi & Concessi p'fat' Joh'i Knollys tres p'cellas t're brocalis iacen' & existen' in Bodyh'm p'dca' & Ewherst in Com' p'dca' ex vtraq' p'te riuuli salsi iuxt' pontem de Bodyh'm ex p'te orientali videlt Ad Wallam stangui Molendini de Bodyh'm p'dca' v'sus boream Ad quend'm coem' Cursu' Aque ducen' a le Melleshete de Bodyh'm p'dca' vsq' d'cm salsu' riuulu' v'sus orientem Ad t'ras hered Georgij Peers ac ad t'ras Edmondi Bonruer [?] v'sus Austru' Ac Ad le flote de Bodyh'm p'dca' & t'r's d'ci Edmondi Bonruer [?] v'sus occidentem que quid'm p'cells tre brocal' ex antiquo vocabant' frerynmede continent' p' estima'o duodecim Acr' tre siue maius siue minus inde h'eat' h'end' & tenend' p'dca' Oreu' gardinu' duas pecias tre & tres p'cells tre brocalis & om'ia & sing'la cet'a p'missa cu' suis p'tin' p'fat' Joh'i Knolls

* For assistance in deciphering this very fine example of a sixteenth-century deed the Author desires to acknowledge his obligation to John T. Hassam, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

hered & assign' suis Ad opus & vsu' d'ci Johis Knolls hered & Assign' suor' imp'p'm
 De Capit' D'mis ffeod' ill p' reddit' & s'uic' inde prius debit' & de iure Consuet' Ac
 ego vero p'dens Will's Vpton & hered mei om'ia p'dca oreu' gardinu' t'ras & tres
 p'cells t're brocalis & cet'a p'missa cu' suis p'tin' p'fat Joh'i Knollys hered & assign'
 suis cont' omnes ho'ies Warrantizabims imp'p'm p' p'sentes In Cuis rei testimoniū
 huic p'senti Carte mee Sigillu' meu' Apposui Dat' vicesimo quinto die Septembr
 Anno regni Marie prime Dei gr'a Anglie ffrauncie & Hib'nie Regine ffidei
 Defensatricis Ac in t'ra eccl'ie Anglicane & hib'nice sup'mi Capitis primo

19 mo Septembris 1570

Wytmesse At the sealyng & At the state delyu'e John Sharp [?] John Raynold
 Thomas Cheseman Henrye Barner & Wyllyhm Gurre [?]

Lands in Bodyham

ERRATA AND ADDENDA.

PAGE

- 18, line 4, for "MS. 4, 18," read "MS. F. 4, 18."
20, line 4, for "1684," read "1584."
20, line 6, after "Meeres," add "(who afterwards married an Ayscough)."
20, line 7, for "before 1634," read "and died in 1616. See his will, No. 149, page 55."
20, lines 8 and 9, for "a Valentine," read "Valentine Upton who married Bridgett Reade;" and omit the rest of the sentence.
20, line 11, for "East Kirby," read "East Kirkby."
25, *dele* last footnote; and read, in lieu thereof, "Testator's son, William Upton of Ore, claimed descent, as will be seen in the 'Supplement,' from the Uptons of Lupton. Probably wills Nos. 20 and 35 were made by descendants."
28, last line, after "William," insert "or, more probably, a nephew."
30, line 8 from bottom, after "No. 51," add "Compare also No. 27."
30, line 6 from bottom, *dele* "[? of Faversham]."
36, in first footnote, for "Susan Vadney," read "Susan Varney."
38, *dele* first footnote. See note 47, page 128.
40, line 2 from bottom, add "But see first footnote, page 196."
41, line 15, for "North Reading," read "the North Parish of Reading."
41, in will 98, for "Dated 1 Jan. 1706," read "Dated 20 June 1706;" and for "Proved 20 June 1706," read "Proved 1 Jan. 1706-7."
45, line 3 from bottom, for "Farren Mullen," read "Farren Miller."
47, line 25, for "North Reading," read "the North Parish of Reading."
53, line 6, for "Cokeston," read "Crookeston."
55, line 5, for "x^s," read "x1^s."
55, *dele* first footnote.
58, line 22, after "DEVONSHIRE" add "See page 416."
85, line 3, for "T. S. Upton," read "T. E. Upton."
88, line 8 from bottom, for "John Upton," read "Thomas Upton."
91, line 1, after "**Heraldry**," add "See page 429."
92, line 6 from bottom, at end of third footnote, add "But see page 430."
93, line 11, after "Sussex," add "(See page 429)."
94, line 1, after "**Bibliography**," add "See page 431."
96, last line, to footnote, add "But 'M.D.' should doubtless be 'M.P.'"
98, line 12, for "Roger D. Upton," read "Roger Dawson Upton."
104, at bottom of page, add—
 "Upton, Hardin Co., Kentucky.
 Upton Patent, Otsego Co., New York.
 Upton's Hill (formerly Woodhill), Peabody, Mass.
 Mount Upton (post office), Chenango Co., New York."
106, line 14 from bottom (under "George Upton"), for "M.P. for Wells," etc., read "M.P. for Wells 1584-5 and 1601, and for Bossiney, Cornw., in 1604, and until his decease."
107, line 8 from bottom, *dele* "M.P. for the borough of Bossiney, Cornw.;"
109, line 7 from bottom, for "Katheire, dau. of Hugh Culm," read "Katherine," etc.
111, line 1, for "Lititia Upton," read "Letitia Upton."
112, line 1, for "Clothworthy Upton," read "Clotworthy Upton."
112, line 5, omit the brackets.
112, line 7, omit Sophia Upton, born 1766, and all concerning her. She was not daughter of Clotworthy Upton and his wife.

PAGE

- 112, line 15, for "1798," read "1778."
- 113, line 2, for "Lievens," read "Levens."
- 113, line 11 (under General Arthur Upton), for "1882," read "1883."
- 113, line 13, for "Evelyn Georgina Finch-Hatton," read "Evelyn Georgiana," etc.
- 113, line 5 from bottom, for "Broad," read "Bread."
- 114, line 13 from bottom, after "Kent," add "or of St. Andrew's, Holborn?"
- 115, line 6 from bottom (under Francis Upton), add "Matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, 24 March 1674-5, aged 16; B.A. 3 Dec. 1678; M.A. 4 July 1681."
- 116, Note: Ambrose and Jane (Wright) Upton doubtless had a daughter Mary, bapt. at Chelsea 17 Sept. 1696. See page 62.
- 116, line 11 (under Richard Upton), for "bur.," read "bapt." In same paragraph, omit "but more probably."
- 117, Note: Capt. Lewis Upton died at Templetown Lodge about Dec. 1889.
- 117, line 16, for "John" Upton (mentioned as marrying Catherine Otway), read "William" Upton.
- 120, line 11, for "Jewer's," read "Jewers'."
- 123, line 18, for "Yealampton," read "Yealmpton."
- 125, *dele* Note 32.
- 126, line 26, at end of Note 35, add: "To correct erroneous statements made in obituary notices in the leading London newspapers at the time of Lord Templetown's death, we may here note that he first entered the army, in the 43rd Light Infantry, 24 April 1823. He became a Lieutenant in that regiment 29 Oct. 1825, and exchanged to the 34th Regiment 24 Nov. 1825. He afterwards served in the 60th Rifles and in the 62nd Regiment. His service in India was in the latter regiment. He did not join the Guards till as a Lieut.-Col. in Jan. 1842. He was a Knight of Justice, and Almoner of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England.
- "His nephew (Henry Edward Montagu Dorington Clotworthy Upton), the present Lord Templetown, is a young gentleman of character and ability. He was born in London, but educated chiefly abroad. He had seven years' military service, three years of which was in the East Indies. He was Lieut. in the 60th Rifles, and is now J.P. and D.L. for Co. Antrim, a member of the Society of Electrical Engineers, a Knight of Justice, and Almoner of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England. He resides upon his estate, at Castle Upton."
- 128, line 3, for "Ambrose Upton Gledstanes," read "Ambrose Upton-Gledstanes."
- 128, line 13 from bottom, for "John Upton," read "William Upton."
- 128, line 10 from bottom, after "Dormer," add "who is probably mistaken."
- 129, last line, after "Spithead," add "in Aug. 1782."
- 140, line 16, for "Witherspoon," read "Wetherspoon."
- 144, line 8 from bottom, for "1781," read "1784."
- 145, line 9 from bottom, omit "of Executive Council."
- 152, Note: Zachariah Goodell (No. 5) had two other children, probably born next after his son John—viz., Elizabeth (whose intention of marriage with William Fuller of Salem was published 18 Sept. 1714), and Sarah (who perhaps married Samuel Felton in 1709). They were baptized with their brothers, Thomas, Abraham, John, Benjamin, and David, in the church in Salem Village, 23 March 1690.
- 156, line 15, for "Newton," read "Newtown."
- 163, line 21 from bottom, for "Spenser," read "Spencer."
- 170, line 7, for "a widow, perhaps of a John Hoar," read "was widow of Charles Hoare who had been Alderman of the city of Gloucester, Eng., 1632—1638, and Sheriff 1634, and who died in 1638. He was son of a Charles Hoare who died in Gloucester in 1636. *Arms*, An eagle displayed with two heads within a bordure engrailed. She," etc.

PAGE

- 182, line 25, for "Cattarangus," read "Cattaraugus."
- 195, Note: Another form of the tradition mentioned in the third footnote says, John Upton, wishing to purchase "land called The Gusset, near the boundary of Reading," rode to Lynn, where the owner lived, and returned on foot to Salem carrying his saddle-bags, having traded horse, saddle, and breeches for the land.
- 199, line 28, after "Salem," add "and 1665 was doubtless the year of her birth."
- 201, line 9 from bottom, for "Woodhill," read "West Woodhill."
- 203, line 9 from bottom, for "Tayler," read "Taylor."
- 204, line 4 from bottom, after "Reading," add "See page 335."
- 204, last line, add "See page 335."
- 206, line 13, after "1794," insert "(? 1784)."
- 206, line 20, after "1762," insert "As another child, born seven years later, was named Molly, we should conclude she died young; but the 'Memorial' (page 480) says she," etc.
- 206, line 12 from bottom, for "AAROM," read "AARON."
- 207, line 15 from bottom, for "Woodhill," read "West Woodhill."
- 217, line 13, for the first "and," read ", Mass.,"
- 221, line 6 from bottom, after "1815," add "we are told, but compare *I a g h i c*, page 213."
- 231, line 8, for "1820," read "1821."
- 232, line 14, for "Narragaugus," read "Narraguagus."
- 232, line 18, for "1881," read "1821."
- 234, line 2, after "Longen," add "(probably Langen)."
- 234, last line, after "children," insert "—all by second wife—"
- 238, after line 26, insert "I A K D B E,—see page 336."
- 239, line 13 from bottom, for "Shelburn," read "Shelburne."
- 247, line 26, for "Coldwell," read "Caldwell."
- 248, line 15, for "Charleston," read "Charlestown."
- 252, line 27, for "a.," read "a. +"
- 258, line 13 from bottom, for "Hays'," read "Hay's."
- 263, line 18 from bottom, for "c.," read "c. +"
- 272, line 18, for "Prospect Harbour," read "Prospect Harbor."
- 276, line 27, *delete* "Sheffield or."
- 283, line 12, for "Josiah," read "Joseph."
- 284, line 17, for "Muskegan," read "Muskegon."
- 284, line 25, for "Colraine," read "Colerain."
- 292, line 12 from bottom, for "debt. As," read "debt; and, as," etc.
- 296, line 9, for "1843," read "1823."
- 297, line 6, for "Gelmonton," read "Gilmanton."
- 316, line 25, for "Narragugus," read "Narraguagus."
- 317, line 7 from bottom, for "Laurence," read "Lawrence."
- 322, line 12 from bottom, for "Coleraine," read "Colerain."
- 322, line 9 from bottom, for "Coleraine," read "Colerain."
- 325, last line, for "Coleraine," read "Colerain."
- 329, line 10 from bottom, add, "A portrait of Ralph Richard Upton, as a representative of Yale in the first joint debate with Harvard, was printed in several New York, Boston, and Chicago papers, including the New York 'Herald' (Jan. 10) and New York 'World' (Jan. 15, 1892)."
- 334, line 24, for "Whittingham," read "Whitingham."
- 411, line 3, for "Tylborough," read "Fylborough."

INDEX

TO

Surnames, Titles of Honour, Personal Names, Pedigrees, and Coats of Arms.

Surnames are in Roman characters.

Pedigrees and Arms, in *Italics*.

Titles and Personal Names, in SMALL CAPITALS.

N.B.—The same name frequently occurs several times on a page.

-
- | | |
|--|---|
| Abbott (Abbot), 65, 204, 275, 277, 335, 336. | Alexander, 427. |
| A Becket, 159. | ALFRED THE GREAT, 159, 160, 167. |
| ABEL, 151. | ALFRITHA, 160. |
| Aborn, 204. | ALICE, 160. |
| Achison, 224. | Allen (Allyn), 7, 16, 49, 57, 95, 109, 165, 171, 180, |
| Acton, 26, 27. | 202, 252, 270, 285, 349, 403. |
| Adair, 127. | Alees (Alee), 411. |
| ADAM, 151. | Allestrye, 98. |
| <i>Adams</i> , 176. | Allthorpe, 425. |
| Adams (Adamms), 15, 47, 48, 70, 130, 163, 176. | Allyn, see Allen. |
| 180, 232, 265, 291, 374, 377, 426. | Alsop, 95, 96. |
| Addenbrooke, 27. | Alvey, 55. |
| Addis, 121. | Alvord, 286. |
| Adgate, 158, 161. | AMELIA, 112. |
| Adixe, 396. | Anderson, 26, 244, 310. |
| Adman, 404. | ANDOVER, 112. |
| <i>Ad Ripam</i> , 1. | Andrew, 5, 20, 55, 275, 396. |
| Adshedde, 57. | Andrews (Andrewes), 46, 55, 135, 218, 315. |
| Aenas, 218. | Andros, 173. |
| Agar, 36, 43-45, 113 ; see also Austin. | Angle, 282. |
| Ahart, 351, 352. | ANGLESEY, 367 ; see also Paget, and Bayly. |
| Ahern, 132, 390. | Annable, 222. |
| Aiken, 211. | ANTHONY, 346. |
| Ailsworth, 226. | Antwish (Antwistle, Antwhistle), 18, 392. |
| Akoodruffe, 407. | Appleton, 95, 309. |
| ALAN DE OPTON, 23. | Arblaster, 169. |
| ALAN FITZ-WALTER, 23, 151. | Archer, 44, 68, 115, 121, 123, 361. |
| Albee, 284. | Arey, 257. |
| Alberye, 404. | ARIAN, 50, 97. |
| ALBINI, 168. | ARISTOTLE, 50, 95, 432. |
| ALBINI BRITO, 168. | Armitage, 194. |
| ALBREDA, 167. | Armstrong, 293, 382. |
| Albright, 322. | Arnold, 41, 154, 175, 210, 225, 226, 259, 401. |
| Alcock, 14. | Arnott, 41. |
| Alden, 369. | ARUNDEL, 23 ; see also Fitz-Alan. |
| Alderson, 369. | Ascham, 50, 96, 432. |

- Askew (Askow), see Ayscough.
 Astor, 225.
 Atbeke *alias* Legborne, 1, 2, 18.
 A Thorne, 411.
 Atkins, 131.
 Atkinson, 95, 131, 428.
 Atte Banke, see *Ad Ripam*.
 Atte Broke, 24; see also Brooke.
 Atwater, 157.
 Atwell, 1, 2, 20, 81.
 Aubins, 56.
 Aughtie, 425.
 Auncell (*Auncells*), 2, 4, 18, 93.
 Auncell (*Auncells*, *Awncell*), 1, 2, 392.
 Austin, 44, 75, 212, 351; see also Agar.
 Avelin, 56.
 Avell, 415.
 Avery, 160, 217, 219.
 Awncell, see Auncell.
 Axtell, 182.
 AYLESFORD, 112; see also Finch.
Aylmer, 116, 130.
 Ayres, 229, 321.
 Ayscough (*Ayscoughe*, *Ayscne*, *Askow*, *Askew*, *Askewe*), 55, 185-187, 393, 433, 435.
 Aytcoe, 37.

 Babbitt, 284.
 Babcock, 315.
 Bacon, 154.
 Badcock, 410.
 Bado Aureo, 98.
 Bagenal, 380.
 Bagnal, 346.
 Bagot *alias* Howard, 112.
 Bailey, 192, 210, 248; see also Bayly.
Baily, 367; see also *Bayly*.
 Baker, 68, 219, 223, 236, 278, 283, 369.
 Balcom, 300.
 Balden, 407.
 Baldington, 160.
 BALDWIN I., 160.
 BALDWIN II., 160.
 BALDWIN V., 160.
 Ball, 249, 350, 352.
 Bamfield, 28, 106.
 Bancroft, 145, 147, 204, 207, 226, 234, 238, 277.
 Bangham, 309, 310.
 BANGOR, 111.
 Banks, see *Ad Ripam*.
 BANQUO, 151.
 Barbor (*Barber*), 29, 301, 396, 425.
 Barden, 140, 218.
 Bargas, 123, 124.
 Baring-Gould, 417.
 Barington, 136.
 Barker, 32, 160, 203, 234, 257, 276-278, 300, 397.
 Barnaby, 79.
 Barner, 434.
 Barnett, 385.
 Barnfather, 395.
 Baron, 99.
 Barr, 182.
 Barrett (*Barret*, 2, 3, 19, 54, 55, 132, 239, 263, 378, 379, 394, 396).
 Barry, 86.
 Bartlett, 312, 397.
 Barton, 14, 22, 410.
 Bartram, 32.

 Bascom, 172, 237.
 Base, 396.
 Bass, 255.
 Bassett, 239, 264.
 Batchelder, 152, 206, 235, 236, 335.
 Bate, 428.
 BATHURST, 34.
 Bathurst, 34.
 Bax, 418.
 Baxley, 348.
 Baxter, 403.
Bayly, 367.
 Bayly, 92, 367; see also Bailey.
 Baynes, see Beanes.
 Bayning, 87.
 Beach, 46.
 Beake, 18, 392.
 Beal, 282.
 Beamand, 170.
 Beanbrigge (*Beanbricke*), 396, 397.
 Beanes (*Baynes*), 44, 45.
 Beard, 30.
 Beauchamp (*Beecham*), 152, 153, 160.
 Bechinge, 412.
 Beck, 42.
 Becket (*Beckett*), 16, 21, 121; see also *À Becket*.
 Beckingham, 425.
 Beckley, 38.
 Beckwith, 284.
 BECTIVE, 125; see also *Taylour*.
 Bedell, 224.
 Bedford, 35.
 Bedlow (*Bedlowe*), 10, 16, 22, 80, 107; see also *Bellew*.
 Bee, 55.
 Beecham, see *Beauchamp*.
 Beedham, 428.
 Beeman, 366.
 Beers, 176, 227.
 Belck, 404.
 BELFAST, 110, 125; see also *Chichester*.
 Belingay (*Bylingay*), 2.
 Bell, 23, 419.
 Bella Aqua, 18; see also *Bellew*.
 Bellew (*Bella Aqua*, *La Qua*), 10, 16, 18, 22, 80, 107, 392; see also *Bedlow*.
 Bellingham, 195.
 Belmonti, 269.
 Bence, 8, 11, 43, 113, 126.
 Bendall, 135.
 Bendight, 186.
 Benedict, 159.
 Bennett (*Bennet*), 57, 152, 235, 317, 332.
 Benson, 255.
 Beresford (*Beresforde*, *Berisford*, *Berrisford*).
 13, 110, 130, 167.
 Berington, 89.
 Berners, 98.
 Berry, 20, 45, 88, 92, 229, 335, 402.
 Berwick, 15.
 Besbeech, 62.
 Beter *alias* Upton, 59, 109.
 Betts, 157.
 Bevercotts, 53.
 Bex, 418.
 Bickford, 145, 199, 204.
 Bigelow, 312.
Bigod, 167.
 Billingay, see *Belingay*.

- Billings, 283.
 Billingsley, 160.
 Bingham, 201.
 Bird, 165.
 Birdsall, 226, 259.
 Birkett, 405.
 Bishop, 80.
 Bisse, 122.
 Bisse (Bysse), 26, 28, 81, 97, 98, 106, 122, 432, 433 ;
 see also Bushe.
 Bissell, 239.
 Blacher, 276.
 Black, 358, 359.
 Blackamore, 428.
 Blackman, 35.
 Blaisdell, 229.
 Blake, 31, 33, 38, 113, 235; see also WALLSCOURT.
 Blakeley, 355, 384.
 Blanchard, 335.
 Blandred, 411.
 Blaney, 336.
 Blankenship, 354, 355, 361.
 Blennerhassett, 369, 370.
 Blerick, 6, 16, 107, 121.
 Bliss, 161, 321.
 Blodgett, 331.
 Blood, 216, 239, 240.
 Blowricke, 396.
 Blunt, 3.
 Boardman, 227.
 Bocher, 26.
 Bodel, 267.
 Bodge, 333.
 Boevey, see Crawley-Boevey.
 Bokee, 274.
 Bold, 33.
 Bolles (Boles), 46, 132 ; see also Bowles.
 BOLTON, 112 ; see also Paulet.
 Bolton, 302, 369, 370.
 Bolton-Massy, 370.
 Bomar, 354.
 Bonruer, 433.
 Boone, 34.
 Boorne, 412.
 Booth, 238, 239, 284, 285.
 Borden, 283.
 Border, 301.
 Born, see De Born.
 Boteler, 49.
 Bothby, 53.
 Botting, 413.
 Boucher, 118, 430.
 Boughton (*Bouton*), 155.
 Boughton (*Bouton*, *Bowton*, *Bowden*), 112, 125,
 148, 155-159, 161, 179, 216, 240, 328.
 Bourke, 45 ; see also Burke.
 Bourman, 418 ; see also Bowerman.
 Bourne, 160.
 Boustred, see Bowsteridge.
 Boutelle, 229.
 Boutland, 426.
Bouton, 155.
 Bouton, see Boughton.
 Boutwell, 213.
 Bowden, see Boughton.
 Bowditch, 230, 257, 271.
 Bowen, 131.
 Bowerman, 225, 260 ; see also Bourman.
 Bowes, 62.
 Bowker, 302.
 Bowlding, 403.
 Bowles, 409 ; see also Bolles.
 Bowringe, 395.
 Bowrne, 425.
 Bowshed, 53 ; see also Bowsteridge.
 Bowsteridge (*Boustred*), 51, 53.
 Bowton, see Boughton.
 Bowven, 305.
 Boyce, 168.
 Boyd *alias* Spencer, 193, 194 ; see also Spencer.
 Boyle, 13, 41, 75, 110 ; see also ORRERY.
 Boyle *alias* Upton, 41.
 Brabrooke, see Braybrook.
 Brace, 42, 216, 241.
 Brackett (*Bracket*), 143, 262, 358-361.
 Bracroft, 18.
 Braddock, 432.
 Bradford, 160, 227, 252.
 Bradley, 181.
 Bradley, 148, 181, 182, 224, 259, 291, 328.
 Bradshaw, 180.
 Bradstreet, 185, 193.
 Bragdon, 264.
 Bramley, 14, 85.
 Brashear (*Brashears*), 359-362.
 Brathwaite, 117, 128.
 Bratost, 115, 392.
 Bray, 35.
 Braybrook (*Brabrooke*), 18, 115, 392.
 Breedon, 85.
 Brett, 42, 423.
 Brewford, see Bruford.
 Brice (*Brise*), 13, 35, 111.
 Bridges, 72.
 Briggs, 15.
 Brind, 42.
 Bringhurst, 42.
 BRISTOL, 112, 125 ; see also HERVEY and Hervey.
 Bristow, 342.
 Broad, 248.
 Brock (*Brok*), 346, 398.
 Brockingam, 67.
 Brockman, 362.
 Brockoll, 401.
 Bromame, 399.
 Brooke, 9, 11, 108 ; see also Brooks, Atte Broke,
 Addenbrooke, and De Broke.
 Brooking (*Brookin*, *Brookins*), 42, 58.
 Brooks, 50, 216, 231, 247, 354 ; see also Brooke.
 Brotherson, 63, 85.
 BROUGHAM, 112.
 Brown, 182.
 Brown (*Browne*), 20, 32, 40, 64, 86, 144, 169,
 181-183, 188, 212, 223, 228-230, 232, 233, 248,
 252, 258, 267, 274, 284, 303-305, 324, 349, 358,
 369, 370, 372, 405, 413, 416.
 Bruce, 145, 152, 213, 235.
 Bruford (*Brewford*), 38, 47, 417.
Bryan, 180.
 Bryan, 64, 148, 180, 181, 241, 286.
 Buck, 262, 314.
 Buckall, 404, 405.
 Buckley, 241, 294.
 Budd, 231, 232.
 Buffom, 232.
 Bulhaō, 273.
Bulkeley, 165.
 Bulkeley (*Bulkley*), 164-167, 169, 170, 173.

- Bull, 178, 180.
 Bullard, 248.
 Bulley, 31.
 Bullingham, 48.
 Bullis, 248.
 Bullock, 188.
 Bunce, 20, 88, 412.
 Burditt, 213.
 Burgess (Burges), 51, 331.
 Burke (Burk, Bourke), 45, 50, 89, 92, 116, 120,
 125-129, 159, 243, 367, 370, 375, 376, 379, 382.
 Burks, 358, 359.
 Burley (Burleigh), 7, 10, 16, 21, 107, 257.
 Burnap, 40, 41, 142, 198, 201.
 Burnham, 228.
 Burns, 132, 246, 287, 380, 381.
 Burnside, 297.
 Burpee, 234, 276.
 Burr, 269, 332, 346, 409.
 Burrage, 302.
 Burt, 40, 316, 338.
 Burton, 15, 26, 140, 298, 325.
 Bushe, 27, 106 ; see also Bisse.
 Bushell, 346.
 Bushnell, 158.
 Buss, 244.
 Buswell, 221, 235, 238.
 Butler, 165, 171, 250 ; see also Boteler.
 Butman, 263, 314.
 Buxtar, 152.
 Buxton, 194, 213, 335.
 Byles, 32.
 Bylingay. see Belingay.
 Bysse, see Bisse.
- Cable, 269.
 Cadbury, 35, 36.
 Cade, 58, 109.
 Cady, 265.
 Cain, 349, 350, 355.
 Caldwell, 217, 247, 436.
 Calhoun, 364.
 Calkins, 240.
 Callanan, 375.
 Calvert, 431.
 Camden, 122.
 Cameron, 271.
 Camp, 236, 282.
 Campbell, 50, 111, 272, 335, 356.
 Campfield, 164.
 Canfield, 178.
 Canjet, see Canyet.
 Cannon, 29, 31, 387.
 Canteloe, 74.
 Canyet, or Canjet, 394.
 Carlton, 140, 144, 217, 229, 238.
 Carmen, 209, 224.
 Carmichael (Carmikle), 348, 349.
Carnegie, 6, 20 ; see also Carnother.
Carnother, 6, 8, 20, 21, 92, 105, 121, 122, 430.
 Carnother (Carnather, Carnuther, Carwather,
 Carnegie), 6, 10, 105, 120.
 Carpenter, 182, 223, 225, 276.
 Carr, 269, 427.
 Carrington, 428.
 Carroll, 323, 375.
 Carson, 141, 272, 300, 330.
 Carter, 61, 62, 226, 247, 252, 254.
 Cartwright, 395.
- Carnather*, 92 ; see also Carnother.
 Cary, 142, 312, 342.
 Case, 161, 162, 214, 290, 328.
 CASSILLIS, 152 ; see also Kennady.
 Castello, 89.
 Castle (Castell), 20, 407.
 Castlokke, 401.
 Cate, 257, 304.
 Catlet, 403, 404.
 Catrak, 412.
 CERDIC, 159.
 Chamberlain (Chamberlayne, Chamberlin), 43,
 44, 45, 211, 227, 247, 263, 265, 300.
 Chambers, 408.
 Chambre, 131.
 CHAMILLY, 155 ; see also *Bouton*.
 Champlin, 302.
 Champneys (Champneis, Champnyes, Champ-
 nes), 34, 37, 58, 114, 416.
 Chandler (Chaundler), 187, 191-193.
 Chapin, 174, 175.
 Chapman, 70, 227, 235, 264, 271, 282, 406.
 CHARLEMAGNE, 159, 160, 167.
 Charles, 396.
 CHARLES I., 122, 126.
 CHARLES II., 126.
 CHARLES, the Bald, 160.
 CHARLES, the Simple, 167.
 Charleton (Charlton), 12, 37, 115, 393.
 Charrosin, 408.
 Charters (Charteris), 368.
 Chase, 202, 208-210, 223, 235, 297.
Chauncy, 167.
 Chauncy, 165, 167-169.
 Cheney (Cheyney), 80, 243.
 Cheseman, 28, 434.
 Chesmere, 211.
 CHESTER, 159.
 Chester, 160, 164, 173.
Chetwood, 166.
 Chetwood (Chetwode, Chitwood), 80, 165-167.
 Chichester, 13, 79, 110, 125 ; see also BELFAST.
 Childers, 396.
 Chillenden, 405.
 Chillingworth, 371.
 Chiseman, 28, 434.
 Chitwood, see Chetwood.
 Christie, 219, 249.
 Church, 412.
 CLARE, 116.
 Clare, see De Clare.
 CLARENCE, 123 ; see also Plantagenet.
 Clarges, 116.
 CLARINA, 370 ; see also Massy.
 Claris, 410.
 Clark (Clarke, Clerke), 42, 72, 75, 89, 117, 128,
 142, 170, 207, 218, 222, 230, 285, 331, 335, 408.
 Clark (Clerke) *alias* Upton, 89.
 Clay (Cleye), 32, 220,
 Cleary, 376, 379.
 Cleary *alias* Upton, 379.
 Clement, 257, 403, 412, 418, 432.
 Clements *alias* Lucas, 117.
 Clemson, 384.
 Clerke, see Clark.
 Clerke *alias* Upton, 89.
 CLERMONT, 167.
 Cleveland, 289.
 Cleye, 397 ; see also Clay.

- Clifford, 44.
 Clogston, 254.
 Clotworthy, 13, 110; see also MASSAREENE.
 Clough, 238, 249, 282.
 Cloutman, 321.
 Clymer, 354, 355.
 Coats, 335.
 Cobbett, 432.
 Coburn, 234, 237.
 Cockerell, 169.
 Codman, 219.
 Coffman, 293.
Coit, 176.
 Coit (Coyte), 175, 176.
 Colborne (Colburn), 123, 253; see also SEATON.
 Colby (Colbe, Colbie), 16, 20, 21, 92, 120, 244, 282, 388, 394.
 Coldwell (*recte* Caldwell), 247.
 Cole, 154, 236, 295.
Coleman, 164.
 Coleman (Colman), 79, 163-165, 171, 276, 283, 374, 406, 412.
 Colle, 81.
 Collen, 423; see also Cullen.
 Colley, 44, 45.
 Collier, 48.
 Collin, 11, 61.
 Collins, 38, 44, 108, 282.
 Collinsone, 404.
 Colshill, 80.
 Colwell, 318.
 Comstock, 224.
 Conant, 251.
 Condri, 82.
 Conkling, 267.
 Connelly, 378.
 Conover, 361.
 Conston, 415.
 Conyers, 129, 130, 134.
 Conyngham, see Cunningham.
 Cood, 35.
 Cook (Cooke), 152, 237, 255, 280, 325, 411, 429.
 Coolidge, 266.
 Cooper, 7, 21, 28, 109, 382; see also Couper.
 Cooper *alias* Upton, 382.
Copledike, 4, 93.
 Copledike (Copledyke, Copelydyke, Copeledike, Copeldicke, Copuldyke, Cuppledicke), 1-4, 18, 19, 54, 55, 89, 90, 93, 392.
 Cordwell, 234.
 CORNWALLIS, 357.
 Corser, 253.
 Cotting, 211.
 Cottrell-Dormer, 119, 128; see also Upton-Cottrell-Dormer.
 Couper, 405; see also Cooper.
 Courier, 351, 352; see also Currier.
 Court, 423.
 Courtney, 29, 45, 129.
 Courtney *alias* Upton, 29.
 Covell, 234.
 Cowyn, 266.
 Coward, 27, 55.
 Cowdin, 146, 217.
 Cowee, 206.
 Cowell, 218, 407.
 Cowle, 417.
 Cowley, 213.
 Cowperthwaite, 234.
 Cox, 43-45, 83, 389.
 Coy, 322.
 Coyte, see Coit.
 Crabbe, see Crapp.
 Cragin, 283.
 Crampton, 248.
 Crapp (Crabbe), 9, 11, 108.
 Cravene (Craven), 87.
 Crawley-Boevey, 123.
 Crayle, 55.
 Cressett, 23, 24.
 Crew, 166.
 Crickman, 406.
 Crippes, 401.
 CROMWELL, 107.
 Cromwell, 9, 10, 107, 113, 126, 180.
 Cronin, 289.
 Crooke, 169.
 Crosbie, 370.
 Crosby, 111, 331, 332.
 Cross, 199, 200.
 Crossman, 229.
 Crotholle (Crottholle, Croutholle), 28.
 Crouse, 279.
 Crow (Crowe), 127, 164, 175.
 Crown, 203.
 CUGHULAIN, 99, 380.
 Cuddon, 47.
 Cullen, 419; see also Collen.
 Culm (Culme), 21, 29, 109, 435.
 Culver, 326, 362.
 Culverden, 48.
 Cummings, 253, 277.
 Cunningham (Conyngham), 13, 110, 142, 250, 280, 300.
 Cuppledicke, 392; see also Copedike.
 Currie, 233, 275.
 Currier, 276; see also Courier.
 Curry, 130.
 Curtis (Curtiss), 158, 171, 220, 243, 279, 283, 304, 365.
 Cusse, 169.
 Cutfurthehay, 396.
 Cutler, 239.
 Cutter, 205, 211, 252.
 Cutting, 324, 334.
 Cutts, 283.
 Dacres, 55.
 Dadd, 407.
 Dager, 267.
 Dagget, 142, 198, 201.
 Dalby, 81.
 Daley, 376.
 Damon, 143, 201, 223, 226, 237, 242, 279, 325, 335.
 Dane, 322, 333.
 Danforth, 244.
 Daniel, 419.
 Daniels, 335.
 Daraz, 82.
 Darcy, 130.
 Darling, 218.
 DARLINGTON, 84; see also Vane.
 Darnell, 414.
 Darnell *alias* Upton, 414.
 Darriell, 294.
 Darrow, 178.
 Daunt, 400.
 DAVID, 168.

- Davidson, 276.
 Davis, 154, 164, 174, 208, 236, 238, 242, 247, 248, 262, 266, 302, 346, 349.
 Dawes, 154.
 Dawkes, 26, 27.
 Dawson (Dowson), 13, 110, 136, 253, 311, 342, 377 ; see also Massy-Dawson.
 Day, 174, 237, 276.
 Dayton, 163.
 DE ALBINI, see ALBINI.
 Dean, 252, 257, 310.
 Deaneham, 29.
 De Born, 159.
 Debrett, 92.
 De Broke, 25 ; see also Brook.
 De Castello, see Castello.
 De Chauncy, see Chauncy.
 De Clare, 167.
 DE CLERMONT, see CLERMONT.
 De Condri, see Condri.
 De Cravene, see Cravene.
 De Dounes, see Dounes.
 De Dugkemanton, see Dugkemanton.
 Deering, see Dering.
 De Erlestoke, see Erlestoke.
 De Eurercy, see Eurercy.
 Defendoll, 350, 351.
 De Hass Hoblitzel, 254.
 De Henney, see Henney.
 De Hupton, 23 ; see also Upton.
 De Journette, 389.
 De la Folie, 90 ; see also Foley.
 De la Place, 71.
 De la Qua (De Bella Aqua), see Bellew.
 De la Spine, 159.
 Del Dounes, see Dounes.
 Delevan, 157.
De Mantes, 159.
 Deming, 160, 164, 170, 173.
 De Moleyns, 369 ; see also Mullins.
 De Montacute, see Montacute.
 Demsey, 317.
 Dent, 84.
 Denyer, 48.
 De Ockley, see Okeley.
De Upton, 23, 88, 92 ; see also *Upton*.
 De Oresby, see Oresby.
 Derby, 42.
 De Ree, see Ree.
 DE REIMS, see REIMS.
 Dering, 80, 89.
 DERMOT McMURROUGH, 167.
 De Robles, 71.
 De Roos, 168 ; see also Rouse.
 DE ROUCY, see ROUCY.
 De Sauntresdon, see Sauntresdon.
 Desborough, see Disbrow.
 De Silva, 232.
 Dethick, 429.
 De Tracy, see Tracy.
 Deuell, 210, 226, 258, 259.
De Upton, 23 ; see also Upton.
 De Upton (Uptune, Uppetone, Uppetone, Uptune), 23, 81, 82, 86, 87, 89, 90 ; see also Upton.
 Dewe, 52.
 De Wever, see Weaver.
 Dewire, 233, 275.
 De Wodhull, see Wodhull.
 De Worde, 98.
 Dexter, 176.
 Deyo, 140, 247.
 Dickerson, 284, 324.
 Dickey, 335.
 Dickinson, 301.
 Dighton, 20, 30, 55, 62.
 Dillon (Dyllon), 10, 16, 107.
 Dingman, 272.
 Dinsmore, 261.
Disbrow, 180.
 Disbrow (Disbrough, Disborough, Desborough, Desborow), 178, 180.
 Ditmus, 329.
 Dix, 40, 210, 231.
 Dobbin, 129.
 Dobbs, 55.
 Dohyns, 381.
 Dodge, 141, 142, 201, 207, 219, 222, 223, 248.
 Dolan, 258.
 Dole, 323.
 Doover, 402.
 Doran, 379.
 Dormer, see Cottrell-Dormer, and Upton-Cottrell-Dormer.
 Dorrington, 28.
 Dorris, 354.
 Doten, 236.
 Doty, 258.
 Doughty-Tichborne, 103.
 Dounes, 87.
 Dow, 332, 333.
 Dowdy, 353, 354.
 Downe, 20, 168, 302.
 Downey, 374.
 Downing, 236, 247.
 Doyle, 132, 230, 231, 272, 378.
 Doyne, 127.
 Dragut, 54.
 Drake, 11, 60, 89, 108, 415.
 DREUX, 159.
 Drew, 271.
 DUBLIN, 167.
 Duckett, 426.
 Duggs, 232.
 Dugkemanton, 82.
 Duke, 123.
 Dunbar, 231, 272.
 DUNCAN, 151.
 Duncan, 243, 257, 418.
 Dunlavy, 371.
 Dunne, 117.
 Dunnell, 326.
 Dunworthy, 132, 134.
 Durband, 403.
 Durfee, 310.
 Durkee, 334.
 Dutton, 154, 227.
Dwyer, 127.
 Dwyer, 116, 120, 127.
 Dyer, 231.
 Dyneley, 406.
 Eagar, 369, 370.
 Eames, 143, 226, 227, 243.
 Earl, 208, 228, 311.
 Easby, 212, 233.
 Eastman, 227, 263, 264.
 Eaton, 145, 182, 196, 199, 213, 218, 221, 237, 242, 312 ; see also Heyton.

- Eddy, 143, 223, 226.
 Edgcombe, 109.
 Edgerton, 285 ; see also Egerton.
 Edison, 322.
 Edmonds, 72.
 Edmondson, 430.
 EDMUND DE ULTONE, 23.
 EDWARD I., 167.
 EDWARD the Confessor, 159.
 Edwards, 5, 118, 201, 284, 296, 309.
 EGBERT, 159.
 Egerton, 80, 86, 118, 430 ; see also Edgerton.
 Eland, 56.
 Elder, 275.
 Eldridge, 242, 295.
 Elenwood, 242.
 Elford, 10, 107.
 Eliot (Elliott), 153, 171, 172, 174, 294, 311.
 ELIZABETH, 26, 96, 107.
 Elkins, 147, 281.
 Ellis, 247, 249, 258, 412, 425.
 Elphick, 317, 333.
 ELPHINSTON, 152.
 Elvy, 409.
 ELY, 432.
 Emerson, 147, 201, 214, 235.
 Emery, 247, 278.
 Emlin, 34.
 EMMA, 159.
 Empson, 174.
 English, 44, 45.
 EPICETUS, 97.
 Epse, 411.
 Ericson, 256.
 Erlestoke, 80.
 ESSEX, 13, 124, 125.
 Esten, 263.
 Estes, 237, 311, 331, 355.
 Esty, 212, 233.
 ETHELRED, 159.
 Etherington, 72.
 Euercy, 82.
 Evans, 70, 143, 210, 236, 246, 322, 346.
 EVE, 151.
 Everard, 14, 22.
 Evering, 5, 20, 88.
 Exton, 76.
Eyre (Le Heyer), 169.
 Eyre, 123, 163, 169, 396.
 Eyton, 23.

 Fabens, 233,
 Fagg (Fagge), 402, 403.
 Faimer, 278.
 Fairbanks, 143, 169, 211, 295, 301.
 Fairway, 413.
 Falkner, see Faulkner.
 Fane, 43 ; see also Vane, and WESTMORELAND.
 Fanshaw, 89.
 Farington (Farrington, Ferington), 9, 29, 37-39,
 43, 47, 65, 75, 113, 257.
 Farley, 321.
 Farmer, 227, 234.
 Farnam (Farnham), 157, 161.
 FARNHAM, 84, 111 ; see also Maxwell.
 Farnsworth, 249, 302.
 Farris, 250, 251.
 Farwell, 21, 31, 109, 303 ; see also Varwell.
 Fassett, 252.

 Faulkner (Ffaulkner, Ffalkner), 56.
 Favorite, 321.
 Fay, 303.
 Fearne, 407.
 Feilde, 117 ; see also Field.
 Fellows (Ffellowes), 14, 221.
 Felt, 201.
 Feltham, 48, 49, 421.
 Feltham *alias* Upton, 48, 49.
 Felton, 198, 201, 222, 271, 436.
 Fenner, 293.
 Fenno, 232, 316.
 FERGUS MOR MAC EARCA, 151.
 Ferguson, 276.
 Fernihough (FERNYHOUGH), 86, 118, 430.
 FERQUHARD, 151.
 Ferrin, 388.
 Ferris, 178.
 Ferry, 248.
 Fewer, 378.
 Feyer, 402.
 Field, 272, 316 ; see also Feilde.
 Fielder, 68.
 Fielding, 432.
 Fields, 284, 324, 326.
 Fillow, 177, 178.
 Finch (Finche, Fynche), 5, 112, 157, 401, 403,
 407 ; see also AYLESFORD.
 Finch-Hatton, 113, 436 ; see also WINCHILSEA.
 Finley, 252, 332.
 Fisher, 27, 162, 407.
 Fisk (Fiske), 237, 239, 298.
 Fitch, 171, 383.
 Fitchett, 346.
 Fitz-Aer, 23.
Fitz-Alan, 23, 151 ; see also ARUNDEL.
 Fitz-Alan, 24, 151.
 Fitz-Fleald, 151.
 Fitzgerald, 378.
 Fitz-Gibbon (Fitzgibbons), 46, 374, 375.
 Fitz-patrick, 356.
 Fitz-Stephen, 90.
 Fitz-Walter, 151.
 FLAADUS, 151.
 FLANDERS, 160.
 Flanders, 167, 360, 362.
 Flarell, 413.
 FLEANCE, 151.
 Fleet, see Flite.
 Fleming (Fleminge, Fleeminge, Flemmin), 6,
 16, 107, 129, 134.
 Fletcher, 154.
 Flint, 170, 190, 191, 196, 204, 206, 207, 213, 214,
 216, 222, 223, 236, 238, 239, 242, 283, 285, 335.
Flite, 3.
 Flite (Flyte, Flih, Flytte, Fleete), 2, 3, 4, 19,
 54, 392.
 Flower, 429.
 Floyd, 220.
 Foley, 372 ; see also De la Folie.
 Folsom, 281, 346.
 Foote, 160, 170.
 Force, 285.
 Ford, 81, 109, 172, 183, 221, 309, 395.
 Fordham, 251.
 Forstall, 400.
 Forster (Forester), 15, 67, 379, 393.
 Forsyth, 285.
 Fortescue, 7, 11, 13, 21, 79, 80, 108, 109, 125.

- Fosbrook (Fosbrooke), 88, 162.
 Foster, 211, 212, 231, 232, 251, 253, 255, 335.
 Fouhy, 375.
 Foulds, 32.
 Fowle, 169, 407.
 Fowler, 275, 312.
Fox, 174.
 Fox, 26, 160, 174, 175.
 Foxtton, 400.
 Foye, 278.
 Fraile, 40, 139, 197, 199.
 Frame, 73.
 Franklin (Franklyn), 20, 88, 349.
 Freeman, 66, 229, 295.
 French (Frenshe), 45, 140, 230, 239, 252, 297, 400.
 Frie, 216.
 Frognall (Frognale), 399, 410, 411.
 Frost, 139, 197, 199, 210, 218, 220, 225, 227, 230, 234, 262.
 Fryer (Fryur), 44, 400, 402.
 Fryon, 305.
 Fuller, 202, 220, 223, 278, 302, 369-372, 436.
 Furlong, 129.
 Fylborough, 411, 437.
 Fylpott, see Philpott.
 Fynch, see Finch.
 Fyneas (Fyneis), 399, 411.
- Gade, 270.
 Gage, 212.
 Gaggin, 130.
 Galbraith, 254.
 Gale, 244.
 Gander *alias* Gittings, 35.
 Gannett, 320.
 Gardner, 145, 189, 191, 198, 206, 212, 219, 222, 277.
 Garfield, 310.
 Garland, 143, 295, 301.
 Garnet, 15.
 Garrett, 69.
 Garrison, 258.
 Gault, 252.
 Gaunte, 1.
 Gay, 236.
 Geary, 375, 376, 384, 385.
 Gelstrove, 55.
 George, 207, 221, 230.
 GEORGE II., 112.
 German, 180.
 Gerry, 379.
 Gibbon (Gibbons), 30, 433.
 Gibson, 51, 361, 366.
 Gibbs (Gibbes), 36, 37, 43-45, 413.
 Giddings, 144, 203, 229, 265, 266.
 Gidley, 252, 262.
Gifford, 168.
 Gifford (Giffard), 159, 167, 168.
 Gilbathorpe, 396.
 Gilbert, 34, 88, 120, 121, 175, 354, 355, 368.
 GILBERT DE GAUNT, 160.
 Gilchrist, 140, 297.
 Gildersleeve, 258, 259.
 Giles, 46, 66, 129, 369.
 Gilford (Guilford), 147, 213.
 Gill, 380.
 Gillett (Gillatt), 182, 396, 408.
 Gilmore, 252.
- Gilson, 145, 320.
 Ginder, 413.
 Girdler, 147, 214, 336.
 Gittings (Gittins), 35, 393.
 Gittings *alias* Gander, 35.
 Glasyer, 53.
 Gleason, 236, 248, 263, 299.
 Gledstanes, 116, 128, 436; see also Upton-Gledstanes.
 Gledstanes *alias* Hornidge, 128.
 GLOUCESTER, 97; see also Plantagenet.
 Glover, 92, 255, 264.
 GODA, 159.
 Goddard, 34, 38.
 Godden, 366.
 Godfrey, 46.
 Goffe, 35.
 Going, 127.
 Gold, 432.
 Golding, 84.
 Goldsmith, 271.
 Goldthwait, 336, 388.
Goodell, 152, 436.
 Goodell, 142, 143, 147, 152, 153, 200, 201, 204, 207, 211, 235, 436.
 Goodlad, (Goodladd), 39, 68, 427.
 Goodlad *alias* Upton, 39.
 Goodlock, 72.
 Goodnow, 285, 298.
Goodrich, 170.
 Goodrich, 158, 160, 162, 164, 170, 171.
 Goodwyn, 43.
 Goodyer, 32.
 Goon, 23.
 Gore, 409, 421.
 Gorenling, 406.
 Goss, 244.
 Goucher, 276, 319.
 Gouin, 23.
 Gould, 8, 11, 117, 223, 260; see also Baring-Gould.
 Gowing, 227.
 Graham, 132, 353, 386.
 Granger, 123.
 Grant, 283, 308, 313, 329.
 Grantham, 55.
 Grave, 323, 396.
 Graves, 140, 170, 204, 205, 335, 336; see also Greaves.
 Gray, see Grey.
 Greaves, 428; see also Graves.
 Greely, 244.
 Green, 44, 234, 238, 239, 247, 248.
 Greenwood, 331.
 Gregori, 331.
Gregory, 158.
 Gregory, 156, 158, 159, 346.
 Greneham, 401.
 Gresham, 36.
 Greville, 112.
 GREY, 112.
 Grey (Gray), 112, 139, 197, 201, 227, 335, 387; see also STAMFORD, and WARRINGTON.
 Griffin, 221, 244, 259, 294.
 Grimstone, 404.
 Griswold, 161.
 Grosvenor, 165.
 Grover, 48.
 Grysby, 401.

- GUERIN, 23.
 Guilford, see Gilford.
 Gullridge, 130.
 Gunn, 164, 369, 370.
 Gunsolas, 294.
 Gurre, 434.
 Gutter, 173.
 Guy, 384.
 Gytton, 26.

 Haddon, 31.
 Hadlock, 237.
 Hagar, 303.
 Haggett, 244.
 Haight, 223-226, 258, 259.
 Haines, 391.
 Hale, 163, 173, 176, 216, 239.
 Hales, 5, 43, 406.
 Haley, 275.
 Hall, 246, 257, 279, 405.
 Halle, 57.
 Halloch, 209, 225.
 Hallwill, 79.
 Hallyghwell, 25.
 Halsted, 252.
 Ham, 53.
 Hamilton, 127, 203, 229, 260, 289, 305, 313.
 Hamlin, 34.
 Hammond, 214, 413.
 Hamms, 31.
 Hampden, 89.
 Hancock, 286.
 Handford (Hanford), 163, 307.
 Handley, 360.
 Hanree, 410.
 Hanson, 223.
 Harchive, 166.
 Harding, 335.
 Hardman, 131.
 Hardwick, 15.
 Hardy, 200, 230.
 Hare, 12.
 Hargrove, 318.
 Harlow, 136.
 Harper, 356.
 Harrington, 173, 236.
 Harris, 9, 11, 108, 264, 336, 397, 402.
 Harrison, 33, 38, 276.
 Harshberger, 255.
 Hart, 40, 71, 92, 213.
 Hartrup, 413.
 Hartshorn, 201.
Hartwell, 153.
 Hartwell (Heartwell), 147, 153, 154, 214, 238.
 Hartypole, 55.
 Harvey (Harvey), 32, 57, 260, 314; see also Hervey.
 Harwood, 346, 433.
 Haskell, 213, 271.
 Hassam, 433.
 Hasted, 20, 30, 88, 398.
 Hastings, 221.
 Hatch, 178.
 Hatchliffe (Hatclyff, Hatclyf, Hateclyf, Hatcleffe), 2, 3, 19, 55, 392.
 Hatfield, 242, 295.
 Hathaway, 202, 239, 261, 284, 285, 309, 312.
 Hathorn, see Hawthorne.
 Hattersley, see Hottersley.

 Hatton, see Finch-Hatton.
 Havergal, 100.
 Haverly, 243.
 Hawkes, 285, 296.
 Hawkins, 238, 241, 286.
 Hawley, 294.
 Hawthorne (Hathorn), 192, 194; see also A. Thorne.
 Hay (Hey), 124, 194, 258, 437.
 Hayday, 80.
 Hayden (Haydon), 61, 117, 253.
 Haydn, 95.
 Hayes (Hays, Heyes, Heys), 17, 26-28, 106, 156, 289, 346.
 Hayward (Haywarde), 141, 154, 189, 197, 204, 206, 321, 335, 410.
 Hazeldine, 384.
 Hazlett, 241, 293.
 HEADFORT, 125; see also Taylour.
 Heale (Hele), 7, 13, 21, 58, 81, 109.
 Heath, 147, 227; see also Heith.
 Heaton, 56.
 Heirne, 12, 115, 347.
 Heith, 237, 281; see also Heath.
 Hemenway, 232.
 Hendee, 284.
 Henderson, 251, 304.
 Henley, 206.
 Henney, 80.
 Henry, 251.
 HENRY I., of England, 167.
 HENRY I., of France, 167.
 HENRY VI., 20.
 HENRY VIII., 393.
 Hepton, 81.
 Hercie, see Hersey.
 HEREFORD, 159; see also De Mantes.
 HEREMON, 151.
 Herrick, 143, 202, 206, 222.
 Herriman, 251, 252, 305.
 Herrin (Herringe, Herren), 397.
 Hersey (Hercie, Hercye), 232, 394, 395.
 HERVEY, 85, 112; see also BRISTOL.
 Hervey, 85, 112, 125, 425; see also Harvey.
 Heseltine, 386.
 Hewe, 398.
 Hewett (Hewet), 113, 397.
 Hewitt, 266.
 Hey, see Hay.
 Heydman, 232.
 Heyer, see Eyre.
 Heyes, see Hayes.
 Heyton, 396.
 Hicks, 262, 272, 389.
 Hickson, 175, 394; see also Hixon.
 Higginson, 190.
 Hight, 273.
 Hilcox, 29.
 Hill (Hille), 16, 21, 29, 32, 35, 85, 109, 153, 232, 249, 250, 301, 317, 366, 383, 393.
 Hillersdon, 11, 60, 108.
 Hilliard, 131.
Hills, 171.
 Hills, 162, 171, 172, 175, 282; see also Hyllis.
 Hinds, 409.
 Hines, 227, 386.
 Hinman, 156, 176.
 Hinsdale, 175.
 Hitchcock, 291.

- Hitchins (Hitchings), 29, 426.
 Hixon, 211 ; see also Hickson.
 Hoar, 170, 436.
 Hoar (Hoare), 169, 170, 332, 436.
 Hobhouse, 31.
 Hodges, 228, 265, 293, 406.
 Hodgman, 40.
 Hody, see Huddy.
 Hoesle, 15.
 Hoin, 274.
 Holbrook (Holbrooke), 31, 419.
 Holden, 206, 247, 248.
 Holford, 44.
 Holland, 86.
 Hollingsworth, 191.
 Hollister, 161.
 Hollister (Hollistor), 148, 153, 161-164, 166, 171,
 173-176, 179, 241, 286, 290, 291, 325, 328.
 Holmes (Holms), 45, 129, 130, 278, 396.
 Holt, 207, 230, 235, 242, 248 ; see also Hoolt.
 Holyoke, 172, 173.
 Holyoke (Holliock), 172-174.
 Home, see Hone.
 Hone, 22, 106.
 Hone (Home, Horne), 17, 22, 106, 225 ; see also
 Horne.
 Honnor, 64.
 Hood, 304.
 Hooker, 61, 172.
 Hoolt, 56.
 Hopkins, 231.
 Horill, 152.
 Horley, 428.
 Hornback, 362.
 Horne, 37, 417, 423 ; see also Hone.
 Horneby, 44.
 Horner, 169, 393.
 Hornidge, 116, 128.
 Hornidge *alias* Gledstanes, 128.
 Horr, 132, 229, 283, 378.
 Horspoole, 72.
 Hosmer, 154, 243.
 Hotten, 156, 186.
 Hottersley, 396.
 Houchin, 97.
 Hough, 235.
 Houghton, 253.
 Houston, 239.
 Hoven, 193, 203, 211.
 Hovinden, 407.
 Howard, 19, 71, 81, 85, 112, 116, 206, 233, 235,
 244 ; see also SUFFOLK.
 Howard *alias* Bagot, 112.
 Howard *alias* Upton, 112.
 Howe (How), 126-128, 229, 432.
 Howell, 346.
 Howgrave, 56.
 Howiliun, 194.
 Howly, 267.
 Hubbard (Hubberd, Hubbord), 27, 28, 34, 68, 428.
 Huddy (Huddey, Hody), 21, 58, 109, 416.
 Hudson, 48, 75, 188.
 Hufhines, 350, 352.
 Huffstutter, 355.
 Hugg, 178.
 HUGH, the Sheriff, 23.
 HUGH DE MOUNTFORT, 160.
 HUGH LUPUS, 159.
 Hugunin, 272.
 Hull, 48, 202, 209, 210, 224, 225.
 Hulme, 57.
 Humberstone, 168.
 Humiston, 286.
 Hunt, 237, 301.
 Huntce, 252.
 Hunter, 245.
 Huntington, 156, 157, 161.
 Huntoon, 282.
 Hupton, 23 ; see also Upton.
 Hurdle, 383.
 Hurley, 294.
 Hussey, 145, 279.
 Hutchins, 66, 373.
 Hutchinson, 192, 223.
 Hutton, 194.
 Hyde, 159.
 Hyde, 172, 181, 301, 331, 384.
 Hyeson, 396.
 Hyllis, 401.
 Ikeson, see Ykeson.
 INCHIQVIN, 116 ; see also O'Brien.
 Ingalls, 213, 239.
 Inges, 31.
 Ingman, 136.
 Ingraham, 333.
 Ingram, 34, 108, 123.
 Ireland, 362.
 Irvin, 261.
 Irwin, 117.
 ISABEL, 167, 168.
 Isham, 253.
 Jackson, 32, 346, 431.
 Jacob, 407.
 Jacoball, 407.
 Jacox, 208, 224.
 James, 37, 44, 273.
 James *alias* Newton, 44.
 JAMES I., 125.
 JAMES II., 110.
 JAMES V., 152.
 Jameson, 284.
 JAPHET, 151.
 Jaques, 177.
 Jaquish, 177.
 Jaquith, 177, 207, 296.
 Jarvis, 50.
 Jeans, 225, 259.
 Jeffrey, 330.
 Jeffries, 359, 361.
 Jeken, 413.
 Jenier, 395.
 Jenkins, 71, 144, 148, 204, 211, 238, 246, 283,
 296, 299, 335, 336.
 Jenks, 287.
 Jenners, 176.
 Jennings, 99, 413.
 Jessup, 211.
 Jewell, 246.
 Jewers, 120, 123, 436.
 Jewett, 277, 319, 331.
 Jewkes, 68.
 Johnson, 54, 55, 130, 164, 191, 192, 205, 207, 213,
 214, 221, 270, 279, 324, 335, 336, 346, 349, 351,
 370, 380, 397.
 Jones, 140, 165, 216, 239, 243, 248, 267, 297, 300,
 346, 384, 385.

- Jonson, 97.
 Josselyn, 211, 228.
 Joy or Joyes, 411.
 Judith, 160.
 JUDITH, 168.
 Judd, 84, 85, 175, 389.
 Jull, 403, 412.
- Kassick, 261.
 Kay, 407.
 Keats, 380.
 Keck (Kecke), 39, 42, 44, 76, 115, 427.
 Kelley, 257.
 Kellogg, 156, 158, 267.
 Kelly, 140, 154, 202, 210, 248, 271, 300.
 Kelsey, 217.
 Kemble, 101.
 Kemp, 55.
 Kendall, 40, 217, 230.
 Kendrick, 68.
 Kennedy (Kennedy), 13, 110, 152; see also
 CASSILLIS.
 Kennersley, 346; see also Kinnersley.
 KENNETH III., 151.
 KENNETH MCALPINE, 151.
 Kennebec, 412.
 Kent, 274, 368.
 Keny, 194.
 Ketcham, 180.
 Keyes, 248, 325.
 Kidder, 227.
 Kidson, 395.
 Kiely, 374, 375.
 Kilburn (Kilbourn), 171, 173.
 Kilham (Killum), 152, 161, 235.
 Kimball, 202.
 Kincaid, 359.
 King, 168, 181, 207, 223, 249, 280, 346.
 Kingby, 42.
 KING PHILIP, see PHILIP.
 Kingsland, 404.
 Kingson, 426.
 Kinnard, 39, 66, 75.
 Kinnard *alias* Upton, 39.
 Kinner 38; compare Skinner.
 Kinnersley, 32; see also Kennersley.
 Kirke, 32.
 Kirkeman, 32.
 Kirkham, 9, 10, 16, 107.
 Kitchen (Kitchin), 207, 381.
 Kithan, 407.
 Kittredge, 210.
 Kline, 351.
 Klingensmith, 384.
 Knapp, 180, 240.
 Knight, 30, 234, 266, 407.
 Knightley, 37, 42, 43, 46, 113.
 Knollys, 433, 434.
- Lacota, 310.
 Ladd (Ladde), 20, 88, 398.
 Lafavor, 323.
 Lagore, 294.
 Lake, 79.
 Lambe, 65, 115, 427.
 Lambert, 171, 204, 222.
 Lambkin, 317.
 Lammoreaux, 294.
 Lambton, 359.
- LANCASTER, 82.
 Lancaster, 426.
 Lanckton, 55.
 Lane, 11, 34, 108, 168, 221.
 Lang, 42.
 Langdon, 58, 416.
 Langen, 275, 318, 437; see also Longen.
 LANGFORD, 110, 125; see also Rowley, Taylour,
 and Upton.
 Langford, 110.
 Langley, 252.
 Langton, 2, 3, 19, 392.
 Lannerfelde, 410.
 Lapage, 15.
 Laplace, see De la Place.
 Lark, 170.
 Larkin, 346.
 Larrabee, 233.
 Laryen, 213, 234.
 Lathrop, 181.
 Latimer (Latimore), 164, 358.
 Latta, 305.
 Laud, 168.
 Lauriat, 331.
 Lavin, 385.
 Lawrence, 76, 247.
 Lawson, 100.
 Lazzaro, 269.
 Lea, 270; see also Lee.
 Leach, 266.
 Leah, 311.
 Learoyd, 235.
 Leavens, 302.
 Lechford, 172, 185-187.
 Lee, 256, 280, 349, 374, 375, 402, 420; see also Lea.
 LEEDS, 123.
 Le Heyer, see Eyre.
 Lehman, 382.
 LEICESTER, 167, 194; see also Sidney.
 Leicester, see Lycester.
 Leigborne (Leighborne), see Legborne.
 Leigh, 44.
 Leighton (Leyton), 26, 27.
Legborne, 2, 4, 18, 93.
 Legborne (Leigborne, Leighborne), 1.
 Legborne (Legburne, Legbourn) *alias* Atbeke,
 1, 2, 18.
 Leland, 64, 84.
 Leman (Lemman), 172; see also *Lyman*.
 Le Neve, 81, 120.
 Leng, 72.
 Lenhup, 62.
 Lenox (Lennox), 13, 111.
 Leonard, 136, 229, 267.
 Le Strong, see Strong.
 Leventhorp, 168.
 Leversedge, 17, 106.
 Lewis, 188, 245, 254, 292, 346.
 Leyton, see Leighton.
 Libbey, 221.
 Lighte, 27.
 Ligoe, 42.
 Lilly, 389.
 Limes, 72.
 Lincoln, 289, 361.
 Linder, 350, 351.
 Linsner, 294.
 Lisle, 170.
 Liszt, 95.

- Litch, 203.
 Little, 350.
 Littlebury, see Lytylbery.
 Littledike, 428.
 Lloyd, 273, 276.
 Locas, 398 ; see also Lucas.
 LOCHQUABER, 151.
 Lockwood, 62.
 Logan, 94, 289.
 Lombard, 182.
 Long, 42.
 Longen, 213, 234, 437 ; see also Langen.
 LONGFORD, 125 ; see also Pakenham.
 Longford, 13.
 Longville (Longueville), 18.
Loomis, 183.
 Loomis, 182, 183.
 Lord, 192, 282.
 Lott, 315.
 LOUIS D'OUTREMER, 167.
 Lovejoy, 140, 205, 229.
 Loveland, 173.
 Loves, 9, 11, 60, 108, 185.
 Lovet (Lovett), 86, 162.
 Low, 142, 219.
 Lowe, 277, 302.
Lower, 88, 91, 121.
 Lower, 21, 88, 91, 106, 120, 121.
 Lowis, 80.
 Lowry, 349.
 Lucas, 117, 410 ; see also Locas.
 Lucas *alias* Clements, 117.
 Lucy, 160.
 Ludd, 407.
 Ludgate, 52, 69.
 Lull, 399.
 Lunnons, 409.
 Lunt, 278.
 Lupton, 101, 186.
 Lupus, 159 ; see also CHESTER.
 Luttrell, 83.
 Lycester, 87.
 Lyllinge (Lyllingge), 1.
Lyman (Leman, Lemnan), 171.
 Lyman, 171, 172.
 Lynch, 247.
 Lynn, 370.
 Lyon, 178, 229, 232.
 Lyons, 125, 178, 342.
 Lyson, 120.
 Lyteot (Lyteott), 8, 11, 37, 42, 113, 117, 128.
 Lytylbery (Lytilbery, Lyttlebury, Littlebury),
 54, 55, 87, 89.

 Maber, 139, 142, 197, 198.
 Mac —, see also Mc —.
 MACBETH, 151.
 Mace, 299.
 Macfarlane, 182.
 Mackentier, 47, 216 ; see also McIntire.
 Mackintire, 197 ; see also McIntire.
 Maclean, 20, 21, 120, 121.
 Macrum, 366.
 Maddison, 135, 188.
 Maddock, 417.
 Maddy, 113.
 Madoxe, 63.
 MAECENAS, 97.
 Maffett, 226, 262.

 Magdalen, 18 ; see also Magelen.
 Magelen (Magelyn, Magalyn, Magelyne, Magalene, Maglin, Magdalen), 1, 2, 4, 18, 93, 392.
 MAGOG, 151.
 Magrath (McGrath), 368, 375.
 Majors, 350.
 Malcher, 39, 115, 427.
 MALCOM II., 151.
 Mallory, 177.
 Maloney, 355.
 Maltman, 294.
 Manchester, 281.
 Manfield, 168.
 Manion, 359.
 Mann, 257.
 Manning (Mannyng), 38, 47, 53, 379.
 Mansell, 44.
 Mansfield, 235, 243, 312.
 Mantes, see De Mantes.
 Manwaren, 240.
 Marble, 248, 278.
 Marchant, 56.
 Marcy, 305.
 Markham, 396, 397.
 Markwick, 72.
 Marle, 400.
 Marriott, 202, 209, 225.
 Marsh (Marshe, Mershe), 200, 216, 241, 252, 294,
 384, 400, 409, 411.
 Marshall, 45, 71, 129, 167, 193, 206, 245, 394,
 396 ; see also PEMBROKE.
 Marston, 221, 279.
 Martin (Martyn), 98, 307, 374, 400, 415.
Marvin, 158.
 Marvin (Marvyn, Marven, Marvyne, Mervin,
 Mervyn), 17, 27, 28, 106, 156, 158, 161, 163,
 171.
 MARY, 346.
 MARY, Queen of Scots, 152.
 Mason, 26, 27, 160, 305, 369, 370, 396, 413.
 MASSAREENE, 110, 127 ; see also Clotworthy,
 and Skeffington.
 Massy, 369, 370 ; see also CLARINA and Bolton-
 Massy.
 Massy-Dawson, 370.
 Mastersonne, 167.
 Mathis, 381.
Matson, 174.
 Matson (Mattison), 163, 174, 175, 409.
 Matthews, 381.
 MAUD, 168.
 Mauldin, 355.
 Maulham, 397.
 Maverick, 187.
 Maxham, 213, 237.
 Maxon (Maxen), 282, 294, 329.
 Maxwell, 111, 252, 301, 310 ; see also FARNHAM.
 May, 412.
 Mayden, 81.
 Maynard, 12, 81, 116, 127, 174, 263, 266.
 Mc —, see also Mac —.
 McAdams, 305.
 McAlister (McAllister), 249, 250, 310.
 McAuley, 233, 275 ; see also McCauley.
 McCarthy, 286.
 McCauley, 248 ; see also McAuley.
 McClelland, 297.
 McClure, 247.
 McConnell, 263.

- McCoy, 218, 246.
 McCready, 276.
 McCurdy, 299.
 McDonald, 230.
 McDonnell, 379.
 McGehee, 350.
 McGrath, see Magrath.
 McGregor, 368.
 McIllinworth, 266.
 McIntire (Mackintire, Mackentier), 47, 141, 197, 199, 206, 216, 217, 245.
 McJannet, 281.
 McLaughlin, 275.
 McMahan, 249, 359, 361.
 McManus, 266.
 McMurrough, 167.
 McNear, 253.
 McWillis, 352.
 Mead (Meade), 47, 157, 173, 176, 180.
 Meagher, 313.
 Mearcear, 410.
 Mears, 247, 253 ; see also Meers.
 Medlock, 364.
 Meeker, 179.
 Meeker, 177, 179.
 Meering (Meringe), 2, 3, 19, 393.
 Meering (Meryng) *alias* Sutton, 3, 19, 393.
 Meers (Meeres), 4, 19, 20, 393, 435 ; see also Mears.
 Megg, 399.
 Meggs, 36, 43, 71, 113.
 Meldrum, 222.
 MELLENT, 167.
 Mennynick, 79, 105.
 Mercer, 268 ; see also Mearcear.
 Merchant, see Marchant.
 Meriam, 247, 254 ; see also Merriam.
 Merick, 80.
 Mering, see Meering.
 Merriam, 234 ; see also Merriam.
 Merrill, 217, 222, 311.
 Mershe, see Marsh.
 Mervin, see Marvin.
 Merwin, 176.
 Messenger, 142, 302.
 Messer (Messers), 52, 147, 282.
 Messeraull, 252.
 Messindue, 44.
 Metcalf, 153, 349.
 Methelwode, 80.
 Michaels, 223.
 Michell, 68.
 Michels, 365.
 Michie, 95, 307, 309.
 Middlebrook, 179.
 Middleton, 360, 409.
 Milch, 180.
 Miles, 170, 409, 410 ; see also Mills.
 MILESIUS, 151.
 Miller, 253, 260, 269, 313, 354, 398 ; see also Müller.
 Millner, 433.
 Mills, 96, 127, 223, 236, 248, 271, 409 ; see also Miles.
 Millsap, 381.
 Millway (Milleway), 44, 45.
 Milman, see Mylman.
 Milton, see Mylton.
 Miner, 332.
 Mitchell, 209, 217, 224, 366, 367, 405.
 MOELS, 104 ; see also Mulys.
 Mohir, 46.
 Mohun, 6, 8, 20, 92, 122, 430.
 Mohun (Mohune, Mowne), 6, 7, 10, 16, 20, 21, 79, 80, 105, 107, 122, 123, 430.
 Molam, 428.
 Molloy, 47.
 Molton, 165 ; see also Moulton.
 Montacute, 97 ; see also Montagu.
 MONTAGU, 155 ; see also *Bouton*.
 Montagu, 112, 425 ; see also SANDWICH and Montacute.
 Montgomery, 349.
 Monroe, 251 ; see also Munroe.
 Moon, 51.
 Moore, 25, 237, 240, 241, 253, 278, 291, 292, 305, 349, 350.
 More, 25, 84, 147.
 Moreland (Morland), 84, 88, 118.
 Morey, 259, 313.
 Morgan, 178, 238, 360.
 Morrill, 238.
 Morris, 30, 405.
 Morrison, 360.
 Morse, 141, 142, 218, 220, 246, 300, 338.
 Morton, 289, 396.
 Moss (Mosse), 136, 361, 428.
 Mott, 172, 173.
 Mott, 172, 173.
 Mould, 176.
 Mould, 175, 176.
 Moulton, 258, 274, 332 ; see also Molton.
 Mountfort, 160.
 Mousley (Mouseley), 32.
 Moutray (Moutrey), 116, 128, 349.
 Mowne, see Mohun.
 Moygne, 55.
 Moyle, 405.
 Mudgett, 264.
 Mules, see Mulys.
 Muller (Müller), 95, 268, 269.
 Mullins (De Moleyns), 369, 370 ; see also VENTRY.
 Mulys, 6, 8, 10, 17, 20, 21, 92, 105, 430.
 Mulys (Mules, Muels, Moels, Mylys), 6, 8, 10, 17, 20, 21, 92, 105, 120, 430.
 Mumpas, 73.
 Munroe, 301 ; see also Monroe.
 Murchison, 354.
 Murlin, 358-360.
 Murphy, 372, 378.
 Murray, 136.
 Musgrave, 83, 95.
 Musterson, see Mastersonne.
 Mutschler, 248.
 Mylman, 58, 109.
 Mylton, 421.
 Nance, 349.
 NANTON, 155 ; see also *Bouton*.
 Naomi, 366.
 Napier (Napur), 234.
 Nash, 236, 283, 370.
 Nason, 73.
 Nation (Nacion, Nations), 349, 350.
 Nay, 218.
 Naylor, 20.
 Neal, 381.

- Needham (Nodham), 142, 167, 204, 212, 221, 222.
 Neely, 310.
 Neeve, 84.
 NELSON, 370.
 Nelson, 240, 242, 349, 370.
 Neme, 400.
 Nettleford, 418.
 Nevill (Neville), 28, 90, 123.
 Nevins, 286.
 Newbill, 253, 254, 311.
 Newby, 351, 353.
 Newell, 249, 296.
 Newhall, 207, 216, 235, 239.
 Newis, 55.
 Newland, 99.
 Newlove, 44.
 Newman, 130.
 Newmarch, 146, 200, 204.
 Newport, 83, 254.
 Newton, 17, 44, 106, 203, 249.
 Newton *alias* James, 44.
 NICHOLAS V., 97.
 Nicholas, 120, 258.
 Nicholine, 410.
 Nichols (Nickolls), 22, 41, 157, 217, 219, 227, 232, 238, 248, 250, 301.
 Nicoll, 80.
 NOAH, 151.
 Noble, 84, 118, 120, 236, 279, 430.
 Nodham, see Needham.
 Noell, 81.
 Nolan, 132, 378.
 NORFOLK, 12, 167; see also Fitz-Alan and Bigod.
 Norman, 12, 38, 49, 111, 115, 397, 427.
 NORMANDY, 159.
 Normanville, 18, 392.
 Norrie, 132, 346, 378.
 Norris, 187, 310.
 North, 223.
 NORTHUMBERLAND, 23, 168.
 Norton, 93, 110, 125, 336, 413.
 Norwood, 413.
 Nourse, 255; see also Nurse.
 Nowde, 399.
 Noyes, 222, 253, 256, 280.
 Null, 350, 351.
 Nurse, 200, 223; see also Nourse.
 Nutt, 64, 407.
 Nutter, 303.
 Nutting, 223, 253.
 Ober, 248.
 O'Brien, 116, 379; see also THOMOND and INCHIQUIN.
 Ockley, see Okeley.
 O'Connor, 371, 373.
 Octum *alias* Upton, 54.
 Odden, 412.
 O'Dell (Odell), 130, 131, 248.
 ODIN, 159.
 OFFA, 161.
 Offingas, 101.
 OGIVE, 167.
 Okeley (Ockley), 166.
 O'Kelly, 378.
 Oldfield, 87.
 Oldham, 383.
 Oliphant, 98.
 Olmstead, 158.
Opton, 23, 88, 92; see also *Upton*.
 Optum *alias* Upton, 54.
 Orange, 432.
 Orchard, 156, 174.
 Oresby, 87.
 Oriell, 48.
 ORKNEY, 152; see also *Stewart*.
 Ormerod, 87.
 Ormsby, 13, 110.
 ORRERY, 13, 75, 110; see also Boyle.
 Osborn (Osborn, Osborne, Osbourne, Osburn), 143, 157, 172, 193, 202, 257, 398.
 Osgood, 306.
 OSMOND, 97.
 Otley (Oteley), 393.
Otway, 92, 128.
 Otway (Ottway), 42, 76, 117, 430, 436.
 Oulddred, 48.
 Overbury, 117.
 Packer, 306.
 Padderson, 415.
 Paganell, 86.
 Page, 79, 233, 268; see also Paige.
Paget, 367.
Paget, 367; see also Bayly and ANGLESEY.
 Paige, 211; see also Page.
 Painter (Paynter), 44, 426.
 Pakenham, 125; see also LONGFORD.
 Palgrave, 81.
 Palme, 17.
 Palmer (Palme), 7, 10, 17, 19, 20, 21, 52, 53, 69, 79, 105, 106, 121, 274.
 PALMERSTON, 137.
 Pangborn, 305.
 Papworth, 92.
 Pardie, 159.
 Parish, 119.
 Park, 253.
 Parker, 136, 145, 154, 204, 222, 233, 237, 274, 275, 282, 283, 299, 346, 397.
 Parkhurst, 244.
 Parkin, 397.
 Parkinson, 407.
 Parks, 161, 248.
 Parling, 154.
 Parlow, 354.
 Parnell, 162, 364.
 Parontc, see Pounte.
 Parsons, 335, 346.
 Paskall, 44, 45.
 Passage, 284, 323.
 Patch, 202, 234, 241, 257, 294, 295.
 Patchin, 178.
 Patterson, 231, 244, 247, 359.
 Paulet, 112; see also BOLTON.
 Pouncefoot (Paunsfoot), 159, 160.
 Pawling, 40.
 Pawntley, 80.
 Payne, 334.
 Paynter, see Painter.
 Peabody, 202.
 Peacock, 42, 110.
 Pearce (Pearse), 235, 422, 425; see also Pierce, Peirce, and Peers.
 Pearmain, 298.
 Pearson (Pearsons), 40, 145, 317; see also Pierson.

- Pease (Peas), 152, 281, 419.
 Peckham, 257.
 Peebles, 354.
 Peeke, see Pike.
 Peers, 403, 433; see also Pearce, Peirce, and Pierce.
 Pegg, 385.
 Peirce, 29, 98, 143, 144, 202, 208, 230, 408; see also Pearse, Peers, and Pierce.
 Peishe, 399.
 Pekinging, see Pickering.
 Pell, 395.
 PEMBROKE, 97, 167; see also GLOUCESTER, Marshall, and Plantagenet.
 Pemphigus, 95.
Pennells, 6, 8, 10, 92, 122, 430.
 Pennells (Penhele), 7, 16, 21, 22, 88, 107, 122, 123; see also Peverel.
 Penint, 81.
 Penning, 45.
 Penoyer, 157.
 Penrose, 34, 38.
 Penstone, 41.
 Pentyre, 106.
 Percy, 320.
 Perham, 205, 325.
 Perkins, 158, 222, 242-244, 251, 271, 298, 319.
 Perley, 234.
 Perrot, 50, 111.
 Perry, 217, 322.
 Pervier, 299.
 PESSACHUS, 160.
 Peter, 399.
 Peterhoff, 269.
 Peters, 218.
 Pett, 261.
 Pettit, 157.
 Peverel, 88, 107; see also Pennells.
 Phelps, 41, 187, 190, 191, 205.
 Phenix, 56.
 Philbrick, 263.
 PHILIP, 166.
 Philips (Phillips, Phillipps, Philipps), 22, 120, 131, 235, 236, 240, 317, 346.
 Phill, 43, 47.
 Philo, see Fillow.
 Philpot (Phillpot, Philpott, Phillepott, Fylpott), 398, 400, 401, 405.
 Phytun, 87.
 Piatt, 295.
 Pickering (Pickeringe, Pekinging), 124, 395, 403.
 Pickett, 332.
 Pickman, 216.
 Pierce, 205, 210, 212, 254, 266, 283, 312, 313, 322; see also Pearce, Peers, and Peirce.
 Piersey, 346.
 Pierson, 228, 256, 264; see also Pearson.
 Piggot, 55.
 Pike (Pyke, Peeke), 17, 26, 28, 106.
 Pilcher, 424.
 Pillaton, 9, 11, 108.
 Pincher, 346.
 Pink, 431, 432.
 Piper, 53, 210, 247, 413.
 Pitt, 253.
 Pitts (Pittes), 48, 68, 303.
 Plantagenet, 97, 123, 167; see also CLARENCE, GLOUCESTER, PEMBROKE, and SARUM.
 Platts, 169.
 Plumer, 44.
 Plumley, 350.
 Pode, 123, 124.
 Podgcombe, 59.
 Polk, 354.
 Polwhele, 88, 120.
 Pomeroy, 258.
 Pond, 182.
 Pool (Poole), 140, 217, 230.
 Poor, 221.
 Pope, 198, 207.
 Popincig, 35.
 Porter, 191, 221, 230, 233, 249, 276, 280, 302, 361.
 Portwaye, 411.
 Post, 225.
 Pounte (Pound, Punt, Punte, Paronte), 7, 16, 20-22, 109.
 Powell, 214.
 Power, 42.
 Powers, 154.
 Pownoll, 407, 423.
 Pratt, 204, 218, 312.
 Preble, 220.
Prescott, 169.
 Prescott, 165, 166, 169, 170, 221, 254.
 Preston, 139, 146, 197, 200, 207, 235, 335, 417.
 Price, 258, 384.
 Prichard, 162, 385.
 Prickett, 72.
 Prideau, 284.
 Prince, 97.
 Prior, 63, 79, 89, 107, 407.
 Proctor, 199, 236, 298.
 Proffit, 168.
 Prouty, 301.
 Pulham, 403.
 Pullen, 172.
 Pumphrey, 132, 378.
 Putman, 227.
 Putnam, 145, 194, 201, 213, 232, 235, 248, 275, 303, 335.
 Pye, 48.
Pyncheon, 172, 174.
 Pyncheon, 172, 174.
 Quimby, 237, 238, 258, 282, 283, 293.
 Quigley (or Qingley), 378.
 Quincy, 170.
 Racket, 96, 241, 292.
 Radford, 44.
 Rae, 129-131.
 Raithsor, 408; see also Rasur.
 Raithsor *alias* Upton, 408.
Raleigh, 92.
 Raleigh (Raleyghe, Rawleigh, Rawley, Rayleigh), 7, 16, 22, 92, 109, 124, 247; see also Rowley.
 Ramsey, 425.
 Ran, 268.
 Randall, 142, 251.
 Randolph, 270.
 Rankin, 270.
 Ransum, 415.
 Rasur, 408; see also Raithsor.
 Rawbone, 66.
 Rawlinson, 82.
 Ray, 389; see also Wrey.

- Raylton. 407.
 Raymond. 245.
 Rayner. 283, 296.
 Raynold, 398, 433, 434 ; see also Reynolds and Reinald.
 Reade, 4, 20, 80, 435 ; see also Reed and Reid.
 Reader, 412.
 Rebton. see Ripton.
 Rebton *alias* Upton, 191.
 Rector, 254.
 Redfern, 413.
 Redman, 273.
 Ree, 167.
 Reed, 255, 293.
 Reid, 332 ; see also Read.
 Reignalds, 29.
 REIMS, 167.
 REINALD, 23.
 Rempaud or Rempard, 413.
 Renaud. 87.
 Rennard. 275.
 REPTON (RIPSTON), 54, 191.
 Repton, see Ripton.
 Repton *alias* Upton, 191.
 Rewell. 238.
 Reynolds, 182, 385 ; see also Reignalds and Raynold.
 Rheinbury, 255.
 Rheinhardt, 253.
 Rhoads, 351, 353.
 Rhoan, 426.
 Rhodes, 153, 364.
 Riall, see Ryall.
 Ricard, 415.
 Rice, 243, 280.
 Rich, 38, 49, 143, 198, 202, 349.
 Richards, 346, 412, 422.
 Richardson, 44, 202, 204, 208, 210, 222, 226, 245, 261, 286, 295, 335, 366.
 Richer, 398.
 Richey, 419.
 Richmond, 325, 334.
 Ricker, 231, 232.
 Rickey, 387.
 Riddle (Riddell), 221, 418.
 Rideout, 335.
 Rider, 312, 358.
 Ridsdale, 15.
 Rigg, 38.
 Riggs, 364.
 Righton, 55.
 Riley, 425.
 Ripley, 232.
 Ripton, 191, 192, 193.
 Ripton (Repton, Rebton, Rubton) *alias* Upton, 191-194.
 RIPSTON, see REPTON.
 Rivers, 145, 320.
 Roach, 38, 39 ; see also Rotch.
 Robb, 247.
 Robbins, 33, 191.
 ROBERT, the Bruce, 152.
 ROBERT II., of Scotland. 152.
 ROBERT II., of France, 160.
 Roberts, 32, 157, 346, 425.
 Rockwell, 254.
 Rodd, 120.
 Roe, 241, 286 ; see also Rowe.
 Rogers, 61, 169, 405, 425.
 Rollins, 254.
 Ronan, 374.
 Rooks, 346.
 Roos (Roose), see Ross and De Roos.
 Root, 229.
 Roper, 27, 28, 53.
 Ropes, 192, 232, 270, 321.
 Rose, 301, 396, 420.
 Rosevelt, 331.
 Rosmadres, 20, 21, 105, 121.
 Ross (Roose), 40, 296 ; see also Rouse.
 Rotch, 99 ; see also Roach.
 Rotherford, 65.
 ROTHSCHILD, 137.
 Rothwell, 117.
 ROUCY, 167.
 Rouse (Rous, Rowse), 7, 8, 11, 13, 21, 36, 39, 51, 110 ; see also De Roos and Ross.
 Rowan, 369, 370.
 Rowe, 16, 21, 25, 107, 180 ; see also Rowe.
 Rowland, 384.
 Rowley, 125.
 Rowley, 13, 110, 111, 125 ; see also Raleigh and LANGFORD.
 Rowley *alias* Taylour, 125.
 Royalton, see Raylton.
 Rubton *alias* Upton, 191.
 Ruby, 129.
 Ruck, 408.
 Ruffen *alias* Upton, 20, 88, 191.
 Rugeley, 81.
 Rugg, 169, 278.
 Rumbold (Rumboll), 126, 127, 188.
 Rumery. 227, 263.
 Ruoff, 350, 352.
 Rupp, 245.
 Rushmore, 182.
 Rushworth, 432.
 RUSSELL, 279.
 Russell (Russel), 58, 109, 162, 164, 172, 174, 175, 187, 203, 227, 279, 293, 308, 320, 416.
 Ruxton. 117.
 Ryall (Riall), 368.
 Ryan, 377.
 Ryel, 386.
 Ryke (Ryk), 16, 21, 121.
 Sabin, 243.
 Sadling, 346.
 Safford, 233.
 Sagar, 56.
 Saint —, see St. —.
 Saker, 346.
 SALISBURY, 97 ; see also SARUM and Montacute.
 Salisbury, 168.
 Saltmarshe, 55.
 Samson, 281.
 Sanborn, 142, 256.
 Sanders, 72, 73, 286.
 Sands, 405.
 SANDWICH, 112, 425 ; see also Montagu.
 Sanford, 174.
 Sargent, 130, 238, 272, 282.
 SARUM, 123 ; see also SALISBURY and Plantagenet.
 Sauntresdon, 81.
 Saure, 396.
 Savage, 153, 154, 156, 158, 169, 175, 176, 187, 188, 190, 346.

- Savory, 273.
 Sawin, 277.
 Sawyer, 76, 169, 207, 221.
 Say, 203.
 Sayer, 9, 37, 38, 42-45, 47, 65, 76, 113.
 Sayers, 276.
 Scales, see Skales.
 Scanlon, 375, 376.
 Scarlett, 256.
 Schneider, 244.
 SCIRPENBECK, see Chauncy.
 Scolly (Scollay), 40.
 Scott, 183, 247, 298, 300, 301, 346, 412.
 Screveyne, 395.
 Scribner, 157.
 Scripture, 219.
 scrunsbye, 403.
 Scudamore, 104.
 Scull, 333.
 Seaborne, 76.
 Seager, 386.
 SEATON, 123 ; see also Colborne.
 Seaver, 252.
 Seely, 179.
 Sessions, 182.
 SETH, 151.
 Seth, 5, 20.
 Severence, 323.
 Sewell, 55 ; see also Suall.
 Seymour, 157, 158.
 Shakerly, 160.
 Shakespeare, 96, 151, 160.
 Sharp, 387, 434.
 Shattuck, 236.
 Shaw (Shawe), 13, 111, 148, 275, 291, 326, 336, 348, 396.
 Sheaham, 95.
 Shedd, 199.
 Sheldon (Shelden), 204, 220, 237.
 Shelton, 130.
 Shepherd (Shepard), 73, 85, 176, 359.
 Sheriff, 314.
 Sherman, 94, 208, 289, 305, 310.
 Sherwell, 42.
 Sherwood, 179, 248.
 Shiely, 375, 376.
 Shilling, 88.
 Shipman, 395.
 Shoosmith, 419.
 Shoots, 240.
 Shorey, 230.
 Shotwater, 407.
 Shove, 202, 208, 223, 256.
 Shuman, 281.
 Shutt, 58, 109, 416.
 Sidney, 194, 429 ; see also LEICESTER.
 Simmons, 50, 213.
 Simons, 426.
 Simpson, 237, 250.
 Sims, 350, 352 ; see also Symmes.
 Sindors, 427.
 Singleton, 112.
 Simnett, 32.
 SIWARD, 23.
 Siward (Suwart), 91.
 Skales, 398.
 Skeffington, 127 ; see also MASSAREENE.
 Skinner, 38, 140, 172, 297.
 Skipwith, 433.
 Skupholm, 54.
 Slack (Slacke), 212, 396.
 Slatery, 376.
 Slocum, 179.
 Sloughter, 36.
 Sluman, 161.
 Small, 202, 231.
 Smart, 160.
 Smelt, 48.
 Smith, 175.
 Smith (Smithe), 4, 14, 19, 32, 39, 41, 48, 64, 114, 152, 156, 158, 174, 175, 202, 205, 208, 209, 212, 219, 225, 231, 233, 237, 243, 244, 248, 263, 274, 283, 312, 317, 318, 350, 356, 358, 378, 383, 393, 407, 414, 418, 428.
 Smyth (Smythe), 2, 3, 54, 55, 83, 85, 118, 128, 160, 342.
 Smyth *alias* Upton, 118, 128.
 Snackston, 29.
 Snall, 396.
 Snare, 396.
 Snelling, 56.
 Snow, 220, 252.
 Snowdon, 421.
 SOMERHILL, see LANGFORD.
 Somerset, 112.
 Sounde, 166.
 Southard, 212, 265.
 Southwick, 140, 206, 218, 236.
 Sparke, 16, 21, 109.
 Sparkman, 346.
 Sparks (Sparkes), 244.
 Sparrow, 283.
 Spaulding (Spalding), 112, 189, 250.
 Spear, 203, 229, 266.
 Spearing (Spearin), 129, 134.
 Speede, 397.
 Speght, 394.
 Spelman, 98.
 SPENCER, 194.
 Spencer (Spenser, Spenscer, Spencser), 32, 97, 191-194, 380, 421, 436 ; see also Boyd, and SUNDERLAND.
 Spenser, 97, 380.
 Spine, see De la Spine.
 Spinnet, 212.
 Spinney, 212.
 Spireing, 38.
 Sprague, 146, 201, 245, 272, 371, 372.
 Sproul, 231.
 Spurr, 22, 60, 107.
 Spurrier, 359, 360.
 Squires, 277.
 Stacy, 143, 198, 203.
 Stafford, 230.
 Stallings, 28.
 STAMFORD, 387 ; see also Grey.
 Standish, 27, 28, 55.
 Standle, 418.
 Stanhope, 393.
 Staniels, 245.
 Stanley, 142, 206.
 Stanton, 256.
 Staple, 26.
 Stearns, 41, 139, 197, 200.
 Stebbins, 174.
 Steel (Steele), 84, 163, 171, 283, 322, 333.
 Steer, 50.
 Stephenson, 131, 132, 427 ; see also Stevenson.

- Stephyn, 401 ; see also Steven.
 Stetson, 203, 266.
 Steven, 396 ; see also Stephyn.
 Stevens, 35, 176, 177, 221, 231, 235, 249, 265, 279, 301, 324.
 Stevenson, 156 ; see also Stephenson.
 Steventon, 393.
 Stewart, 144, 196, 198, 203.
Stewart, 151.
 Stewart, 13, 110, 151, 152, 196, 227, 263, 275, 317, 349, 386 ; see also Stuart.
 St. Hill, 39, 115, 427.
 Stickel, 180.
 Stickney, 205, 233, 275.
 Stiles, 267 ; see also Styles.
 Still, 169.
 Stimpson, 47, 197.
 Stimson, 335.
 Stinson, 301.
 St. John, 156.
 St. Liz, 168.
 Stoakes, see Stokes.
 Stobbard, 40.
 Stockbridge, 37.
 Stockton, 173.
 Stockwell, 285.
 Stoddard, 160, 170, 175.
 Stokes (Stoakes), 32, 173, 418.
 Stonard, 412.
 Stone, 196, 212, 214, 238, 283, 335, 336.
 Stout, 237.
Stow, 43, 113.
 Stow (Stowe), 8, 11, 35, 36, 44, 178.
 ST. PATRICK, 125.
 Stradling, 60, 109.
 Strange, 166.
 Strangman, 26
 Stratton, 170.
 Streete, 324.
 Streeter, 324.
 Strelley, 137.
 Streta, 79, 105.
 Strickland, 175.
Strove, 122.
 Strode (Strowd, Strowde), 17, 26, 28, 81, 106, 122, 398, 432.
 Strong, 166, 168, 226, 261.
 Strout, 231.
 Strutten, 283, 323.
Stuart, 23, 151.
 Stuart, 23, 151, 152 ; see also Stewart.
 Stuckey, 34, 38.
 Studyard, 33.
 Sturtle, 63.
 St. Winnow, 10, 21, 105.
 Styles, 181, 203 ; see also Stiles.
 Suadring, 55.
 Suall, 396 ; see also Sewall.
Sudely, 159.
 Sudeley, 159 ; see also Tracy.
 Suffield, 48.
 SUFFOLK, 12, 81, 85, 112, 116, 127 ; see also Howard.
 Sulivan, 359.
 SUNDERLAND, 194 ; see also Spencer.
 Sutton, 2-4, 19, 33, 38, 40, 53, 54, 90, 186, 392, 393.
 Sutton *alias* Meering, 3, 19, 393.
 Swain, 247, 335.
 Swaffar, 406.
 Swaffar *alias* Upton, 406.
 Swallow, 198, 200, 201, 397.
 Swann, 29, 346.
 Swanton, 267, 432.
 Sweetser, 219.
 Swettenham *alias* Willis, 118, 128, 430.
 Swift, 234, 425.
 Swinnerton, 145, 199, 212, 233, 275.
 Sylburgus, 96.
 Sylvester, 280.
 Symmes, 42 ; see also Sims.
 Symnett, 32.
 Symonde, 396.
 Symonds, 233.
 Tabb, 359, 361.
 Taber, 241, 294.
Tadington, 92.
 Taggart, 238, 253.
Talcott, 172.
 Talcott, 161, 163, 172-174.
 Tanner, 96, 412.
 Tapley, 219, 317, 387.
 Tarbell, 263.
 Tayler, 203, 207, 406, 410.
 Taylor, 94, 137, 144, 148, 175, 178, 203, 221, 226, 237, 247, 403, 431, 437.
 Tylour, 125 ; see also BECTIVE, HEADFORT, and LANGFORD.
 Teague, 354.
 Teale, 15.
 Teel, 142, 220.
 TEMPLETOWN, 49, 71, 78, 85, 89, 90, 92, 94, 104, 112, 113, 124-126, 130, 133, 342, 367, 425, 430, 436 ; see also Upton.
 Tenison, 111.
 Terry (Tyrry), 34, 163, 164, 179, 399, 400, 405, 410.
 Teter, 349, 350.
 Thatcher, 409.
 Thaxted (Thotstead, Thetsted), 19 ; see also Thetofte.
 Thayer, 241, 261, 291.
 Thebridge, 68.
 Thetofte, 393 ; see also Thaxted.
 Thested, 19.
 Thomas, 36, 37, 58, 73, 115, 162, 206, 243, 256, 371, 372, 416.
 THOMOND, 116 ; see also O'Brien.
 Thompson, 139, 164, 197, 205, 224, 240, 250, 275, 276, 282, 318, 350.
 Thoms, 423.
 Thomson, 301.
 Thorn, 33, 51 ; see also A Thorn.
 Thornsborough, 362.
 Thorold, 55.
 Thotstead, 19.
 Throckmorton (Throkmorton, Throgmorton), 80, 160, 314.
 Throop, 334.
 Thurloe (Thurler), 37, 42, 113, 126.
 Thurston, 142, 206, 250.
 Tichborne, 103.
 Tilbe, 409.
 Tilden, 289.
 Tileston, 232.
 Tillcookes, 73.
 Tindall (Tyndall), 19, 68, 393.

- Tinker, 360, 363.
 Tithill, 52.
 Titley, 165.
 Titus, 257.
 Tobin, 228, 265, 375-377.
 Todd, 177, 222, 302.
 Tollman, 284.
 Tomlin (Tomlyn), 364, 411.
 Tong, 403.
 Tornor, 398.
 Torrance, 241, 293.
 Torrey, 162, 285.
 Toulson, 252.
 Towle, 145, 320.
 Towne, 231, 247, 274, 317.
 Townsend, 205, 232 ; see also BAYNING.
 Tracy, 159.
 Tracy, 158-161, 170, 240.
 Trainer, 358.
 Trask, 143, 211, 227, 263.
 Treadwell, 276.
 Treat, 163.
 Treat, 162-166, 171, 175, 176, 372, 373.
 Tregarro, 79.
 Tregodick, 21, 105.
 Trelaske (Trelaske), 10, 21, 105, 120.
 Trelancy, 6, 8, 20, 88, 92, 93, 105, 430.
 Trelaney (Trelany, Trelawney, Trelawny), 6,
 10, 17, 20, 21, 79, 88, 105, 430.
 Tremayne, 80, 109.
 Tresler, see Trusler.
 Trevor, 258.
 Triell, 398.
 Tripp, 50-52.
 Trois (Troyse), 10, 16, 22, 107.
 Trotman, 162.
 Trowell, 402.
 Trull, 264.
 Trusler (Tresler), 187, 190.
 Tubbs, 325.
 Tuberfield (Turberfield), 179.
 Tucker, 201.
 Tuckett, 20-22, 120, 121, 123.
 Tudington, 92.
 TURCOPOLIER, 54.
 Turner, 136, 137, 222, 240 ; see also Tornor.
 Turney, 179.
 Turney, 156, 169, 177, 179, 234, 277.
 Tuttle, 239.
 Twist, 199.
 Tyas, 396.
 Tylborough (*recte* Fylborough), 411.
 Tyler, 307, 346.
 Tyndall, see Tindall.
 Tyrry, see Terry.

 Udy, 79.
 UFFA, 101.
 Uffingas, 101.
 Uffington, 412, 424.
 Ufton, 120, 394.
 UNCAS, 160.
 Uncton, 67.
 Underdown, 413.
 Underhill, 84, 209, 223, 224, 259, 325.
 Underwood, 148, 215, 238, 413.
 Upcot (Upcott), 10, 16, 62, 107.
 Upcot *alias* Upton, 62.
 Upham, 189, 224, 244.

 Uppingas, 101.
 Upston, 64, 68, 394.
 Upton, 1, 2, 4-6, 8-11, 13, 14, 16-23, 26, 28, 43, 47,
 49, 87, 88, 91-93, 101, 105-107, 109, 114, 122,
 135-137, 139, 184, 346-348, 353, 356, 357, 363,
 365-367, 369, 374, 377, 378, 380, 382, 383, 385-
 387, 392, 393, 401, 402, 429, 430.
 Upton (Uppton, Uppetton, Uptone, Uptoun,
 Hupton, Opton, Optum, Octum, De Upton,
 etc. See Index to Christian Names ; and see
 also TEMPLETOWN, LANGFORD, SOMERHILL,
 Cravene, and Lupton.
 Upton *alias* Beter, 59, 109.
 Upton *alias* Boyle, 41.
 Upton *alias* Cleary, 379.
 Upton *alias* Clerke, 89.
 Upton *alias* Cooper, 382.
 Upton *alias* Courtney, 29.
 Upton *alias* Darnell, 414.
 Upton *alias* Feltham, 48, 49.
 Upton *alias* Goodlad, 39.
 Upton *alias* Howard, 112.
 Upton *alias* Kinnard, 39.
 Upton *alias* Optum (Octum), 54.
 Upton *alias* Rubton (Rebton, Repton, Ripton),
 191-194.
 Upton *alias* Raithsor, 408.
 Upton *alias* Ruffen, 20, 88, 191.
 Upton *alias* Smyth, 118, 128.
 Upton *alias* Swaffar, 406.
 Upton *alias* Upcot, 62.
 Upton *alias* Wyatt, 58.
 Upton *alias* Yearwood, 58.
 Upton-Cottrell-Dormer, 119, 128, 342 ; see also
 Cottrell-Dormer.
 Upton-Gledstones, 116, 128, 436 ; see also Gled-
 stanes.
 Usher, 132.
 Utterback, 358, 361.
 Uvedale (Uvedal, Uvedall, Uvidall), 9, 37, 38,
 42-44, 46, 65, 114.

 Vadney (*recte* Varney), 36, 435.
 Vance, 362.
 Vanderford, 273.
 Vanderventer, 258.
 Vane, 71, 84 ; see also Fane and DARLINGTON.
 Vanner, 413.
 Van Voorhis, 226, 260.
 Varner, 256.
 Varney, 73, 274, 435 ; see also Vadney.
 Varrell, 58.
 Varwell, 16 ; see also Farwell.
 Vaughan (Vaughane), 58, 114, 381, 416.
 Vavosore, 54.
 VENTRY, 369, 370, 372 ; see also Mullins.
 Veren, 190, 194.
 Vertruse, 358, 360.
 Very, 203.
 Vermilyea, 224, 258.
 Vermuyden, 12, 75, 81, 116.
 VICTORIA, 113.
 Vinal, 227, 247.
 Vincent, 403.
 Vinge, 426.
 Vinton, 100, 138, 184, 189, 198, 199, 201-203,
 205, 206, 208, 210, 211, 229, 241, 250, 251, 265,
 309, 334.
 VIXIN, 159.

- Voltaire, 287.
 Von Worth, 272.
 Vosburg, 219, 248, 299.
 Vose, 302.
 Vrooman, 310.

Wace, 2, 4, 18, 22, 93.
 Wace (Waice, Wacie, Wase, Wake), 1, 2, 4, 18, 22, 93.
 Waddington, 70.
 Wade, 39, 44, 115, 427.
 Wadge, 120.
 Wadhams, 178.
 Wadsworth, 271.
 Waer, 298.
 Wagner, 95.
 Waice, see *Wace*.
 Wait (Waite), 252, 284, 305.
 Wake, see *Wace*.
 Wakefield, 232.
 Walden, 81.
 Wales, 386.
 Walker, 131, 300.
 Wall, 172, 383.
 Wallace, 231, 263, 272, 303, 316.
 Wallbank, 53.
 WALLSCOURT, 113 ; see also Blake.
 Wallwyne, 407.
 Walpole, 432.
 Walsh, 116, 374.
 WALTER DE FLANDERS, 167.
 WALTER DE MANTE, 159.
 WALTER FITZ ALAN, 151.
 WALTER FITZ FLEALD, 151.
 WALTHEOF, 168.
 Walton, 312.
 Walworth, 159, 160.
 Ward (Warde), 111, 171, 244, 357, 395.
 Wardwell, 206.
 Ware, 245.
 Warfield, 363.
 WARIN THE BALD, 23.
 Waring, 156.
 Warinn, 55.
 Warne, 42.
 Warner, 130, 171, 183, 282, 285.
 Warnett, 347.
 Warren, 9, 37, 43, 66, 114, 157, 243, 301, 313 ;
 see also Warinn and Waring.
 WARRINGTON, 387 ; see also Grey.
 Warthar, 349.
 WARWICK, 304.
 Wase, see *Wace*.
 Washer, 141, 219.
 Washington, 178, 431.
 Waterbury, 156.
 Waterman, 63, 161.
 Waters, 268, 281.
 Watkins, 161, 360, 361.
 Watson, 414.
 Watts, 27, 48, 96, 252.
 Way, 118.
 Weaver (De Wever), 17, 22, 87, 97, 120.
 Webb, 44, 45, 267, 369-371.
 Webber, 145, 212.
 Webster, 164, 305.
 Weed, 157.
 Weekes, 312.
 Weldon, 400.

 WELLINGTON, 125.
 Wellington, 335.
 Wells (Welles), 164, 171, 172, 275, 387.
 Welsh, 168.
 Wenley, 72.
 Wensley, 187.
 Wescott, 281.
 Wesley, 367.
 Wesson, 205.
 West, 10, 97, 381.
 Westcote, 17, 92, 120, 121.
 WESTMORELAND, 43, 45 ; see also Fane.
 Weston, 138.
 Weter, 295.
 Wetherall, 129.
 Wetherbee, 217, 248.
 Wetherspoon, 140, 242, 436.
 Wheeler, 142, 144, 154, 155, 169, 229, 256, 278, 360.
 Wheelock, 144, 211.
 Wheelwright, 233.
 Wheliss, 364.
 Whipple, 145, 199, 203, 222.
 Whitaker, 88.
 Whitcomb, 237, 281.
White, 175.
 White, 85, 131, 144, 163, 175, 176, 213, 220, 265, 324 ; see also Whyte.
 Whitehead, 253.
 Whiteside, 428.
 Whither, 402.
 Whiting (Whiteing), 204, 210, 389, 407.
 Whitlock, 63.
 Whitney, 116, 178, 220, 270, 301, 335.
 Whittemore, 140, 146, 217, 245.
 Whittington, 80.
 Whittredge, 148, 214.
 Whyte, 304 ; see also White.
 Wiggin, 219.
 Wight, 283.
 Wightwick, 12.
 Wilbraham, 165.
 Wilcox (Willcox), 244, 284, 324.
 Wild, see Wyld.
 Wiley, 140, 242, 275.
 Wilkins, 140, 141, 147, 197, 200, 204-206, 213, 244.
 Wilkinson, 15, 31, 252.
 Willard, 229, 292.
 Willey, 256.
 WILLIAM, the Conqueror, 23, 159, 167, 168.
 WILLIAM, the Lion, 168.
 WILLIAM III., 195.
 William-Powlett, see BAYNING.
 Williams, 48, 76, 129, 158, 161, 177, 180, 182, 258, 278, 283, 285, 322, 381, 385, 432.
 Willis, 118, 128, 232, 303 ; see also Wyllis.
 Willis *alias* Swettenham, 118, 128, 430.
 WILLOUGHBY, 55.
 Willoughby (Wylloughby), 25, 55, 354.
 Wills, 30.
 Wilsden, 413.
 Wilson, 12, 20, 88, 95, 116, 118, 154, 174, 210, 223, 241, 244, 248, 249, 251, 263, 268, 276, 293, 301, 361, 397, 425.
 Wilt, 268.
 Wiltshire (Wilshere, Wilsher), 39, 72, 75, 115.
 Wimble, 248.
 Winans, 252.

- Winchell, 180.
 Winchester, 216, 217, 244, 280.
 WINCHILSEA, 113 ; see also Finch-Hatton.
 Winfree, 270.
 Wing, 48, 224, 234, 239.
 Winn, 386.
 Winslow, 139, 160, 186, 187, 192.
 Winsor, 160, 315.
 Winter (Wynter), 33.
 Winterlow, 382.
 Winters, 374.
 Winthrop, 32, 174.
 Winton, 264.
 Wiswell, 264.
 Witt, 153.
 Wodhull, see Woodhull.
 Wolby, 90.
 Wolf (Wolfe), 63, 180.
 Wolmer (Wollmer, Woolmer), 2, 3, 19, 54, 392.
 Wolryche, 88.
 Wood, 5, 97, 222, 225, 234, 236, 242, 266, 295, 306,
 321, 325, 402, 403, 407, 408.
 Woodard, 299.
 Woodbury, 284, 323.
 Woodford, 113, 126.
 Woodgrene, 423.
 Woodhull (Wodhull, Woodhull), 80, 167.
 Woodin, 204.
 Woodlond (Woodland), 398.
 Woodworth, 231.
 Woolmer, see Wolmer.
 Worde, see De Worde.
 Workman, 162.
 Wrekks, 411.
 Wrey (Wray), 9, 10, 107 ; see also Ray.
 Wright, 12, 22, 52, 73, 116, 153, 218, 249, 275,
 278, 367, 382, 394, 395.
 Wyatt, 58, 310, 311.
 Wyatt (Wyotte) *alias* Upton, 58.
 Wyld, 396.
 Wyllis, 174 ; see also Willis.
 Wylloughby, see Willoughby.
 Wyman, 222, 231.
 Wythyott, 411.
 Yarburg (Yerburghe, Yarbrough), 1, 2, 18.
 Yard, 42.
 YANKEE JIM, 245.
 Yearwood, 57, 58.
 Yearwood *alias* Upton, 58.
 Yeaton, 320.
 Yerburghe, see Yarburg.
 Ykeson, 394.
 Yonge, 123, 124.
 Yonge, 10, 11, 17, 21, 22, 79, 108, 120-124, 342,
 396.
 Young, 227, 251, 280, 346.
 Younge, 35, 404.
-

INDEX

TO

Christian Names of Uptons.

= signifies "married to a."

— signifies "Ditto," or "the same name or names."

(—) signifies an unknown surname.

A surname in parentheses—thus, (Haight)—is a woman's surname, lost by her marriage.

A date in parentheses—thus, (1760)—is the approximate date of birth of the person mentioned.

The most important reference is usually given first.

Under the more common names—Elizabeth, for example—will be found: *First*, a reference to every page on which the name, with or without middle names, occurs; *Second*, references to the best known Uptons, *chronologically* arranged, who have borne the name. These persons are distinguished by specifying whom they married, when they were born, or where they lived; *Third*, references to women of the name, who have acquired the Upton name by marriage. These are arranged *alphabetically*, according to former surnames; *Fourth*, references to persons who have borne the name followed by middle names.

N.B.—If a person's name is not readily found, look under the more common nicknames. Thus, for Mary, look under Polly, Molly, etc.

A. P., 391.

Aaron (1760), 206, 437; —=Christie, 249, 219; —=Damon, 242, 143, 216.

Abby=Demsey, 317; — (Greeley), 244; — (Haight), 224, 258; — (Munroe), 301; — (Woodard), 299; see also Abigail.

Abby Ann, 242.

Abby Antoinette, 295.

Abby Caroline, 302.

Abby Damon, 296.

Abby Danforth, 244.

Abby Jeannette, 247.

Abby M. (Brown), 274.

Abby Maria, 245.

Abby S. (Brown), 304.

Abiathar=Hale, 239, 216; —=Hazlett, 293, 241.

Abiel=Jenkins, 211, 144, 203; —=Carlton=Blaisdell, 229, 144, 211; — (18—), 229.

Abiel Augustus, 230.

Abigail, 41, 42, 139, 140, 142-145, 147, 197, 199-202, 207, 210, 217, 219, 220, 222, 226, 229, 235, 242, 248, 261, 267, 275, 302, 317, 388; see also Abby.

Abigail=Swallow, 200; — (1705), 199; —=Pierce, 205; —=Bancroft, 207; —=Ailsworth, 226; —=Nichols, 248; —=Kendall, 217; — (—), 41, 139, 147, 197, 200; — (Carl-

ton), 229, 144; — (Damon), 242, 143; — (Dodge), 248, 140; — (Downe), 302; — (Frost), 199, 139, 145, 197; — (Gray), 201, 139, 197; — (Kelly), 202, 210; — (Kilham), 235; — (Lowe), 219, 142; — (Morse), 388; — (Richardson), 226, 261; — (Snow), 220; — (Tayler), 207.

Abigail A.=Brown, 267, 229.

Abigail Allen, 222.

Abigail B. (Stewart), 317, 275.

Abraham, 30, 66, 70, 146, 201, 204, 206, 402-404, 407, 412, 423, 424.

Abraham (155—), 412, 402, 403, 407, 423; — (1612), 404, 424; —=Woodgreene, 407, 423; —, of Waldershare, 424; — (163—), 30; —=Upton, 206, 146, 201, 204; —=Batchelder=Howard, 206.

Achsah=Thompson, 240; — (1816), 250; — (Hathaway), 285; — (Thayer), 241, 291.

Achsah F. (Winchester), 244.

Ada Belle, 258.

Ada D., 266.

Ada Damon (Buck), 262, 314.

Ada F. (Barnett), 385.

Ada Grace, 319.

Ada V., 362.

Adah=Marshall, 206.

Adah Jane, 298.

- Adam de (119-), 87, 90 ; — (126-), 24.
 Addie (187-), 230 ; — (Culver), 326.
 Addie E. (1855), 266.
 Addie Eliza=Wilkins, 244.
 Addie Elizabeth=Reed, 255.
 Adelaide, 301.
 Adelaide J. (Stewart), 227, 263.
 Adelaide Randall, 331, 306.
 Adelbert, 295.
 Adelia Emeline (Michels), 365.
 Adelia Parker, 252.
 Adeline (Ford), 309.
 Adeline C., 264, 228.
 Adeline Deete, 253.
 Adolphus, 228.
 Adonijah (1744), 209, 202 ; —=Eddy, 226, 210 ;
 — (1820), 226 ; — (185-), 226.
 Adryan, 54, 55.
 Æneas, see Enos.
 Agnes, 6, 7, 9-11, 16, 21, 22, 25, 26, 57, 58, 72,
 81, 88, 105, 107, 108, 121, 122, 366, 394-396,
 399, 401, 404, 406, 410, 411, 415-417 ; see also
 Anne and Annes.
 Agnes (147-), 107, 21, 25 ; —=Upcott, 107, 10,
 16, 25 ; —, of Prestbury, 58 ; —=Cartwright,
 395 ; —=Wenley, 72 ; —, of Sussex, 26 ;
 —=Pillaton, 108, 9, 11 ; —=Swaffer, 404,
 406 ; — (—), of Cornwall, 21, 105 ; — (—),
 of Canterbury, 411, 410 ; — (—), 394, 399,
 417 ; — (Carmother), 105, 121, 6, 10, 21 ; —
 (Harvy), 57 ; — (? Hodges)=Adman, 403,
 404 ; — (Martin), 415, 416 ; — (Pennells),
 21, 107, 122, 7, 16, 22, 25, 88 ; — (Peverel),
 88, see — (Pennells) ; — (Walden), 81.
 Alan de (110-), 23 ; — (113-), 23.
 Alan Fitz-Walter de, 23 ; see also Allen.
 Alanson Augustine, 296, 242.
 Albert (18-), 218 ; — (1828), 227 ; — (1844),
 237 ; — (1877), 385.
 Albert A., 301.
 Albert Barney, 323.
 Albert Craige, 245, 146, 217.
 Albert E. (184-), 252.
 Albert Ezra, 312.
 Albert Felton, 316, 271.
 Albert Franklin, 299, 247.
 Albert Freeman, 256.
 Albert G., 258.
 Albert Henry, 257.
 Albert J. (1876), 299.
 Albert Jesse, 247.
 Albert M. (1837), 237.
 Albert Murray=Dean, 310.
 Albert S. (1823), 229.
 Albert Spaulding, 316.
 Albert W.=Rumery, 263, 227 ; — (1859), 264.
 Alce, see Alice.
 Aleda (Harshberger), 255.
 Alexander=Tapley, 317, 275 ; —, 389.
 Alexis Brainard, 317.
 Alfred=Wilt, 268 ; — (1884), 383.
 Alfred J., 268.
 Alfred Small, 231.
 Alice, 2-4, 14, 19, 20, 22, 30, 34, 38, 48, 56, 58,
 61, 67, 75, 80, 89, 117, 129, 134, 170, 227, 230,
 232, 233, 243, 247, 252, 255, 273, 274, 279, 298,
 301, 310, 317, 319, 331, 356, 374-377, 382, 383,
 392, 395-397, 399, 402, 403, 407, 408, 411, 412,
 415, 423, 424.
 Alice=Berington, 89 ; —=Heyton, 396 ; —, of
 Lincolnshire, 19, 392 ; —=Peers, 403 ; —=
 Uffington, 412, 424 ; —=Coshill, 80 ; —
 [Wyatt *alias* Upton], 58 ; —, of Haslemere,
 30 ; —=Stukey, 34, 38 ; —=Falkner, 56 ;
 — (170-) =Smith, 48 ; — (185-) =Smith,
 317 ; — (1860), 293 ; — (—) (137-), 20 ;
 — (—=Wood), 5, 402, 403, 408 ; — (—), of
 Brock, 395 ; — (—), of Westcliff, 399 ; —
 (—=Exton), 76 ; — (—) (162-), 67 ; — (Bar-
 ton), 14, 22 ; — (Conston), 415 ; — (Edwards),
 5 ; — (Fleming), 129, 134 ; — (Flite), 2, 3,
 4, 19, 392 ; — (Hooker), 61 ; — (Lee), 374,
 375 ; — (Putnam), 227 ; — (Winterlow),
 382.
 Alice Adele, 252.
 Alice Dolores, 230.
 Alice Eliza, 15.
 Alice Fabens, 233.
 Alice Lowell, 279.
 Alice Maria, 255.
 Alice Mary Loring, 274.
 Alice Maud, 319 ; — (Hyde), 331, 301.
 Alice P. (Neely), 310.
 Alice Plunkett (Dunne), 117.
 Alice R.=Wheelwright, 233.
 Alice Rebecca, 232.
 Alice Ropes, 273.
 Alice S., 252.
 Alice Wells, 273.
 Alice Whittemore, 298, 243.
 Alida Bryan, 291.
 Allen = Beake, 18, 392 ; — (184-), 366 ; see
 also Alan.
 Allen Wilmot, 318.
 Allie Gussie, 365.
 Allyn, 268.
 Alma, 352 ; — (Dean), 310.
 Almaria, 242.
 Almeda S., 253.
 Almena S. (Ryel), 386.
 Almira, 221 ; — (Carter), 254 ; — (Defendoll),
 350, 351 ; — (Howard), 244.
 Almira Elizabeth, 244.
 Almira Jane, 246.
 Alpheus, 230.
 Alson, 300, 248.
 Alvan, 248.
 Alvan E., 330.
 Alvin Thayer, 277.
 Alvira, 221.
 Amanda (Cook), 325.
 Amanda A., 318.
 Amanda Ann (Park), 253.
 Amanda C., 226.
 Amanda J. (Libbey), 221.
 Amanda Jane (Foster), 253.
 Amanda M. (Rollins), 254.
 Ambrose, of Northolme, 4, 20, 27, 55, 135, 393 ;
 — (160-), 433 ; —=Charleton, 115, 12, 8, 37,
 42, 49, 75, 77, 127, 347 ; —=Wright, 116, 12,
 49, 52, 62, 69, 73, 367, 436 ; —, of Southwark,
 41 ; —=Whitney, 116, 127, 12 ; —=Gled-
 stanes, 116, see also Ambrose Whitney ; —
 (175-), 116 ; — [Upton-Gledstanes], 116,
 128, 436 ; —=Brackett, 262, 143, 227.
 Ambrose Whitney, 116, 127, 84 ; see also Am-
 brose=Gledstanes.
 Amelia (Vertruse), 358, 360 ; — (Von Worth), 272.

- Amelia F. (Vose=Lowe), 302.
 Amelia Flint, 281, 236.
 Amelia Letha, 363.
 Amelia Mary, 298.
 Amelia W., 235.
 Amolda (Gleason), 299.
 Amorette=Wilson, 248.
 Amorette E., 249.
 Amorette H. (Treat), 372, 373.
 Amos=Bickford, 204, 145, 199, 343; —=Upton, 216, 143, 202, 204; —=Upton=Bruce=Haskell, 213, 143, 145, 202, 204; —=(Covel) Frost=(Swift) Wing, 234, 213; —=Flint, 242, 216; —=Sheldon, 237, 213; —=Anderson, 244, 217; —=Marston, 279, 234.
 Amos R., 229.
 Amy (160-), 403, 404; — (1617), 108, 9, 11, 60, 61; — (1637), 108, 11, 60; — (1697), 200; — (1737), 201; — (—), 418; — (Carpenter), 225, 210; — (Cullen), 418, 419; — (Halloch), 225, 210; — (Hull), 210, 224, 225; — (Loves), 108, 11, 60, 61, 185.
 Amy H., 314, 260.
 Amy Louise, 303.
 Andrew, 6, 10, 21, 56, 105, 207, 217, 222, 223, 234, 243, 278, 342, 354, 355, 358, 360, 363.
 Andrew, of Cornwall, 105, 6, 10, 21; — (164-), 56; — (167-), 56; — (1770), 207; — (1775), 207; —=Flint, 223; —, of Uptonville, 358, 342.
 Andrew J.=Blankenship=(—) Blakely, 355, 354.
 Andrew Jackson=Tinker, 363, 360, 342.
 Andrew M.=Holmes, 278, 234.
 Angeline, 387.
 Angeline L., 251.
 Ann (Anne, Anna, Annie), 2, 3, 5, 7-9, 12, 13, 16, 19-22, 26-31, 33, 35-41, 42, 44, 48-52, 56, 58, 59, 63-68, 71-74, 76, 80, 81, 84, 88, 106, 109-111, 113-117, 121, 127, 139, 142, 144, 145, 148, 197, 199, 201, 203, 204, 206-214, 219, 221, 224, 225, 232, 233, 236, 237, 244, 250, 251, 257, 259, 260, 270, 272, 277-280, 282, 291, 293, 298, 299, 301, 310, 314, 315, 318-322, 326, 333, 335, 336, 348, 356, 358, 360, 362, 371, 376, 383-388, 392, 393, 395, 402, 403, 407-409, 412, 415-428; see also Annes, Agnes, Amy, Nancy, and Hannah.
 Ann=Champneis, 114, 7, 8, 12, 37, 58, 416; —, of Hackney, 63; —=Wolfe, 63; —=Fraile, 199, 40, 139, 197; —, of Woburn, 48; —=De Robles, 71; — (171-), 114, 48; — (1722), 63; —=Tripp, 50-52; —=Matson, 409; —=Hinds, 409; —=Leland, 64; —=Honor, 64; —=Allthorpe, 425; —=O'Connor, 371; —=Wales, 386; — (—), 33, 68, 388, 420; — (—)=Pilcher, 424; — (Abbott), 65; — (Cooper=Allyn), 109, 7, 21, 22, 59; — (Cunningham), 250, 142; — (Forster), 67; — (Golding), 84; — (Hayday), 80; — (Marwick), 72; — (Rawbone), 66; — (Simons), 426; see also Anne, Annie, Anna, Hannah, Nancy, Annes, Agnes, and Amy.
 Ann Caroline, see Caroline=Dering.
 Ann Coffin, 321, 280; — (Hussey), 145, 279.
 Ann Judson, 251.
 Ann Letitia, 111, 50, 64.
 Ann Maria=Southwick, 236.
 Ann Mary=Johnson, 221.
 Ann Rebecca, 236.
 Anna=Ford, 109, 81; —=Finch, 407; —=Cross, 199; —=Russell=Say, 203; —=Jenkins, 335, 204; —=Dwyer, 116, 127; —=Stone, 336, 214; —=Ruxton, 117; —=Slack, 212; — (179-), 211; —=Currie, 233; — (1803), 211; —=Geary, 385, 384; — (—), 207; — (Carmen), 209, 224; — (Chapman), 282; — (Edwards), 201; — (Fairbanks), 301; — (Hart), 213; — (Lacota), 310; — (Murlin), 358, 360; — (Rowland), 384; — (Sherman), 208; — (Steventon=Gittins), 393; — (—=Wall), 383; — (Wheelock), 211, 144; — (Whitney), 116; — (Whitredge), 214; see also Ann, etc.
 Anna C. (McCurdy), 299.
 Anna Celestia, 237.
 Anna H.=Haight, 259, 225.
 Anna L. (Jeans), 259, 225.
 Anna M. (182-), 232; — (1882), 319.
 Anna Maria Magdalena, 71, 84.
 Anna Maud, 326, 148.
 Anna Norton, 257.
 Anna Rebecca Peirce, 315, 270.
 Annas, see Annes.
 Anne (14-), 106, 21; —=Brockingham, 67; —=Tindall, 2, 3, 19, 27, 293; —=Michell, 68; —=Richards, 412, 422, 423; —, of Bodiam, 28; —, of Haslemere, 30; — (1616), 59; —=Wilkinson, 31; —=Beedham, 428; —=Castle, 20, 407; —, of London, 113, 9, 37; —, of Duke's Pl., 115, 35; — (166-), 33, 38; —=Cunningham, 110, 13; —=Keeke, 115, 37, 39, 44, 76, 427; —=Brewford, 38, 39, 47; —, of Barbadoes, 12, 116, 348; —=Riddell, 418; — (1765), 206; — (1860), 293; — (—), 26, 29-31, 33, 36-39, 47, 59, 64, 68, 115, 407, 412, 416, 418, 424, 425; — (Adams), 426; — (Beake), 18, 392; — (Braybrooke), 18, 392; — (Bunce), 20, 88; — (Frame), 73; — (Mylton), 421; — (Thomas), 41, 36, 73, 74; — (Thoms), 31, 30, 423; — (Thorn), 51; — (Varrell), 58, 59; — (Williams), 76; see also Annes, Ann, etc.
 Anne Amanda (Shaw), 326, 291.
 Anne Elizabeth=Lunt, 278.
 Anne Hale, 299.
 Anne Jane, 131.
 Anne May, 244.
 Annes (Annis, Annys, Annas), 59, 349, 403, 404, 412; — (15-), 59; —=Davis, 349; — (? Hodges) =Adman, 403, 404; see also Agnes.
 Annie, 260, 272, 277, 298, 318, 321, 322, 333, 356, 362, 376, 387; — (Ayres), 321; — (Colwell), 318; — (Dane), 322, 333; see also Ann, etc.
 Annie Bell, 362.
 Annie E. (Perkins), 298.
 Annie F., 318.
 Annie Jane (Dunbar), 272.
 Annie Maria, 277.
 Annie Ruby, 387.
 Annis, see Annes.
 Anthony (14-), 18, 392; — (1571), 82; —, of Spain, 34, 114, 126, 8, 12, 39, 59, 82, 83, 127, 128; — (1655), 46, 113, 9, 35, 37, 38, 43, 65, 77, 83, 85; — (166-), 35, 65; — (168-), 85; — (1686), 114, 51, 9, 37, 43, 47, 48, 65, 70; — (1690), 116, 12; — (170-), 348.

- Apelina, 14.
 Apelina Ellen, 15.
 Apelina Elizabeth, 15.
 Apphia (Peters), 218.
 Apphia Peters, 218.
 Arabell M., 283.
 Arabella [*recte* Olivia], see Olivia=Dawson ;
 — (167-), 115, 12, 37 ; — (185-), 291.
 Archer, 78.
 Archer Thomas, 78.
 Archibald, 383.
 Arthur, 7-9, 11-14, 21, 29, 31, 35-37, 41, 49, 50,
 52, 53, 58-61, 64, 68, 77, 81-86, 89, 109-112,
 114-118, 125, 128, 136-139, 212, 218, 236, 254,
 256, 258, 264, 271, 296, 310, 323, 334, 348, 367,
 416, 430-432.
 Arthur=Fortescue=Culm=Stradling, 109, 29,
 7, 13, 21, 58-60, 81, 416 ; — (159-), 109, 7, 13,
 29 ; —, of Bruton, 432 ; — "beyond seas."
 31 ; — (Gould) Haydon, 117, 7, 8, 11, 59,
 61, 77, 416, 431 ; —, of Falmouth, 35 ; —=
 Berisford, 110, 13, 41, 125, 49, 89 ; — (1641),
 117, 8, 59 ; — (1658), 110, 125 ; —, of Suri-
 nam, 114, 36, 9, 35, 37 ; — (1666), 117, 128,
 82 ; — (1667, son of John), 117, 128, 83, 416 ;
 — (1667, son of Arthur), 416 ; — (1669), 111,
 125 ; —=Heirne, 12, 115, 138, 347 ; — (168-),
 115, 39, 427 ; — (1690), 118, 430 ; —, of
 Shoreditch, 50 ; —, of Barbadoes, 12, 116,
 348 ; —, of Ealing, 116, 12, 49, 52 ; — (1709),
 111 ; —=Ward=Crosby, 111, 14, 49, 53, 64,
 83, 84 ; —=Blake, 113, 436.
 Arthur Birdsell, 310.
 Arthur C., 264.
 Arthur David, 312.
 Arthur E., 258.
 Arthur Elias, 334, 323.
 Arthur Franklin, 296.
 Arthur H., 218.
 Arthur Henry, 137.
 Arthur Jackson, 271.
 Arthur Kimball, 256.
 Arthur M., 254.
 Arthur P., 236.
 Arthur Percy, 112, 85.
 Arthur Richard Strelley, 137.
 Arthur Shuckburg, 117.
 Arthur W., 367.
 Artimesia, 358.
 Arzella, 282 ; — (Messer), 282.
 Asa=Webber, 212, 145, 199, 203 ; —=Under-
 hill, 209 ; —=Longen=Napier, 234, 213 ;
 —=Porter, 276, 233 ; —=Maxham, 237, 213 ;
 — (182-), 276 ; — (184-), 247.
 Asa W., see Washburn A.
 Asbury, 359.
 Asenath=Carleton, 238 ; —=Stevens, 221 ; —
 (Phillips=Lambkin), 317 ; — (Teel), 220, 142.
 Atta, 252 ; — (Frost), 218, 220.
 Atta Downing, 220.
 Atta Jane, 252, 220.
 Attie Leonora, 310.
 Aubrey Caesar, 119.
 Augusta (1770), 112, 71, 430 ; — (Rockwell),
 254.
 Augusta M. (Randolph), 270.
 Augusta Missouri, 364.
 Augustine (183-), 388 ; —=Bodge, 333, 317 ;
 see also Austin.
 Augustine Flint, 280.
 Augustus, of Lowell, 210 ; —=(Phillips) Lamb-
 kin, 317, 275 ; —, 387, 389.
 Augustus G., 286.
 Augustus Wallace, 272.
 Aurelia=Pearce, 235.
 Aurelia E., 285.
 Aurelius Jackson, 335, 351.
 Austin (156-), 19 ; — [or Augustine] (158-),
 19, 20, 393 ; — (1825), 275 ; — (183-), 350 ;
 — (1864), 317 ; see also Augustine.
 Aves, 397.
 Avis=Thomas, 371.
 Axzina (Wood), 325.
 B., 390.
 B. F., 391.
 Barbara=Brooke, 108, 9, 11 ; — (—), of St.
 Margaret's, 412, 423 ; — (—) =Carrington,
 428 ; — (Buckley), 294, 241 ; — (? Jarvis),
 50.
 Barbara H., 318.
 Barnard, 90.
 Barney N., 284.
 Bastion or Bastram, 18, 392.
 Bayly, 368.
 Beatrice (153-), 396 ; — [Upton-Cottrell-Dor-
 mer], 119.
 Belle, 258.
 Belle Ross, 355.
 Benjamin, 67, 84, 143-145, 147, 152, 198, 203,
 204, 206, 211-213, 219-222, 227-229, 232, 235,
 239, 253-256, 263, 273, 274, 279, 285, 286, 381,
 388, 390, 391 ; — (1647), 67 ; —=Swinnerton,
 199, 145, 212 ; —=Steel, 84 ; —=Putnam=
 (White) Cowley, 213, 145, 204 ; —=Goodell
 =Hixon=Trask, 211, 143, 152, 198, 203 ; —=
 Kilham, 235, 213 ; —=Brown, 228, 144, 211 ;
 —=Ropes=Willis, 232, 212 ; —=Hough,
 235 ; —=Dawson=Foster, 253, 220 ; —=
 Scarlett, 256, 222 ; —=Bulhaō, 273, 232 ;
 —=Clark=Goodnow, 285, 239.
 Benjamin Augustus, 279.
 Benjamin B., 390.
 Benjamin C., 254.
 Benjamin Farnum, 263, 227.
 Benjamin Flint, 286.
 Benjamin Franklin=Foster, 255, 221 ; —=
 Meldrum, 222 ; —=Earl, 228 ; —, of Knob-
 noster, 381.
 Benjamin Ropes, 273, 390.
 Benjamin Vanderford, 274.
 Benjamin W., 229.
 Bennett (Smith), 418.
 Berlin Q., 361.
 Bernetta Isabel, 360.
 Bertha=Jenkins, 296 ; — (Doty), 258.
 Bertha M., 313.
 Bertie G., 264.
 Bertie L., 267.
 Bessie (180-), 383 ; —=Thomas, 371.
 Bessie Marion, 182.
 Bethia, 205.
 Betsey, 140, 142, 144, 147, 207, 211, 212, 217-223,
 228, 229, 233, 236, 238, 266, 282, 302, 349, 366,
 384, 385, 388 ; — (1771), 211 ; —=King, 223,
 207 ; —=Upton, 218, 220 ; — (1788), 217 ;
 —=Hamilton, 229, 211 ; —=Nichols, 238 ;
 —=Godden, 366 ; —=Taggart, 238 ; —=

- Nelson, 349 ; — (Bancroft), 238, 147 ; — (Brown), 228, 144 ; — (Curtis), 220 ; — (Davis), 236 ; — (Easby or Esty), 233, 212 ; — (Hartwell), 238 ; — (Jones), 384, 385 ; — (Lyon), 229 ; — (McCoy), 218 ; — (Messenger), 302, 142 ; — (Needham=Gardner), 222 ; — (Pratt), 218 ; — (Riddle), 221 ; — (Wiley), 140, 242 ; see also Betty, Bettie, Bessie, and Elizabeth.
- Betsey B., 266, 229, 203.
 Betsey Jane, 282.
 Betsey Kay (Porter), 221.
 Betsey L., 221.
 Bettie=Newbill, 311, 254 ; —, 381, 417.
 Betty=Whiting, 210 ; — (Rae), 130 ; see also Betsey, Bessie, and Elizabeth.
 Bion Ryel, 386.
 Blanche (1868), 246 ; — (1875), 363.
 Bluford, 359.
 Bradley, see George Bradley.
 Brian, see Bryan.
 Bridget (163-), 115, 8, 12 ; — (182-), 375 ; — (Reade), 4, 80, 435.
 Brite, 359.
 Brunette, see Bernetta.
 Bryan, 18, 392.
 Byrom, 364.
- C. B., 94.
 Caleb (166-), 196 ; —=Steward, 203, 49, 144, 198, 343.
 Caleb Steuart, 231.
 Calvin=Rennard, 275 ; — (1833), 302 ; —, of Boonsboro, 366.
 Carissa Louisa, 246.
 Carl, 391.
 Carl Frank, 271.
 Carl I., 386.
 Carles, *Sir*, 70.
 Caroline, 89, 112, 218, 227, 232, 241, 245, 250, 257, 258, 271, 282, 284, 286, 294, 312, 351, 354, 388, 425 ; —=Singleton, 112 ; — (1818), 232 ; —=Dering, 89 ; — (1830), 227 ; —=Bomar, 354 ; —=Pomeroy, 258 ; —=Passage, 284 ; —=McCarthy, 286 ; —=Griffin, 294 ; —=Patch, 257 ; — (-), 388 ; — (=Lord), 282 ; — (Gilbert), 354 ; — (Kline), 351 ; — (Morse), 218, 388 ; see also Carrie.
- Caroline B., 257.
 Caroline E., 271.
 Caroline Eliza (Staniels), 245.
 Caroline H. (Pratt), 312.
 Caroline Hart, 241.
 Carrie, 236, 258, 285, 312, 316, 330-332, 355, 356 ; —=Torrey, 285 ; — (1857), 312 ; —, 356 ; — (1867), 258 ; — (1888), 330 ; see also Caroline.
 Carrie A. (Blodgett), 331.
 Carrie Cordelia, 355.
 Carrie Eaton, 312.
 Carrie Field, 316.
 Carrie Louisa, 332.
 Carrie Maria, 236.
 Carter, 356.
 Carterye, 416 ; see also Catherine and Gertrude.
 Casandra (Campbell), 356.
 Cassius M., 331, 305.
 Catherine, 15, 26, 29, 31, 33, 38, 39, 42, 47, 71, 76, 85, 86, 98, 99, 107, 108, 112, 129-132, 134, 147, 153, 154, 214, 215, 223, 232, 233, 241, 270, 275, 294, 307, 320, 352, 354, 370-372, 376-378, 384, 391, 409, 414, 418, 421, 423, 425, 430 ; —=Manning, 38, 39, 47 ; —=Egerton, 118, 86, 430 ; —=Gore, 421, 409 ; —=Johnson, 130 ; —=Bolles, 132 ; —=Upton, 130, 131 ; —=Swift, 425 ; — (179-), 132 ; — (180-), 15, 131 ; —=Webb, 371, 370 ; —=Currie, 275 ; —=Patch, 294, 241 ; —=Peebles, 354 ; —=Guy, 384 ; —=Doyle, 378, 132 ; —=Teale, 15 ; — (1868), 307 ; — (-), 26, 39, 94, 391, 414, 421 ; — (*alias* Courtney, 29 ; — (Cleary), 376 ; — (Conyers), 129, 134 ; — (Foley=Murphy), 372 ; — (Hartwell), 153, 214, 99, 147, 154, 215 ; — (Lapage), 15 ; — (McAuley), 233, 275 ; — (Nolan), 132, 378 ; — (Otway), 117, 42, 76, 430, 436 ; — (Rankin), 270 ; — (? Robbins=Studyard), 33, 31 ; — (Stoakes), 418 ; — (Woodgreene), 423 ; see also Katherine.
- Catherine Elizabeth, 112, 71, 85.
 Catherine Gannett, 320.
 Catherine J., 232.
 Catherine Kimball, 223.
 Cecil, 78.
 Cecilia, 405 ; — (-), 405 ; — (Hornidge), 116.
 Celina Crews, 254.
 Charles, 15, 46, 50, 51, 66, 83, 85, 97, 119, 130, 136, 137, 144, 148, 218, 220, 221, 230, 233-235, 237, 241-246, 249, 250, 252-254, 256-258, 262, 263, 268, 270, 271, 273-277, 279, 280, 285, 291, 292, 294, 296, 301, 303, 304, 310, 312-314, 317-319, 321, 325, 326, 330, 332, 342, 346, 347, 351, 353, 354, 357, 362, 365, 371, 372, 385, 387, 391, 409, 421 ; —, of Oare, 409, 421 ; — (169-), 130, 46 ; — [R.N.], 50, 51, 83 ; — (1759), 66 ; —, of Derby, 85 ; —=Thomas, 372, 371 ; — (182-), 137 ; —=Hagar, 303, 250 ; —=Cameron, 271, 230 ; —, of Lyons, 220 ; —=Prichard, 385 ; —, of Eldora, 254 ; —=Patterson, 244 ; —=Fairbanks, 301, 249 ; —, of Newark, 372 ; — (1855), 312 ; — (186-), 136 ; — (187-), 230 ; see also Carles.
- Charles A. (1839), 277 ; —=Jewett, 319, 277.
 Charles Adelbert, 249.
 Charles Albert (1850), 245 ; —=Philbrick, 263.
 Charles Allen, 279.
 Charles Augustus=Curtis, 279, 235 ; —=Eaton, 218.
 Charles B. (1873), 245.
 Charles Backus, 326, 94, 148, 291, 329, 346, 347.
 Charles Binjay, 270.
 Charles C., 391.
 Charles Cannon, 387.
 Charles E.=Racket, 292, 241, 97 ; — (1872), 317.
 Charles Eli, 317.
 Charles Emerson, 303.
 Charles Emery, 262.
 Charles Everard, 15.
 Charles F. R., 318.
 Charles Frederic, 325.
 Charles G. (185-), 357 ; — (1864), 362.
 Charles H. (1852), 218 ; — (1865), 330.
 Charles Hemenway, 273.
 Charles Henry=Keyes, 325, 285 ; —=Brown, 274, 233 ; —, 256, 276, 325.
 Charles Herbert, 304.

- Charles Horace=Page, 268, 144, 230 ; —=Pier-
 son, 256, 221.
 Charles Jackson, 242.
 Charles Job, 385.
 Charles Lionel Strelley, 137.
 Charles Louis, 257.
 Charles Marsh, 329, 294.
 Charles Olmstead, 332, 310.
 Charles Oscar, 296, 242.
 Charles P., 274.
 Charles Park, 253.
 Charles Perley, 321, 280.
 Charles R. (1849), 285 ; — (1866), 313.
 Charles Rider, 312.
 Charles Robert, 276, 234.
 Charles Russell (1845), 243 ; —=Butman, 314,
 263.
 Charles S.=Price, 258 ; — (1866), 351 ; —
 (188-), 268.
 Charles Samuel, 326, 148.
 Charles Seccomb, 317.
 Charles Stewart, 254.
 Charles T., 252.
 Charles Thomas, 354.
 Charles W.=Thompson, 318, 276 ; —, 391.
 Charles Walter [Upton-Cottrell-Dormer], 119,
 342.
 Charles William, 365.
 Charlotte (1794), 217 ; —=Turney, 277, 234 ;
 — (1848), 277 ; —, 220, 226, 234, 291 ; —
 (Frost), 225, 210.
 Charlotte Anne, 317.
 Charlotte F. (Redman), 273.
 Charlotte Locke, 217.
 Charlotte Newhall, 285.
 Charlotte W. (Folsom), 246.
 Chauncy, 265, 388.
 Chester (1798), 239 ; —=Egerton=Allen, 285,
 239 ; —, of Lawrence, 390.
 Chester E., 286.
 Chester White, 365.
 Christian, 411, 412 ; see Christian.
 Chrispofer, see Christopher.
 Christian=Cooke, 411 ; —=Pearse, 422 ; —,
 402, 404, 405, 412, 423 ; — (—), 29, 402, 411 ;
 see also Chrispian.
 Christopher (152-), 395, 394 ; —=Burk, 375 ;
 —=Slatery, 376 ; —, of Providence, 390 ; —,
 374, 394, 395.
 Christopher Henry, 116.
 Cibilla (—), 68.
 Clara, 266 ; — (Houghton), 253 ; — (King),
 249.
 Clara Adelaide, 244.
 Clara C., 249.
 Clara E., 246.
 Clara Ella, 301.
 Clara Louise, 299.
 Clara May (1865), 363 ; — (1874), 320.
 Clare, 32.
 Clarence=Meriam, 247 ; — (1881), 313.
 Clarence Hawkins, 286.
 Clarence Webster, 271.
 Clarges, 117.
 Clarissa=Mears, 247 ; — (Gay), 236 ; — (Gow-
 ing), 227.
 Clarissa Hill, 272, 232.
 Clarissa Louisa, 246.
 Clark Warren, 281, 236.
 Clement, 119.
 Clement Addmar, 119.
 Clinton, 226.
 Clory (Mitchell), 366, 367.
 Clotworthy=Boyle=Stewart=Ormsby, 110, 13,
 39, 41, 49, 75, 83, 85 ; — (171-), 111, 13, 14 ;
 —=Boughton, 112, 125, 49, 64, 71, 78, 94,
 435 ; — (177-), 89.
 Clyde Warren, 296.
 Colcord, 316, 274.
 Colpin, 355.
 Comfort, 226 ; — (Chasc), 209, 202.
 Constance, 24.
 Conyers (169-), 130, 46 ; —=Massy or Gunn,
 369.
 Cora, 356.
 Cora Alice, 320.
 Cora Frances, 354.
 Cora R. (Ingraham), 333.
 Cordelia, 295, 242.
 Cordelia L. (Pierce), 266.
 Cornelia, 237, 359.
 Cornelia Augusta (Babcock), 315.
 Cornelia Elma, 261.
 Cornelia Martha, 381.
 Corrie Belle, 363.
 Crumeline, 313, 259.
 Curtis Perry, 322.
 Cuthbert, 414.
 Cynthia, 354 ; — (Curtis), 279 ; — (Dole), 238 ;
 — (Hawkins), 238.
 Cynthia A., 310 ; — (Durfee), 310.
 Cynthia Maria, 279.
 Cyrus, 298.
 Cyrus C., 282.
 D., 390.
 D. B., 391.
 Dameris (Null), 350, 351.
 Dana, 237.
 Daniel, 62, 140, 142, 143, 145, 151, 199, 201, 205-
 207, 210, 213, 218, 220, 221, 223-227, 232, 235,
 247, 251, 253, 254, 257, 258, 261, 273, 280, 302,
 306, 307, 321, 341, 342, 354, 355, 358, 359, 360,
 362, 363, 366, 376, 388, 405, 406.
 Daniel of Sheldwick, 406, 405 ; —=Carter, 62 ;
 — (1731), 201 ; — (1749), 201 ; — (1764),
 205, 140 ; —=Sawyer, 221, 207 ; —=Car-
 penter or Halloch, 225, 210 ; —=Black, 359,
 358 ; —=Teel, 220, 142, 207 ; —=Randall,
 251, 142, 151, 199, 220 ; —, of Bradford, 221 ;
 —=Burks, 359, 358 ; —=Upham, 224 ; —=
 Robb=Carter, 247, 218 ; —=Rollins, 254,
 221 ; —=Peckham, 257, 143, 223, 341 ; —=
 Strong, 261, 151, 199, 226 ; —, of Salem, 232 ;
 — (1864), 306 ; — (1866), 376.
 Daniel C., 302, 362.
 Daniel Darius, 247.
 Daniel Edward, 258.
 Daniel F., 257.
 Daniel Jacob, 363.
 Daniel King, 257.
 Daniel Luther, 307.
 Daniel M., 355, 342, 354.
 Daniel Merritt, 258.
 Daniel Noyes, 253.
 Daniel Putnam=Bruce, 235, 145, 213 ; —
 (1803), 235 ; —=Noyes, 280, 235 ; — (1833),
 321, 280.

- Daniel Rich, 227, 143.
 Daniel Ropes, 232.
 Daniel Ropes Bulhaō, 273.
 Daniel Samuel, 261.
 Daniel W., 355.
 Daniel William, 360.
 Davey, 353.
 David, 33, 140, 141, 152, 201, 205-208, 214-216, 218-220, 222, 223, 240, 241, 247-250, 257, 275, 294, 300, 302, 312, 330, 340, 341, 348, 349-353, 364, 368, 388.
 David (165-), 33; — (1734) =Wilkins, 206, 201; —=Goodell, 201, 152; — (1745) =Wilkins, 205, 140; —, of Norway, 206; —=Herrick=Flint=(Needham) Gardner, 222, 207; —=Carmichael, 349, 348; —=Nay, 218; — (1775), 208; (1779), 219; —=Marsh, 241, 215, 216, 240; —=Scripture, 219; —=Mann, 257, 223; —=Porter, 302, 249; —=Morse, 300, 141, 248; —=Gilbert, 368; —=Buckley, 294, 241; —=Defendoll=Kline, 351, 350; —=Vinal=Deyo, 247, 140, 218; —=Moore, 349; —=McLaughlin, 275; —, of Lyons, 220.
 David A., 388.
 David Abbot, 248.
 David Alexander, 352, 350.
 David E., 330, 141, 300, 341.
 David Edward, 300.
 David Gardner, 312, 257.
 David Nichols, 250.
 David Pierce, 364.
 David Washington, 364.
 Dayal, 270.
 Dean Elias, 323.
 Deborah (Carroll), 323; — (Cotting), 211; — (Covel=Frost), 234; — (Goodell), 211, 143, 152.
 Decatur, 359.
 Delia F., 390.
 Delia R. (Cunningham), 300.
 Delphina M., 282.
 Denis, 378.
 Denis Joseph, 378, 377.
 Dennis (Normanville), 18.
 Deremus, 262.
 Diana (Dickerson), 284, 324.
 Dickey, 359.
 Dionitia, 115, 39.
 Dolly, 237.
 Dolly E. (Lewis=Pierce), 254.
 Donald P., 298.
 Dorcus [Dorcus] (1662), 115, 65; —=Malcher, 427, 115; —=Felton, 198, 49; — (174-), 203; —=Upton, 202, 143, 218; — (178-), 207; —=Tuttle, 239; —=Fairbanks, 211; —=—, 210; — (Smith), 114, 39, 65, 69.
 Dorinda, 239; — (Fisk), 239.
 Doris Eli, 310.
 Dorothy, 2-4, 7, 8, 11-13, 19, 20, 28, 31, 33, 34, 36, 38, 39, 50, 54, 55, 57-61, 64-66, 68-70, 72, 73, 75, 82, 84, 108, 110, 111, 114, 115, 118, 119, 123, 147, 237, 392, 397, 405, 416, 417, 425, 427, 433; see also Dolly.
 Dorothy=Barrett=Hatcliffe, 2, 3, 19, 54, 55, 392; —=Dacres=—, 4, 20, 28, 55; —=Andrew, 55; — (161-), 114, 7, 8, 12, 417; —=Browne, 416; —=Langdon, 58, 416; —=Ingram, 108, 123, 34; —=Wiltshire, 115, 39, 65, 72, 75; —=Brice, 111, 13; —=Evans, 70; —=Tenison, 111, 13; — (1713), 111, 64; — (—), 31, 33, 34, 38, 39, 68, 69, 397, 427, 433; — (—) =Goodladd, 39, 68, 427; — (Allen), 57; — (Berisford), 13, 110; — (? Cleye), 397; — (Lambe), 115, 36, 65; — (Lane), 108, 11, 34, 60, 61; — (Limes), 72; — (Moore), 237, 147; — (Rouse), 110, 7, 8, 11, 13, 34, 39, 59, 82; — (? Skipwith), 433; — (Wilson), 118, 84, 425.
 Dorothy Mary, 119.
 Dudley, 275.
 Dwight S., 283.
 E., 391.
 E. D., 389.
 Earl, 391.
 Earl Thomas, 365.
 Eben (1768), 207; —=Bancroft, 277, 234; —, of Danvers, 388; —=Cary, 312, 142, 257.
 Eben Davis, 236.
 Eben Sprague, 222.
 Ebenezer=Goodell, 204, 147, 152, 153, 200, 214, 335, 343; —=Girdler, 214, 147, 204, 336; — (1760), 214; — (1775), 211; —=Jenkins, 283, 148, 238; — (1783), 238; —=Putnam, 235, 213; —=King, 207; —=Sanborn, 256, 142, 222; —=Rice=(Smith) Perkins, 243, 217.
 Ebenezer Covel, 278, 234.
 Ebenezer Perley=Lee, 280, 235; —=Cook, 280.
 Ebenezer Southwick, 247, 218.
 Ebenezer Sprague, 222, 207.
 Ed., 272.
 Edborough, see Edburga.
 Edburga (Troyse), 107, 10, 16, 22.
 Eddie, 282.
 Eddie Vennor, 319.
 Eddy, 377.
 Ede, see Edith.
 Edgar, 364.
 Edgar C., 325.
 Edgar Louis, 330.
 Edgar Wood, 322, 280.
 Edith=Flint, 204, 216; —=Upton, 202, 143, 145, 213; — (1768), 213; — (180-), 234; — (186-), 136; — (187-), 254; — (Herrick), 202, 143; — (Swinnerton), 233, 145; — (188-), 352.
 Edith Mary=Burton, 15.
 Edith May (1876), 323; — (1880), 300.
 Edith Putnam, 233.
 Edmund (103-), 23; — (154-), 395; — (156-), 106, 17; —, of Retford, 394; —, of Haslemere, 30; —=Gardner, 212, 203; —, of Guilford, 413; —=Southard, 212; —=Larabee, 233, 212; — (1828), 262, 226, 261; — (1872), 376; — (1877), 383.
 Edmund Augustus (1828), 233; — (1863), 233.
 Edmund Cooper=Winterlow, 382; — (1851), 383.
 Edna I., 316.
 Edna May, 353.
 Edson, 391.
 Edson Kay, 256.
 Edward, 10, 21, 30, 46, 49, 61, 74, 83, 87, 105, 113, 121, 130-132, 136, 137, 143, 144, 198, 202, 208-210, 213, 224, 229-232, 236, 241, 243, 249, 251, 253, 255, 257, 261, 267, 269, 274, 275, 278, 281, 291, 301, 306, 313, 317, 320, 341, 343, 353,

- 357-360, 366, 378, 380, 384, 390, 391, 394, 403-405, 412, 426; see also E., Eddie, and Ned.
- Edward=St. Winnow, 105, 121, 10. 21. see also John; —=Dounes, 87; —, of Oxford, 83; —, of Godmersham, 412, 403, 404; — (169-), 130, 46; —=Osborn, 202, 49, 143, 198, 208, 343; —, of N.C., 357; — (1738), 208, 202; —=Usher=Dunworthy, 132, 74; — (176-), 131; —=Hull, 224, 209; —=Black=Trainer, 358, 359; —, of Tenn., 366, 353; —=Davis, 236, 213; —=Murlin, 360, 358; — (180-), 137; —=Thayer, 291, 241; —, of Canada, 132; —=Stafford, 230; —, of Cardiff, 384; —, of Melbourne, 378, 132; —=Buffom, 232; — (1838), 132; — (1848), 267; — (186-), 136; — (1887), 313.
- Edward Augustus, 236.
- Edward Carlton=Bodel, 267, 144, 229, 341; — (1872), 320.
- Edward E.= (Scott) Upton=Whitney, 301, 249.
- Edward Everett, 243, 255.
- Edward Frank, 306.
- Edward Franklin, 278.
- Edward H., 313.
- Edward J., see Jeremiah E.
- Edward James=Barington, 136; — (1868), 136.
- Edward John, see Edward Joseph.
- Edward Joseph, 113.
- Edward L., 281.
- Edward Livingstone, 257.
- Edward M., 334, 324.
- Edward Nathan=Rheinhardt, 253; — (1870), 253.
- Edward Pason, 274.
- Edward Peirce, 269, 144, 230.
- Edward S., 261.
- Edward Thomas, 251.
- Edward Turner, 231.
- Edward Vertruse, 360, 366.
- Edward White, 236.
- Edward Wilson, 267.
- Edwin, 135, 140, 145, 250, 257, 275, 298, 303, 304, 317, 318, 322, 330, 341, 356, 364, 390; see also Ed.
- Edwin=? Andrew, 135; —=Farwell=Putnam, 303, 250; —=Pearson, 317, 145, 275, 341; — (1878), 304.
- Edwin Albright, 322.
- Edwin Augustus, 257.
- Edwin Gilchrist, 330, 140, 298, 341.
- Edwin J., 318.
- Effie, 317.
- Eganes (Penhele), 10; see also Agnes (Pennells).
- Egbert Lambkin, 333, 317.
- Eisborough, see Edburga.
- Elcuma, 361, 366.
- Eldon Claggett, 314.
- Eldon Stephen, 313, 260.
- Eldro, 219.
- Eleanor (150-), 400; —, of Lincolnshire, 393; —, of London, 115, 8. 12; —=Horne, 417; — (164-), 35; — (165-), 197, 74, 139, 196; —=Hathaway, 202, 261; —=Johnson, 205; — (178-), 210; —=Pitts, 68, 48; — (179-), 208; — (180-), 71; — (186-), 136; — (—), 64, see also Eleanor (Stewart); — (McMahon), 359, 361; — (Osborn), 143, 198, 202, 208; — (Oteley), 393; — (? Stewart), 196, 40, 41, 74, 139, 151, 152; see also Ellen.
- Eleanor H., 260, 226.
- Eleanor Stuart, 316.
- Eleanora Gustava, 229.
- Electa (Randall), 251, 142.
- Electa Wing (Keyes), 325.
- Elgin H., 264.
- Eli=Swinnerton, 233, 145, 212; — (1760), 206; — (1783), 220; —=Watts=Upton, 252, 219, 220; —=Snow=Curtis=Upton, 220, 207, 218; —=Parker, 274, 145, 233; —=Newport, 254, 220; —=Bangham=Ford, 309, 252.
- Eli Henry, 310.
- Eli M., 258.
- Eliab (176-), 204; —=Buxton, 213; — (179-), 238, 239; — (1820), 148, 283.
- Elias (171-), 201; —=Newhall, 239, 216; —=Peters, 218, 206; —=Hathaway, 284, 239; —=Dickerson, 324, 284.
- Elias Augustus, 246, 218.
- Elias C., 334.
- Elijah=Lambert, 204, 147; — (1767), 214; —=Bancroft, 238, 147, 214; —=Wood=(Harrington) Downing, 236, 213; —=Putnam=Bradford, 227, 210; —=Foye, 278, 100, 234; — (1816), 227; —=Hills, 282, 238; —=Ryel, 386.
- Elijah Corbin, 313, 258.
- Elijah Wood, 280, 223, 236.
- Elisha=Wilkins=Guilford, 213, 147, 204; — (1767), 214; —=Moore, 237, 147, 214; — (1785), 213; —=Messer=Lord, 282, 147, 238.
- Elisha Allen, see Eugene Allen.
- Elisha Cowley, 236, 213.
- Elisha Putnam, 236.
- Elisie Fuller (Wells), 387.
- Eliza (1798), 222; — (1800), 239; — (1802), 213; —=Felton, 222; — (1804), 224; —=Booth, 285, 238, 239; — (182-), 375; —=Johnson, 349; — (183-), 275; — (184-), 376; —=Horr, 378, 132; — (186-), 384; — (—), 89; — (Albright), 322; — (Horley), 428; — (Lawrence), 247; — (Mann), 257; — (Maxham), 237; — (Smith=Perkins), 243; — (Tobin), 375, 377; — (Vermilyea), 258, 224; — (Way), 118; — (Willis), 232; — (Wyman=Wood), 222; see also Elizabeth and Lizzie.
- Eliza A. (1830), 242; —=Merrill, 217; —=Hicks, 262.
- Eliza Ann=Kendall, 230; —=Plumley, 350; —=Emery, 247; —=Osborne, 257; — (1841), 257; — (Frost), 262, 227.
- Eliza F.=Poor, 221.
- Eliza Frances, 118.
- Eliza Jane (Brackett), 262, 143.
- Eliza Maria (Bodel), 267.
- Eliza Mathilde, 267.
- Eliza Mercy (1826), 232; — (1846), 274.
- Eliza T. (Needham), 212.
- Eliza Warren, 229.
- Elizabeth, 2-5, 7-17, 19, 21, 22, 25-39, 42-44, 47-50, 54, 55, 57-75, 79, 81, 85, 86, 89, 90, 94, 105-110, 112-115, 117, 118, 121-123, 125, 126, 129-131, 134-136, 140-143, 145, 197, 199-201, 203,

- 205-207, 209, 211-214, 217, 219, 221, 222, 224, 226, 229-231, 233, 236, 242-244, 246, 250, 254, 256, 257, 261-263, 267, 269, 271, 273, 275-277, 280, 295-297, 310-312, 314, 315, 320-323, 349-351, 353, 355, 358-361, 364, 368, 371, 373, 380, 383, 385, 387, 388, 392, 393, 395-398, 401, 402, 404, 405, 407-409, 412-414, 416-421, 423, 424, 426-428, 430, 432; see also Eliza, Betty, and Betsey.
- Elizabeth [Upton, *recte* Blerick], 16, 21, 121; —=Dillon, 107, 10, 16, 25; —=Penint=Noell, 81; —=Saure or Snare, 396; —=Williams, 432; —, of Sussex, 26; —=Staple, 26; —=Crotholle, 28; —=Rich, 38; —=Cromwell, 107, 9, 10, 16; —, of Lincolnshire, 2, 3, 4, 19, 393; —=Huddy, 109, 21, 58, 416; — (1585), 57; —=Alvey, 55; —=Heale, 109, 7, 13, 21, 58, 81; —=Strode=Bisse, 106, 17, 26, 28, 81, 122, 432; —, of Bodiham, 28; —, of Shalborne, 29; —, of Haslemere, 30; —=Vaughan, 114, 7, 8, 12, 58, 416; —, of Southnish, 33; —=Besbeeck, 62; —=Drake, 108, 9, 11, 60; —=Blake, 33; —=Symnet, 32; —=Hamms, 31; —, of Canterbury, 407; —=Cadbury, 36; —=Farington, 113, 9, 37, 38, 43, 47, 65, 75; —=Whiting, 407; — (166—), 110; —=Wade, 115, 37, 39, 44, 427; —=Hull, 48; —, of Bidenden, 409; —=Fernihough, 118, 86, 430; — (1692), of Puslinch, 108, 11, 60; — (1696), 47, 197; —=Giles, 66; —=Cross, 200, 199; —=Wilkins, 200; —, Viscountess Langford, 110, 125, 14; —=Swettenham *alias* Willis, 118, 430; —=Rotherford, 65; —=Clement, 418; —=Snowdon, 421; —, of Eastling, 409; —=Sturtle, 63; — (1743) =Upton, 211; —=Case, 214; —=Prior, 63; —=Swinnerton, 212; —=Sawyer, 207; — (1776) =Thompson, 205; —, of Canterbury, 398; —=Bracket, 358, 360; — (1797) =Upton, 222, 257; —=Adams, 130; —=Tabb, 359; — (1805) =Chesmore, 211; —=Upton, 130, 131; —, 94, 130; —=Fanshaw, 89; —=Metcalf, 349; —=Gleason, 236; —=Porter, 350; — (1836) =Squires, 277; —=Fellows, 221; —=Rhoades, 353, 351; — (—), 30, 31, 34, 48, 62, 64, 67, 70, 71, 74, 140, 205, 388, 395, 397, 404, 409, 413, 417, 418, 421, 424, 428; — (—) =Austin, 74; — (—) =Feltham, 48, 49, 421; — (Baker), 219; — (Bamfield), 28, 106; — (Bedlow), see — Bellew; — (Bell), 419, 420; — (Bellew), 107, 10, 16, 22; — (Bence), 113, 8, 11, 43, 126; — (Bendall), 135; — (Berwick), 15; — (Boucher), 118, 430; — (Boughton), 112, 71, 89, 94, 125; — (Burleigh), 107, 7, 10, 16, 21, 22, 25; — (Carlton), 217, 140; — (Carter), 62; — (Cate), 257; — (Chapman), 70; — (Collen), 423; — (Conyers), 129, 134; — (Copledike), 19, 54, 55, 392; — (Dawson), 136; — (Everard), 14, 22, 85; — (Finch), 5, 401; — (Gould=Haydon), 117, 11, 61; — (Graham), 353; — (Hardy), 230; — (Horspoole), 72; — (Hudson), 48, 75; — (Hull), 224, 209; — (Johnson), 380; — (Lancaster), 426; — (Leversedge), 17, 106; — (—=Lovejoy), 205, 140; — (Merrill), 311; — (Middleton), 360; — (Mitchell), 217; — (Meering), see — (Sutton); — (Mohun), 107, 7, 10, 16, 21, 22, 79, 105, 122, 123; — (Moore), 349; — (Newport), 254; — (Nichols), 250, 219; — (O'Connor), 371, 373; — (Passage), 323; — (Prichard), 385; — (Putnam), 201; — (Rogers), 61; — (Sanders), 73; — (Sharp), 387; — (Shepard), 73; — (Spearing), 129, 134; — (Stickney), 233, 275; — (Sutton *alias* Meering), 2, 3, 4, 19, 27, 90, 393; — (Swinnerton), 275; — (Taylor), 226, 261; — (Watson), 414; — (Webber), 212, 145; — (Wheeler), 256, 142; — (Wheliss), 364; — (White=Cowley), 213; — (—=Whiteside), 428; — (Wiley), 242; — (Wilkins, m. 1724), 197, 141; — (Wilkins, m. 1764), 206; — (Wilkins, m. 1776), 205; — (Wilson=Blankenship), 361; — (Young), 423, 404.
- Elizabeth A.=Majors, 350; — (Butman), 314, 263; — (Conkling), 267.
- Elizabeth Albana, 112, 85, 125, 430.
- Elizabeth Amelia, 249.
- Elizabeth Ann=Mansfield, 243; — (1853), 296; — (Hill), 383.
- Elizabeth B., 276; see also Betsey B.
- Elizabeth Beatrice, 117.
- Elizabeth Brooks, 231.
- Elizabeth C. (Burr), 269.
- Elizabeth Carr (Vrooman), 310.
- Elizabeth Catherine (Rayner), 296.
- Elizabeth Cutler (Fairbanks), 295, 143.
- Elizabeth E. (Jeffries=Porter), 361.
- Elizabeth Eaton (Bartlett=Smith), 312.
- Elizabeth Emeline, 250.
- Elizabeth Evans (1846), 246; — (1876), 322.
- Elizabeth Fenno, 322; — (Perry), 322.
- Elizabeth Frederica (Blake), 113.
- Elizabeth G. (Evans), 322.
- Elizabeth H. (Ayres), 229.
- Elizabeth Lewis, 273.
- Elizabeth May, 315.
- Elizabeth Mayers, 320.
- Elizabeth N. (Skinner), 297, 140.
- Elizabeth P. (Cain), 349, 350.
- Elizabeth Ropes, 271.
- Elizabeth White, 236.
- Ella (184—), 387; — (1856), 296; —=Maynard, 266; —=Sprague, 272; — (Burr), 332; see also Ellen.
- Ella A., 279.
- Ella Adelaide, 279.
- Ella C., 313.
- Ella E., 266.
- Ella Josephine, 258.
- Ella Pearl, 355.
- Ellen, 57, 59, 72, 230, 237, 245, 251, 255, 271, 273, 274, 280, 282, 298, 312, 323, 333, 371, 372, 390, 396, 397; see also Ella, Eleanor, and Helen.
- Ellen (1630), 57; —=Leng, 72; —=Eaton, 237; — (—), 390, 396; — (McIntire), 245; — (Moulton), 274; — (Podgcombe), 59; — (Scull), 333; — (Thomas), 371, 372.
- Ellen A. (Hight), 273; — (Rider), 312.
- Ellen Augusta (Nourse), 255.
- Ellen C., 312.
- Ellen Cecilia (Stafford), 230.
- Ellen D. (Severence), 323.
- Ellen Elliot, 298.
- Ellen F., 271.
- Ellen Francisca, 273.
- Ellen Jane, 251.

- Ellen Maria, 271.
 Ellen Marion, 245.
 Ellen S., 282.
 Elmer Ellsworth, 320, 145, 341.
 Elmer Ford, 310.
 Elmira Cummings, 244.
 Eloise, 237, 254.
 Elsey, 237; see also Louisa.
 Elva (Throop), 334.
 Elva Sophia, 301.
 Elvira Ann, 275.
 Elvira E. (Hawkins), 241, 286.
 Elvira Emeline, 241.
 Elvira Louisa, 333.
 Elydia E., 350.
 Emarine, 356.
 Emeline=Parker, 275, 233; — (1828), 277; — (183-), 381; — (184-), 387.
 Emeline M. (—), 265.
 Emerson (179-), 238, 239; — (182-), 238.
 Emia, 351.
 Emilie, 218.
 Emily=Manion, 359; — (181-), 237; —=Booth, 284; —=Fisk, 237; —, 254; — (Aylmer), 116; — (Burton), 298, 140; — (de Silva), 232; — (Knight), 266; — (Moss), 136; — (Tapley), 317.
 Emily A., 221.
 Emily Ann, 246.
 Emily Avery (Stout), 237.
 Emily Caroline, 271.
 Emily Clark, 222.
 Emily F., 279; — (Carson), 330, 141, 300.
 Emily Flagg (Eaton), 218.
 Emily Florence, 317.
 Emily Frances (Way=Edwards), 118.
 Emily J., 330.
 Emily Jane (Farnsworth), 249.
 Emily Jane Farwell, 303.
 Emily M.=Bradford=Carter, 252; —=Farnsworth, 302.
 Emily Norwood (Martin), 307.
 Emlin, 34.
 Emma (155-), 395; —=Oldham, 383; —, 384; —=Taylor, 351; — (Marsh=Klingensmith), 384; — (Proctor), 298; — (Vosburg), 219; see also Emia.
 Emma Bancroft, 296.
 Emma Belle, 312.
 Emma C.=Coolidge, 266.
 Emma Caroline, 246.
 Emma D., 284.
 Emma E. (Rheinhardt), 253.
 Emma F., 381.
 Emma Florence (Towle), 320, 145.
 Emma Frances, 219.
 Emma J. (1846), 247; —=Crouse, 279; — (1868), 245; — (Taylor), 310.
 Emma Jane, 298.
 Emma L. (Buffom), 232.
 Emma M., 311.
 Emma S. (Scott), 247.
 Emory=Martin, 307, 94, 95, 142, 252; — (1865), 305.
 Emory S., 307.
 Eneas, see Enos.
 Enoch, 384.
 Enos= (Hayward) McIntire, 206, 141, 201; —= (Smith) Tapley, 219, 206.
 Ephraim, 205, 140, 201.
 Eric Edward Montagu John, 113.
 Ernest C., 255.
 Ernest Cowdin, 245.
 Ernest Ropes, 271.
 Esther (1774), 210; —=Hathaway, 239; — (1808), 422; —=Stewart, 349; —=Taylor, 284; — (184-), 294; — (—), 387, 422, see also Hester; — (Barber), 425; — (Burton), 325; — (Newhall), 239, 216; — (Perry), 217; — (Smith), 244.
 Esther B. (Shove), 256.
 Esther Juvanelia, 334, 325.
 Esther Mary, 316.
 Ethel, 15.
 Etta, 229; see also Henrietta and Marietta.
 Etta B., 264.
 Etta C., 266.
 Etta E. (Rayleigh), 247.
 Etta L. (Mace), 299.
 Etta M. (1863), 245; — (Fowler), 312.
 Ettie (Wallace), 316, 272.
 Ettie L. (Irvin), 261.
 Eudora A. (Dickinson), 301.
 Eugene, 236.
 Eugene Allen, 280, 236.
 Eugene C., 331, 301.
 Eugene Watts, 310.
 Eunice=Upton=Richardson, 204, 208; —=Twist, 199; —=Kimball, 202; —=? Kitchen, 207; —=Burt, 238; — (1818), 241; — (185-), 281; — (Adams), 15; — (Allen), 285; — (Sargent), 272; — (Vinton), 251.
 Eunice D., 286.
 Eva, 281; see also Evie.
 Eva A., 325.
 Eva F., 388.
 Eva Louise, 330.
 Eva May, 334.
 Evaline (Brashears), 360.
 Evelyn, 136.
 Evelyn Georgiana (Finch-Hatton), 113, 436.
 Evelyn Hilda, 119.
 Evelyn Sarah, 300.
 Everett E., 301.
 Evie Seely, 318.
 Ezekiel=Preston= (Marsh) Hardy, 200, 40, 74, 139, 146, 196, 197, 343; —=Upton=Edwards, 201, 47, 141, 146, 197, 200, 343; —=Newmarch, 204, 146, 200, 343; — (1720), 201, 141; —=Washer=Codman, 219, 141, 206; — (177-), 219; —=Dodge=Marble, 248, 141, 219; — (181-), 218.
 Ezekiel Edwards, 248.
 Ezra=Goodell, 207, 142, 152, 201; — (1768), 207; —=Upton=Bowditch, 257, 222.
 Ezra Warren, 256.
 F. C., 386.
 F. J., 391.
 F. R., 391.
 Faith, 55, 4, 20.
 Fanny=Aiken, 211; — (1826), 285; — (183-), 368; —=Hicks, 272; — (1872), 258; — (Hardwick), 15; — (Vanderventer), 258; see also Frances.
 Fanny C. (Elliott), 311; — (Flanders), 360, 362.
 Fanny Eleanor, 15.

- Fanny L., 244.
 Fanny M. (Ellis), 258.
 Fanny Mahala, 316.
 Fanny Maria (Wilson), 301.
 Fanny Melvina, 325.
 Fanny Redman, 273.
 Fayette, 249.
 Felice (—), 411, 30, 400.
 Fidelia (Brooks), 247; — (Lee), 280.
 Fidelia E., 284.
 Fidelia H. (Nash), 283.
 Fina (Sims), 350, 352.
 Flora, 229.
 Flora A.=Payne, 334.
 Flora Alvera, 317.
 Flora E. 267; — (Ball), 350, 352.
 Florence (Smyth), 118, 85.
 Florence Anne, 119.
 Florence Augusta, 119.
 Florence Belle, 310.
 Florence Brown, 322.
 Florence Elizabeth, 270.
 Florence Everard, 15.
 Florence L., 312.
 Florence Lizzie, 296.
 Florence May, 321.
 Florintha, 265.
 Frances, 2-4, 9, 11-13, 15, 17, 19, 20, 28-30, 55, 60, 62, 71, 72, 106, 108, 110, 116, 129-131, 229, 269, 270, 317, 348, 355, 368, 370, 393, 408, 415, 416, 426, 428, 433; see also Fanny.
 Frances (155-), 20, 2, 19; —=Dighton, 55, 20, 30, 62; —=Loves, 108, 9, 11, 60; — (1644), 20, 62; —=Rowley, 110, 13; —=De la Place, 71; —=Johnson, 129, 130, 370; — (180-), 131; —=Lovejoy=Root, 229; —=Bennett, 317; — (—), 29, 355, 415, 416, 426, 428, 433; — (—), of Waters Upton, 29; — (—) =Skipwith, 433; — (—=Blakeley), 355; — (Edmonds), 72; — (Etherington), 72; — (Meeres) =Ayscough, 4, 19, 28, 55, 185, 393, 435; — (Mosse), 428; — (Newton), 106, 17; — (Ransom), 415; — (Smith), 2, 3, 4, 19.
 Frances Eleanora, 270.
 Frances Estelle, 269.
 Francis, 3, 12, 13, 19, 27, 29, 31, 42, 49, 50-52, 66, 69, 74, 77, 83, 84, 89, 95, 111, 115, 116, 132, 138, 139, 141, 143-145, 197, 198, 200, 201, 213, 216, 230, 232, 234, 238, 242, 244, 245, 258, 268-270, 277, 280, 282, 296, 299, 312, 315, 322, 341, 343, 354, 378, 380, 383-385, 393, 415, 428; see also Frank.
 Francis (155-), 3, 19, 27, 393; —, of Shire Green, 31; — [Upton, *recte* Weston], 138; —, of Thoroton, 428; —, of Sugden, 31; —, of Arcoll, 29; —=Norman, 115, 12, 42, 13, 49, 51, 52, 66, 77, 83, 111, 436; — (1671), 197, 74, 139; — (1689), 116, 66; — (1695), 141; —=Swallow=Herrick, 201, 49, 143, 198, 216, 343; —=Burke, 116; — (Rev.), 50, 51, 52, 77, 84; — (R.N.), 111, 49; —=Bancroft, 234, 144, 213; — (1793), 69; —=Nolan, 132, 378; —=Gardner, 277, 145, 234; —= (—) Hurdle=Clemson, 383; —=Hyde=(Marsh) Klingensmith, 384.
 Francis Carr, 269.
 Francis Charles, 268.
 Francis E. (1846), 245; — (1850), 312.
 Francis Edward=Dolan, 258.
 Francis H.=Chapman, 282.
 Francis Henry=Carr, 269, 95, 144, 230; — (1874), 385.
 Francis J., 282, 238.
 Francis Marion, 354.
 Francis Merriam, 299, 244.
 Francis Peirce, 315, 270.
 Francis Robbins=Perry, 322, 280; — (1884), 322.
 Francis Torrey, 143, 312, 341.
 Francisca Corea (Bulhaō), 273.
 Frank, 132, 140, 144, 243, 247, 248, 255, 263, 266, 271, 277, 282, 283, 299, 300, 309, 310, 312, 313, 319, 320, 323, 326, 333, 341, 384, 386, 389-391; see also Franklin and Francis.
 Frank, of Canada, 132; — (184-), 266, 144; —, of Japan, 319, 277; — (1851), 312.
 Frank A., 319.
 Frank Benjamin, 255.
 Frank Burt, 243.
 Frank Elbert, 310.
 Frank F., 282.
 Frank George, 390.
 Frank Low, 320.
 Frank N., 309.
 Frank R. A., 384.
 Frank S.=Culver, 326; —=Grant, 313.
 Frank Shaw, 300, 140, 248, 341.
 Frank W., 391.
 Frank Wadsworth, 333, 323.
 Frank Wilgus, 271.
 Frankie Violet, 306.
 Franklin=Felton, 271, 230; —=Titus, 257; —=Hill, 317, 275; —, of Salem, 388; — (187-), 355; see also Frank.
 Franklin A., 254.
 Franklin Pierce, 245.
 Frederic (181-), 137; — (185-), 257, 272, 318.
 Frederic A.=Meagher, 313.
 Frederic Augustus=Garland, 295, 143, 242, 341.
 Frederic Eugene, 320, 279, 342.
 Frederic Lincoln, 253.
 Frederic Nehemiah, 301.
 Frederic Newton, 263.
 Frederic Paul, 317.
 Frederic Raymond, 334, 323.
 Frederic W.=Dunnell, 326.
 Frederic Warren, 332, 312.
 Frederic Willis, 303.
 Freeborn (Eddy), 226.
 Fulke Greville, 112, 71, 78, 85.
 G., 85.
 G. Melville, 317, 94.
 G. S., 360.
 Gabriel, 391.
 Gaius, 209.
 Galfrid. see Jeffrey.
 Gaston James, 310.
 Genevra E., 316.
 Genie (Trainer), 358.
 Geoffrey. see Jeffrey.
 George, 5, 9-11, 16, 17, 20, 22, 26-28, 31-33, 36, 38, 45, 46, 50-53, 60, 62, 66, 67, 73, 77, 78, 80, 83, 91, 94, 95, 106-108, 113, 122, 125, 126, 129, 131, 132, 136, 137, 140, 145, 147, 148, 201, 204, 208, 210-215, 222, 224-227, 230, 232, 233, 235, 237, 239, 243, 244, 246, 247, 249, 253, 254, 256-258,

- 263, 264, 270-273, 275, 276, 278-280, 282, 283, 285, 291, 293, 297-299, 302, 304, 306, 310, 312-314, 316, 318-321, 326, 329, 332, 333, 335, 342, 351-355, 359, 364, 369, 383, 384, 388-391, 401-403, 406, 408, 413, 415, 418, 425, 426, 431.
- George=Trowell, 402, 401; —=Dillon=Wrey=Spurr, 107, 9, 10, 16, 22, 60, 431, 435; —=Newton=Bamfield, 106, 17, 26, 27, 28, 91, 122, 431, 435; —, of Faversham, 5, 20, 66; —=Lowis, 80; —, of Willesborough, 406, 403, 404, 412; — (1600), 108, 9, 11, 60; —, of Wye, 425; —, of Fitzhead, 38, 31, 33, 77; —, of Dorking, 36; — (165-), of Canterbury, 62, 418; —, of Richmond, 73; —=Giles, 129, 45, 46, 369; —, of St. Antholin's, 67; — (1681), at Canterbury, 62; — (1686), of Canterbury, 413, 408, 418; — (169-), of Islington, 51, 52; —, of Doctors' Commons, 83; —=Furlong, 129; — (Rev.), 50, 52, 77; — (1715), of Canterbury, 418; — (172-), of Islington, 52; —, of Crookeston, 53; —=Upton, 208, 201, 204; —=Whittredge, 148, 214, 335; —=Hull, 225, 210, 224; —=Damon=Smith, 237, 213; —=French, 239, 215; —=Hardy, 230, 211; —=Graham, 353; —=Vermilyea=Deuell, 258, 224; —=Perkins=Bowditch=Goldsmith, 271, 230; —=Day, 275; —=Cloutman, 321, 280; —=Smith, 318, 276; —=Proctor, 298, 243; — (M.D.), 275; — (1884), 333.
- George A. (1864), 351.
- George Albert (1847), 310; — (1875), 384.
- George Ames, 299, 244.
- George Augustus, 299, 246.
- George B. (1863), 258.
- George Bradley, 329, 148.
- George Bruce=Hussey, 279, 95, 145, 235; —= (Russell), Rivers, 320, 145, 280, 342; — (1871), 306.
- George Burr, 332.
- George Calvin, 275.
- George Clinton, 304.
- George D., 226.
- George E., 388.
- George Edward (183-), 285; — (1869), 313; — (1888), 326, 148.
- George Edwin=Chase=Gilchrist, 297, 140, 243; — (1857), 383.
- George Evander, 278.
- George F.=Goucher, 319, 276; — (1867), 312.
- George Franklin, 232.
- George Frederick (Lord Templetown), 113, 436, 78, 125, 126, 342; — (1869), 318.
- George H., 388.
- George Henry (1838), 256; — (1841), 278; —=George, 230.
- George Herbert, 310.
- George Herrick, 273.
- George Hills, 282.
- George Howard, 244.
- George J., 263.
- George K., 244.
- George L. (1833), 233; — 389.
- George Lansing, 316, 272.
- George Lewis, 278.
- George M., 258.
- George McNeill, 314.
- George Murray, 137.
- George Oscar, 354.
- George P., 302.
- George Putnam=Bliss=Wood, 321, 95, 280, 431; — (1881), 321.
- George Racket, 293.
- George Ralph, 321.
- George Randolph, 270.
- George Rupert Thomas, 136, 342.
- George Russell, 243.
- George Sanford, 364.
- George Vose, 302.
- George W., of Uptonville, 359; —=Clymer=Estes, 355, 354; —, of Springfield, 237, 147; —, of Stoddard, 247; —, of West Lynn, 264.
- George Washington=McMahon, 249; —=Trask, 263, 227; —=Park, 253; —=Hall, 257; —=Parlow, 354.
- George Washington Whitman, see George Whitman.
- George Whiting, 263.
- George Whitman, 329, 94, 148, 291, 431.
- George William (1829), 230; — (1847), 137; — (1863), 131, 342.
- George Y., 254.
- Georgia Louise (Bradley), 181, 328, 148, 182, 291.
- Georgia V. (—=Lowe), 277.
- Georgianna (Parker), 299.
- Georgianna I. (Wood), 321.
- Georgianna Theresa, 273.
- Geraldine I. (Russell=Rivers), 320, 145.
- Gertrude (160-), 109, 21, 59; (1631), 115, 8, 12, 59; —=Varner, 256; — (188-), 356; — (1884), 313; — (Fortescue), 109, 7, 13, 21, 29, 59.
- Gertrude Eleanor, 320.
- Gertrude L., 279.
- Gertrude Strelley, 137.
- Gilbert (125-), 18; —=Smith, 114, 8, 12, 34, 37, 39, 44, 65, 69, 126, 427; —, of Spain, 115, 39, 65.
- Gilbert A., 279.
- Giles (171-), 129; —=Massy or Gunn, 369; —=Rae, 131, 130; —, of Ironton, 373, 371.
- Giles Henry, 130.
- Gilford, see Guilford.
- Gilman, 296.
- Grace=Mylman, 58; —=Crabbe or Crape, 108, 9, 11; — (170-), 65; —=Chapman, 271; — (1871), 254; — (Bowen), 131; — (Goodlock), 72; — (Shutt), 109, 58, 416.
- Grace D., 318.
- Grace Lillian, 310.
- Grace Louise, 330.
- Grace Maria Louise, 306.
- Grace T., 362.
- Green, 359.
- Greville, 119, 128.
- Guilford (180-), 238; — (1818), 238; —=Warner, 282, 147, 237.
- Gula Elma, 262, 226.
- Guy (130-), 24; — (1861), 230.
- H., 390.
- H. L., 390.
- Hamelyn, 105, 6, 10, 21, 120.
- Hammond, see Hamon.
- Hamon (Hamond, Hammond), 2-4, 18-20, 27, 30, 54, 55, 62-64, 81, 86-90, 392, 393, 410, 424, 425.

- Hamon=Normanville, 18, 392; —=Braybrook, 18, 392; — (141-), 18, 392; —=Smith=Sutton or Meering, 19, 2, 3, 4, 27, 54, 87, 89, 393; —=Meeres, 19, 2, 3, 4, 20, 27, 55, 393; — (158-), 19, 20, 393; —=Browne, 20, 30, 55, 62, 63, 64, 86; — (1730), 424, 410; —=Aughtie, 425.
- Hamond, see Hamon.
- Hannah, 61, 64, 131, 132, 140-143, 145, 152, 198, 201-209, 211-213, 217-220, 222, 224, 226, 228, 234, 235, 242, 244, 246-248, 252, 275, 276, 278, 280-282, 284, 312, 378, 380, 386, 388, 390, 419, 421, 426.
- Hannah=Shoosmith, 419; —=Holbrook, 419; —=Wilkins=Parker, 204; —=Sprague, 201; —=Goodell, 207, 152, 201; —=Smith, 205; —=Richardson, 202; —=George, 206, 207; —=Sawyer, 207; —=McIntire, 206; —=Mills, 248, 219; —=Dodge, 222, 207; —=Merriam, 234, 213; —=Comstock, 224, 208; —=Albee=Edwards, 284; —=Davis, 247; —=Fuller, 278; —=Shaw, 275; —=Pumphrey=Qigley, 378, 132; — (—), 426; — (Barden), 218, 140; — (Bruce), 235, 145; — (Carter), 61; — (Colby), 282; — (Eames), 226, 143; — (Earl), 228; — (Evans), 246; — (Felton), 201; — (Ferguson), 276; — (Flint), 207; — (Haskell), 213; — (Hixon), 211; — (Nichols), 217; — (Painter), 426; — (Stacy), 143, 198, 203; — (Stanley), 206, 142; — (Underhill), 209; — (Washer), 219, 141; — [*? recte* Elizabeth] (Wilkins), 205, 140; — (Winn), 386; — (Woodin), 204.
- Hannah C., 226.
- Hannah E. (—), 390.
- Hannah Eliza (Waite), 252.
- Hannah Ellen (Eaton), 312.
- Hannah Evans, 246.
- Hannah Frances, 280.
- Hannah Ladd (Colby), 244, 388.
- Hannah Merriam, 278, 234.
- Hannah Phelps (Flint), 242.
- Hannah R., 247.
- Hannah Trueman, 131.
- Harlan Page, 247.
- Harmena (Sabin), 243.
- Harold, 383.
- Harpee E. (—=Camp), 282.
- Harriet [Harriette] (178-), 382; —=White, 85; — (180-), 15; —=Darling, 218; —=Quimby, 282, 237, 238; —=Upton, 219, 247; —=Green, 234; — (1827), 230; — (187-), 247; — (Bodge), 333, 317; — (Heith), 147, 237, 281; — (Shuman), 281; see also Hatty.
- Harriet A., 265.
- Harriet Amanda, 237; — (Taylor), 329, 94, 291, 431.
- Harriet Amelia 279.
- Harriet Ann, 250.
- Harriet Beecher Stowe, 332, 306.
- Harriet Downe, 303.
- Harriet E., 217.
- Harriet Electa, 325.
- Harriet Elizabeth, 243, 310.
- Harriet Ellen, 274; — (Savory), 273.
- Harriet F. (Baker), 278; — (Hufhines), 350, 352.
- Harriet H., 267; — (Taylor), 266, 144.
- Harriet I. (—), 233.
- Harriet J., 221; — (Pervier), 299.
- Harriet King=Maxham, 213; —=Camp, 236.
- Harriet Louisa=Eames, 243; — (1855), 247.
- Harriet Louise, 218; — (Kelly), 300, 140, 248.
- Harriet M.=Howard, 233.
- Harriet Maria (Perkins), 271.
- Harriet Maud Strelley, 137.
- Harriet N.=Stevens, 235; —=Fields, 324, 284; — (Elkins), 281, 147.
- Harriet Pamela, 244.
- Harriet S. (Patterson), 247.
- Harrison, 331, 143, 302, 341.
- Harry, 256, 264, 274, 313, 318, 319, 332, 355, 365, 395, 400; see also Henry, and Harvey.
- Harry A., 264.
- Harry Clark, 256.
- Harry D., 313.
- Harry Moulton, 274.
- Harry Warren, 319, 318.
- Hart Leavitt, 323, 284.
- Harvey=Giddings=White, 265, 144, 229; —=Taylor, 261, 226; — (1843), 261; — (1862), 256.
- Harvey Jackson, 314.
- Harvey Loomis, 221.
- Harvey S., 318.
- Harvey William, 310.
- Hattie [Hatty] (185-), 257; — (1883), 355; — (Waer), 298; — (Wimble), 248; see also Harriet.
- Hattie Gertrude, 258.
- Hattie L. (Maxon), 329.
- Hattie M., 267.
- Hattie R., 264.
- Hattie S., 281.
- Hayden Reinhart, 253.
- Hazadiah Christiana, 302; see also Hezediah.
- Heath Dulaney, 315.
- Hedley Vicar, 318.
- Helen (155-), 26; — (156-), 20, 27; — (1602), 415; —=Steele, 333, 323; — (1852), 317; — (—), 395; see also Helena, and Nellie.
- Helen A.=Weekes, 312.
- Helen Aleda, 256.
- Helen Augusta (1822), 230; — (1841), 269; —=Ran, 268.
- Helen Delia (Pitt), 253.
- Helen Harmena, 243.
- Helen M. (Bowditch), 230, 271.
- Helen Maria, 230.
- Helen Rosilla, 244.
- Helena, 117.
- Henderson Bedford, 354.
- Henrietta Lydia, 249.
- Henry, 7, 13, 20, 25, 28-33, 35, 36, 41, 52, 53, 55, 56, 64, 77, 78, 81, 86, 88, 110-113, 116, 117, 124, 125, 127, 130-133, 136, 137, 202, 208, 212-214, 216, 224, 226, 228, 230, 232, 234, 236-238, 243, 244, 252, 257, 258, 271, 273-275, 278-280, 284, 296, 298, 306, 307, 310, 313, 316, 330, 342, 374-377, 381, 384, 388, 391, 396, 405, 406, 410, 414-417, 421, 428, 429, 433; see also Harry.
- Henry (12-), 81, 86; —, of Roberts Bridge, 25, 429, 433; — (155-), 28; —, of Hough, 55; —, of Burlescombe (157-), 30, 29, 35; —=Watson, 414, 415; —=Clotworthy, 110, 7, 13, 29, 58, 124, 125, 127, 133; —, of Leveland (160-), 405, 406; —, of Burlescombe (160-), 35, 30, 33, 36; —, of Sutbury, 32; —, of Long

- Whatton, 32, 77; —, of Chilgrove, 33; — [*alias* Ruffen], 20, 88; —, of Burlescombe (163-), 35, 36; —, of Leveland (163-), 406; —=Mosse, 428; — (1641), 110; —=Stoakes, 418; —, of Folkestone, 421; —, of Swaton, 56; —, of Crookeston, 53; —, of Limehouse, 52; —=Rae, 130; —=Jacox, 224, 202, 208; —, of Petworth, 136; —=Needham, 212; —=Lee, 375, 374; —=Atkinson, 131; —, of Eastry, 410; —=Baker, 278, 234; —=Gay, 236; —, of Gore Hill, 136; —=Osgood, 306, 252.
- Henry Arthur Shuckburg, 117.
 Henry Augustine, 330, 216, 296.
 Henry Augustus, 275.
 Henry B.=Noble, 236; — (1836), 284.
 Henry Bancroft, 280.
 Henry Bingham, 298, 243.
 Henry Chalmers, 280.
 Henry Clinton, 381.
 Henry Condé, 307.
 Henry Covel, 279.
 Henry Edward Montagu Dorington Clotworthy, 113, 342, 436.
 Henry Fitch, 271.
 Henry H.=Haight, 258, 224; —=Willcox, 244.
 Henry J., 376.
 Henry Leighton, 316.
 Henry Leslie, 330.
 Henry Lucien, 237.
 Henry Melbourne, 237.
 Henry Montagu, 112, 78.
 Henry Orlando, 257.
 Henry Paul, 273, 232.
 Henry Putnam, 237, 212.
 Henry S., 388.
 Henry Wallace, 274.
 Hephzibah, 197, 47; — (Flint), 222; — (Southwick), 218.
 Herbert (184-), 252; — (1884), 313; see also Herbet.
 Herbert Eugene, 310.
 Herbert Howard, 255.
 Herbert Walter, 334, 325.
 Herbert Wheelock, 271.
 Herbet A., 319.
 Hercules, 111, 13, 41.
 Hester, 422; — (—), 422; see also Esther.
 Hezadiah, see Hazadiah.
 Hezadiah Cutler (Christie), 249, 219.
 Hezekiah=Flint=Whiting, 204, 147; —=Sargent, 238, 214.
 Hiram, 366.
 Hiram Burt, 323.
 Hiram D., 298.
 Hiram Duncan, 298, 243, 342.
 Hiram E., 322, 148, 238, 283, 342.
 Hiram N., 361, 359, 366.
 Hiram P., 360.
 Hiram Wheeler, 266, 144, 229.
 Homer, 313.
 Honor=Collins, 108, 11, 60, 61.
 Honora (178-), 132; — (184-), 376; — (—), 391; — (Usher), 132.
 Hope, 136.
 Horace=Heith, 281, 147, 237; —=Burton=Cook, 325, 284, 285; —, 238, 243, 272.
 Horace Charles, 256.
 Horace Edward, 270.
 Horace Frederic, 274.
 Horace G., 274, 233.
 Horace Samuel, 316, 272.
 Horatio Gates, 236.
 Horatio Newell, 296.
 Howard Barker, 256.
 Howard Emerson, 274.
 Howard J., 319.
 Howard Osgood, 307.
 Hubert C., 317.
 Hudson, 48.
 Hugh (117-), 23; — (123-), 24; — (135-), 24; —, of N. Carlton, 396, 394; —=Harvey, 57; —, of Brixham, 109, 7, 13, 29, 53, 59, 416; —, of Ireland, 89; —=Yearwood, 57, 58; —, of London, 115, 8, 12, 34, 35, 36, 37, 44, 59; — (186-), 136.
 Hugh Dale, 352, 351.
 Hugh W., 362.
 Hugo, see Hugh.
 Huldah, 201.
 Humphrey Randle, 119.
 Ida (185-), 382; — (188-), 353.
 Ida Alice (Newby), 351, 353.
 Ida Caroline, 218.
 Ida F., 257.
 Ida M. (1856), 260; — (1870), 351.
 Ida May, 360, 386.
 Ida Peck, 300.
 Ingle, 402.
 Irene (Flint), 236.
 Irene Adella, 365.
 Irene Flint 236.
 Irving, 391.
 Irving Hawkes, 296.
 Isaac, 26, 83, 106, 140, 143, 201, 202, 205, 206, 208, 211, 216-218, 223, 228, 247, 258, 265, 360, 423.
 Isaac, of Oxford, 83; — (156-), 106, 26; —, of Milton, 26; —=Graves, 205, 140, 201; —=Peirce=Sherman, 208, 143, 202; —, of Redding, 216; — (1756), 205, 140; —=Eddy, 223, 143, 208; —=Pratt, 218, 206; —, of Prescott, 211; —, of Greenwich, 265; —, of Dundas, 360.
 Isaac F., 247.
 Isaac Haight, 258, 223.
 Isaac Henry, 218.
 Isaac Jethro, 228.
 Isabel, 1-3, 18-20, 24, 27, 54, 56, 57, 60, 74, 88, 105, 108, 111, 121, 137, 139, 141, 146, 197, 200, 201, 232, 271, 307, 316, 392-394, 396, 399, 414-416; see also Isabella.
 Isabel=Woolmer or Palmer, 19, 2, 3, 54, 392; —=Beanbrigg, 396; —=Bennet, 57; —=Upton, 200, 141, 146, 197, 201; — (—), 24, 56; — (Avell), 415; — (Darnell), 414; — (Hulme), 57; — (Ladd), 20, 88; — (Magalen), 18, 1, 3, 392; — (Rosmadres), 105, 20, 121.
 Isabel Archer, 232.
 Isabel Augusta, 316, 271.
 Isabel E. (Cameron), 271.
 Isabel F., 316.
 Isabel Francisca, 271.
 Isabel Randall, 307.
 Isabella=Rugeley=Dalby, 81; — (1706), 419; —=Ridsdale, 15; —=Bridges, 72; — (181-), 117; —=Hitchcock, 291; — (Clarges), 116;

- (Moon or Gibson), 51, 50 : — (Moutray), 116 ; — (Murray), 136 : see also Isabel.
- Isabella Frances Strelley, 137.
- Isabella Jane, 137.
- Isabella S. G. (Feilde), 117.
- Isaiah, 389.
- Isaiah Jackson, 351, 350, 342.
- Isannah C. (Noble), 279.
- Isham C., 360.
- Ivonia, 362.
- J., 95, 390.
- J. Colcord, see Colcord.
- J. D., 365.
- J. M., see James Cowdin Madison.
- J. Rufus, 355.
- J. Warren, see Joseph Warren.
- Jabez=Taylor=Flint, 207, 201 ; —, of Warner, 221.
- Jackson, 349.
- Jacob=Upton, 205, 146, 201, 204 : —=Clark, 207, 142, 201 ; —=Southwick=Barden, 218, 140 ; —=Cowdin, 217, 146, 206 ; — [*M.D.*], 207 ; —=Piper, 247, 218 ; —=Lawrence, 247 ; see also James.
- Jacob Barker, 312.
- Jacob Kendrick (1837), 254, 95, 142, 221, 342 ; — (1886), 255.
- Jacob Rice, 229.
- Jacob Sylvander, see Sylvander J.
- Jacobus, see James.
- James, 5, 14, 15, 29, 32, 40, 41, 49, 50, 52, 57-59, 63, 64, 74, 77, 78, 80, 83, 84, 95, 96, 135, 139, 142, 144, 148, 155, 158, 196-198, 200, 201, 207, 211, 215-217, 219-221, 224, 228, 230, 231, 236, 240-242, 244-248, 250, 252-254, 256, 258, 270, 271, 275, 276, 281, 284, 286, 291, 295, 297, 299, 300, 305, 306, 310, 312, 318, 323, 324, 332, 342, 343, 348-350, 353, 354, 357, 358, 360, 362, 366, 367, 374, 376, 380, 381, 389-391, 397, 398, 407, 432 ; see also Jacob.
- James, of Elham, 398 ; —=Hayday, 80 ; —=Adshedde, 57 ; —, of Farndon, 397 ; — (1618), 5, 29, 407 ; —, of St. Giles, 64 ; —, of Prestbury, 58 ; —, of Reading, 197, 40, 41, 74, 139, 196, 200 ; —, of Hill Bishops, 50, 95, 52, 77, 83, 96, 432 ; — (1701), 50, 77 ; —=Dagget, 201, 49, 142, 198, 256, 343 ; —, of Brixham, 59 ; —, of Yeovil, 78 ; —=Holt, 207, 201 ; —=Golding, 84 ; —=Bendall, 135 ; —=Brotherson, 63 ; — (1763), 78 ; —=Whitney, 220, 207 ; — (1768), 14 ; — [? =Judd], 78, 84 ; —=Boughton, 240, 148, 155, 158, 215, 216, 324 ; —=Cotting, 211 ; —, of Mt. Vernon, 250, 219 ; —, of Petersburgh, 349, 348 ; —=Dowdy, 354, 353 ; —=Moulton, 258, 224 ; —=Ropes, 270, 96, 230 ; — (1813), 217 ; —=Mills, 236 ; —=Hicks, 389 ; —=Hawkins, 286, 241 ; —, of Green Co., 357 ; —=Woodbury, 284 ; —=Langen, 318, 275 ; — [emigrant], 374 ; —, of Peoria, 254.
- James A.=Flanders, 362, 360 ; —, 391.
- James Alfred, 310.
- James B.=Thompson, 350 ; —, of Westfield, 281 [? 390] ; —, of Bolivar, Mo., 390 [? 281] ; James Blanchard=Thompson, 250, 219.
- James Boughton, 326, 148, 291.
- James C., 391.
- James Cowdin Madison, 245, 217, 342.
- James E., 362.
- James Fenwick, 276.
- James Franklin, 297.
- James Frederic, 271.
- James Henry=Bigelow=Pierce, 312, 258 ; —=Smith=Gale=Griffin, 244 ; — (1840), 271 ; —=Jones, 300, 248 ; —, of Mill Shoals, 350.
- James Jacob, 299, 246.
- James L. (1805), 228, 144 ; —, 391.
- James Law, 247.
- James M.=Hatfield, 295, 242 ; —, of Warrensburg, 381 ; — (1868), 253.
- James Monroe=Vrooman=Garfield, 310, 253 ; — (1863), 367.
- James Parley, 305.
- James R., 391.
- James Richard, 78.
- James Stephen, 306, 252.
- James Stewart, 318.
- James W., 366.
- James Wallace=Cunningham, 300 ; — (1885), 332.
- Jane, 8, 11-13, 15, 19-21, 27, 30, 32, 37, 42, 47, 52, 53, 59, 60, 62, 64, 65, 69, 71-73, 84, 106-110, 113, 116, 118, 121, 130, 136, 144, 219, 223, 226, 233, 234, 237, 250, 254, 257, 265, 275, 276, 293, 294, 302, 318, 319, 349, 356, 358, 367, 384, 385, 393, 395, 408, 409, 417, 419, 426, 428, 430, 436 ; see also Joan and Johanna.
- Jane, of Brixham, 59, 109 ; —=Lower, 106, 21, 121 ; —, of Lincolnshire, 19, 20, 27, 393 ; —=Preston, 417 ; — (1607), 107, 11, 60 ; —, of Haslemere, 30 ; — (161-) =Smith, 32 ; — (1626), 108, 11, 60 ; —=Hill, see Joan ; —=Wilson, 116, 12 ; —=Daniel, 419 ; —=Rhoan, 426 ; — (1709), 72 ; —=Prickett, 72 ; —=Piper, 53 ; —=Burr, 409 ; — (1768), 118, 84, 430 ; —=Lee, 349 ; — (181-) =Smith, 356 ; —=Turney, 234 ; —=Lagore, 294 ; — (—), 42, 47, 62, 64, 144, 265, 426 ; — (Barington), 136 ; — (Briggs), 15 ; — (? Brind), 42 ; — (Burpee), 276, 234 ; — (Carter), 226 ; — (Dewire), 233, 275 ; — (=Ducet), 426 ; — (Hazlett), 293 ; — (Jenkins), 71 ; — (Kelly), 257 ; — (Langen), 275, 318 ; — (Lavin), 385 ; — (Lycott), 113, 8, 11, 37, 42, 65 ; — (Ormsby), 110, 13 ; — (Smithe), 428 ; — (Trainer), 358 ; — (=White), 265, 144 ; — (Wright), 116, 12, 52, 62, 69, 73, 367, 436.
- Jane Augusta, 302.
- Jane B., 319 ; — (Thompson), 318, 276.
- Jane Ellen (Hyde), 384.
- Jane Grey, 257.
- Jane Hephzibah, 223.
- Jane L., 265.
- Janet (Scott), 298 ; see also Jennet and Jeanette.
- Jasper, 426 ; see also Jesper.
- Jay Hollister, 326, 148.
- Jeannette (Patterson), 244.
- Jeannette L. (Brown), 258.
- Jeddie, 253.
- Jedediah=Hawkins, 238 ; —, 253.
- Jeduthan=(Brown) Austin=(—) Gage, 212, 203, 211 ; —=Smith, 231, 212 ; — (1823), 232.
- Jeduthan Barney, 232.
- Jefferson Lee, 381.
- Jeffrey, 106, 17, 26, 81, 91, 107, 120, 121.

- Jemima, 199; — (Morey), 259, 313; — (Sargent), 238.
- Jennie Charlotte (Haggett), 244.
- Jennie H., 323.
- Jennie Irene (1848), 278; — (1878), 315.
- Jennie L. (Meriam), 254.
- Jennie S. (La favor), 323; — (Strutten), 323, 283.
- Jennet, 394; — (—), 394; see also Janet and Jeanette.
- Jeremiah=Hitchings, 426; —. of Reading, 205, 140, 201; —=Carlton, 217, 140, 205; —=Mitchell, 217, 205; — (1790), 217; —=Fitzpatrick, 356; — (1800), 217, 140; —=Vosburg, 219; —=Howard, 244, 217.
- Jeremiah Edward, 299, 244.
- Jerusha (1729), 204; —=Fuller=Small, 202; —=Upton, 207, 213; —=Flint, 213; —=Beers, 227, 210; — (Borden), 283; — (Richardson), 210; — (Smith), 237.
- Jesper, 80; see also Jasper.
- Jesse, 96, 207, 218, 222, 257, 310, 312, 353, 358, 387.
- Jesse=Upton=(Wyman) Wood, 222, 142, 207, 214, 335; — (177-), 353; —, of S. Danvers, 222; —, of Peterboro, 218; — [author], 96.
- Jesse Adelbert, 310.
- Jesse F., 312.
- Jessie, 221, 359.
- Jessie Alma, 295.
- Jessie Benton, 249.
- Jessie Scott, 381.
- Jethro=Kittredge, 210, 202; —, 228.
- Joan [Jone, Joane, Johan], 1, 6, 7, 9, 11, 16, 18, 20-22, 25-27, 30, 32, 33, 37, 38, 42, 43, 48, 56-61, 65, 74, 106-109, 114, 121, 123, 398-400, 402, 404, 406, 411, 415, 416, 428; see also Joanna, Johanna, and Jane.
- Joan [Jone, etc.] =Bromame, 399; —=French, 400; — (149-), 398; —=Horner, 393; — [recte Blerick] =Ryk, 121, 16, 21; —=Rowe, 107, 16, 25; —=Mershe, 411; —=Farwell, 109, 16, 21; —, of Sussex, 26; —=Russell, 109, 58, 416; —=Sparke, 109, 16, 21; —=Cade, 109, 58; — (163-), 30, 33; —=Spireing, 38; —=Uvedall, 114, 9, 37, 38, 42, 43, 65; —=Hill, 109, 16, 21, 25, 107, 123; —=Denyer, 48; —=Canteloe, 74; — (—), 26, 27, 32, 36, 42, 48, 74, 106, 402, 404, 406, 411, 415; — (—), of Wadhurst, 26; — (—), of Batcombe, 27, 106; — (Adshedde), 57; — (Auncell), 1, 18, 392; — (? Beching) 411; — (Hillersdon), 108, 11, 60, 61; — (Littledike), 428; — (Maddock), 416; — (Palmer), 7, 17, 21, 105, 106, 121; — (Paronte or Punt), see — (Pounte), 109, 7, 16, 20-22; — (Raleigh), 109, 7, 22, 59; — (Trowell), 402.
- Joanna (129-), 81; — (147-), 107, 21, 25, 123, see also Joan=Hill; —=Horner, 393; —=Thomas, 206; —=Brace=Marsh, 241, 216; — (1810), 241; — (1844), 256; —=Maltman, 294; — (—), 398, 400, 401; — (Bruce), 213; — (Dodge), 207, 142; — (Newmarch), 204, 146; — (Stow=Agar=Meggs), 113, 8, 11, 35, 36, 43, 65, 71; — (Trelawny), 105, 6, 10, 16, 17, 20, 21, 88; see also Joan, Johanna, and Jane.
- Joanna Brewer (Porter), 302, 249.
- Joanna Dodge, 222.
- Job=Pegg, 385; —, of N.C., 358.
- Job Shenton, 318.
- Jocosa, see Joyce.
- Joe Mag.=Maloney, 355.
- Johanna, 375-377, 398, 399, 401; — (Downey), 374; — (Fouhy), 375; — (Trelawny), 105, 6, 10, 16, 17, 20, 21, 88; see also Joanna, Joan, and Jane.
- Johannet, 394.
- John, 2-22, 24, 25, 27-54, 56-85, 88, 89, 91, 94, 96, 97, 100, 105-124, 126, 128-134, 136, 138-140, 142-144, 147, 151, 152, 184-197, 199, 201, 202, 204-208, 210-214, 217-224, 226, 229, 231-238, 242, 244-247, 249-255, 258, 259, 262, 266-268, 272-275, 278, 279, 281, 284, 285, 297, 298, 300, 303-305, 310, 313-315, 317-319, 324, 330, 335, 341-343, 346-360, 362, 363, 365-367, 369-373, 375-378, 381, 385-410, 412, 414-426, 428, 430-432, 435-437.
- John, of Upton, Cornw. (11—), 105, 6, 21, 120, see also Thomas; —, of Upton, Linc. (115-), 18; —=St. Winnow, 105, 6, 10, 21, see also Edward; —, of Upton [—Cresset], 24, 81; —, of Upton, Salop, 24, 81, 82; —, of Upton, Wilts. (129-), 82; —, of Hoo, 82; —, of Trelask =Mullys, 105, 6, 10, 17, 20, 21, 79, 120; —, of Faversham (139-), 5, 20; —, of Ireland, 89; —, of Lincolnshire, 18, 392; —=Pennells, see —=Mohun=Pennells; —, of Upton, Cornw. (14—), 105, 10, 16, 17, 79, 106, 121; —, of Frome =Leversedge, 106, 17, 21; —, of Puslinch =Mohun=Pennells, 107, 21, 25, 7, 10, 16, 17, 22, 79, 80, 88, 105, 120, 121, 122, see also William=Penhele; —, of Gayden (142-), 81; —, of Gayden =Walden, 81; — [Hepton], 81; — (147-), 394; —, of Waltham (147-), 399, 403, 410; —, of Puslinch =Burley, 107, 25, 10, 16, 17, 21, 22, 79, 120, 123; —, of W. Cliff, 400, 399, 422; —, of Faversham =Ladd, 20, 88; —=Finch, 401, 5; —, of Deanwater, 22; —=Copedike, 54, 2, 3, 4, 19, 392; —=Bellew, 107, 10, 16, 17, 80; —. of Prestbury, 58; —, of Denton, 432; —=Raleigh, 109, 7, 16, 21, 22, 59, 81, 124; —, of Bodiham, 28, 25; —, of W. Retford, 395, 394; —, of Winslow, 53; —, of Shelton, 396, 395; —=Evering=Edwards=Hales, 405, 5, 20, 401, 402; —=(Cooper) Allyn, 109, 7, 16, 21, 22, 59, 81, 124, 416; —, of Dynevor, 80; — (155-), 80; —, 89; —, 70; — [Kt.], 124; —, of Lincolnshire (155-), 2, 3, 19, 27, 393; —, of Faversham (155-), 5; —, of Benenden, 28; —=Elford, or West, 107, 9, 10, 16; —=Shutt, 109, 58, 59, 124, 416; —=Podgeombe, 59; —, of Waltham (156-), 403, 402, 404; —=Standle, 418; —, of Prestbury (1567), 57; — (156-), 80; —, 346, 347; — (1576) =Williams, 76; —, of Danerow, 53; —, of Leveland (157-), 405, 403; —, of Upton, Cornw., 120, 21; —, of Faversham (1582) =Seth, 5, 20, 29; —, of Shalborne, 29; — (1583) =Thoms, 30, 407, 412, 423; —=Exton, 76; —, of Waters Upton, 77; — (1589 at Brixham), 109, 58, 59, 124; —, of Prestbury (1589), 57; — (1590), =Rouse, 110, 7, 8, 11, 13, 29, 34, 39, 58, 59, 77, 82, 91, 96, 122, 124, 431; — (1590), 69; —, of Bollinifer, 53; —, of Waltham, 404, 403; —, of Sittingborne, 403; —, of Faversham (159-), 29, 405, 407; —=Ricard, 415; —, of

St. Margarets, 30, 31; —, of Totness, 417; —=Limes, 72; —, of Moldash, 31; —, of Newnham, 29, 30; —, of Prestbury (1598), 57; — (1598, emigrant to Va.), 346, 138, 348; —, of Brixham (16—), 83; —, 89; —, of Yealmpton, 61; —, of Prestbury, 58; — (160—, M.P. for Haverfordwest), 432; — (160—, M.P. for Fowey), 432; —, of Prestbury =Halle, 57; —, of Shalborne, 29; —, of Burlescombe, 29; —, of Harmondsworth, 30; —, of Sandherst, 33, 30; —, of Throwley, 405, 404; —, of Puslinch (1606), 107, 11, 60; —=Frame, 73; —, of Kent, 28; —, of Kent, 33; — [beyond seas], 30; —, of Sheldwick, 404; — (1610) =Bunce, 5, 20, 29, 88; — (1613, at St. Margarets), 423; — (161—), 32; — (1616) =Bence=Lycott=Meggs, 113, 7, 8, 11, 35, 36, 41, 42, 43, 58, 65, 71, 77, 115, 432; —, of Tydd, St. Giles (1621), 414; —, of Daniel Hill, 406; —, of St. Giles, 64; — (162—), 30, 32; — (162—), 30; —, of H.E.I. Co., 34; —, of Faversham (162—), 407, 30; —, of Andover, 35; — *alias* Henry Ruffen, 20, 88, 191; — *alias* Lupton, 185, 186; — [emigrant to New England], 184-196, 108, 40, 49, 74, 100, 138, 139, 151, 152, 343, 363, 437; — (1625 at Newton Ferrers), 108, 185, 11, 60; —, of Prestbury (1625), 57; — (163—) =Hooker, 61; — (163—), 31; —, of Wight, 35; — (163—), 36; —, of Little Hardres, 406; —, of Prestbury (1636), 58; — (1637), 110; — (1639), 110; —=(Lycott) Clarke, 117, 8, 37, 42, 58, 59, 72, 75, 77, 83, 97, 118, 126, 128, 416, 432; — (164—), of Exeter College, 77; — (164—), of Hockerton, 397; — (164—), of Canterbury, 419, 420; — (164—), of Kent, 33; —, of St. Martins, 420; —, of Newcastle =Fleming=Conyers or Spearing, 129, 45, 46, 133, 134, 367, 369; —, of Yealmpton (1642), 61; —, of Greenwich, 62; — (1650) =Court, 423, 407; —, of Whitfield, 425; —=Thompson, 197, 40, 47, 139, 195, 196, 343; —, of Whaplode =? Marchent, 56; —, of Singlig, 407; — (1653) =Warren, 114, 9, 36, 37, 38, 41, 51, 62, 65, 66, 70, 77; — [*recte* William] =Otway, 117, 128, 436, see William; —, mariner, 41; —, of Davington, 421; —, of St. Giles, 64; —=Abbott, 65; — (1666), 115, 65; —=Fortescue, 108, 11, 60, 61; — (1668, at Brixham), 117, 59, 77, 83, 128; — (1671) =Upton, 111, 116, 12, 13, 41, 49, 64; — (167—), 114, 9; —, of Hartley Wintney, 41; —, of Biddenden (167—), 408; —, of Benenden, 408; —, of Canterbury (167—), 418; —, of Canterbury (1682), 419, 420; —, of Lynn (1683), 201, 47, 139, 197, 199, 343; —, of Canterbury =Rogers, 61; —, of Greenwich (1685), 62, 114; —=Forster, 67; —, of Westminster, 72; —=Nason, 73; —, of London (1685), 114, 9, 37, 43, 44, 47, 62; —? of Egypt, 116, 12, 49, 51; —, of Whitfield (1686), 425; —, of Sheldwick, 408; — (1692) =Aylmer, 130, 45, 46; —, of Dorset, 42; —, of St. Margaret's, 47; —, of Portsmouth, 48; —, of Islington, 52; —=Boucher, 118, 430; — (1694), 64; —, of Canterbury (1701), 419; —, of Brixham (170—), 59; —=Bowes, 62; —, of Christ Church, 66; — (F.R.S.), 83; —, of Fallow-

field, 84; —, of Rochester (1707), 97, 50, 77, 83, 84, 96; — (1714), of Pembroke College, 77; — (1715), of Whitfield, 425; —, of Glenstar, 129; —, of Falmouth, 49; —, of Lynn (1717), 205, 140, 201; —, of Canterbury (1718), 419; —=Fielder, 68; —=Marwick, 72; —=Goodlock, 72; —=Noble, 118, 83, 84, 88, 430; —=Rose, 420; —=Kingson, 426; — (Rev.), 84, 85; —=Neeve, 84; — (1732) =Southwick, 206, 140, 201; —, of Liss, 50; —, of Biddenden (173—), 410; —, of N.C., 348, 357; —, of Petworth, 136; —=White, 131; —, of Canterbury (174—), 420; —=Pool=Nichols, 217, 140, 205; —=Dodge, 207, 142, 201; —, of Kent, 51; — [Upston] =Bryan, 64; —=Dobbin, 129; —, of Whitfield (1748), 425; — (1753), 66; —=Kelly, 210, 202; —, of Ringwoud (1758), 422; —=Upton, 218, 143, 202, 206, 220; —=Lowe, 219, 142; — (1761), 63; —, of Canterbury (176—), 418; —=Baxley=Shaw, 348; —, of Casey Co., 356; —=Wilson=Smyth, 118, 84, 85, 425, 430; —=Fuller, 370, 369, 371; —=Smith, 233, 212; —=Needham, 221, 142, 207; —, of Ringwoud (177—), 398; —, of Maidstone (177—), 410; —=Berrisford, 130; —, of Waldershare, 424; —=Aughtie, 425; —=Barber, 425; — (1779, not 1799) =Wiley=Witherspoon, 242, 140, 217; —=Hammond, 214; —, of Ringwoud (1784), 422; —=Riddle=Ford, 221, 207; —=Cunningham, 250, 142, 219; —=Nichols, 250, 219; —=Wheeler, 229, 144, 211; — (1790) =Lyon, 232, 212; —=Townsend, 232, 212; —=Shove = (Haight) Underhill, 223, 208; —=Roe, 131; — (1796), 118; —=Lapage=Briggs, 15; —, of Tensas, 268; —=? Fitzgerald, 378; — (1797), 69; —, of N.C., 356; —, of St. Margarets at Cliff, 410; — (1799) =Spurrier, 360, 359, 366; —=Tobin, 376, 375; —=Walker, 131; —=Putnam, 335; —=Baker, 219; — (1803) =Caldwell, 247, 218; —=Whitcomb, 281, 147, 237, 342; —=Dewire, 275, 233; —=Skinner=French, 297, 140, 242; — (1811) =Trevor, 258, 224; —=Campbell, 356; —, of Ia, 371; —=Willis, 303, 250; —=Pierce, 266, 229; —=Seaver, 252; — (1822) =Lavin, 385; —, of Hillsdale, 357; —, of Canada, 132; —=Elkins, 281; — (1828), 234; — (1831) =Shove, 256; —, of Port Orford, 389; — (183—, emigrant), 376; — (1834), 132; —, of Australia (1834), 378, 132; — (1838), of S.F., 274; —, of Webster, 387; —, of Elkader, 371; —=Vander-venter, 258; — (185—), of Australia, 376; —, of Clinton, 220; —=Stevens, 324; — (187—, emigrant), 377.

John A., of Springerton, 350; — (1854), 266.

John Abbott, 267, 229.

John Adelbert, 249.

John Albert, 310, 253.

John Alson, 300.

John Augustus, 278.

John Bean, 305, 94, 252.

John Bickford (? 169—), 387; —=Shattuck, 236, 213.

John Bulhaō, 273.

John C.=Taylor=Linder, 350; —, of Albany, 373; —=Galbraith, 254.

- John Charles Fremont, 310.
 John Cowdin, 246.
 John Cunningham, 304, 251, 142.
 John D.=Teter, 350, 349; —=Gilbert= (—) Simmons, 354; — (1856), 305.
 John E., 226.
 John Elbridge, 310.
 John Everard (1763), 14, 78; —=Hardwick, 15.
 John Franklin, 315.
 John Frederic, 249.
 John G., 381.
 John George, 136.
 John Gershom, 231.
 John Green, 244, 217.
 John H. (184-), 252; — (1859), 247; — (1871), 355.
 John Henry (Lord Templetown), 112, 71, 78, 85, 425; — (185-), 15; —=Waer, 298.
 John Henry Greville, 118, 128, 342.
 John Herbert, 119.
 John J.=Elder, 275.
 John James, 262, 226.
 John Kilham=Putnam, 235, 335; —=Damon, 279.
 John L.=Brashear, 362, 360; — (1865), 267, 144, 341.
 John Lefonzo, 362.
 John Mason, 365.
 John Miller, 314.
 John N., 357.
 John P., 245.
 John Peter, 385.
 John Pierce, 273, 232.
 John R.=Stewart, 317, 275; — (1880), 319.
 John Riddle, 255, 221.
 John Robert, 354.
 John S.=Curry, 130, 94; — (183-), 388.
 John Silvester, 352, 350.
 John St. Clair, 15, 342.
 John Swinnerton, 275, 233.
 John T. (1826), 356; —=Elkins, 281, 147; — (1877), 330.
 John V., 251.
 John Wells, 272, 232.
 John Wesley (1861), 318; — (188-), 355.
 John Wilkins, 214.
 Jonas Hill, 367, 366, 342.
 Jonathan=Lockwood, 46, 62; —=Wilkins, 197, 47, 141, 343; —, of Ireland, 130, 46; —, of "Royal George," 129; — (1777), 211; —=Whittemore, 217, 140, 205; —=Woodworth, 231, 212.
 Jonathan Russell, 243, 217.
 Jonathan Sprague, 373, 342, 372.
 Jonathan Wheelock, 231.
 Jordan, 18, 392.
 Joseph, 40, 41, 47, 51, 52, 61, 64, 65, 74, 139, 140, 142, 147, 196, 197, 200, 201, 204, 205, 212, 214, 216-222, 227, 229, 230, 233, 239, 243, 244, 246, 250, 252, 254, 256, 262, 283, 285, 298, 299, 302, 311, 318, 341-343, 348-353, 360, 366, 387-389, 421, 437.
 Joseph=Spencer, 421; — (1670), of Reading, 200, 40, 41, 74, 139, 147, 196, 197, 343; —=Gray, 201, 40, 47, 139, 197, 343; —=Wilkins, 204, 147, 200, 343; —, of Islington, 52, 51; —, of St. Giles, 64; —= (—) Lovejoy, 205, 140, 201; —=McCoy, 218; —=Flint, 239, 214, 216, 283, 437; —=Cutler=Perham, 205; —=Thurston, 250, 142, 219; — (1785), 212; —=Sharp, 387; —=Carter, 61; —=Messenger= (Vose) Lowe, 302, 142, 250; —=Moore, 349; —=Evans, 246, 218; —=Jones, 243, 140, 217; —=Colby, 244, 217, 388; —=Brashears, 360, 366; —=Safford, 233; —=Burton, 298, 140, 243; —, of Africa, 233; —, of Fresno, 351.
 Joseph A.=Huffines, 352, 350.
 Joseph Allen, 387.
 Joseph Bowditch, 230.
 Joseph Clayborne, 311, 254.
 Joseph Edson, 318.
 Joseph F. (1847), 246; — (185-), 252.
 Joseph Flint=Barrett or Bassett=Fisk, 239; — (1853), 285.
 Joseph H. (1836), 246; — (1850), 233.
 Joseph P.=Frost, 262, 227.
 Joseph Pervier, 299.
 Joseph R., 228.
 Joseph S.=Gault, 252; —=Rockwell, 254.
 Joseph Warren (1801), 222; — (1818), 229; —=Merrill, 311, 142, 222, 256, 341, 342.
 Josephine=Morse, 300; — (1853), 298; — (Perkins), 251.
 Joshua (159-), 405; —=Bangham, 310, 147, 252; —=Parker=Woodin, 204; —=Taggart, 253, 220.
 Joshua Albert, 253.
 Joshua D., 279.
 Joshua Foye, 320, 100, 279.
 Joshua Jay, 253.
 Josiah=Emerson=Hartwell, 214, 99, 147, 153, 154, 204, 215; —=Underwood, 238, 148, 215, 437; —=Hartwell=Dole, 238, 148; —=Odell, 248; —=Carroll=Woodbury=Severence, 323, 284; — (1841), 248.
 Josiah T., 357.
 Josiah W., 286, 241.
 Joyce [Jocosa] =Forster, 393; —, of Waters Upton, 29; — (=Mason), 27, 26.
 Judith, 206; — (Bachelder), 206.
 Julia (1842), 137; —=Price, 384; — (1879), 385; — (Leonard), 229; — (Williams), 322.
 Julia Ann=Boutwell, 213; —=Miller, 253; —=Avery, 217; —=Anderson, 310; — (Sherman), 305, 94, 306.
 Julia E. (Estes), 236.
 Julia Frances (Benson), 255.
 Julia Howard (Woodbury), 284.
 Julia M. (1847), 265; — (1879), 319.
 Julia S. (Jeffries), 359, 361.
 Julian=Atwell, 20, 81; —=Wilson, 20, 88.
 Julian Sprague, 245.
 Juliana=Terry, 399; — (—), 398.
 Julius G., 389.
 Junie, 295.
 Justinian, 30, 32.
 Kate, 228, 260, 265, 271, 313, 370, 381; see also Katie.
 Kate=Hodges, 265, 228; — (Gunn), 370; — (Wadsworth), 271; — (Williams), 381.
 Katherine, 5, 21, 29-34, 38, 39, 57, 59, 63, 67-69, 74, 109, 119, 283, 300, 320, 375, 376, 394, 396, 407, 423, 435; see also Catherine, Kate, and Katie.
 Katherine=Mouseley, 32; —=Wallwyne, 407;

- =Horne, 423 ; —=Garrett, 69 ; — (—),
 34, 39, 67, 68, 74 ; — (Culm), 109, 21, 29, 59,
 435 ; — (Geary), 375, 376 ; — (Halle), 57 ;
 — (Madoxe), 63 ; — (? Robbins=Studyard),
 33, 31.
 Katherine Elizabeth, 119.
 Katherine Maud, 300.
 Katherine S. (Gannett), 320.
 Katherine T., 283.
 Kathleen, 380.
 Katie (Daley), 376.
 Katie Rosetta, 365.
 Keyes, 387.
 King, 333, 322.
 Kittie Morton, 331.

 L. A., 390.
 Laban, 381.
 Laborn William, 381.
 Larkin, 317, 275.
 La Roy, see Le Roy.
 La Roy Sunderland (1841), 252 ; — (1869),
 306.
 Laura, 229, 230, 237, 242, 247, 248, 257, 300, 312,
 351, 352, 389.
 Laura=Lynch, 247 ; — (Ahart), 351, 352.
 Laura A., 388 ; — (Shorey), 230 ; — (Titus),
 257.
 Laura Ethel, 300.
 Laura May, 248.
 Laura Sherwin, 237.
 Laura Wiley, 242.
 Lavinia=Clough, 238 ; —=Franklin, 349.
 Lavinia Maria, 301.
 Lawrence, of Throwley, 398, 399 ; —, of Prest-
 bury (155-), 53, 58 ; —, of ditto (1592), 57 ;
 — (160-), 401.
 Lee, 324.
 Lena (McAlister), 310.
 Lena E. (Percy), 320.
 Leona=Brashear, 361.
 Leone, 310.
 Leora Levan, 295.
 Le Roy, see La Roy.
 Le Roy A., 265.
 Le Roy W.=Wait, 284.
 Leroy William, 334.
 Leslie M., 244.
 Lestie L., 229.
 Leta, 310.
 Letitia (1636), 110 ; — (167-), 111, 435.
 Lettie Estelle (Jones), 300, 248.
 Levi Lafayette, 364.
 Levi Thomas, 365.
 Levina, 219.
 Lewis (179-), 388 ; —=Feilde, 117, 436 ; —
 (183-), 388.
 Lewis I., 265.
 Lidia, see Lydia.
 Lilla F., 218.
 Lillia, 257.
 Lillian Davis, 244.
 Lillian Harriet, 387.
 Lillian S. (Towne), 317, 274.
 Lillie, 248.
 Lillie A. (Drew), 271.
 Lillie E. (Hathaway), 312.
 Lillie Marguerite, 300.
 Lillie Minnie, 248.

 Lilly (Stevens), 324.
 Linda Pearl, 299.
 Lizzie, 317, 380 ; — (Damon), 279 ; — (Dobyns),
 381 ; — Grant, 313.
 Lizzie A., 286 ; — (Jaquith), 296.
 Lizzie H. (Varney), 274.
 Lizzie Louise, 218.
 Lizzie M. (1874), 331.
 Lizzie Maude, 318.
 Lloyd P., 298.
 Loaxe, 61.
 Lois=McIntire, 199 ; — (1885), 355.
 Lola Laota, 253.
 Lorenzo D., 381.
 Lorinda=Murlin, 359 ; — (1858), 362.
 Lottie M., 244.
 Louis Cassius, 331.
 Louis Maylon, 322.
 Louisa = McAllister, 249 ; — (1811), 219 ;
 —=Sheldon, 220 ; — (—), 357, 388 ; —
 (Estes), 311 ; — (King), 223, 280 ; see also
 Elsey.
 Louisa A. (Burgess), 331.
 Louisa Adeline, 302.
 Louisa Atilda, 256.
 Louisa C. (Willis), 303.
 Louisa H. (Elphick), 333, 317.
 Louisa J.=Ward, 357.
 Louisa Jackman, 252.
 Louisa Jemima, 325.
 Louisa Maria (Farwell), 303.
 Louisa P., 281.
 Louisa T., 318.
 Louise (1867), 293 ; — (1884), 314 ; — (Racket),
 292, 97.
 Louise A. (Jeffrey), 330.
 Louise B., 258.
 Louise Richmond, 331.
 Lucia, 387 ; see also Lucy.
 Lucie Page, 269.
 Lucien A., 254.
 Lucinda, 219, 237, 238, 247, 252, 281, 358.
 Lucinda=Page, 238 ; —=Hadlock, 237 ; —
 (Caldwell), 247.
 Lucinda Noyes, 247.
 Lucinda Sophia (Allen), 252.
 Lucius E., 388.
 Lucius Edwin, 252.
 Lucius W., 286.
 Lucretia, 358.
 Lucretia D. (Mansfield), 312.
 Lucy, 20, 30, 62, 64, 86, 142, 144, 200, 202-204,
 212, 216, 218-220, 222, 223, 227, 229-231, 234,
 241, 246-248, 253, 256, 263, 267, 271, 272, 280,
 285, 286, 294, 296, 300, 303, 307, 309, 312, 314,
 316, 322, 362, 386, 387.
 Lucy=Wilkins, 200 ; —=Parker, 204 ; —=
 Winchester, 216 ; —=Upton, 218, 220 ; —=
 Nutting, 223 ; —=Wiggin, 219 ; —=Wal-
 lace, 231, 212 ; —=Bissell, 239 ; —=Knight,
 234 ; —=Taber, 294, 241 ; —=Downing,
 247 ; — (—), 387 ; — (Browne), 86, 20, 30,
 62, 64 ; — (Doyle), 230 ; — (Herrick), 222 ;
 — (Morse), 300 ; — (Sheriff), 314 ; —
 (Towne), 247 ; — (Wheeler), 144, 229.
 Lucy A. (—=Stiles), 267 ; — (Stanton), 256 ;
 — (Trask), 263, 227.
 Lucy Alice (Field), 316, 272.
 Lucy Ann=Poole, 230 ; — (1840), 271 ; —=

- Chamberlain, 300, 248 ; —=Hornback, 362 ;
— (Brown), 231 ; — (Evans), 246.
Lucy B.=Williams, 285 ; —=Sanders, 286 ; —
(—=Putnam), 303.
Lucy Diantha, 267, 203, 229.
Lucy Elizabeth (Winchester), 280.
Lucy G., 253.
Lucy Houghton, 271.
Lucy Josephine, 296.
Lucy M. (Seager), 386.
Lucy Maria=Fowler, 312 ; — (Cary), 142, 312.
Lucy Moore, 309.
Lucy Smith, 256.
Lucy Winchester, 322.
Luella, 355.
Luetta=McWillis, 352.
Luetta Patra, 362.
Luke, 426.
Lula (Riggs), 364.
Lula Lee, 363.
Luley May, 363.
Lura, 285.
Lutcy, see Elvira Ann.
Luther (1815), 231 ; —=Bowditch, 230 ; —
(1822), 220.
Luthera (Clough), 282.
Luthera Samantha, 229.
Luvenia Belle, 351.
Lydia, 31, 142, 143, 145, 201, 204, 207, 208, 210,
213, 220, 221, 223, 226, 227, 230, 234, 236, 244,
247, 249, 250, 252, 253, 263, 264, 275, 277, 279,
280, 302, 313, 317, 319, 348, 349, 418 ; see also
Elydia.
Lydia=Damon, 201 ; —=Jaquith, 207 ; —=
Chase, 223, 208 ; —=Wood, 234 ; —=Met-
calf, 349 ; —=Nantze, 350 ; —=Green, 247 ;
— (—), 31, 348, 349, 418 ; — (Bancroft), 277 ;
— Burnap, 142, 201 ; — (Eddy), 143, 223 ;
— (Flint), 204 ; — (Frost), 230 ; — (Grey),
227 ; — (Jewett), 319, 277 ; — (Noyes), 280 ;
— (Snow), 252.
Lydia Ann=Prescott, 221 ; — (Pearson), 145,
317.
Lydia C. (Cook), 280.
Lydia Elvira, 264, 227, 263.
Lydia H., 302.
Lydia Jane=Stevens, 279 ; — (Wilson), 244.
Lydia M., 252.
Lydia Maria (Noble), 236.
Lydia Walker (Ball), 249.
Lydia Waters, 280.
Lyman H., 264.
Lyman Russell, 263.
Lysander, 295, 143, 242.
Lysander Eddy, 329, 143, 296.
Lysander S., 283.
Lytecott, 114, 43, 48, 51, 70.
- M., 64.
Mabel=Paige, 211 ; —, 256, 352.
Mabel Estelle, 330.
Magdalene (—), 410, 408 ; — (Watkins), 360.
Maggie (Curtis), 365 ; — (Meagher), 313.
Maggie F. (Willcox), 244.
Maggie S., 319.
Mahala (Dingman), 272 ; — (Giddings), 229,
144, 265.
Malcolm Wallace, 316.
Malvina (Coy), 322.
Malvina S. (Perham), 325.
Mamie Ray, 360.
Marc A., 391.
Marcus, 250.
Margaret [Margery], 2-6, 10, 12, 13, 17, 19, 20,
21, 24-27, 29, 30, 32, 33, 57, 58, 63, 87, 88, 90,
105-107, 110, 111, 113, 115-117, 121, 132, 138,
143, 211, 213, 214, 226, 234, 249, 253, 258, 260,
275-277, 293, 295, 310, 333, 347-350, 354, 356,
358, 368, 374-376, 392-397, 399, 400, 404, 405,
408, 410, 414-416, 418, 422, 424, 427, 428.
Margaret (149-) =Lower, 106, 21, 121 ; —=
Barrett, 394 ; —, of Sussex, 26 ; —, of St.
Faiths, 26 ; —, of Lincolnshire, 19, 20, 27,
393 ; —=Wolryche, 88 ; —, of Burlescombe,
29, 30 ; — (160-), of Prestbury, 58 ; —=
Kirkeman, 32 ; —, of Va., 347, 138 ; — (1625),
of Prestbury, 57 ; — (1631), 110 ; —=Nor-
man, 115, 12, 427 ; —=St. Hill, 115, 39, 427 ;
—=Shaw, 111, 13 ; —=Waterman, 63 ; —=
Walsh, 116 ; — (1805), 249 ; —=Cutter, 211 ;
—=Ryall, 368 ; —=Callanan, 375 ; —=
Nations, 349 ; —=Harper, 356 ; —=Cum-
mings, 277 ; — (1840), 258 ; — (—), 24, 395-
397, 399, 410, 414, 416 ; — (Bate), 428 ; —
(Carmichael), 349, 348 ; — (Dillon), 107 ; —
(Gledstones), 116 ; — (Hutchins), 66 ; — (Ir-
win), 117 ; — (Lenhup), 62 ; — (Longen),
213, 234 ; — (McMahon), 249 ; — (Martin),
374 ; — (Mulys), 105, 6, 10, 17, 20, 21 ; —
(Napier), 234 ; — (Ricard), 415 ; — (Seth),
5, 20, 29, 30 ; — (Smith), 414 ; — (Standle),
418 ; — (Sutton), 2, 3, 4, 19, 90, 392, 393 ; see
also Margery and Maggie.
Margaret A. (Garland), 295, 143.
Margaret Ann (Van Voorhis), 260, 226.
Margaret Atta, 310, 253.
Margaret C., 258.
Margaret E.=Smith, 350 ; — (—=Coleman),
276.
Margaret Evelyn (1838), 354 ; — (1884), 113.
Margaret Maria, 234.
Margery (147-), 107, 21, 25 ; — (151-), 107, 25 ;
—, of Prestbury, 58 ; — (1756), 214 ; —=
Shaw, 275 ; — (—), 33, 394, 395, 397, 422 ; —
(Dunes), 87 ; — (Wilkins), 213 ; see also
Margaret and Maggie.
Margery M., 277.
Maria, 136, 148, 161-163, 166, 218, 241, 252, 255-
257, 275, 277, 279, 280, 283, 286, 290, 306,
307, 321, 325, 350, 351, 358, 359, 371, 372, 415 ;
—=Lampton, 359 ; —=Sawin, 277 ; —
(Pierson), 256 ; — (Sprague), 371, 372 ; see
also Mary.
Maria Amanda (Hollister), 286, 161, 148, 162,
163, 166, 241, 290, 325.
Maria Eusebia, 307, 252.
Maria Frances, 279.
Maria Harris (Benson), 255.
Maria L. (Rennard), 275.
Maria Louisa=Barker, 257 ; —=Ingman, 136 ;
—=Farley, 321, 280.
Maria Louisa (1868), 306.
Maria Melvina (Linder), 350, 351.
Maria Thirza, 286.
Marian=Forsyth, 285 ; —=Bokee, 274 ; —
(Cloutman), 321 ; see also Mary Ann.
Marie, see Mary.
Marietta [Mary Etta] (1848), 327, 148, 241, 291 ;

- (1879), 354; — (1882), 148, 326; — (Bryan), 286, 180, 148, 181, 241, 291; — (Cutler), 252.
- Marilla M., 372.
- Marinda (Seaver), 252.
- Marion A. (Wood), 306.
- Marion Bancroft, 330.
- Marion Otto, 351.
- Mark=Lane, 108, 9, 11, 34, 60; — (1642), 108, 11, 34, 60, 61; — (185-), 283; see also Marc.
- Mark R., 352.
- Marraton, 237, 302.
- Marraton Asa, 237.
- Marshall, 109, 16, 21.
- Martha, 5, 20, 31, 56, 68, 69, 140, 145, 205, 210, 214, 217, 219, 221, 223, 227, 228, 230-232, 236, 242-245, 247, 250, 252-255, 258, 263, 264, 268, 275, 295, 296, 298, 304, 306, 310, 312, 313, 316, 320, 351, 352, 354, 360, 362, 381, 384, 385, 402, 405, 406, 413, 418; — (164-), 31; — (173-), 56; —=Jennings, 413; —=Brown, 223; —=Small, 231; — (181-), 214; —=Abbot, 275; —=Hazeldine, 384; — (1860), 232; — (—), 68, 69, 140, 205, 406; — (Andrew), 5, 20; — (Bax or Bex), 418; — (Brooks), 231; — (Deuell), 258; — (Hales), 406, 5, 405; — (Hatfield), 295, 242; — (Pegg), 385; — (Thompson), 275; — (Wilson), 210; see also Mattie.
- Martha A.=Pierson, 228; — (Fenno), 316.
- Martha A. C., 284.
- Martha Ann=Langley=Toulson, 252; —=Curtis, 304, 250; — (1838), 243; — (1851), 298; —=Johnson, 351; — (Garfield), 310; — (Gilson), 320, 145; — (Jones), 243, 140.
- Martha Barnard (Newell), 296.
- Martha Bass, 255.
- Martha Belle, 264.
- Martha E. (1861), 312; — (Rumery), 263, 227; — (Warren), 313.
- Martha Elizabeth (1883), 385; — (West), 381.
- Martha Ellen (Page), 268.
- Martha F., 362.
- Martha Fox, 245, 217.
- Martha J.=Ruoff, 352, 350; — (Thompson), 350.
- Martha Jane=Chamberlain, 263, 227; —=Doten=Evans, 236; —=French, 230; — (Parlow), 354.
- Martha Lucretia, 350.
- Martha N., 221.
- Martha Phebe, 242.
- Martha Platt, 306.
- Martha Rockwood=Whitehead, 253; — (1868), 253.
- Martha V., 283.
- Martha Young, 254.
- Martin (155-), 28; — (1682), 62, 408, 418; — (174-), 51; — (184-), 364.
- Marvin B., 310.
- Mary [Marie], 5, 9-17, 19-22, 26-34, 37-44, 46, 47, 49-52, 56-60, 62-66, 68, 70-76, 80-82, 84-86, 88, 106-116, 118, 121, 123, 127-132, 134, 139, 140, 142, 144-148, 196-214, 216-238, 241-248, 250-258, 260, 261, 263-265, 267, 268, 273, 275, 276, 278-284, 286, 291, 293, 295, 297, 298, 300, 302-306, 309, 311-313, 317-319, 321, 322, 324-326, 332-335, 348-355, 358-364, 366, 368-372, 374-379, 382-386, 388-391, 393, 397, 401-405, 407-410, 412, 415-427, 430, 436, 437.
- Mary, of Oteham (154-), 26; —=Crotholle, 28; —=Clement, 403, 412; —=Thetsted or Thetofte, 19, 20, 393; —=Pyke, 106, 17, 26, 28; — (159-) =Harris, 108, 9, 11; —=Bowrne, 412, 425; —=Hart, 71; —, of Bodigham, 28; —=Seaborne, 76; — (1609), of Prestbury, 57; —=Penrose, 34, 38; —, of Arcoll, 29; —, of Hastlemere, 30; —=Brett, 423; — (1620), 108, 11, 60; —=Foulds, 32; —=Marchent, 56; —=Harrison, 33; —=Langford, 110, 13; — (1633), of Prestbury, 57; — [Upton *alias* Yearwood], 58; —=Brooking, 58; —=Vermuyden=Maynard=“Suffolk,” 116, 127, 12, 75, 81; —=Kinnard, 39, 66, 75; —=Kennedy=Peacock, 110, 13; —=Sayer=Knightley, 113, 9, 37, 38, 42, 43, 46, 65, 76; —=Archer, 115, 44, 68; —=Upton, 111, 116, 12, 13, 49, 64; —, of Sheldwick, 408; —=Stearns, 200, 40, 41, 139, 197; —=Holland, 86; — (1681), 114, 9, 65; — (1696), 436, 62; —=Mackintire, 197, 47; —=Raithsor=Gillett, 408; —=Yonge, 108, 11, 22, 60, 121, 123; —=Baker, 68; —=Sanders, 72; — (1705) =Rich, 198, 49; —=Miles or Mills, 409, 410; —=Campbell, 111, 49, 50, 64; — (174-) =Upton, 130, 129; —=Tucker, 201; —=Kelly, 202; —=Patch, 202; —=Flint, 206; —=Wardwell, 206, 437; —=Morland, 118, 84, 88, 430; —=Kitchen, 207; —=Smith, 378; — (1780) =Davis, 208; —=Annable, 222, 207; —=Josselyn, 228, 211; —=Dodge, 219; —=Jessup, 211; —=Eaton, 213; —=Doyle, 231, 212; — (1796) =Marriott, 209; —=Upton, 252, 219; —=Dunlavy, 371; —=Nation, 349; — (1803) =Post, 225; —=Green, 248; —=Tobin, 265, 228; —=Putnam, 335; —=Shepherd, 359; —=French, 252; —=Heseltine, 386; —=Andrews, 218; —=Ferrin, 388; —=Lowry, 349; —=Burns, 132; — (1821) =Putnam, 275; —=Goldthwaite, 388; —=Burke, 376; —=Nash, 236; —=Hunt, 237; —=Norrie, 378, 132; —=Young, 280; —=McGrath, 375; —=Marston, 221; —=Hodges, 293; —=Samson, 281; — (—), 31, 33, 46, 50-52, 62, 64, 66, 68, 72, 82, 116, 268, 282, 405, 408-410, 417, 419-421, 424; — (—) =Rigg, 38; — (—) =Riley, 425; — (—) =Sinders, 427; — (Ahern), 132, 390; — (Brown=Austin), 212; — (Bagot), see Mary (Howard); — (Barrett), 132, 378, 379; — Bass, 255; — (Beeman), 366; — (Black), 358, 359; — (Blaisdell), 229; — (Bourman), 418; — (Boyle), 110, 13, 39, 41, 75; — (Bramley), 14, 85; — (Brother-son), 63, 84; — (Gleason=Brown), 248; — (Catlet), 403; — (Charleton), 115, 12, 37; — (Clark), 142, 207; — (Clemson), 384; — (Clotworthy), 110, 13; — (Clymer), 354, 355; — (Connelly), 378; — (Conyers), 74; — (Cordwell), 234; — (Daley), 376; — (Damon), 237; — (Danforth), 244; — (Day), 275; — (de Hass Hoblitzel), 254; — (Dewire), 233, 275; — (Dolan), 258; — (Drake), 415; — (Dunworthy), 132, 134; — (Eaton), 199, 145; — (Throckmorton=Egerton), 80; — (Elder), 275; — (Estes), 355; — (Evering), 5, 20, 88;

- (Fabens), 233 ; — (Fewer), 378 ; — (Fielder), 68 ; — (Fitzgibbons), 374, 375 ; — (Fleming), 129 ; — (Ford), 221 ; — (Foye), 278 ; — (Galbraith), 254 ; — (Gilbert), 368 ; — (Girdler), 214, 147 ; — (Hammond), 214 ; — (Hayden), 253 ; — (Hicks), 389 ; — (Hitchings), 426 ; — (Holden), 247 ; — (Holmes), 278 ; — (Hone), 106, 17, 22, 26 ; — (Howard), 112, 71, 85 ; — (Jenkins), 144, 148, 211, 283 ; — (Kiely), 374, 375 ; — (King), 207 ; — (Kirkham), 107, 9, 10, 16, 26 ; — (Lockwood), 62, 46 ; — (Lyon), 232 ; — (Maber), 198, 139, 142, 197 ; — (McLaughlin), 275 ; — (Marsh), 241, 216 ; — (? Mason), 27 ; — (Massy), 369, 370 ; — (=Maxen), 282 ; — (Montagu), 112, 71, 425 ; — (Morrison), 360 ; — (Morse), 219, 142 ; — (Mules), 20. see also Margaret (Mullys) ; — (Mumpas), 73 ; — (Murphy), 378 ; — (Nason), 73 ; — (Needham), 142, 221 ; — (Nettleford), 418 ; — (Noble), 118, 84 ; — (Parker), 204 ; — (Peckham), 257 ; — (Perham), 205 ; — (Pownoll), 407, 423 ; — (Putnam), 335 ; — (Rae), 131 ; — (Robb), 247 ; — (Rose), 420 ; — (Rupp), 245 ; — (Scripture), 219 ; — (Sheldon), 237 ; — (Shiely), 375, 376 ; — (Smith), 14 ; — (Southwick), 206, 140 ; — (Steward), 144, 198, 203 ; — (Stewart), 110, 13 ; — (Stradling), 109, 29, 60 ; — (Taggart), 253 ; — (Teter), 349, 350 ; — (Vinge), 426 ; — (Warren), 114, 9, 37, 38, 41, 43, 46, 47, 51, 65, 66, 70 ; — (Whitney), 220 ; — (Wilkins), 147, 200, 204 ; — (Yearwood), 57 ; see also Molly, Polly, and Maria.
- Mary A.=Swain, 247 ; — (1861), 281 ; — (Cutting), 324, 334 ; — (Hill), 317 ; (Hills), 282 ; — (Moulton), 258 ; — (Vanderford), 273.
- Mary Adams, 280.
- Mary Adelaide, 298, 243.
- Mary Adeline, 298 ; — (Wilson), 244.
- Mary Ann (179-), 85 ; —=Cooper=Lehman, 382 ; — (180-), 15 ; —=Kidder, 227 ; —=Lambert, 222 ; —=Chapman, 264, 228 ; —=Foster, 231 ; —=Marcy, 305, 251 ; —=Wood=Weter, 295, 242 ; —=Bascom, 237 ; —=Nutting, 253 ; —=Teague=Brooks, 354 ; —=Smith, 383 ; — (184-), 282 ; — (1861), 280 ; — (1874), 362 ; — (—), 371 ; — (Bowditch), 257 ; — (Henderson), 304, 251 ; — (Garrison=Quimby), 258 ; see also Marian.
- Mary Ann Catherine, 116, 128.
- Mary Ann Rebecca, 217.
- Mary Annette, 280.
- Mary Antoinette, 237.
- Mary Asenath, 278.
- Mary Atwood, 312.
- Mary B., 212.
- Mary C.=George, 221 ; — (187-), 268 ; — (Calhoun), 364 ; — (Deyo), 247, 140.
- Mary Caroline (1841), 309 ; — (1857), 245.
- Mary Catherine Wilhelmina, 130.
- Mary Cecilia, 230.
- Mary Conner (Cowdin), 217, 146.
- Mary D., 279.
- Mary E., 226, 233, 250, 252, 263, 265, 313, 325 ; —=Smith, 233 ; — (1855), 313 ; —=Tubbs, 325 ; — (McConnell), 263 ; — (Strong), 226.
- Mary Elinor (Waters), 268.
- Mary Eliza, 226 ; see also Mary Lizzie.
- Mary Elizabeth, 226, 231, 253, 257, 279, 297, 364, 386 ; —=Ricker, 231 ; —=Burley, 257 ; —=Isham=Noyes, 253 ; — (1859), 279 ; see also Mary Lizzie.
- Mary Emeline=Moore, 291, 241 ; —=Favorite, 321.
- Mary Emily, 260.
- Mary Emma=Pitts, 303 ; — (1872), 384.
- Mary Etta, see Marietta.
- Mary F. (Brown), 233.
- Mary Fidelia (Damon), 325.
- Mary Frances, 255.
- Mary H., 319 ; — (French), 297, 140.
- Mary Haskell, 322.
- Mary Helen Johanna, 268.
- Mary Hill, 273.
- Mary I. (Dinsmore), 261.
- Mary J. (1824), 217 ; —=Miller, 354 ; — (Chase), 297.
- Mary Jane, 219, 234, 243, 247, 250, 253, 258, 279, 280, 311, 351, 354 ; —=Taylor, 247 ; — (1827), 219 ; —=Dawson, 311, 253 ; —=Gildersleeve, 258 ; —=Haverly, 243 ; —=Austin, 351 ; — (Cunningham), 280 ; — (Willoughby), 354.
- Mary Jerusha, 227.
- Mary L.=Humiston, 286 ; — (1855), 312 ; —=Upton, 361.
- Mary Lillian, 246.
- Mary Lizzie (1854), 267 ; —=Dow, 332, 317 ; — (Pickett), 332.
- Mary Louisa=Adams, 232.
- Mary Louise=McDonald, 230.
- Mary M. (1797), 224 ; —=Ireland, 362 ; —=Courier, 352, 351.
- Mary Margaret, 359 ; — (Brashear), 360, 362.
- Mary Marilla, 372.
- Mary Mason (Fuller), 369, 370, 371.
- Mary P.=Waite, 305, 252.
- Mary Phebe, 324, 284.
- Mary Priscilla (1847), 253 ; —=Cummings, 253.
- Mary Putnam, 235.
- Mary R.=Morgan, 238.
- Mary Rachel (1852), 244 ; — (1862), 306.
- Mary S.=Miner, 332, 312 ; — (Gilbert), 354, 355 ; — (Wait), 284.
- Mary Simmons, 276, 234.
- Mary T.=Bowker, 302 ; — (Tinker), 360, 363.
- Mary Thurston, 302, 250.
- Mary W. (Williams), 258.
- Mary Wetherall, 130.
- Mary White, 236.
- Mary Wilhelmina, 112.
- Mary Zebiah, 245.
- Matilda (126-), 86 ; —=Graham=—=Hines, 386 ; — (Bangham), 310 ; — (Parker), 274, 145 ; Matthew of Brixham (15-), 59 ; —, of Bramham, 397 ; —=Varrell, 58, 59 ; —, of Pudsey, 84 ; —, of Brixham (1733), 59.
- Matthew Gilbert, 368, 342.
- Mattie A., 279.
- Mattie Amanda, 267.
- Mattie E., 334.
- Mattie Elizabeth, 385.
- Mattie Harris, 365.
- Mattie J. (Durkee), 334.
- Maud, 136 ; — (Bellew), 18, 392 ; — (Paganell), 86 ; — (Tremayne), 80.
- Maud Marie, 300.

- Maximilian, 119.
 May (Teter), 349, 350.
 Maylon W., 322, 147, 282.
 Mehitable=Wilkins, 200; —=Very, 203; — (1745), 201; —=Thurston, 206; —=Goodell, 152, 207; —=Sweetser, 219; —=Gould, 223; —=Wilson, 249; — (—), 206, 207; — (—=Avery=Codman), 219; — (Broad), 248; — (Goodell), 152, 207, 142; — (Marble), 248; — (Rider), 358.
 Melinda, 219; —=Parker, 282; — (Hough), 235; — (Meriam), 247; see also Molinda.
 Melissa Ann, 238.
 Mellie Catherine, 363.
 Melvin W., 325.
 Mercy (Colburn), 253; — (Piper), 210; — (Townsend), 232.
 Mercy Jane (Marble), 278.
 Mercy Selina, 253.
 Michael (1656), 110; — (1683), 424; — (1691), 425; — (1741), 423, 424; — (1778), 424; —, of Thanet, 398; —, of Ringwould, 422; —, of Annagurra, 376; — [emigrant], 377.
 Micah=Patch=Cordwell, 234, 213; —=Abbott, 277, 234.
 Mildred (—), 381.
 Mildred C. (Fitzpatrick), 356.
 Mildred Paulina, 253.
 Miles, 258.
 Miles Hiter, 361, 359.
 Miles R., 362.
 Millie L. (Cook), 237.
 Milton (1724), 421, 420; — (1887), 318.
 Milton Gowing, 227.
 Minerva, 239.
 Minnie (1869), 300; — (1885), 380, 258.
 Minnie L., 279.
 Minnie Olive, 318.
 Minnie Sophia, 323.
 Miranda (Edgerton), 285; — (—=Goodnow), 285; — (Scarlett), 256.
 Miriam=Wilkins, 200; —=Herrick, 202.
 Molinda E., 362.
 Molly=Wesson, 205; — (1769), 206, 214, 437; —=Upton, 214, 142, 222; — (1775), 206; —=Dix, 210; — (186—), 391; — (Kittredge), 210; — (Lambert), 204; — (Sawyer), 221; — (Wheeler), 360; see also Mary and Polly.
 Molly Mag., 355.
 Morella (—), 387.
 Morris (178—), 410; — (18—), 389, 422.
 Moses of Bridport, 42; — (1673), 424.
 Moses Porter, 221.
 Moses T. (1852), 232.
 Moses Townsend, 232.
 Mylton, see Milton.
 Myra, 278.
 Myra A. (Gault), 252.
 Myra F., 316.
 Myrta Bignnonia, 253.
 Myrtle E., 352.
 Myrtle P., 310.
 Nancy=Dwyer, see Anna=Dwyer; — (1794), 212, 214; — (1803), 248; —=Caldwell, 217; —=Montgomery, 349; —=Parnell, 364; — (1823), 227; — (Moore), 349; — (Russell), 227; — (Smith), 233; — (Whittemore), 217, 140; — (Whittredge), 214, 148; — (Woodworth), 231.
 Nancy A. (Woodbury), 323.
 Nancy Abigail, 243.
 Nancy Atta, 310.
 Nancy Augusta, 231.
 Nancy B. (Whittemore), 245, 146.
 Nancy C., 362.
 Nancy D., 381.
 Nancy E., 249.
 Nancy Elnora, 362.
 Nancy Jane=Sullivan, 359; —=Handley, 360.
 Nancy M. (1829), 284; — (1863), 247; — (Eastman), 263, 227.
 Nancy Pratt, 222.
 Nancy R. (Jones), 267.
 Nancy Sophia (Dole), 323.
 Nancy T. (Carter), 247.
 Naney, 354, 359.
 Nannie Belle (Huffstutter), 355.
 Naomi=Hartshorn, 201; — (1753), 206; —, 219.
 Narcissa, 362.
 Narcissa A., 361.
 Nathan (172—), 202; —=Upton, 211, 203; —, of Dublin, 207; —=Brooks, 216; — (1772), 211; — (1773), 211; —=Colburn=Hayden, 253, 220; — (180—), 220; —=Perkins, 251; — (184—), 372; see also Nathaniel.
 Nathaniel, of Fitzhead (158—), 31; —, of Cripplegate (160—), 34, 33, 67, 68; —=Maddock, 417; —=—=Varney=Thomas, 36, 41, 73; —, of Cripplegate (164—), 39, 34, 38, 67, 68, 84; —, of Fitzhead (165—), 39, 38; —, of the "Essex," 39; — (1667), 36, 41, 73; —=Thebridge, 68; —, of Cripplegate (167—), 38, 40; —, of Fitzhead (169—), 47; —, of Ch. Ch., 48; —=Eaton, 199, 145; —=Flint=Upton, 213, 204, 207; —=Brooks, 216; — (1784), 207, 213; —, of Peoria, 254; — (186—), 351.
 Nathaniel Franklin, 309.
 Nathaniel Watts, 309, 252.
 Nathaniel Willard, 310.
 Ned, 353.
 Nehemiah=Broad=(Gleason) Brown, 248, 219; —=Wilson, 301, 249.
 Nehemiah Newhall, 284, 239.
 Nellie=McIllinworth, 266; — (1871), 274; — (187—), 356; — (188—), 352; — (1886), 310; — (Norris), 310; — (Sprague), 245, 146; — (White), 220.
 Nellie Fabens, 274.
 Nellie Frances, 321.
 Nellie M.=Smith, 263; — (George), 230.
 Nellie Rayner, 296.
 Nettie (Collins), 282.
 Nettie E., 267.
 Newton, 391.
 Nicholas (119—), 89; —=Paganell, 86; — (132—), 24; — [Heraldist], 97, 83, 92, 98, 123; —=Longueville, 2, 18, 392; — (140—), 97; — (147—), 399; —=Magalen, 18, 1, 3, 392; —=Flite=Sutton, 54, 19, 2, 3, 4, 55, 392, 393; —, of Throwley (148—), 400, 399, 401, 410; —=Troyse, 107, 10, 16, 17, 21, 25, 80, 123; — [Kt. of Malta], 54, 3, 124, 191, 393; —=Langton, 19, 2, 3, 55, 392, 393; —=Wood, 402, 5, 20, 401; —, of London (154—), 26; — (155—, at Lupton), 109, 16, 21, 124; — [Kt.], 124; — [alias Beter], 109, 59, 416; —=

- Madoxe, 63 ; —=Lyttlebury, 86 ; — (1609), 107, 11, 60, —, of Brixton, 32 ; —, of London (1658), 114, 35, 9, 37, 65, 77 ; —, of Bombay, 114, 47, 43, 77 ; — (177-), 131.
- Nicholas White, 131.
- Nina (Moore), 349, 350.
- Noah, 199, 145, 343.
- Nora (Tobin), 375, 376.
- Obedience (—), 52.
- Octavia Emma, 15.
- O'Dell=Bowen, 131 ; —=Atkins, 131.
- Olin B., 279.
- Olive (1770), 206 ; —=Wilson, 293, 241 ; — (1811), 229 ; — (1823), 241 ; —=Linsner, 294 ; —=—, 381 ; — (1877), 329 ; — (Boughton), 155, 240, 148, 158, 216 ; — (Porter), 233, 276.
- Olive A. (Goldsmith), 271.
- Olive Amelia (Hamilton), 305.
- Olive C. (Thomas), 256.
- Olive E., 313.
- Olive Electa, 305.
- Olive Foster, 266, 203, 229.
- Olive R., 285.
- Oliver [M.P.], 432 ; — (1646), 61 ; —=Styles, 203 ; — (184-), 226, 282.
- Oliver Arnold, 257.
- Oliver Edward, 285.
- Olivia, 110, 13, 125, 342.
- Ollie, 271.
- Ollie Dell, 355.
- Olympius, 204.
- Omri, 355.
- Orin S., 310.
- Orinda (Odell), 248 ; — (Whitcomb), 147, 237, 281.
- Oscar Edson, 248.
- Oscar Wood, 271.
- Otis, 147, 237, 265.
- Ozina (Shaw), 348.
- Pamelia, see *Permelia*.
- Pamelia Flint, 235.
- Parley (1799), 220 ; —=Waite, 252.
- Parnell=Gelstrop, 55 ; —=Lawrence, 76.
- Patience, 214.
- Patrick, 132.
- Patty (1759), 205 ; — (1780), 210.
- Paul (165-), 64 ; —=—=Goodell, 201, 49, 142, 152, 198, 343 ; — (1742) =Smith=(Halloch) Earl, 208, 202, 209 ; —=Wilson=Richardson, 210, 202 ; —=Pierce, 212, 203 ; —=Carmen, 224, 208, 209 ; —=Nichols, 227, 210 ; — (1827) =Smith, 274, 233.
- Paul C. (183-), 259.
- Paul Carmen, 259, 224.
- Paul Crumline, see *Crumline*.
- Paulina Cutler, 243 ; — (Rice), 243.
- Pauline, 329.
- Pease, 419.
- Pegia, 349.
- Penrose, 34.
- Percy Kelscy, 365.
- Permelia, see *Pamelia*.
- Permelia C. (Jeffries), 361.
- Permelia E. C., 362.
- Permelia J., 361.
- Peter=Perry, 217, 205 ; —=Duncan, 243, 217.
- Peter Kimball, 244, 217.
- Phebe, 142, 143, 152, 198, 201, 202, 204, 206-210, 223-225, 228, 235, 236, 251, 252, 259, 260, 275, 276, 280, 284, 309, 310, 313, 319, 387.
- Phebe=Tapley, 387 ; —=Emerson, 201 ; —=Hutchinson, 223, 208 ; —=King, 223, 207 ; — (1786), 210 ; —=North, 223 ; —=Underhill, 224 ; —=Currie, 275 ; —=Wilkinson, 252 ; — (1825), 228 ; — (1870), 313 ; — (Arnold), 225, 210 ; — (Babbitt), 284 ; — (Pangham), 309 ; — (Halloch=Earl), 308, 309 ; — (Goodell), 152, 142, 201 ; — (Goucher), 319, 276 ; — (Hayward), 204 ; — (Herriman), 251 ; — (Howard), 206 ; — (Peirce), 143, 202, 208 ; — (Shattuck), 236 ; — (Shove), 208 ; — (Smith), 208, 202, 209 ; — (Swallow), 198, 201 ; — (Wood), 236.
- Phebe Ann, 309.
- Phebe B., 260, 225.
- Phebe Ella, 310.
- Phebe Ellen, 313, 260.
- Phebe H., 224.
- Phebe Jane, 259.
- Phebe Wood=Buswell, 235 ; — (1849), 280.
- Philip (123-), 82 ; —= (Steventon) Gittins, 393 ; —=Rawbone, 66 ; —=Fewer, 377, 374, 378 ; —, of Ringwould, 398, 422 ; — of Canada, 390.
- Phillimon, 407.
- Phillippa (1619), 108, 9, 11, 60 ; —=Thomas, 115, 8, 12, 37, 58, 416 ; — (—), 396 ; — (Wrey), 107, 9, 10, 22, 60.
- Phillippa Barber, 254.
- Phillis (—), 64.
- Pleasant, 356.
- Pleasant I., 362.
- Polly, 207, 212, 213, 216, 218, 220-222, 224, 234, 235, 239, 251, 285, 305, 388 ; see also *Molly and Mary*.
- Polly=Floyd=Fuller, 220, 207 ; —=Simmons, 213 ; — (1776), 207 ; —=Eaton, 221 ; —=Henry, 251, 220 ; —=—, 222 ; — (Clark), 285 ; — (Hale), 239, 216 ; — (Nay), 218 ; — (Patch), 234 ; — (Putnam), 235.
- Polly Jane, 305, 251.
- Polly Patch, 235.
- Posthumous*, 33, 53, 119, 395, 401, 402.
- Powell, 359.
- Prentiss, 364.
- Price, 356.
- Priscilla, 28, 38, 212, 221, 232, 235, 253, 275, 268, 288.
- Priscilla=Crotholle, 38 ; —=Collins, 38 ; — (1800), 221 ; — (Gardner), 212 ; — (Kent), 368 ; — (Ropes), 232 ; — (Taggart), 253.
- Priscilla Lambert, 232.
- Priscilla Rebecca, 253.
- Prudence, 368.
- Prudy M., 226.
- Rachel, 143, 198, 202, 204, 207, 210, 212, 226, 252, 258, 350, 356, 358-360, 364, 390.
- Rachel=Flint, 204 ; —=Eames, 226 ; — (—), 390 ; — (Black), 358 ; — (—=Gage), 212 ; — (Holt), 207 ; — (Rich), 143, 198, 202 ; — (Spurrier), 359, 360 ; — (Taylor), 350 ; — (Trevor), 258.
- Rachel E., 252.
- Ralph, 67.
- Ralph Edward, 363.

- Ralph Gerald, 136.
 Ralph Richard, 329, 148, 291, 437.
 Randle, 87.
 Rebecca, 7, 8, 12, 13, 29, 35, 37, 39, 41, 42, 49, 60, 98, 111, 114, 115, 130, 131, 139, 141, 144-146, 197, 200, 203-207, 211-213, 220, 221, 230, 233, 235, 239, 250, 252, 269, 270, 300, 314, 354, 356, 365, 368, 386, 409, 416, 427.
 Rebecca, of Exeter (1606), 60; — (161-), 114, 7, 8, 12; —, of Shalborne, 29; — (163-)=—, 35; — (166-), 115, 12, 49; —=Stephenson, 427; —=Lennox, 111, 13, 41; — (168-), 115, 37, 39; —=Upton, 204, 146, 205; —=Litch, 203; —=Flint, 206; —=Pratt, 204; —=Holden, 206; — (177-), 212; —=Johnson, 207; —=Warner, 130; —=Preston, 235, 213; — (1781), 211; —=Gaggin, 130; —=Chambre, 131; —=Taylor, 221; —=Magrath, 368; —=Stewart, 386; — (—), 220, 409; — (French), 239; — (Pierce), 212; — (Preston), 200, 139, 146, 197; — (Putnam), 213, 145; — (Smith), 233, 212; — (Spinney, or Spinnet), 212; — (Teel), 220; — (Watts), 252.
 Rebecca A., 98.
 Rebecca Allen (Peirce), 230, 98, 144.
 Rebecca Ann, 354.
 Rebecca D. (Morse), 300, 141.
 Rebecca Ellen, 314, 269.
 Rebecca Jane, 356.
 Rebecca M. (Thompson), 250.
 Rebecca Peirce=Allyn, 270, 230; — (1844), 233.
 Rebecca Putnam, 235.
 Relief, 218.
 Reuben, 210.
 Reuben E., 352.
 Reuben T., 351.
 Rhoda=Chase, 210, 202; — (178-), 207; — (179-), 208.
 Richard, 6, 9-12, 14, 15, 18, 21, 22, 26, 27, 29, 30, 33, 35, 47-49, 51, 53, 57, 58, 60, 62-64, 67-69, 72, 75, 78, 81, 82, 85-87, 90, 105, 106, 108, 114, 116, 121, 126, 136, 137, 143, 198, 201, 202, 210, 273, 343, 349, 350, 360, 366, 377, 383, 384, 392-395, 397, 402, 404, 409, 415, 425, 428, 436; see also Dickey.
 Richard, of Upton, Cheshire (119-), 87; —. of Bucks, 81; —, of Upton, Southampton, 82; —, of London (128-), 90; —, of Croyland, 86; —=Carnother, 105, 6, 10, 21, 121; —, of Upton, Cheshire (139-), 87; —, of Lincolnshire (141-), 18, 392; —=Oteley, 393; — (149-), 53; —, of Shelton, 395; —, of Skarrington, 395; — (153-), 106, 121; —, of Shepton Mallet, 106, 26, 27, 121; —, of Sussex, 26; —=Mason, 26; —, of Norwell=? Cleye, 397; —, of Throwley, 404, 402; —, of Prestbury (1588), 57; —, of Waters Upton, 29; —, of Prestbury (16—), 58; — (1616), 108, 9, 11, 60; —, of Arcoll Magna, 29; —, of Prestbury=Hulme, 57; —, of Prestbury (1636), 58; —, of Limehouse, 35; —, 30, 33; —, of Falmouth (164-), 48; —=Hudson, 48, 75; —=Drake, 415; — *alias* Upcot, 62; —, of Greenwich, 114, 62; —, of Deptford (168-), 48; —, of St. Giles, 64; —=(—) Whiteside, 428; —=Hubbord, 68; —, of Holborn, 63; — [Capt.], 114, 47, 51, 62, 126, 143; — (169-), 116, 12, 69, 436; — (1699), 72; — (1711), 64; —, of Clerkenwell, 68; —, of Deptford (171-), 48; —=Rich, 202, 49, 143, 198, 343; —=Everard, 14, 22, 78, 85; —=Putnam, 201; — (1746), 67; — (176-), 136; — (1770), 14; —, of Carthage, 353; —=Piper, 210, 143; —=Harlow=Murray, 136; —=Moore, or Nation, 350, 349; —, of Walnut Hill, 366; —, of Kohomo, 366; —=Strelley, 137; —, of Red Lake, 384.
 Richard Henry, 273.
 Robert, 15, 30-32, 34, 38, 51, 56-58, 60, 64, 73, 74, 86, 98, 132, 144, 203, 211, 212, 221, 230, 231, 254, 256, 270-272, 276, 299, 310, 311, 315, 316, 319, 342, 356, 358, 364, 370, 371, 374-377, 388, 390, 393-397, 400-405, 409, 411, 412, 418, 420, 423, 424, 426, 428.
 Robert (124-), 86; — (145-), 393; — (149-), 411, 400; —, of Throwley (152-), 402, 401, 403, 404; —, of Shelton, 397, 396; —, of W. Cliff, 403, 402; —, of Exeter, 60; —, of Prestbury (1595), 57, 58; —, of Thornley (? Throwley), 32; — (1630)=Collen, 423; —, of St. Margaret's, 30, 31; —, of W. Langdon, 424; —, of Stepney=? Rigg, 38; —= (—) Ducet, 426; —=Shepard, 73, 74; —, of St. Giles (170-), 64; —, of Walmer, 409; —=Bex, or Bax, 418; —=Lancaster, 426; —=Vinge, 426; —=Wheelock, 211, 144, 203, 316; —=Downey, 374; —, of Carolina (177-), 364; —, of N.C. (178-), 358; —=Ahern, 132, 390; —=Doyle, 230, 212; —=Coleman, 374; — (1800), =Wilkinson, 15; —, of Wisconsin, 356; —, of Newark, 371, 370; —=Dingman, 272, 231; —=Day, 276; — (183-, emigrant), 374; —=Geary, 376, 342, 375; —=Ryan, 377; —=Drew, 271; —, of Australia, 376; — (1866), 256.
 Robert Bramley, 15.
 Robert Butler, 310.
 Robert Carlton, 316.
 Robert Cowdin, 246.
 Robert Ford, 221.
 Robert Henry Bramley, 15.
 Robert McCurdy, 299.
 Robert Peirce, 315.
 Robert Putnam, 270.
 Robert Roland, 311, 254.
 Rockwell Franklin, 382.
 Roger of Leominster, 81; —, of Farlington, 82; — (129-), 81; —, of Netley (155-), 27; —, of Newnham, 30, 32; — (163-), 33; — (1657), 33, 38, 77; — (167-), 77; — (1873), 322.
 Roger Dawson, 136, 98, 435.
 Roger Lionel John, 136.
 Romeo, 313.
 Rosa Gertrude, 262.
 Rosalthe, 301.
 Rosanna (183-), 254; —=Haley, 275.
 Rose (Adams), 70; — (Hayward=McIntire), 206, 141; — (Langton), 2, 19.
 Rose A. (Cunningham), 300.
 Rose Electa, 306.
 Rose Isabelle, 263.
 Rosia, 351.
 Roswell, 285, 239.
 Roswell Elias, 323, 284.
 Rosy, 362.
 Rowena, 228.

- Rowland, 30, 32.
 Roxana, 351; — (Messer), 282, 147.
 Ruby=Wetherall, 129; — (188-), 352; — (Price), 258.
 Ruby Matilda (Cannon), 387.
 Rufenia Allyn, 270.
 Rufus Allyn=Winfree, 270, 144, 230; —=Rankin, 270.
 Rufus Porter (1820), 255, 221; — (1856), 256.
 Rufus Randolph, 353.
 Rupert, see George Rupert Thomas.
 Russell=Dutton=Grey, 227, 210; —=Eastman, 263, 227; —=Bragdon, 264, 228.
 Ruth, 143, 145, 199, 200, 202-204, 210, 211, 213, 216, 226, 228, 260, 277, 334, 336, 350, 358, 360, 384, 388.
 Ruth (1737), 203; —=Upton, 202, 143, 216; —=Bailey, 210; —=Flint, 216, 204; —=Chamberlain, 211; — (1780), 213; —=Cowperthwaite, 234; — (—) 143, 203, 211; — (Abbott), 277; — (Burnham), 228; — (Harrington=Downing), 236; — (Evans), 210, 143; — (Marsh=Hardy), 200; — (Little), 350; — (Whipple), 143, 199, 203.
 Ruth Ann, 260.
 Ruth B., 360.
 Ruth Elizabeth, 384.
 Ruth Mary, 334.
 Ruth May, 334.
 Ryerson, 318.
 Ryland, 272, 231.
- S. Fanny (Griffin), 244.
 S. W., 390.
 S. W. S., 390.
 Salina, see Celina.
 Sally [*Sallie*] =Henley, 206; —=Foster, 211; — (1780), 208; —=Flint, 283, 238; —=Hemenway, 232, 212; — (1792), 216; —=Ingalls, 213; —=Strout, 231, 212; —=Frost, 234; — (1804), 217; — (181-), 214; —=Stevens, 231; —=Upton, 247, 253; —=Wright, 218; — (Blankenship), 354, 355; — (Booth), 285; — (Gunn), 370; — (Larrabee), 233; — (Piper), 247; — (Pool), 217; — (Richardson), 222; — (Sanborn), 256, 142; — (Smith), 231; — (Swift=Wing), 234; see also Sarah.
 Sally D., 355.
 Sally Emily (Wilkinson), 15.
 Sally Maria, 283.
 Sally Pool, 242.
 Sally R., 238.
 Sally Sprague, 256, 222.
 Samantha (—), 265.
 Samuel, 30, 31, 33, 40, 41, 45, 50-52, 56, 67, 68, 74, 98, 129-131, 134, 139, 144, 145, 196-199, 202, 203, 209-213, 218, 219, 221, 225, 226, 230-233, 238, 239, 241, 242, 247, 249, 254, 259, 260, 270, 274-276, 282, 285, 315, 325, 343, 356, 359, 360, 362, 363, 368, 370, 374-377, 382, 388, 390, 405, 413, 418-421.
 Samuel of Wadhurst, 31; — (164-), 30, 33; — (1664) =Frost, 199, 40, 41, 74, 139, 145, 196, 197, 198, 343; —=Cullen, 419, 418; —=Ruby, 129, 45, 130, 370; —, of Lusby, 56; — (1679), 67, 68; —, of Leeds, 413; —=Mylton, 421; —=Whipple, 203, 145, 199, 343; — (172-), 50, 51, 52; —=Spinney, or Spinnet, 212, 203; —=Chase, 209, 202, 210; —, of St. Leonard's, 68; —=Fitzgibbons, 375, 374; —=Easby, or Esty, 233, 212; — (178-), 211; — (1783) =Frost, 225, 210; —=Peirce, 230, 98, 144, 212; —=Dewire, 275, 233; —=Fabens, 233, 212; —, of Peru, 368; —=Armstrong, 382; — (1796) =Frost, 230, 211; —=Towne, 247, 218; —=Booth, 285, 239; — (1800), 213; —=Upton, 130, 131, 134; — (180-, emigrant), 375; —=Scanlon=Cleary, 376, 375; —=Meriam, 254, 221; —=Daley, 376; — (183-, emigrant), 376; —=Wood, 325.
 Samuel Arthur, 315.
 Samuel B.=Colby=Huntoon, 282, 238; —, of Visalia, 360; —=Thurman, 356; — (1855), 233.
 Samuel Boughton, 241.
 Samuel D., 230.
 Samuel Davidson, 249.
 Samuel E.=Brashear, 359; —=Maxen, 282.
 Samuel Edward, 270.
 Samuel F., 233.
 Samuel George, 259, 225, 363.
 Samuel Horace, 231.
 Samuel J. (182-), 242; — (1866), 325.
 Samuel J. M., 325, 285.
 Samuel K., 247, 219.
 Samuel Ruby=Upton, 129, 130; — (1844), 130.
 Samuel S., 260, 226.
 Samuel Warren, 274.
 Sara, 29.
 Sara Carr, 269, 98.
 Sara Kelsey, 309, 252.
 Sarah, 12-15, 29, 35, 36, 38, 41, 42, 48-51, 53, 56, 63, 64, 66-69, 84, 111, 115, 131, 136, 139, 140, 143, 145, 147, 148, 152, 153, 197, 199-206, 208-211, 213-221, 224-229, 232-234, 236-239, 242, 243, 246-250, 254, 255, 257, 259, 264, 267, 269-271, 274, 277-280, 284, 285, 295-297, 299-301, 303, 304, 306, 309, 310, 312, 313, 318, 319, 321, 325, 326, 329, 331, 335, 336, 347, 350, 351, 353, 354, 358-362, 385, 390, 404, 408, 424-426; see also Sara and Sally.
 Sarah (165-), 35, 36; —=Stimson, 197, 47; —=? Collier=Grover=Wing, 48; — (170-), 199; —=Vinton=Bingham, 201, 199; —=Perrot, 111, 14, 49, 50, 64; —=Kendrick, 68; —=Graves, 335, 204; —=Shove, 208, 202; —=Barker, 203; —=Stickney, 205; —=Gardner, 219, 206; —=Bancroft, 204; —=Flint, 214; — (1758), 199; —=Peabody, 202; — (1762), 206; —=Powell, 214; —=Blood, 239, 214, 216; —=Josselyn, 211, 228; — (1783), 219; —=Roberts, 425; —=Deuell, 226, 210; —=Boutland, 426; —=Utterbach, 358; — (179-), 208; —=Burditt=Johnson, 213; —=Hill, 301, 249, 250; —=Bracket, 360, 358, 359; —=Smith, 248, 219; —=Beckwith, 284; —=Horr, or How, 229; —=Arey, 257; — (—), 41, 50, 51, 53, 56, 63, 64, 67, 143, 210, 211, 254, 404, 424, 425; — (Aughtie), 425; — (Bancroft), 234, 145; — (Bickford), 199, 204, 145; — (Bradford), 227; — (Burks), 358, 359; — (Buxton), 213; — (Crosby), 111, 53, 84; — (Dowdy), 353, 354; — (Duncan), 257; — (Dunnell), 326; — (Flint), 213; — (Foster), 255; — (Gardner), 277, 145; — (Girdler), 214, 336; — (Goodell,

- 1704), 152, 204, 147, 153, 200, 214, 335; — (Goodell, 174-), 152, 201; — (Guilford, or Gilford), 213, 147; — (Heirne), 115, 12, 347; — (—Herrick), 206; — (Hubbord), 68; — (Jacox), 224, 208; — (Kingson), 426; — (L . . .), 232; — (Mills), 236; — (Mitchell), 224, 209; — (Morey), 259, 313; — (Moss), 361; — (Nichols), 227; — (Norman), 115, 12, 38, 42, 49, 66, 111; — (Pool), 140, see Sally (Pool); — (Rogers), 425; — (Rowley), 111, 13; — (Scott), 300, 301; — (Swinnerton), 199, 145; — (Smith=Tapley), 219; — (Thompson), 197, 139; — (Underwood), 238, 148, 215; — (Vinal), 247; — (Wetherspoon), 242, 140, 436; — (White), 130; — (Whiting), 204.
- Sarah A., 250; — (Bragdon), 264.
 Sarah Amelia (Hagar), 303.
 Sarah Ann, 136; — (Brashear), 359; — (Hathaway), 309.
 Sarah Augusta (Felton), 271.
 Sarah B. (Safford), 233; — (Thompson), 224.
 Sarah Burpee, 318.
 Sarah C.=Wood, 225; —=Sullivan, 359; — (1848), 247.
 Sarah Clark, 285.
 Sarah Corintha, 267, 229.
 Sarah E. (1829), 257; — (1834), 226; — (1838), 360; — (Bliss), 321; — (—Hall), 257; — (Linder), 350.
 Sarah Eliza, 295.
 Sarah Elizabeth (1836), 247; —=Johnson, 279; — (1864), 351; — (Hawkes), 296.
 Sarah Ella (Ditmus), 329.
 Sarah Ellen, 257.
 Sarah Emily Mary, 15.
 Sarah F. (Smith), 274.
 Sarah Flint, 242.
 Sarah Foster (Carr), 269.
 Sarah Frances, 246.
 Sarah Frost, 280.
 Sarah G. (Bradley), 259, 224.
 Sarah H., 225, 209.
 Sarah J. (Marston), 279.
 Sarah Jane (1822), 228; —=Vosburg, 299, 248; —=Ireland, 362; — (1857), 310; — (Gilchrist), 297, 140.
 Sarah Josephine, 301.
 Sarah L., 390.
 Sarah Loga, 362.
 Sarah Louisa (1847), 325; — (1868), 221.
 Sarah Louise=Perkins, 319, 277.
 Sarah M. (1845), 285; — (1864), 313; — (Bigelow), 312; — (Greenwood), 331.
 Sarah Maria, 278.
 Sarah Miller (Duncan), 243.
 Sarah Moss, 331, 306.
 Sarah Owen (Trask), 211, 143.
 Sarah Smith, 254; — (Clogston), 254.
 Sarah Sophia (Ropes), 270.
 Sarah Statira, 237.
 Sarah Stone, 274.
 Sarah Therese (Winfree), 270.
 Sarah Whittemore, 243, 217.
 Sence (—), 395, 396.
 Sennott, 305.
 Serena P. (Whitney), 301.
 Seth, 248.
 Seth Benjamin, 229.
- Seth William P., 313.
 Shadrach Booth, 324, 284, 285.
 Sherman, 332, 306.
 Sherwood Allison, 318.
 Shuckburg Whitney, 117.
 Sibill, 414.
 Sidney Havelock, 318.
 Silas D., 360.
 Silas L., 362.
 Silvester=Bracraft, or Bratost, 18, 392; see also Sylvester.
 Simon (164-), 30, 33; —=O'Connor, 373, 371.
 Smith=Mitchell=Thompson, 224, 209; —=Morey, 313, 259; — (1862), 313.
 Solomon, 349.
 Solon Finley, 360.
 Sophia (1766), 71, 89, 112, 435; — (177-), 135; — (1780), 112; —=Cutler, 239; — (Huntoon), 282; — (Richardson), 286; — (Roe), 286, 241; — (Turner), 136; — (Ward), 111.
 Sophia L. (—), 388.
 Sophronia (1798), 213; —=Farmer, 234; —=Wheeler, 278.
 Stanley Everard, 15.
 Stella Jane, 363.
 Stephen, 5, 129, 142, 201, 207, 210, 211, 222, 225, 226, 229, 230, 252, 256, 261, 262, 305, 394, 396, 398-401, 403, 410.
 Stephen of Benenden (145-), 398; —, of Faversham, 401, 5, 398, 399, 400, 410; — (171-), 129; —=Lyon, 229, 211; —=Arnold, 225, 210; —=Wheeler, 256, 142, 222; —=Richardson, 261, 226; —=Hamilton, 305, 252; —=Shorey, 230.
 Stephen Franklin, 256.
 Stilman, 249, 250.
 Susan, 17, 26, 27, 29, 36, 73, 74, 106, 112, 126, 130, 142, 227, 228, 236, 237, 239, 244, 246, 247, 250, 253, 254, 273, 274, 282-284, 302, 303, 306, 312, 349, 350, 356, 364, 381, 402, 406, 412, 417, 419, 420, 425, 426, 435; see also Susanna.
 Susan=Marvin, 106, 17, 26, 27; —=Jull, 412, 402; —=Cowle, 417; —, of Shalborne, 29; —=Bruford, 417; —=Sargent, 130; —=Boardman, 227; —=Moutrey=Brown=Rich, 349; —=Allen, 349; —=Angle, 282; — (—) 406, 419, 420, 425, 426; — (Barrett, or Bassett), 239; — (Dutton), 227; — (Mathis, or Matthews), 381; — (Parker), 283, 239; — (Parker=Day), 237; — (Thurman), 356; — (Thurston), 250, 142; — (Varney), 36, 73, 74, 435; — (Woodford), 112, 126.
 Susan A. (1867), 302.
 Susan Abigail, 303, 250.
 Susan Alice, 312.
 Susan C., 283; — (Osgood), 306.
 Susan Dunbar, 273, 274.
 Susan E. (Goss), 244.
 Susan Elizabeth=Upton, 237, 302; — (1862), 237.
 Susan Frances=Rector, 254; —=Medlock, 364; — (Dawson), 253.
 Susan Jane, 350.
 Susan M. (1853), 247; — (186-), 246.
 Susan Mary, 244.
 Susan Matilda (Simpson), 236.
 Susan R., 228; — (Tomlin), 364.
 Susan S., 284.

- Susan T., 312.
 Susanna [*Susannah*, *Susana*], 22, 41, 52, 53, 56, 60, 62, 64-66, 69, 107, 110, 136, 142, 146-148, 198, 201, 203, 204, 206, 214-217, 220, 235, 238, 239, 388, 397, 408, 412, 416-421, 423, 425; see also Susan.
 Susanna (168-) = Upton, 419, 420; — = Richey, 419; — = Palmer, 52, 53, 69; — = Ludgate, 52, 69; — (1734), 201; — (1739) = Upton, 204, 146, 206; — (1760), 206; — = Jones, 216; — = Cowee, 206; — = Parker, 136; — (—), 41, 52, 198, 201, 388, 412, 419; — (Bowes), 62; — (Bryan), 64; — (Court), 423; — (Dagget), 201, 142, 198; — (Emerson), 214, 147; — (Freeman), 66; — (Peas), 419; — (Ramsey), 425; — (Spencer), 421; — (Spurr), 107, 22, 60; — (Styles), 203; — (Underwood), 238, 148.
 Sybell, 57; see also Cibilla.
 Sylvander Jacob, 245, 146, 217, 342.
 Sylvania, 366.
 Sylvanus, see Sylvester.
 Sylvester = Parker, 283, 239; — (1816), 238; see also Silvester.
 Sylvia = Pierce, 322, 283; — = French, 252; — (1834), 275.
 Syntha, see Cynthia.
- T., 390.
 T. E., 435; see Thomas Everard.
 T. S., 85, 435.
 T. T., 389.
 Tabitha = Felt, 201; — (1751), 205; — = Lovejoy, 205; — (—), 139, 197, 201; — (Graves), 205, 140.
 Tamar, 366; — (Brooks), 216.
 Tamasin, 201; see also Thomasine.
 Tamson, 106, 27; see also Thomasine.
 Templetown, see Index to Surnames and Titles.
 Thera, 229.
 Thera S., 267.
 Theresa (Gale), 244.
 Thirza, 239; — (Flint), 239, 216, 283.
 Thirza F., 286.
 Thomas, 5, 6, 8-10, 12-17, 20-22, 24-26, 29-36, 41, 46, 47, 49, 51-53, 56-59, 61-66, 68, 70, 72-74, 77, 79, 83-85, 87, 89, 105-107, 109, 111, 114-116, 118, 120, 121, 126, 136, 138, 143, 202, 206, 210, 217, 218, 220, 226, 245, 250, 252-254, 256, 262, 273-276, 294, 302, 310, 314, 319, 341, 347, 349, 354, 357, 358, 360, 362-365, 376, 381, 383-386, 389-391, 394-398, 400-405, 407-410, 412, 414, 415, 419-421, 423, 426, 428, 429, 435.
 Thomas of Upton, Cornw. (11—), 105, 120, 10, 21, see also John; —, of Upton-Cressett, 24; —, of Faversham, 5, 20, 389; — = Trelawny, 105, 6, 10, 16, 17, 20, 21, 79, 88, 106, 121, 435; —, of Godmersham, 410, 401; —, of Lupton (145—), 429; —, of Mountfield, 25; — (147—), 106, 10, 17, 22; —, of Honington, 53; —, of W. Retford (149—), 394, 395; — = Palmer, 106, 21, 121, see also William = Rosmadres, or Palmer; —, of Wadhurst, 26; — (151—), 107, 22, 25; —, of St. Faith's, 26; —, of W. Retford (152—), 395, 394; —, of Sibthorpe, 396, 394; — = Catlett, 403, 400, 401; —, of Balderston, 396; —, of Lincoln's Inn, 63; — (154—), 109, 16, 21; — = Adams, 70; —, of Prestbury (1565), 57; —, of Prestbury (159—), 57; —, of Haslemere, 30; —, of Yoxall, 32; —, of Egginton, 32, 77; — (159—, at Wilderton), 9; — = Smithe, 428; — = Littledike, 428; —, of Ipplepen, 31; —, of Rolvenden, 33; —, of Arcoll, 29; — = Allen, 57; — = Pownoll, 407, 423; — = — = Smith, 414, 415; — = Bate, 428; — (1619), of Oxford, 77; —, of Prestbury (1623), 57, 87; — = — = Ransum = Padderson, 415; — = Lambe, 115, 36, 8, 12, 34, 59, 65, 77, 83, 126; — (164—), 30, 33; —, of Faversham (164—), 407; — (1652), 72; —, of Davington, 421; — = Horley, 428; —, of Stepney, 46; — = Rowley, 111, 13, 41, 49; — = Upton, 419, 420; —, of Canterbury (168—), 408; —, of St. Giles, 64; — = Sanders, 73; —, of Biddenden (169—), 409; — = Painter, 426; — (169—), 114, 65, 70; —, of St. James, 47; — = Etherington, 72; —, of Bidborough, 51; —, of Hornchurch, 61; — = Lenhup, 62; — (1700), 116, 12, 52; —, of Va., 347, 138; — = Edmonds, 72; — = Mumpas, 73; —, of Wapping, 53; —, of Lewisham, 421; —, of Bromley, 52; —, of London (173—), 66; —, of Leeds, 84; —, of Crookeston, 53; — = Frost, 220, 206, 218; — = — = Winn, 386; —, of N.C. (178—), 358; —, of Canterbury (178—), 398; — = Simons, 426; — = Snow, 252, 220; — = Dawson, 136; — = Way, 118; — = Clogston = (Lewis) Pierce, 254, 220; — = Rider, 358; — (1813) = Carter, 226, 143; — = Downe, 302, 250; — = Cutter = Allen, 252; — = Thompson, 275; — = Houghton, 253; — = ? Warthar, 349; —, of Nolin, 358; —, of Olney, 360; —, of Portland, 389; — = Jones, 385, 384.
- Thomas A., 294.
 Thomas B., 360.
 Thomas Beauregard, 362.
 Thomas Bennett, 274, 273.
 Thomas Benton, 360.
 Thomas C., 226.
 Thomas Cowdin, 245, 217.
 Thomas Edwin, 310.
 Thomas Evans, 226, 143, 210.
 Thomas Everard = Smith = Bramley, 14, 85, 435; — = Berwick, 15; — = Adams, 15.
 Thomas Everard Tichborne, 15.
 Thomas H., 381, 391.
 Thomas I. = Wheeler, 360; — (1878), 363.
 Thomas J. of Coryell, 357; — = Curtis, 365; — (1863), 310; — (1878), 363.
 Thomas Jay, 253.
 Thomas Jefferson = Whelis, 364, 363; — (1841), 253.
 Thomas Joseph, 384.
 Thomas L., 362.
 Thomas Osgood, 314, 143, 262, 341.
 Thomas Owen, 66.
 Thomas Park, 256.
 Thomas Porter, 276.
 Thomas Rich, 210, 143, 202.
 Thomas Richard, 354.
 Thomas Walter, 319.
 Thomas Willard, 314.
 Thomas William, 254.
 Thomasine = Hayes, 106, 17, 26, 27, 28; — (160—), 405; — (—), 41; — (Fortescue), 108, 11, 60, 61; see also Tamson, and Tamasin.
 Tiburnia (Antwistle), 18, 392.

- Tilden, 296, 242.
 Tillie M. (Pierce), 312.
 Timothy=Stacy=—, 203, 49, 143, 198, 199, 211, 343; — (175-), 211, 143, 198, 203, 265; — (1756), 202; —, of Prescott, 211; —=Burnham, 228, 210; — (1806), 387; —, of Wilmington, 228; —, of Webster, 387; —, of Chicago, 390.
 Timothy D., 389.
 Timothy Felton, 251, 219.
 Torrence Winfield, 334.
 Tryphena, 324, 284; — (Hathaway), 284.
- Unica (—), 36.
Unknown, 10, 14, 18, 20, 21, 26, 27, 30-32, 34, 35, 37, 39, 42, 46-48, 51-53, 56, 62, 65, 68, 69, 72, 73, 77, 80, 83, 84, 85, 87, 89-91, 99, 106, 107, 115, 116, 129-133, 135-137, 184, 185, 198, 203, 205-207, 211, 212, 218, 223, 224, 227, 229, 231-233, 235, 237, 238, 241, 243, 245, 247, 250, 251, 254, 256, 263, 265, 267, 270, 272, 275, 276, 279-283, 285, 291, 298, 300, 301, 304, 306, 310, 312, 313, 316, 318, 324, 326, 333, 335, 348-351, 354, 355, 357, 361, 364-366, 368, 372, 374-378, 381-385, 387-393, 397, 403-406, 409, 412, 413, 422, 423, 427, 432; see also *Posthumous*.
Unknown, of Hasler, 80; —, of Sebastopol, 90; —=Adams, 374, 377; —=Barton, 14; —=Bartram, 32; —=Beard, 30; —=Breedon, 85; —=Brotherson, 85; —=Buckall, 404; —=Bullingham, 48; —=Bunce, 412; —=Burgess, 51; —=Burns, 381; —=Cannon, 387; —=Cleye, 397; —=Collier, 48; —=Colman, 406; —=Couper, 405; —=Crown, 203; —=Dawkes, 26; —=Dawson, 377; —=Emlin, 34; —=Farmer, 227; —=Gullridge, 130; —=Haines, 391; —=Hampden, 89; —=Hill, 85; —=Hilliard, 131; —=Holbrooke, 31; —=Horne, 37; —=Hoven, 198, 203, 211; —=Hubbard, 34; —=Jenkins, 335; —=Jennings, 413; —=Judd, 84, 85; —=Kennet, 412; —=Kitchen, 207; —=Knight, 30; —=Leland, 84; —=Malcher, 115, 39, 427, see also Dorcus; —=Moore, 84; —=Morris, 30; —=Naylor, 20; —=O'Dell, 131; —=Oriell, 48; —=Phillips, 131; —=Phillipot, 405; —=Popincig, 35; —=Rae, 129; —=Ray, 389; —=Sargent, 130; —=Scott, 412; —=Stephenson, 131, 132; —=Stockbridge, 37; —=Stone, 212; —=Sutton, 34; —=Tilbe, 409; —=Tillcockes, 73; —=Tremayne, 80; —=Underhill, 84; —=Whittington, 80; —=Wills, 30; —=Wolby, 90; —=Young, 35; — (—), 27, 52, 106, 131, 270, 280, 283, 285; — (Aenas), 218; — (Andrews), 135; — (Armstrong), 382; — (Atkins), 131; — (Atkinson), 131; — (Aylmer), 130; — (Baxley), 348; — (Berrisford), 130; — (Blakely), 384; — (Bowen), 131; — (Bracraft, or Bratost), 18, 392; — (Breedon), 85; — (Burk), 375; — (Burke), 116; — (Carroll), 375; — (Clark), 218; — (Coleman), 374; — (Curry), 130; — (Cutter), 205; — (Davidson), 276; — (Day), 276; — (Dobbin), 129; — (Elford), 10, 107; — (Fitzgerald), 378; — (Furlong), 129; — (Giles), 129, 46; — (Graham), 132; — (Harlow), 136; — (Hurdle), 383; — (Jenkins), 335; — (Judd), 84, 85; — (Longueville), 18; — (Macrum), 366; — (Millsap), 381; — (Nation), 350; — (Neeve), 84; — (Ryan), 377; — (St. Winnow), 21; — (Scanlon), 375, 376; — (Shelton), 130; — (—=Simmons), 354; — (Slatery), 376; — (Smith), 276, 318; — (Steel), 84; — (Trelloske), 21; — (Turner), 137; — (Upham), 224, — (Walker), 131; — (Walsh), 374; — (Warner), 282; — (West), 10, 107; — (Wetherall), 129; — (Wilt), 268; — (Winters), 374.
 Uriah Holt, 279, 235.
 Ursula (163-), 89; — (164-), 31, 32; — (171-), 117, 59, 83, 128; — (182-), 130; — (—), 72; — (Lytcott=Clarke), 117, 37, 42, 72, 75, 83, 89, 128; — (Thebridge), 68.
- Valentine of W. Cliff (153-), 402, 403, 411, 424, 435; —, of St. Margaret's-at-Cliffe, 423; — [*recte* Hamon], 185; —, of Lincolnshire (156-), 19, 20, 27, 393; —=Reade, 20, 4, 19, 28, 55, 62, 80, 393, 435; —=Young, 404, 403, 412, 423, 424; —, of Waldershare, 424; — (1630), 30, 31, 423; — (1632), 407, 423; — (1657), 424; —=Smith, 418.
 Vashti, 239, 238.
 Vatnea Bowles, 365.
 Velorus F., 361.
 Venice, 381.
 Vernon, 274.
 Victor Bryan, 291.
 Vienna C., 247.
 Vines, 381.
 Virginia, 315; — (—), 358; — (Trainer), 358.
 Virginia Brender, 268.
 Virginia C. (Lott), 315.
 Viola V. (Packer), 306.
 Vivian Clarence, 355.
- W., 99, 431.
 W. H., 390.
 Waldo, 266, 144.
 Waldo P., 246.
 Wallace Flint, 296.
 Wallace Grant, 310.
 Wallace Lincoln, 310.
 Walter, of Upton, Glou. (119-), 86, 88, 92; — (123-), 82; —, of Upton, Kent (128-), 82; — (130-), 82; —, of Kimble, 82, 89; —, of Upton, Linc. (135-), 87; —=Chapman, 70; —=Andrew, 5, 20; —, of Folkestone, 406, 402, 403; — (181-), 137; — (186-), 356; — (1861), 325.
 Walter Bowditch, 271.
 Walter Conant, 312.
 Walter Everett, 221.
 Walter Pratt, 312.
 Walter William, 310.
 Warren (183-), 230; — (184-), 266, 144; — (1854), 317.
 Warren Augustus, 312, 257.
 Warren Cowdin, 245, 217.
 Warren G., 312.
 Warren H., 265.
 Warren P., 236.
 Warren S., 310.
 Warwick, 107, 11, 60.
 Washburn, A., 325, 285.
 Waylon, 282.
 Webster King, see King.

- Welthie (Moore), 253.
Wendell P., 318.
West, 283.
Wheelock Horace, 314, 270.
Wheelock Samuel, 268, 99, 144, 230.
Whitney, 116.
Willametta (Philbrick), 263.
Willard, 258; see also Williard.
Willard Doyle, 271.
Willard Festus, 262.
Willard Williams, 277.
William, 1, 2, 5, 7-12, 15-18, 20-26, 28-37, 39-43, 46-54, 56, 58-69, 71-74, 76, 78-83, 85-93, 98, 99, 103, 105-109, 114, 116-121, 128-134, 136, 137, 139, 140, 142, 144, 145, 148, 180-182, 185, 196-199, 201, 202, 206-208, 211, 212, 219-221, 224, 227, 231-233, 235, 237, 238, 241, 244, 247, 248, 250, 251, 253, 255-257, 259, 263, 268, 273-277, 279-281, 283, 284, 286, 291, 292, 294, 298, 304, 312, 313, 315-317, 319, 320, 323, 325, 326, 328, 329, 330, 332, 334, 341-343, 349-352, 354-356, 358, 360, 362-369, 371-392, 394-400, 402-406, 408, 409, 413-422, 429-431, 433-436.
William de Cravene (11-), 87; — [Gouin], of Upton (115-), 23; —, of Upton-Cressett, 24, 88; —, of Upton (127-), 82; —, of Wilts (133-), 80, 93; —, of Faversham (137-), 5, 20, 83; —, of Exeter (138-), 90; —, of Pustinch (142-), 105, 20; —, of Boston (142-), 86; —=Rosmadres, or Palmer, 105, 7, 10, 16, 17, 20, 21, 23, 79, 120, 121; —=Penhele, 10, see John=Mohun=Pennells; —=Auncell, 18, 1, 2, 392; —, of Trelask (145-), 106, 10, 17, 21, 22, 79, 120; —, of Elham, 398; —, of Ringwold (145-), 398; — (priest), 89; —=Pounte, 109, 7, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 25; —, of Lincolnshire, 53; —, of Ranskill (149-), 394, 396; —=Kirkham, 107, 9, 10, 16, 17, 26, 91, 106; —, of Broke (151-), 395, 394; —, of Stoke, 395; —, of Ore, 429, 434, 25, 28, 430, 433, 435; —, of Milton, 26; —, of Bodiham (153-), 25, 28, 434; —, of Treeton, 396; —, of Sussex, 26; — (155- at Lupton), 109, 16, 21, 81; —, of St. Mary Aldermary, 69; —, of Wisbech (156-), 415, 416; —, *alias* Beter, 109, 59, 416; —, *alias* Courtney, 29; —, of Sandherst, 30; —, of Whapload, 56; —, of Eastling (157-), 400, 399; — (158-), see Walter; —=Loves, 108, 9, 11, 60, 61, 185; —, of Sheldwick, 404; —=—=Avell, 415; —=Martin, 415, 416; — (1591), 109, 58, 59; —, of Long Whatton, 32; —, of Newnham, 32; —, of the "Unity," 89; —, of Maidstone (160-), 413; —=Conston, 415; —, of Yarmouth, 31; —, of Elton, 32; — (161-, at Faversham), 5, 20; —, of Cripplegate, 33, 34; —, of St. Mary Abchurch, 69; — (162-), 129, 133, 134; —, of Oxford, 72; —, of India, 35; —, of London (163-), 36, 35; —=Hillersdon, 108, 11, 34, 60, 61; —=Horspoole, 72; —, of Templepatrick, 89, 134; —, of Moulton (164-), 56; —, of Hatton Garden, 63; — (1649), 72; —, of Holborn, 39; —= (—) Wood, 408; — (1650), 72; — (1653), 198, 74, 139, 196, 197; — [not John] =Otway, 117, 8, 76, 86, 128, 430, 436; —, of St. Giles, 41, 64; —=Nettleford, 418; —=Maber, 198, 40, 41, 49, 74, 139, 142, 196, 197, 199, 343; —=Peas, 419, 420; —, of Haslemere (167-), 48; — (168-, at Canterbury), 62, 408; — (168-), 118, 42, 430; —, of Benenden, 409; — (1682), 114, 9, 37, 43, 46, 47, 48, 51; — (169-), 116, 12, 52; —=Conyers, 130, 46, 74; —, of St. Martin, 65; — (1699), 68; —=Burnap=Felton, 201, 49, 142, 198, 343; —=Jenkins, 71; —, of Haslemere (170-), 50, 48; —, of Cockington, 417; —, of St. Giles (171-), 64; —=Bell, 419, 420; —=Furlong, 129, 131; —, of St. Antholin's, 67; —=—=Herrick =Stanley=—, 206, 142, 201; —, of Haslemere (173-), 50; —, of Petworth, 136; —= ? Bayly, 367; —=Winters, 374; —, of Vauxhall, 98, 99; —=Shelton, 130; —, of Cheriton Bishop, 85; —=Johnson, 380; —=Freeman, 66; —=Morse, 220, 142, 206; —=Martin, 374; —= (—) Wall, 383; —=Upton, 131, 130; — (177-), 131; — (1770), 224, 202, 208; —=Graham, 132; —=Brooks, 231, 212; —=Porter, 221, 207; —=Herriman, 251, 220; —=Taggart, 253, 220; —=Walsh, 374; —=Fouhy, 375; — (179-), of Manchester, 382; — (179-), 131; —=Kiely, 375, 374; —=—=Mathis=West, 381; — (1799) =Cain, 350, 349; —=McAuley, 275, 233; — (1803), 219; —=Vertruse, 360, 358; —=Macrum=Bee-man, 366; —=Kent, 368; — (180-), 137; —, of Ringwold (180-), 398; — (1810), 231; —=Sprague=(Foley) Murphy, 372, 369, 371; — (1811), 211; —=Lane, 221; —=Upton, 253, 247; —=Russell, 227; — (1820), 283, 238; —=Shiely, 376, 375; —, of Melbourne, 389; —=Tobin, 377, 375; —=Rowland=Blakely, 384; —, of Otwell, 350; —=Ferguson, 276; — (183-, emigrant), 374; —, of Rockville, 231; — (184-), 233; —=Hill, 383; —, of Australia (185-), 376; —, of Cheney, 259; — (1851), 130; —, of Houston, 315; — (187-, emigrant), 377.
William A. (1854), 362; — (1866), 390.
William Amos, 256.
William Arthur, 334.
William Augustus=Hight=Redman, 273, 232; — (1844), 372.
William B. (1822), 235.
William Bayly (177-), 368, 92, 367; — (182-), 368; — (186-), 368.
William Bowditch, 312, 257.
William Burr, 332.
William C.=Little, 350; —, of Annagurra, 377, 375; —=Barrett, 379, 99, 132, 342, 378; —, of Chicago, 281.
William Coffin, 280.
William David, 316.
William Derries, 351.
William Edward (1869), 315; — (1878), 362.
William F., 388.
William Felton, 304, 103, 142, 251.
William Foster, 255.
William Francis, 277.
William Fremont, 279.
William G., 389.
William George, 298.
William Gray, 263.
William H.=Strutten=Lafavor, 323, 283; —, of College Pt., 375; — (1850), 233; — (1859), 312; — (1887), 352.
William Henry=Trueman, Upton, or Atkinson, 131; —, of Luverne, 131; — (1843), 248; —

- =Gilson, 320, 277, 145 ; —=Bradley, 328, 99,
 148, 181, 182, 291, 342 ; —, of Derry, 330, 298 ;
 —, of McKeesport, 365.
 William Hollister, 329, 148.
 William Holmes, 273.
 William Horace, 253.
 William Houghton, 363.
 William Howard (1844), 277 ; — (1872), 274.
 William James, 137.
 William John, 131 ; see William Henry.
 William Joseph, 354.
 William Judd, 78.
 William L., 313.
 William Laborn, 381.
 William M., 99.
 William Marraton, 237.
 William Mudgett, 312, 257.
 William Murray, 137.
 William O.=Scott, 247 ; — (1865), 317.
 William Otway, 119, 42.
 William P. (1848), 244 ; — (1861), 388.
 William R., 364, 363.
 William S., 323.
 William T. (1846), 387 ; — (1872), 334.
 William Thomas (1866), 385 ; — (1869),
 386.
 William Tichborne, 15.
 William Treat, 373.
 William W.=Hollister=Bryan, 286, 99, 148,
 161, 163, 180, 181, 241, 284, 292, 325, 341 ; —
 =Null, 351, 350.
 William Wallace, 237.
 William Walter, 363.
 William Waters, 268.
 William Watson Ely, 248.
 William Wesley, 326, 148.
 William Yancy, 354.
 Williard L., 244 ; see also Willard.
 Wilson, 388.
 Winifred=Dering, 80, 89 ; — (186-), 136 ; see
 also Winnie.
 Winifred Evelyn, 119.
 Winifred Pickett, 332.
 Winnie=Newby, 351.
 Winslow, 315, 99, 271, 342.
 Winthrop Lane, 299.
 Wisdom, 356.

 Xpian, see Christian.
 Xpofer, see Christopher.
 Xtofer, see Christopher.

 Zachariah, 356.
 Zebiah Cowdin, 217.
 Zebulon E., 275, 233.
 Zenobia (Lowis), 80.
 Zerviah, 205.
-

Index to Places.

N.B.—A place is frequently mentioned several times on the same page.

- Abroad, Beyond Seas, etc.*, 24, 30, 31, 34, 97, 113, 125, 133, 137.
- Abbots Langley, 51, 432.
- Aberdeen, 319.
- Acadia, 212.
- Achingham, 89.
- Acton, 233.
- Acworth, 247.
- Adair, 362.
- Adams, Mass., 143, 208, 210, 223, 226, 257, 341.
- Adams Settlement, N.Y., 163, 178, 179.
- Adamys, Kent, 399.
- Addison, 310.
- Adrian, 294.
- Adrian College, 294, 295.
- Africa, 101, 233, 273; see also South Africa.
- Agawam, 325, 326.
- Akron, 369, 372.
- Alabama, 261, 270, 306, 313, 342, 373.
- Albany, Me., 145, 234, 277, 278.
- Albany, N.Y., 95, 240, 258, 272, 301, 333, 371, 373.
- Albany Street, 119.
- Alburgh, 266.
- Alcester, 173.
- Alderbourne, 118.
- Alderburgh, 126.
- Alexander, Me., 255.
- Alexander, N.H., 252.
- Alexandria, 204.
- Algate, 427.
- Allan, Bridge of, 137.
- Allington, 42.
- Allison, 311.
- Alliston, 298.
- All Hallows, Barking, 20, 39, 66, 70, 75, 427.
- All Hallows, Bread Street, 427.
- All Hallows, Staining, 66, 114.
- All Hallows, Wainfleet, 54.
- All Saints, ? Maldon, 14.
- All Saints, Oxford, 72.
- All Souls College, 77, 113, 123, 125.
- Alma, 126.
- Almanza, 111.
- Almondstree, 23.
- Almsford, 122.
- Alna, 297.
- Alnwick, 302.
- Alraham, 165.
- Alternum, 79, 105.
- Althorne, 173.
- Alton, Ia., 255.
- Alton, N.H., 320.
- Amador, 350, 352, 353.
- Ambleside, 117.
- Amelie Mine, 272.
- America, 101, 111, 130, 131, 133, 137, 138, 149, 150, 152, 155, 162, 165, 169, 171, 172, 173, 187, 188, 269, 284, 309, 322, 371, 374-379, 384, 385, 433; see also South America.
- American Ridge, 389.
- Amesbury, 202, 213, 263.
- Amherst, Mass., 211, 266, 271.
- Amherst, N.H., 141, 144, 201, 203, 206, 211-213, 219, 244, 247, 249, 299; see also Mt. Vernon.
- Amherst College, 255, 296.
- Amiens, 167.
- Andalusia, Ill., 306.
- Andalusia, Spain, 114, 116, 127.
- Andersonville, 252.
- Andover, Hants, 35, 102.
- Andover, Mass., 144, 145, 147, 190-193, 204-206, 216, 220, 229, 230, 236, 267, 296, 302, 311, 317, 335, 341.
- Andover, N.H., 206, 254, 391.
- Andover Theological Seminary, 255.
- Annagurra, 137, 374-377.
- Ann Arbor, 99; see also Michigan State University.
- Annascaul, 371.
- Ansonia, 375, 390.
- Antietam, 264, 297, 307.
- Antigua, 433.
- Antrim, Co., Ireland, 13, 39, 41, 49, 75, 83, 85, 89, 92, 104, 110, 111, 113, 125, 126, 130, 133, 134, 342, 436.
- Antrim, N.H., 263.
- Apeley, 393.
- Apley Castle, 12, 115.
- Applepen, 31.
- Arabia, 98.
- Aransas, 315.
- Arcoll, 29.
- Arcoll Magna, 23, 29; see also High Arcoll.
- Ardagh, 99, 129, 132, 379.
- Ardee House, 117.
- Ardeley, 168; see also Yardley Bury.
- Ardrahan, 127.
- Ardrinane, 370.
- Ardrine, 129.
- Ardwick, 14.
- Argentine Republic, 230.
- Arizona, 221, 274.
- Arkansas, 264, 331, 355, 361, 381.
- Arkansas City, 390.
- Arlston, 383.
- Armagh, 131.
- Arno's Vale, 118.
- Aroostook, 221, 234, 275, 277, 318.
- Arrowfield, 303.
- Artillery Ground, 39.
- Ascension, 268.
- Ashby, 207, 331.
- Ashfield, 239, 285, 335.
- Ashgrove, 45, 129-131, 133, 369, 374, 375; see also Curragh-ne-Mullaght.
- Ashley, 331.
- Ashtabula, 386.
- Ashton, 255.
- Ashton Court, 118, 342.
- Asia, 308.
- Aslacton, 85.
- Astoria, 288, 389, 390.
- Athens, 325.
- Athlacca [Athlacea], 13, 110.
- Athlington, 42.
- Athlone, 379.
- Athol, 229.
- Atkinson, 282.
- Atlantic, 292.
- Atwater, 385.

- Auburn, 309, 373.
 Aughrim, 110.
 Augusta, 223.
 Australia, 131, 132, 250, 277,
 368, 376, 378, 384, 385, 389.
 Austria, 127, 308.
 Ayrshire, 333.

 Badlesmere, 404, 410.
 Badlesmere Lees, 406.
 Badsworth, 103.
 Bagenalstown, 103.
 Bagot, 103.
 Bainton, 18.
 Bakersfield, 144, 228, 266.
 Bakerthorpe, 137.
 Balderton, 396.
 Bald Hill, 189.
 Ballard Vale, 264.
 Ballineana, see Ballyneana.
 Ballinena, see Ballyneana.
 Balliol College, 38, 50, 77.
 Ballston Springs, 224.
 Ballybrahir, 129, 131.
 Ballybunion, 130.
 Ballycottin, 130, 374.
 Ballygelly, 13, 111.
 Ballyhennies, 45, 129.
 Ballylanders, 374-376.
 Ballymallis, 370.
 Ballymenagh, 45, 129.
 Ballynabearna, 45, 46, 74, 129-
 131, 133, 134, 342.
 Ballynacourte, 370.
 Ballyneana, 45, 46, 129, 133, 369.
 Ballyneana, 376.
 Ballyorgan, 375.
 Ballyseedy, 370.
 Baltimore, 390.
 Bampton, 102, 119.
 Bandon, 367.
 Bangall, 225, 226.
 Bangor, 144, 218, 221, 230, 246,
 299.
 Bapchild, 404.
 Barbadoes, 12, 55, 115, 138, 314,
 347, 348.
 Barcelona, 321.
 Barcombe, 168.
 Bar Harbor, 316.
 Barking, 20, 39, 66, 70, 75, 168,
 427.
 Barnett, 385.
 Barnhill, 350.
 Barnstable, 159.
 Barre, Mass., 229, 387.
 Barre, Vt., 236, 237.
 Barrow Ash, 383.
 Bartletts Building, 63.
 Basinghall Street, 43, 44.
 Bassetlaw, 102.
 Batavia, 142, 151, 220, 251, 252,
 306, 307, 309, 331, 332.
 Batcombe, 27, 104, 432.
 Bath, Eng., 49, 50, 97, 115, 118,
 169.
 Bath, Me., 100, 237, 255, 278,
 279, 320.
 Bath, Mich., 293.

 Bath, N.H., 237.
 Battle Creek, 252, 292, 305-307.
 Battleford, 31.
 Battle River, 390.
 Bear Meadow, 49, 204.
 Bear Meadow Brook, 216.
 Bear Valley, 384.
 Beatrice, 305.
 Beccles, 172.
 Bechley, 393.
 Beckets, 405.
 Beckingham, 66.
 Becontree, 102.
 Bedford, Mass., 154, 202, 209,
 214, 216, 238, 239, 317.
 Bedford, N.H., 250, 297, 299.
 Bedfordshire, 48, 53, 136, 165,
 166, 386.
 Beeralston, 122.
 Belfast, Ireland, 13, 110, 111,
 123.
 Belfast, Me., 270.
 Bellapre, 165.
 Belle Depot, 354.
 Bellevue, 287.
 Bellows Falls, 285.
 Belvidere, 310.
 Bement, 285, 286.
 Benenden, 28, 398, 404, 408,
 409.
 Bennington, Eng., 86.
 Bennington, Vt., 239.
 Bently, 167.
 Benton, 354.
 Bereden, 9, 108.
 Berkeley Square, 126.
 Berkley, Mass., 202, 208, 209.
 Berkshire, 29, 36, 83, 101, 104,
 115, 123, 426.
 Berlin, Germany, 112.
 Berlin, Vt., 281.
 Bermondspit, 103.
 Bertland, 433.
 Bethel, Me., 278, 296.
 Bethel, Mich., 294.
 Bethersden, 410.
 Beverly, 332, 388.
 Bexley, 102.
 Beyond Seas, see Abroad.
 Biarritz, 124.
 Bidborough, 51.
 Biddenden, 404, 408-410.
 Bideford, 42.
 Biggleswade, 386.
 Big Rapids, 94, 305, 306, 331,
 332.
 Billeraugh, 131.
 Billingsgate, 66.
 Binfield, 406.
 Bingham, 85.
 Binghamton, 301.
 Birmingham, 255.
 Bishopsgate, 68.
 Bishop's Hull, 50, 77; see also
 Hill Bishops.
 Bishop's Palace, 62, 418.
 Bishop's Upton, 103, 104; see
 also Upton Bishops.
 Blackburn's Ford, 307.

 Blackdon [Blakedon, Blagdon],
 9, 10, 16, 22, 107.
 Black Hills, 281.
 Blanckney, 55.
 Blewbury, 101.
 Blockley, 104.
 Bloomfield, Mo., 381.
 Bloomfield, N.J., 207.
 Bloomfield, N.Y., 239, 240, 287.
 Bloomsbury, 63.
 Blue Coat Hospital, 44.
 Blue Hill, 218.
 Bluffton, 259, 260, 313.
 Blyth, 394.
 Bochampton, 118.
 Bocking, 173.
 Bodiham, 25, 28, 433, 434.
 Bodleian Library, 82, 97.
 Bodminster, 28.
 Bodon, 87; see also Bowden.
 Bognor, 85.
 Boise, 272, 295.
 Bolivar, Mo., 390.
 Bollinifer, 53.
 Bollington, 57, 58.
 Bolster's Mills, 278.
 Bombay, 47, 114.
 Boone, Ill., 295.
 Boone, Ia., 366.
 Boonsboro, 366, 367, 390.
 Bossiney, 107, 431, 435.
 Boston, Linc., 1, 18, 19, 54-56,
 86, 135.
 Boston, Mass., 95, 96, 98, 99,
 145, 156, 168, 172, 174, 175,
 188, 219, 227, 230-232, 234-
 236, 239, 245-247, 249, 263,
 266, 270, 271, 273, 274, 279-
 282, 296, 298, 299, 304, 314-
 318, 320, 321, 325, 331-333,
 335, 342, 372, 376, 379, 386,
 389, 390, 431, 433, 437.
 Boston Highlands, 246.
 Boterlegh, 89.
 Boughton Hill, 157.
 Boughton Malherbe, 20, 88.
 Boughton Street, 412.
 Boughton - under - the - Bleane,
 412, 413.
 Bouton, 155.
 Boveton, 155.
 Bovina, 178.
 Bow, 147, 213, 238, 282, 283.
 Bowden, 11, 108; see also
 Bodon.
 Bowdoin College, 144, 235, 268,
 322.
 Bowen's Court, 131.
 Boxford, 200, 202.
 Braborn, 398.
 Brackettown, 357, 358.
 Braddock's Fields, 365.
 Bradford, Mass., 264, 296.
 Bradford, N.H., 221, 235.
 Bradgate Park, 387.
 Bradley, 181.
 Bradshaw, 366.
 Bradstone, 162.
 Braintree, Essex, 172, 173.

- Braintree, Mass., 170.
 Bramham, 397.
 Bramhope, 15.
 Bramhope Manor, 14.
 Branch, 295.
 Brandon, 55.
 Brasenose College, 14, 78.
 Brattleborough, 147, 281, 342.
 Brazeel, 370.
 Brazil, 230, 232, 273, 390.
 Brazos, 314, 315.
 Bread, 28.
 Bread Street, 51, 76, 113, 427, 436.
 Brentwood, 140, 297.
 Brewer, 273.
 Brewster, 297.
 Bridge of Allan, 137.
 Bridgeport, 304.
 Bridgewater, Me., 318.
 Bridgewater, Mass., 145, 277.
 Bridgewater, N.Y., 373.
 Bridgnorth, 103.
 Bridgnorth Castle, 23.
 Bridport, 42.
 Briggshouses, 31.
 Brightling, 25.
 Brightside Byerlow, 31.
 Brighton, 89.
 Brimpton, 96.
 Brimstrey, 102.
 Bristol, Ct., 244.
 Bristol, Eng., 28, 106, 118, 161, 162, 172.
 Bristol, N.Y., 240.
 Bristol Co., Mass., 208.
 Britas, 117.
 British Columbia, 127, 272.
 British Museum, 83, 94, 96, 110.
 Brixham, 16, 21, 29, 42, 53, 58, 77, 82, 88, 109, 110, 113-115, 117, 124, 416.
 Brixham Church, 82, 96, 110, 114, 126, 128.
 Brixton, 32.
 Broad Street, Dover, 411.
 Broad Street, London, see Bread Street.
 Broadways Down, 27.
 Brock, see Broke.
 Brockport, 248.
 Brockton, 319.
 Broke, 395.
 Bromley, 52.
 Brompton Ralph, 38.
 Bronson's Prairie, 287.
 Brookfield, 222.
 Brookhaven, 365, 390.
 Brookhill, 342.
 Brookline, Mass., 304.
 Brookline, N.H., 140, 217.
 Brooklyn, 99, 132, 155, 231, 243, 271, 272, 307, 378, 379, 387, 391.
 Broughton, 55.
 Broughton Gifford, 169.
 Brown University, 99, 271, 302, 314, 315, 321.
 Broxton, 102.
 Brunswick, 255, 322.
 Bruton, 104, 432.
 Buckinghamshire, 12, 50, 53, 77, 81, 82, 89, 102, 103, 115, 118, 166, 174, 427.
 Buckland, Eng., 11, 108, 401, 405, 412.
 Buckland, Mass., 216, 239, 284.
 Buck's Bar, 352.
 Bucksport, 218, 246.
 Budleigh, 103.
 Buena Vista, 364.
 Buenos Ayres, 84, 230, 232, 273.
 Buffalo, Ky., 360.
 Buffalo, N.Y., 287.
 Bugbrook, 394.
 Bulkeley, 165.
 Bullett, 359.
 Bull Run, 297, 307.
 Bunce, 405, 406.
 Buncombe, 357.
 Bunker Hill, Ill., 385.
 Bunker Hill, Mass., 217, 274.
 Burford, 102.
 Burlescombe, 29, 30, 33, 35, 36.
 Burlington, 263.
 Burr Oak, 221.
 Burton, Eng., 2, 3, 4, 18, 392.
 Burton, N.B., 234.
 Burton-Dasset, 102.
 Burton Laquars, 80.
 Bury St. Edmunds, 170, 171.
 Butcombe, see Batcombe.
 Butley, 57, 58.
 Butte, 250, 385.
 Buttevant, 129.
 Cabotville, 243.
 Cadillac, 331.
 Cadiz, 114, 126.
 Caerlavrock, 91.
 Cafton, 32.
 Caius College, 171.
 Cakeball, 26.
 Calais, 249, 263.
 Calcutta, 321.
 Caldwell, 103.
 California, 94, 147, 163, 195, 210, 218, 221, 224, 236, 245, 250-253, 263, 267, 271-274, 280, 282, 284, 286, 288, 290, 300, 301, 304, 317, 326, 328, 329, 342, 350-353, 356, 360, 366-368, 384-386, 389.
 Camberwell, 76, 114, 115, 427.
 Cambridge, Eng., 95.
 Cambridge, Mass., 99, 165, 169, 172, 175, 186, 230, 270, 280, 388; see also Newtown.
 Cambridge University, 12, 15, 29, 50, 96, 116, 165, 168, 170, 171, 432.
 Cambridgeport, 285.
 Cambridge St. Clement, 414.
 Cambridgeshire, 180, 414, 415.
 Camden, N.C., 297.
 Camden, Tenn., 354.
 Camp Barry, 388.
 Camp Creek, 355.
 Canaan, 161; see also New Canaan.
 Canada, 103, 123, 132, 140, 223, 243, 245, 298, 302, 368, 372, 386, 390.
 Canada East, 103; see also Quebec.
 Canada West, 243; see also Ontario.
 Canajoharie, 258.
 Canandagua, 330.
 Candleshoe, 87.
 Caneadea, 291.
 Canons, see The Canons.
 Canterbury, Kent, 8, 11, 44, 61, 62, 113, 398, 407, 408, 410, 411, 413, 418-420.
 Canterbury, N.Z., 15.
 Canterbury Cathedral, 61.
 Cantley, 395.
 Canton, 235.
 Cape Breton, 372.
 Cape Hatteras, 351.
 Capplethwaite, 88.
 Capplethwaite Hall, 84, 118.
 Carbampton, 85.
 Cardiff, 384.
 Carleton, Eng., see Carlton.
 Carleton, N.B., 234, 275-277, 319.
 Carleton Borealis, see North Carlton.
 Carlow, 103.
 Carlton, 55, 396; see also Carleton.
 Carlton Club, 126.
 Carlton House, 14.
 Carmi, 296.
 Carnother, 105.
 Caroline Islands, 99, 315.
 Carraturk, 374-376.
 Carrickfergus, 110.
 Carrollton, 268.
 Carson Valley, 237.
 Carthage, 353.
 Casanovia, 180.
 Casey, 356.
 Cashel, 92, 368, 377.
 Cass, 360.
 Castana, 310.
 Castine, 98, 144, 230.
 Castle Garden, 380.
 Castle Kelly, 378.
 Castle Norton, 39, 41, 75, 110, 125.
 Castle Rising, 85, 112.
 Castleton, 273.
 Castletown Conyers, 129.
 Castle Upton, 12-14, 19, 39, 41, 49, 53, 83-85, 104, 110-113, 116, 125-127, 342, 436.
 Castle Ward, 111.
 Castor, 102.
 Cattaraugus, 182, 437.
 Cavan, 117.
 Cavendish, 211.
 Cawker City, 291.
 Cedar, 255.

- Cedar Falls, 221.
 Cedar Rapids, 147, 282, 322, 390.
 Central America, 245.
 Chadsley Corbett, 26.
 Challock, 410, 411.
 Chamber of London, 38.
 Chancellorsville, 307.
 Chantilly, 297.
 Chapmans, 405.
 Charlaville, 377, 378.
 Charlecote, 160.
 Charlemont, 99, 147, 148, 154, 191, 214-216, 238-241, 283-286, 323-325, 333-335, 388; see also East Charlemont.
 Charles City Cross Roads, 307.
 Charles Street, 126.
 Charlestown, 248, 274, 281, 388, 437.
 Charlotte, N.Y., 258, 313.
 Charlotte, Va., 253.
 Chartham, 311.
 Chatham, N.Y., 247.
 Chatham, N.C., 350, 353.
 Chattworthy, 38.
 Chauncy, 167.
 Chautauqua, 247.
 Cheapside, 44, 84, 85, 427.
 Chedzoy, 97.
 Chellwood, 26, 106.
 Chelmondstone, 39.
 Chelmsford, Eng., 174.
 Chelmsford, Mass., 274, 317.
 Chelsea, Eng., 43, 44, 62, 436.
 Chelsea, Mass., 146, 211, 213, 233, 242, 245, 274, 298, 317, 342.
 Chelsea College, 43.
 Chenango, 435.
 Cheney, 259.
 Cheriton Bishop, 85.
 Cherryfield, 231, 232, 273.
 Cheshire [Chester, Castreal], 14, 22, 50, 57, 80, 86, 92, 102, 103, 118, 165-167, 430, 432.
 Chester (city), Eng., 53, 102, 118, 430.
 Chester, N.H., 297.
 Chester (county), see Cheshire.
 Chesterfield, 325.
 Chetwode Priory, 166.
 Chetwood [Chetwode, Chitwood], 166.
 Chicago, 95, 132, 162, 236, 252, 281, 282, 317, 320, 322, 331, 332, 371, 375, 377-379, 384, 385, 390, 437.
 Chichester, 25.
 Chickamauga, 354.
 Chilgrove, 33.
 Chilhampton, 169.
 Chimwell, 107.
 China, 280, 308.
 Chiswick, 63.
 Chitwood, see Chetwood.
 Chlamostino, 99.
 Chorlton Row, 14.
 Chortsey, 113.
 Chosell, 4.
 Christ Church, London, 42, 48, 49, 66, 73, 76, 115, 116, 426.
 Christ Church, Middx., 48; see also Christ Church, London.
 Christ Church, Oxford, 12, 49, 78, 112, 113, 115, 127, 347.
 Christ Church College, 78.
 Christiana, 270.
 Chute, 74.
 Cincinnati, 131.
 Cincinnati Observatory, 315.
 City Pest House, 39.
 Claiborne, 366.
 Clanacombe, 10, 16, 21, 107.
 Clapham, 73.
 Clarborough, 395.
 Clare, Ireland, 116, 127.
 Clare, Mich., 103.
 Clarence, 356.
 Clarenceville, 378.
 Clarksburg, 140, 243.
 Clawson, 428.
 Clay, 358.
 Clay Center, 305.
 Clayton, 255, 371.
 Clerkenwell, 68, 73, 75, 115, 426.
 Cleveland, 249, 383, 386.
 Clewer, 28.
 Cliff, see West Cliff and St. Margaret's-at-Cliff.
 Clifford, 160.
 Clifford's Inn, 173.
 Clinton, Ia., 220, 275, 317.
 Clinton, Mich., 287, 323.
 Clinton Corners, 224, 259.
 Clipston, 81.
 Cloford, 169.
 Cloister Yard, 62.
 Clonmel, 368.
 Clymer, 253, 310, 332.
 Coast Range, 326.
 Coblentz, 113.
 Cochituate, 386.
 Cockington, 417.
 Cohasset, 234, 278.
 Colacombe, 80; see also Col-lumpton.
 Colebroke, Eng., 108.
 Colebrook, N.H., 238.
 Colchester, 172.
 Cold Harbor, 308.
 Cold Water, 287, 293.
 Cole Abby [? Alley], 427.
 Coleman Street, 70, 427.
 Colerain, Mass., 284, 322, 325, 437.
 Coleraine, Ireland, 13, 110.
 Colfax, 326.
 College of Arms, 12, 14, 92; see also Heralds' College.
 College of Physicians, 84.
 College Hill, 75, 114.
 College Point, 342, 375, 376.
 Collegiate Church, Manchester, 84.
 Collegiate Church of St. Peter's, 44.
 Collingham, 3, 19, 394.
 Collins, 352.
 Collinsville, Ct., 243.
 Collinsville, Ill., 271.
 Collumpton, 25, 80.
 Collynton, 80; see also Col-lumpton.
 Colorado (State), 219, 238, 272, 299, 308, 310, 315, 324, 332.
 Colorado, Tex., 389.
 Columbia, 389.
 Columbian University, 329.
 Columbus, Ga., 308, 364.
 Columbus, Kas., 390.
 Columbus, Ohio, 253, 283, 284, 323.
 Colupton, 25; see also Col-lumpton.
 Combe, 10, 11, 21, 105, 108.
 Concord, Mass., 153-155, 165, 167, 169, 170, 179.
 Concord, N.H., 238, 244, 247, 271, 281-283, 299.
 Connecticut, 155-158, 160-164, 171, 172, 174, 177-183, 197, 210, 228, 233, 243, 244, 255, 264, 284-286, 304, 324, 372, 375, 376, 390.
 Consistory Court, Dublin, 111.
 Consistory Court, London, 26, 71.
 Conway, 285.
 Cooke, 362.
 Coolatour Moate, 117.
 Cooleyville, 229.
 Cooper, 255.
 Cooperstown, 279.
 Copplethwaite, see Capplethwaite.
 Corderry, 131.
 Cork (city), 53, 129, 130, 367, 370, 372.
 Cork (county), 46, 129-132, 374, 375, 379.
 Cornell University, 306, 310, 332.
 Cornhill, 70.
 Cornwall, 6, 9, 11, 13, 16, 20, 21, 25, 35, 48, 49, 79, 80, 84, 88, 91, 102-108, 110, 120, 274, 435.
 Cornwood, 123, 124.
 Corpus Christi, Boston, 54.
 Corpus Christi College, 77, 115.
 Corrofin, 116.
 Corry, 310.
 Cortland, 292.
 Corve, 23.
 Coryell, 357.
 Coss Court, 80, 160.
 Cotes, 26.
 Cotham, 428.
 Cottenham, 428.
 Cotys Mede, 398.
 Coughton, 159.
 Couldred, 407.
 Courteen Hall, 119.
 Courtown, 116.
 Cowlitz River, 245.

- Craford, 168.
 Cragg, 127.
 Crampton Gap, 307.
 Cranbrook, 409.
 Cravene, 87.
 Crediton, 103.
 Creseo, 236.
 Cricklade, 76.
 Crimea, 113, 126.
 Cripplegate, 33, 34, 38-40, 71.
 Croagh House, 130.
 Crockett, 354.
 Croft, 20, 30, 54, 55, 62.
 Cromwell, 394.
 Crookeston, 53, 435.
 Crossway House, 408.
 Crown Point, 220.
 Crowsland, 80.
 Croyden, 66.
 Croyland, 86.
 Cuba, 231, 232.
 Culinsery, 112.
 Culmstock, 21, 109.
 Cultra, 13, 110.
 Cumberland, 348.
 Cummington, 326.
 Curraghfin, 116.
 Curragh-ne-Mullaght, 45, 129,
 130; see also Ashgrove.
 Currahen, 131.
 Cuyahoga Falls, 372.
- Dakota, 252, 279, 314, 332, 390.
 Dan River, 357.
 Danbury, Ct., 156.
 Danbury, Vt., 241.
 Danby, 163, 178.
 Danerow, 53.
 Danes, 115, 427.
 Daniell Hill, 406.
 Danvers, 142, 145, 152, 189,
 199, 201, 203, 207, 208, 211,
 212, 219-223, 232, 233, 235,
 256, 257, 274, 275, 317, 333,
 387, 388; see also South
 Danvers, Peabody, and Salem
 Village.
 Danvers Centre, 275, 317.
 Danvers Lunatic Asylum, 232.
 Danville, 278.
 Darke, 366.
 Dartford, 82.
 Dartmouth, 16, 21, 34, 58, 109,
 110, 114, 115, 117, 128, 416,
 431, 432.
 Dartmouth College, 236, 298,
 330.
 Davenport, 317.
 Davington, 418, 421.
 Davis, 356.
 Davis Mills, 262.
 Dawson's Bridge, see Dowson's
 Bridge.
 Dayton, 390.
 Deane, 50.
 Dean's Yard, 45.
 Deanwater, 14, 22, 103.
 Decatur, 305, 306.
 Dedham, 245, 388.
- Deerfield, Mass., 216.
 Deerfield, N.H., 221.
 Deerfield River, 285.
 Delaware, N.Y., 178.
 Delaware, Penn., 103.
 Delhi, 364.
 Denham, 118.
 Denham Place, 118.
 Denmark (Kingdom), 232.
 Denmark, Ohio, 386.
 Denmark, Or., 342, 367.
 Denton, 432.
 Denver, 219, 299.
 Deptford, 7, 13, 21, 48, 49, 109,
 421.
 Derby, Ct., 376.
 Derby (city), Eng., 85, 382.
 Derby Line, 262.
 Derbyshire, 7, 16, 21, 32, 77,
 78, 82, 85, 109, 137, 167, 382,
 383.
 Derneford, 80.
 Derneford Parva, 80.
 Derry, Ireland, 110.
 Derry, N.H., 140, 242, 262, 280,
 298, 311, 321, 330.
 Derry Depot, 262.
 Derrymore, 131.
 Detroit, 178, 315, 333.
 De Valls Bluff, 355.
 Devereaux, 390.
 Devonshire, 6-9, 13, 16, 17, 20,
 25, 26, 29-34, 35, 54, 58-61,
 75, 77, 79-82, 85, 86, 88, 91,
 96, 97, 101-110, 113, 114, 117,
 120-124, 159, 185, 342, 416,
 417, 429, 431.
 De Witt, 287, 288, 326.
 Dingle, 369, 370.
 Disert, see Dysert.
 District of Columbia, 230, 254,
 269; see also Washington,
 D.C.
 Dixmont, 221.
 Doctors' Commons, 83, 427.
 Doewseignton, 59.
 Dole, 155.
 Donegal, 152.
 Doon Lodge, 130, 134.
 Dorehester, 176, 182, 232, 322.
 Dorking, 36, 78, 112.
 Dorsetshire, 26, 42, 85, 103,
 106.
 Dothill, 393.
 Douvaine, 269.
 Dover, Kent, 30, 45, 400, 403,
 404, 411, 412.
 Dover, N.H., 236.
 Dover, N.Y., 177.
 Down, 110, 111.
 Dowson's Bridge, 13, 110.
 Drapers, 398.
 Dresden, 246, 270, 299.
 Droitwich, 104.
 Dromin, 129.
 Drumcliffe, 127.
 Drummond, 103.
 Dublin (city), Ireland, 11, 12,
 18, 19, 41, 46, 50, 53, 82, 89,
 94, 99, 110-112, 116, 117, 126-
 128, 131, 167, 369, 380, 431.
- Dublin (county), Ireland, 116,
 167, 370.
 Dublin, N.H., 207, 220, 248,
 249, 253, 391.
 Dubuque, 255, 390.
 Dudstone and King's Barton,
 104.
 Duke's Place, 35, 68, 115.
 Dulverton, 102.
 Dummerston, 154.
 Dundas, 360.
 Dunkirk, N.Y., 182.
 Dunkirk, Wis., 266, 267.
 Dunlap, 265.
 Dunnam Bridge, 427.
 Dunstable, 140, 217, 243, 244.
 Dunton, 81.
 Durand, 323.
 Durham (city), 112.
 Durham (county), 84, 117, 118,
 430.
 Durnford, see Derneford and
 Great Durnford.
 Durseley, 135.
 Dutchess, 104, 208, 209, 224,
 225, 258, 259.
 Duxbury, 160.
 Dyals Station, 390.
 Dynever, 80.
 Dysert, 116, 127.
 Dysortsville, 357, 358.
- Ealing, 52, 63, 116.
 Earl's Court, 42.
 East Avon, 180, 181, 286.
 East Bloomfield, 240.
 East Boston, 230, 271, 274.
 East Buffalo, 312.
 Eastbury, 163.
 East Charlemont, 148, 239, 322,
 342.
 Eastcheap, 39, 66, 68, 75.
 Eastehureh, 403, 404.
 East Fairfield, 144, 265, 266.
 East Greenwich, 208, 209.
 Easthampton, 311.
 East Harptree, 17, 106.
 East Hoosick, 210.
 Easthope, 393.
 East Horrington, 26.
 East Ilsley, 101.
 East Indies, 35, 47, 49, 114,
 370, 436.
 East Jaffrey, 243, 249, 252,
 298.
 East Kirkby, 20, 64, 86, 435.
 East Knoyle, 103.
 East Langdon, 400.
 Eastling, 399, 400, 409.
 East Lockings, 36, 83, 115.
 East Machias, 221.
 East Montpelier, 236.
 East Moulsey, 113, 117.
 East Pembroke, 251.
 East Plymouth, 386.
 Eastport, 145, 235, 390.
 East Portland, 326.

- East Riding, 102.
 Eastry, 410.
 East Sheffield, 243.
 East Stoke, 395.
 East Wood Hill, 139, 145, 198,
 199, 212, 233 ; see also Wood
 Hill.
 Eaton College, 50, 77.
 Eaton Rapids, 285.
 Eden, 265.
 Edge Hill, 102.
 Edmonton, 75.
 Edmund Hall, 78, 83.
 Edmundsbury, 85, 112.
 Effingham, Ill., 253.
 Effingham, Kas., 314.
 Eggford, 27.
 Egginton, 32, 77.
 Egypt, 49, 116.
 Elbridge, 355.
 Eldora, 254.
 Eleham, 88, 398.
 Elford, 112.
 Elgin, 223, 261.
 Elham, 88, 398.
 Elkader, 371.
 Elkhorn, 389.
 Elk River, 318.
 Elk Spring, 358, 359.
 Ellington, 318.
 Elltisley, 180.
 Elm Creek, 332.
 Elmira, 233.
 Elmleigh, 86.
 Elmsted, 398-403, 410, 412.
 Elmwood, 251.
 El Paso, 272.
 Elton, 32, 396, 428.
 Ely, 113, 414, 415, 428, 432.
 Elyria, 285, 286.
 Emmetsburg, 333.
 Empire, 382, 383.
 Enfield, Eng., 75.
 Enfield, Ill., 348, 351.
 Enfield, Mass., 238, 266.
 England, 34, 42, 138, 139, 152,
 155, 158, 161, 163-165, 167,
 168, 170, 173-175, 179-183,
 185, 191, 209, 235, 256, 302,
 308, 315, 342, 348, 350, 357,
 363, 368, 378, 380, 382, 384-
 387, 390, 429, 434.
 Ennis, 116, 127.
 Ennis College, 116.
 Enniscorthy, 103.
 Enosburgh, 265.
 Epping, 330.
 Epsum, 221.
 Erchefonte, 169.
 Erie, N.Y., 182.
 Erie, Penn., 161.
 Erith, 82.
 Ermington, 79, 107.
 Eslyng, see Eastling.
 Essex, Eng., 14, 61, 80, 89, 102,
 103, 158, 168, 170-174, 393,
 430.
 Essex, Mass., 191, 192, 194, 198,
 271.
 Essex Institute, 96, 99, 138.
 Estherville, 305.
 Etchingam, 89.
 Eton, 50, 113.
 Europe, 308, 309, 320, 322, 326,
 332.
 Everton, 428.
 Evesham, 164.
 Ewell, 413.
 Ewherst, 25, 433.
 Exeter, Devon, 53, 59, 61, 79,
 89, 90, 104, 109, 117, 417.
 Exeter, N.H., 391.
 Exeter College, 50, 77, 78, 84,
 117.
 Exmouth, 117.
 Eyland, 173.
 Faculty Office, 75, 110, 117.
 Fairbury, 261.
 Fairfax, Vt., 265.
 Fairfax, Va., 144, 268.
 Fairfield, Ct., 155, 156, 176,
 177, 179, 180.
 Fairfield, Vt., 144, 203, 265.
 Fairford, 63.
 Fairplay, 324.
 Fairstead, 168.
 Fallowfield, 84.
 Falmouth, 35, 48, 49, 84.
 Fardell, 7, 16, 109.
 Fardross, 116.
 Farlington, 82, 87.
 Farmington, N.H., 320.
 Farmington, N.Y., 180.
 Farndon, 396.
 Farren Miller, 45, 129, 435.
 Farren Mullen, 45, 129.
 Faversham, 5, 19, 20, 29, 30,
 62, 66, 83, 88, 93, 401, 402,
 405-407, 409, 413, 418, 435.
 Favour Royal, 116.
 Fawsley Manor, 113.
 Fayette, 333.
 Fayetteville, 348, 349, 351.
 Fergus Falls, 317.
 Ferrington, 293.
 Fetter Lane, 63.
 Filley, 7, 13, 109.
 Findley, 285.
 Fishkill Creek, 225.
 Fitchburg, 142, 143, 146, 203,
 205-207, 217, 219, 237, 245,
 250, 253, 299, 301-303, 331,
 341.
 Fitzhead, 31, 33, 38, 39, 47, 77.
 Flanders, 160.
 Flashbrooke, 29.
 Fleet Prison, 71.
 Flint, 251, 305.
 Flintham, 428.
 Florence, Ala., 261.
 Florence, Idaho, 272.
 Florenceville, 276, 319.
 Florida (State), 182, 232, 245,
 255, 324, 390.
 Florida, Mo., 356.
 Flourdirm Hundred, 346.
 Flushing, 376.
 Folkstone, 406, 418, 421.
 Fordwich, 413.
 Forest Gate, 99.
 Fort Hill, 309.
 Fortress Monroe, 308.
 Fort Stanton, 387.
 Foscot, 432.
 Fowey, 432.
 Foxtons, 400.
 Frampton, Glou., 44.
 Frampton, Linc., 1, 2, 18.
 France, 82, 137, 155, 159, 160,
 167, 230, 434.
 Francistown, 300.
 Frankfort, 383.
 Franklin, Ia., 295.
 Franklin, Penn., 103.
 Franklin, Tenn., 250, 304.
 Frederick, 365.
 Fredericksburg, 145, 297, 307,
 320.
 Fredericton, 276, 301.
 Freeburgh, 256.
 Freemanners, 102.
 Freiston, 86.
 French Creek, 310.
 French Lake, 233, 275, 276,
 318.
 Frerynmede, 433.
 Freshwater, 76.
 Fresno, 221, 351.
 Friday Street, 70.
 Frinsham, 50.
 Friskeny, 54.
 Frogmorton Street, 68.
 Frome, 17, 106.
 Frome Selwood, 17, 27, 106.
 Fulstow, 433.
 Furnace, 229.
 Furnivall's Inn, 44.
 Gagetown, 233, 275, 276.
 Gaines' Mill, 307, 389.
 Gainsborough, 102.
 Galway, 378, 379.
 Gambia, 273.
 Gardiner, 223.
 Gardner, 203, 249, 301, 304,
 331.
 Garmeston, 24.
 Garner, 275.
 Garrycloyne, 131.
 Gascony, 82.
 Gayden, 81, 93.
 Gayton, 55.
 Gedelston, 168.
 Gelson, 55.
 Genesee, 252.
 Genesee, 180.
 Geneva, Mich., 329.
 Geneva, Neb., 310.
 Geneva, Switzerland, 78, 112,
 144, 268, 269.
 Georgia, 250, 364, 390.
 Germany, 308, 315 ; see also
 Saxony.
 Gerry, 228 ; see also Philips-
 town.
 Gettysburg, 299, 307.

- Gibwood, 392.
 Giffards, 168.
 Gill, 323.
 Gillingham, 26, 106, 172.
 Gilmanton, 297, 437.
 Gypsum, 243.
 Glasgow, 137, 182, 276.
 Glass, 354.
 Glastenbury, Ct., 162-164, 166, 171, 173-175.
 Glastonbury, Eng., 7, 16, 109.
 Glenham, 225, 261.
 Glenstare, 45, 46, 94, 129, 130, 133, 369, 370.
 Glin, 129.
 Gloucester (city), Eng., 44, 45, 104, 436.
 Gloucester, Mass., 176, 221, 299, 311, 388.
 Gloucestershire, 44, 63, 80, 81, 86, 88, 92, 97, 102, 104, 118, 135, 159-162.
 Glyde Court, 117, 127.
 Godmersham, 399, 410-412.
 Goffstown, 142, 207, 220, 221, 238, 254, 391.
 Gold Hill, 384.
 Goldington, 165.
 Goliad, 315.
 Gonsales, 269.
 Gonville College, 171.
 Goochland, 347.
 Goodherst, 25.
 Goodnestone, 29, 405.
 Gordson, 361.
 Gore Hill, 136.
 Goshen, Ct., 178.
 Goshen, Mass., 326.
 Grafton, 285.
 Granada, 320.
 Granby, 428.
 Grand Forks, 256, 314.
 Grand Lake, 250.
 Grand Lodge, 153.
 Grand Rapids, 224.
 Grand River, 287.
 Grange, 129.
 Grangeville, 352.
 Grantham, 53.
 Granville, 180.
 Grass Valley, 272, 274.
 Gravesend, 156, 186.
 Gray Coat Hospital, 44.
 Gray's Inn, 44, 46, 47, 75, 76, 85, 113.
 Grayson, 362.
 Graytree, 103.
 Great Barrington, 285.
 Great Bickley, 31.
 Great Brihetts, 406.
 Great Durnford, 93.
 Greater Bunce, 405.
 Great Kimble, 82.
 Great Milton, 72; see also Great Wilton.
 Great Mongeham, 409.
 Great Neston, 102.
 Great Ormond Street, 431.
 Great Rissington, 97.
 Great Russell Street, 84.
 Great Whettons, 106; see also Whittons.
 Great Wilderton, 20.
 Great Wilton, 117; see also Great Milton.
 Greece (kingdom), 269.
 Greece, N.Y., 258.
 Green, Ill., 350.
 Green, Ia., 357.
 Green, Ky., 358-361.
 Greenbush, 247.
 Green Coat Hospital, 44.
 Greene, Me., 295.
 Greeneheene, 403.
 Greenfield, Ill., 349.
 Greenfield, Mass., 243, 281, 311.
 Greenfield, N.H., 263.
 Greenland, 320.
 Greensfarms, 180.
 Green Valley, 298.
 Greenville, 270.
 Greenwich, Ct., 177.
 Greenwich, Kent, 62, 102, 114, 126.
 Greenwich, Mass., 265.
 Greenwood, 235.
 Griston, 374, 376, 377.
 Grosvenor Square, 71.
 Groton, 227.
 Groveland, Mich., 251, 305.
 Groveland, N.Y., 224, 260.
 Groveville, 225, 261, 262.
 Grumbald's Ash, 102.
 Guildhall Chapel, 76.
 Guilford, Ct., 180.
 Guilford, Surrey, 85, 413.
 Guilford, Vt., 216.
 Gusset, 204, 437.
 Guston, 423.
 Hacksted, 39.
 Hackney, 63, 65.
 Hadley, Mass., 162, 164, 172, 175, 229.
 Hadley, Mich., 305.
 Hadley, Midx., 77, 113, 169.
 Haford, 396.
 Halfshire, 104.
 Halifax, Vt., 238.
 Halifax, Yorksh., 169.
 Hall Place, 367.
 Halse, 38.
 Halton, 7, 8, 11, 13, 110.
 Hamilton, Ill., 349.
 Hamilton, Mass., 222.
 Hamlake, 168.
 Hammersmith, Mass., 139, 188; see also Saugus.
 Hammersmith, Middx., 84, 188.
 Hampshire, 16, 17, 74, 85, 102-104, 106, 112; see also Southampton.
 Hampton, Midx., 50.
 Hampton, N.B., 234.
 Hampton Falls, 202, 208.
 Hancock, 365.
 Hanging Rock, 373.
 Hannibal, 281.
 Hannton, 32.
 Hanover, 370.
 Hanover Square, 63, 112, 113, 118, 425.
 Harbledown, 405.
 Harclive, 166.
 Hardeman, 353.
 Hardin, 104, 358-363, 435.
 Hardington, 28, 106.
 Hardres, 406, 419.
 Hardross, 128.
 Hardwick, 211, 229.
 Harmondsworth, 30.
 Harnhill, see Hernhill.
 Harpersfield, 177.
 Harptree, see East Harptree.
 Harrington, Eng., 3, 89, 90, 392.
 Harrington, Me., 144, 211; see also Millbridge.
 Harrison, 322.
 Hart Street, 41, 70, 114.
 Hartford, 156, 158, 160, 171-173, 175, 183, 228.
 Hartland, Ct., 228.
 Hartland, N.B., 275.
 Hartland, Vt., 228.
 Hartley Wintney, 41.
 Harvard Observatory, 99.
 Harvard University, 99, 144, 145, 165, 166, 168, 170, 173, 174, 218, 223, 235, 268, 269, 281, 298, 303, 315, 320, 331, 332, 437.
 Haselor, 102.
 Haslemere, 30, 48, 50.
 Hasler, 80.
 Hastingleigh, 413.
 Hastings, Eng., 62.
 Hastings, Neb., 261.
 Hastings College, 261.
 Hatfield, 164, 168.
 Hatton Garden, 63.
 Haughton-le-Spring, 112.
 Haunton, 32.
 Havana, 222, 231.
 Haverfordwest, 432.
 Haverhill, Mass., 140, 228, 239, 264, 282, 299, 319, 320, 330.
 Haverhill, N.H., 199.
 Hawaii, 236.
 Hawkesbury, 102.
 Hawkesworth, 396, 428.
 Hawley, 285, 330.
 Hawthorn Hill, 131.
 Haydenville, 285, 286.
 Hayes, 21, 79, 106, 117; see also Upton-Hays.
 Haynesville, 364.
 Hazard, 221.
 Hazeley Heath, 112.
 Hazleton, 252.
 Headon, 102.
 Heath, 229, 284, 286, 323, 334, 390.
 Heath House, 118.
 Heather, 14.
 Hegessett, 170, 171.
 Helmeson, 26.

- Hempsted, 347.
 Hendon, 75, 115.
 Henry, Tenn., 354, 355.
 Henry, Va., 253.
 Henry Station, 354.
 Henryville, 179.
 Hensell, 433.
 Heralds' College, 1, 5, 430; see also College of Arms.
 Hereford (city), 100.
 Herefordshire, 26, 27, 80, 81, 100, 103, 112, 160, 407.
 Hermitage, 116.
 Hermosa, 390.
 Hernhill, 410, 413.
 Hertfordshire, 51, 53, 85, 117, 167-169, 427, 432.
 Hervena, 79, 105.
 Hessel, 170, 171.
 Heyford, 396.
 Heytesbury, 104.
 Higginsville, 381.
 High Arcoll, 29; see also Arcoll Magna.
 Highbury Barn, 53.
 Highland, 352.
 Highland Lake, 332.
 Highland Military Academy, 303.
 High Mount, 129.
 High Ongar, 171, 172.
 High Street, 48.
 Hill Bishops, 50, 52; see also Bishop's Hull.
 Hillsborough, N.H., 227, 263.
 Hillsborough, N.C., 381.
 Hillsdale, Kas., 357.
 Hillsdale, Mich., 241.
 Hillsville, 311.
 Hilo, 236.
 Hingham, 232.
 Hinton, 42.
 Hockerton, 397.
 Hocksted Green, 20.
 Holborn, 20, 39, 63, 75, 117, 436.
 Holderness, 102.
 Holditch, 11.
 Holland (kingdom), 152.
 Holland, Linc., 1, 2, 18, 19, 54.
 Hollands Landing, 386.
 Hollis, 247.
 Hollister, 360.
 Holly, 252.
 Holt, 360, 361, 366.
 Holton, see Halton.
 Holy Cross, Canterbury, 420.
 Holy Cross, Westgate, 410.
 Holyoke, 237, 253.
 Holyrood House, 152.
 Holy Trinity, 413.
 Honington, Linc., 53.
 Honington, Warwicksh., 36.
 Hoo, 82.
 Hooby, 428.
 Hooksett, 238, 282.
 Hoosick Tunnel, 285.
 Hopkinton, 391.
 Hopton, 23, 24; see also Upton, Salop.
 Hornby Castle, 15.
 Horncastle, 56.
 Hornchurch, 61.
 Hornhead, 152.
 Horningherth, 170.
 Hornsey, 52, 69, 137.
 Horse Meadow, 199.
 Hospital, 377.
 Hough, 55.
 Houlton, 276.
 Houston, 270, 315.
 Howard, 366.
 Hudson, Mich., 295, 309.
 Hudson, N.H., 217, 297.
 Hudson, N.Y., 225, 259, 260.
 Hudson River, 225.
 Huish-Chamflower, 38.
 Huntingdon (city), 102.
 Huntingdonshire, 53, 102.
 Huntington, 243, 330.
 Huntspill, 50.
 Huntsville, 250, 251.
 Hupton, 23; see also Upton, Salop.
 Hurk, 30.
 Hutchinson, Col., 310.
 Hutchinson, Kas., 296.
 Hyco, 311.
 Hyde Park, Ill., 390.
 Hyde Park, N.Y., 225, 226, 260.
 Iceland, 357.
 Idaho, 272, 295, 389.
 Illinois, 161, 220, 223, 238, 243, 244, 251, 253-256, 261, 271, 281, 285, 294-296, 298, 305, 306, 342, 348-352, 358, 360, 368, 385, 390.
 Ilminster, 50, 77.
 Inchicronane, 116.
 India, 308, 436; see also East Indies.
 India Office, 136, 137.
 Indian Territory, 224, 259, 355.
 Indiana, 103, 179, 222, 259, 260, 287, 313, 349-351, 366, 390.
 Indianapolis, 366.
 Inexto, 411.
 Ingersoll, 305.
 Ingham, 288.
 Ingham University, 252, 305-307, 309.
 Ingmire Hall, 84, 85, 88, 92, 117-119, 430.
 Ingolmellys, 54.
 Inkerman, 126.
 Iowa, 103, 147, 220, 221, 236, 239, 252, 254, 255, 260, 265, 266, 275, 282, 292, 295, 298, 305, 310, 317, 318, 322, 333, 350, 352, 353, 356, 357, 366, 367, 371, 384, 390.
 Iowa Hill, 245.
 Ipplepen, 31.
 Ipswich, Eng., 152.
 Ipswich, Mass., 192.
 Ipswich River, 152, 189, 195, 204, 216.
 Ireland, 12, 13, 39, 41, 42, 49, 71, 74, 83-85, 89, 92, 99, 103, 104, 110, 113, 116, 117, 123-125, 127-129, 133, 138, 151, 174, 180, 250, 275, 342, 366-369, 373-375, 377, 379, 380, 425, 434.
 Ironton, Mo., 286.
 Ironton, Ohio, 373.
 Isabella, 253.
 Isle of Sheppy, see Sheppy.
 Isle of Wight, Eng., 31, 35, 76, 89, 103, 273.
 Isle of Wight, Va., 346, 347.
 Islington, 51, 52, 68.
 Italy, 129, 308.
 Iwanowo, 99.
 Jacketts, 406.
 Jackson, Cal., 317.
 Jackson, Fla., 390.
 Jackson, Me., 221.
 Jackson (city), Mich., 252, 260, 391.
 Jackson (county), Mich., 225, 261, 262.
 Jackson, Miss., 297.
 Jacksonville, Fla., 232.
 Jacksonville, Vt., 391.
 Jacksonville Corner, 277.
 Jaffers, 405; see also Jefferies.
 Jaffrey, 246, 253, 391.
 Jamaica, 276.
 James City, 347.
 Japan, 308, 319.
 Jay, N.Y., 237.
 Jay, Vt., 266.
 Jefferies, 406; see also Jaffers.
 Jefferson, 356.
 Jersey City, 387.
 Jewry, 68, 115.
 Johnson, 265.
 Julietta, 389.
 Kalamazoo, 331.
 Kansas, 103, 161, 239, 258, 259, 261, 286, 291, 295, 296, 305, 310, 314, 334, 350, 357, 361, 390.
 Kansas City, 281, 357, 368, 381.
 Keel, 131.
 Keene, 247, 263, 300, 301.
 Keenville, 251.
 Keeseville, 251.
 Kellington Chapel, 84, 118.
 Kellinook, see Kilmoon.
 Kensal Green, 112, 118.
 Kent, Ct., 180.
 Kent, Eng., 5, 20, 25, 28-33, 48, 49, 51, 52, 61, 62, 66, 82, 88, 92, 93, 102, 114, 126, 135, 153, 168, 367, 389, 398-413, 418-422, 424-426, 429, 436.
 Kentucky, 104, 182, 220, 297, 326, 342, 349, 354, 356, 358-363, 365, 366, 379, 381, 389, 390, 435.
 Kern, 384.

- Kerry, 129-132, 369-373, 379.
 Keyesport, 251.
 Kilbrack House, 129.
 Kilbolane Castle, 131.
 Kildare, 116.
 Kilfenora, 116.
 Kilfinane, 367, 374-378.
 Killabraham, 46, 129.
 Killaloe, 116, 120, 127.
 Killenaboy, 116, 127.
 Killkeedy, 116.
 Killreedy, 129.
 Killymoon, see Kilmoon.
 Kilmallock, 45, 129, 130, 378.
 Kilmoon (*Killymoon*, *Kelly-noon*), 13, 110, 117.
 Kimble, 89.
 King, N.B., 234, 390.
 King Street, Canterbury, 408.
 King Street, Cheapside, 85.
 King George, 103.
 Kingisland, 401, 410.
 King's Barton, 104.
 Kingsbridge, 83, 117, 128.
 Kingsbury, 28.
 King's College, 50, 96, 432.
 Kingsdown, 398, 404, 411.
 Kingsland, see Kingisland.
 Kingston, 80, 102.
 Kingswood Abbey, 86.
 Kinholt, 173.
 Kinmundy, 351.
 Klaskanine, 389.
 Klickitat, 389.
 Knobnoster, 381.
 Knockabohta, 131.
 Knox, 349.
 Kobe, 319.
 Kohomo, 366.
 Kuhs, 331.
 Kyngesdowne, see Kingsdown.
- La Fayette, 381.
 Lagga Creek, 389.
 La Grange, Ind., 287.
 La Grange, N.Y., 259, 313.
 La Grangeville, 258, 259.
 Laingsburgh, 240.
 Lake, 354.
 Lake Harbor, 261.
 Lake Providence, 364.
 Lakeville Corner, 275, 276, 317, 318.
 Lamar, 144, 269, 315.
 Lamoni, 352.
 Lampton, 49, 115.
 Lancashire, 15, 22, 84, 169, 431.
 Lancaster, Eng., 117, 428.
 Lancaster, Mass., 169.
 Lancaster, Va., 347.
 Lancaster Duchy, 117.
 Landsend, 123.
 Langford, 368.
 Lansing, 287, 288, 292, 327.
 La Rue, 360.
 Latton, 395.
 Laughton-en-le-Morthen, 395.
 Launceston, 17, 21, 102, 105, 106, 108, 120.
- Laurel Street, 268.
 Lawler, 333.
 Law Pavement, 382.
 Lawrence, Kas., 259, 390.
 Lawrence, Mass., 242, 267, 281, 317, 437.
 Lawrence, Mich., 305, 332.
 Leadville, 272.
 Leatherhead, 426.
 Leavenworth, 286, 361.
 Lebanon Springs, 315, 316.
 Lee, 418, 421.
 Leechfield, 402, 403, 412.
 Leeds, Kent, 403, 413.
 Leeds, Yorksh., 14, 15, 22, 24, 84, 85, 88, 92.
 Legborne, 55, 392.
 Leicester, 324.
 Leicestershire, 1, 14, 22, 32, 53, 81, 102, 173, 387, 428.
 Leigh, Kent, 367.
 Leigh, Lanc., 431.
 Leightonstone, 102.
 Leisdowne, 403.
 Leitrim, 111.
 Lemington, 386.
 Lenawee, 241.
 Lenham, 409.
 Lenora, 334.
 Leominster, Eng., 81.
 Leominster, Mass., 244, 247.
 Le Roy, 163, 224.
 Leveland, 403, 405, 406.
 Levens Hall, 112, 113, 436.
 Leverington, 414.
 Lewannick, 88, 102, 105, 106, 120.
 Lewisboro, 157.
 Lewisham, 418, 421.
 Lexington, Ky., 379.
 Lexington, Mass., 211-213, 274.
 Leyden, 323.
 Leysdowne, see Leisdowne.
 Lidden, 413.
 Liege, 111.
 Likedimore, 244.
 Lima, 286, 306.
 Limehouse, 35, 52.
 Limerick (city), 46, 84, 116, 129, 130, 369-371.
 Limerick (county), 45, 46, 53, 94, 99, 110, 116, 129, 130, 132, 133, 137, 342, 367-369, 374-379.
 Linchmere, 50.
 Lincoln, Eng., 53-56.
 Lincoln, Mass., 153.
 Lincoln, Neb., 282, 310.
 Lincoln Archdeanery, 56.
 Lincoln College, 77, 110.
 Lincoln Diocese, 53.
 Lincolnshire, 1, 2, 4, 18-20, 27, 30, 53, 54, 56, 62-64, 85-87, 89, 90, 93, 97, 102, 124, 135, 185, 186, 192, 392, 428, 432, 433.
 Lincoln's Inn, 46, 63, 75, 83, 113.
 Lincoln's Inn Fields, 13, 111.
- Lindsey, 54, 102.
 Linsteed, 403.
 Lisbon, 218.
 Lisburn, 342.
 Lisnebrery, 129.
 Liss, 50.
 Little Brehetts, 406.
 Little Bunce, 406.
 Little Hardres, 406.
 Little Hensell, 433.
 Little Hereford, 26, 27.
 Little Rock, 264.
 Little Whettons, 406; see also Whittons.
 Lobb's Pond, 207.
 Logan, 295.
 Lompoc, 352.
 London, 4, 8, 9, 11-13, 20, 24, 26, 33-36, 39-44, 46, 47, 49, 51, 53, 59, 63, 66-71, 73, 75-78, 81, 83, 90, 92, 94, 96-100, 109-119, 126, 128, 136, 137, 156, 158, 160, 163, 168, 170, 172, 174, 175, 182, 185, 273, 346, 347, 357, 368, 378, 379, 389, 407, 413, 426, 427, 431, 432, 436; see also Middlesex, and Westminster.
 Londonderry, Ireland, 13, 111, 379.
 Londonderry, N.H., 217, 244, 252, 297.
 Long Ashton Church, 118, 119.
 Long Eaton, 78.
 Long Island, 231, 233, 272, 276, 376, 378.
 Long Point, 331.
 Long Whatton, 32.
 Los Angeles, 263, 282, 386.
 Lothbury, 69.
 Loudon, 314.
 Louisburg, 111, 372.
 Louisiana, 99, 144, 259, 260, 268-270, 289, 314, 364.
 Louisville, 182, 365.
 Lounde, 394, 395.
 Louth, 50, 117, 131.
 Limehouse Lane, 8.
 Lovers Lands, 408.
 Lowell, 143, 210, 219-221, 227, 229, 230, 242, 244, 247, 252, 256, 263, 264, 267, 295, 314, 341, 388-390.
 Lower Ballyhennies, 129.
 Lower Hardres, 419.
 Lower Haynesville, 318.
 Luckton, see Lupton.
 Luddenham, 405.
 Luddington, 26.
 Ludgate, 69.
 Ludlow, 26.
 Lug-wardine, 407.
 Lunenberg, 217.
 Lupton (*Lucton*, *Luckton*), 7, 8, 10, 11, 13, 16, 17, 21, 22, 29, 37, 42, 58, 75, 77, 81-83, 86, 88, 91, 96, 97, 101, 107, 109, 110, 114, 117, 122, 124, 126, 127, 416, 429, 431, 432, 435.

- Lusby, 56.
 Luverne, 131.
 Lynchburg, 310.
 Lyndeborough, 219, 226, 248, 263, 264.
 Lyndon, Ill., 220, 254.
 Lyndon, Vt., 154.
 Lynn, 139, 140, 157, 173, 188, 192-194, 196, 200, 201, 205, 206, 227, 230, 242, 264, 311, 333, 335, 437.
 Lynnfield, 140, 189, 190, 201, 205, 217, 235, 236, 242, 275, 297.
 Lynnfield Centre, 236.
 Lynn Iron Works, 188.
 Lyons, Ia., 220, 252.
 Lyons, Mich., 293.

 Mac—, see Mc—.
- Macclesfield, 57, 87, 102.
 Machias, 231, 232.
 Madison, Tenn., 353.
 Madison University, 297.
 Madras, 49.
 Magdalene College, 15, 77.
 Magnolia, 299.
 Maidstone, 410, 413, 426.
 Maine, 98, 100, 103, 144, 145, 206, 211, 213, 218, 221, 223, 230-232, 234, 235, 237, 242, 249, 250, 252, 255, 263, 264, 270, 272, 273, 275, 277-279, 295-297, 299, 316, 318, 320, 322, 388, 390.
 Maine Wesleyan Seminary, 279.
 Malden, Mass., 40, 213, 231, 302, 331.
 Maldon, Essex, 14.
 Malta, 54, 124.
 Mambland, see Memblande.
 Manassas, 304.
 Mancelona, 295.
 Manchester, Eng., 14, 63, 78, 84, 85, 256, 382.
 Manchester, N.H., 244, 254, 298, 342.
 Maple Grove, 360.
 Mapperly Hills, 382.
 Maquapit Lake, 233, 275.
 Marblehead, 207, 212, 218, 220.
 Marden, 406.
 Marion, Ga., 364.
 Marion, Ia., 282.
 Marion, W. Va., 103.
 Mariposa, 384.
 Marke, 27.
 Market Bosworth, 102.
 Market Drayton, 15, 342.
 Marlborough, 281.
 Marlow, 298.
 Marsilles, 305, 306.
 Marshall, 287.
 Marshall's, 71.
 Marston St. Lawrence, 168.
 Martha's Vinyard, 175.
 Martin, 428.
 Martin's Pond, 40.
 Marushes, 51.

 Mary, see St. Mary.
 Marychurch, 11, 108.
 Maryland, 348, 365, 371, 390.
 Marylebone, 413, 425, 426.
 Mary Ottery, 17; see also Ottery St. Mary.
 Marysville, 253, 311.
 Mason, Me., 278.
 Mason, N.H., 246.
 Massachusetts, 40, 41, 96, 99, 103, 104, 138-140, 142-147, 152-155, 162, 168-171, 181, 187, 195, 201-214, 216-223, 226-240, 242-245, 247-250, 252-254, 256, 257, 262-267, 270-275, 278-286, 295-297, 299-304, 311, 312, 314-320, 322-326, 329-331, 333-335, 341, 342, 363, 364, 376, 387, 388, 390, 435, 437.
 Mattewan, 225, 260.
 Maugerville, 203, 212, 233, 234.
 Maumee, 219, 251.
 Mauritius, 51.
 Maxfield, 80.
 May Fair, 426.
 Mayor's Chapel, 106, 122.
 Mayster's Park, 79, 105.
 McDill, 282.
 McDowell, 357, 358.
 McKeesport, 365.
 McLeansborough, 351.
 Meadowley, 24.
 Meath, 13, 110, 112, 117; see also Westmeath.
 Medford, 245.
 Medina, 309, 310.
 Medon, 353, 354.
 Medway, 236.
 Meering, 4.
 Meeting House Hill, 215, 239.
 Melbourne, 132, 378, 389.
 Mell, 112.
 Memblande, 11, 108.
 Memphis, 391.
 Mendon, Mass., 208.
 Mendon, N.Y., 240.
 Mendon, Ohio, 359.
 Meneley, see Merely.
 Menlo Park, 322.
 Merced, 252.
 Mercer, Ky., 356.
 Mercer, Ohio, 358-360.
 Meredith Bridge, 244.
 Merely [*Meneley*], 6, 16, 107.
 Meriden, Ia., 220, 254.
 Meriden, N.H., 255.
 Merrimac, Mass., 317.
 Merrimac, N.H., 248.
 Merton College, 50, 77, 78.
 Mexico, 245, 284.
 Mexto, 411.
 Miami, 266, 267.
 Michigan, 94, 103, 153, 163, 178, 220, 224-226, 240, 241, 251-254, 260-262, 284-290, 292-295, 305, 306, 309, 310, 323-327, 329, 331-334, 372, 378, 382, 383, 390, 391.

 Michigan Agricultural College, 332.
 Michigan State University, 331; see also Ann Arbor.
 Middleborough, 297.
 Middlebury, 325.
 Middleplace, 398.
 Middle Precinct, 49, 189, 199; see also Salem, Danvers, South Danvers, and Peabody.
 Middlesex, Eng., 8, 11, 13, 20, 30, 35, 38, 39, 41, 43, 44, 46, 48-53, 62-65, 69, 75-77, 111-116, 118, 167, 425-427, 430; see also London, and Westminster.
 Middlesex, Mass., 40, 41, 47, 49, 154.
 Middle Temple, 67.
 Middleton, 140, 141, 189, 190, 200, 202, 204-207, 213, 214, 217, 230.
 Middletown, 164, 174-176.
 Midland District, 95.
 Milan, 306.
 Mile End, 39.
 Mile End Newtown, 426.
 Milford, Ct., 176.
 Milford, Neb., 323, 333, 334.
 Milford, N.H., 206, 219, 263.
 Millbridge, 144, 211, 231, 232, 272, 316; see also Harrington.
 Mill Shoals, 350, 351.
 Milton, 26.
 Milton Clevedon, 106.
 Milton Manor, 20, 88.
 Milverton, 31, 33, 38.
 Milwaukee, 391.
 Minneapolis, 143, 221, 252, 255, 256, 296, 306, 314, 318, 332, 341, 391.
 Minneapolis East, 221.
 Minnesota, 131, 143, 221, 245, 252, 255, 256, 282, 304, 306, 314, 317, 318, 341, 391.
 Minnetonka, 255.
 Minnick, 342, 355.
 Mississippi, 259, 262, 297, 308, 365, 390.
 Mississippi River, 268, 297.
 Missouri, 103, 244, 245, 253, 259, 281, 286, 311, 326, 350, 356, 357, 359-362, 366, 368, 381, 382, 390.
 Mitcham, 93, 135, 136, 342.
 Mitchelstown, 132.
 Mobile, 306, 313.
 Modbury, 16, 25, 60, 79, 107, 109.
 Mohun, 8, 110; see also Torr Mohun.
 Moldash, 31, 410.
 Molton, 165; see also Moulton.
 Monk Hopton, 23.
 Monk Silver, 51, 95.
 Monmouth, 297.
 Monona, 255.
 Monroe, Ill., 349, 352.
 Monroe, La., 364.

- Monroe, Mo., 356.
 Monroe, Va., see Fortress Monroe.
 Montana, 250, 385.
 Mont Eagle, 354.
 Montevallo, 308.
 Montgomery, 265.
 Monticello, 304.
 Montpelier, 237, 281.
 Montreal, 390.
 Moore, 353, 354.
 Morden Hall, 137.
 Moreton, Berks., 101.
 Moreton Say, 15.
 Morganville, 305.
 Morgate, 395, 396.
 Morigg, 46.
 Morrison, 220, 254.
 Morton, Notts., 395.
 Motherfield, 406.
 Mottram, 57.
 Moulsey [*Mouilly*], 11, 128 ; see also East Moulsey.
 Moulton, 56 ; see also Molton.
 Mount —, see also Mt. —.
 Mountfield, 25.
 Movida, 129.
 Mt. Campbell, 50, 111.
 Mt. Carmel, 351.
 Mt. Gamba, 277.
 Mt. Hope, 292, 293.
 Mt. Lebanon, 364.
 Mt. Pleasant, D.C., 269.
 Mt. Pleasant, Mich., 323.
 Mt. St. Mary's, 376.
 Mt. Upton, 435.
 Mt. Vernon, N.H., 141, 201, 206, 219, 248, 250, 330 ; see also Amherst.
 Mt. Vernon, Ohio, 237.
 Munsonville, 249.
 Muskeville, 243.
 Muskegon, 151, 261, 262, 284, 437.

 Nahant, 214, 335, 336.
 Namptwich, 167.
 Nantes, 370.
 Nantucket, 279, 320.
 Narbeth, 103.
 Narraganset, 188.
 Narraguagus Light Station, 316.
 Narraguagus River, 211, 231, 232, 437.
 Nash, 103.
 Nashua, 221, 227, 243, 262, 300, 301.
 Nashville, 362.
 National City, 238.
 National Law School, 306.
 Naugatuck, 375.
 Naval Academy, 235, 320.
 Navistoke, 171.
 Nazing, 171.
 Nebraska, 237, 253, 261, 282, 305, 306, 310, 323, 324, 332-334, 360, 361, 366, 391.
 Needham, 39.
 Nelson, 362.
 Neptune, 358.
 Nestucca Bay, 326.
 Netherfield House, 117.
 Netherhall, 168.
 Nethertorr, see Nythertorre.
 Netherway, 21.
 Netley, 27.
 Nevada, 237, 255, 279, 384, 385.
 Newark, N.J., 371, 372, 391.
 Newark, Notts., 136, 137, 382, 428.
 Newark, Ohio, 325.
 Newark Valley, N.Y., 332.
 New Boston, 141, 248, 249, 300, 330, 341.
 New Braintree, 229.
 New Brunswick, 203, 212, 219, 233, 234, 249, 250, 275-277, 301, 302, 317-319, 387, 390.
 New Buffalo, 331.
 New Burlington Street, 85, 112.
 Newbury, Eng., 194.
 Newbury, Mass., 233, 235.
 Newburyport, 212.
 Newburyport Turnpike, 152.
 New Canaan, 156, 157, 161 ; see also Canaan.
 Newcastle, Limk., 45, 46, 129, 133, 134, 367-369.
 New Castle, N.B., 276.
 New Castle, N.H., 320.
 Newcastle West, 129-134, 379.
 New College, 78, 97.
 New Durham, 145, 320, 341.
 New England, 40, 74, 99, 108, 125, 135, 138, 139, 151, 152, 160, 162, 164, 169, 170, 172, 184-187, 195, 297, 312, 316, 343, 364, 365, 389 ; see also Virginia.
 New Foundland, 276.
 Newgate Street, 51.
 New Hampshire, 140-145, 147, 154, 155, 199, 201-204, 206-208, 210-214, 217-221, 226, 227, 230, 235-238, 242-244, 246-250, 252-255, 262-264, 271, 274, 280-283, 296-301, 311, 320, 321, 330, 335, 341, 342, 391.
 New Hampton, 296, 297.
 New Haven, Ct., 158, 176, 179, 180, 284.
 Newhaven. Ky., 362.
 New Iberia, 364, 365.
 Newington (? Middx.), 8, 11, 70, 113 ; see also Stoke Newington.
 Newington, Surrey, 113.
 Newington Butts, 426.
 Newington Green, 52.
 New Ipswich, 220.
 New Jersey, 207, 281, 320, 322, 323, 371, 372, 387, 391.
 New London, Ct., 165-167, 176.
 New London, N.H., 254.
 Newmarket, Ireland, 132.
 Newmarket, London, 98.
 Newmarket, N.H., 274.
 New Mexico, 274, 387.
 Newnham, 29, 30, 32.
 New Orleans, 99, 144, 259, 260, 268, 270, 313, 348, 350, 357, 363.
 New Park, 368.
 Newpass, 116.
 New Place, 168.
 New Plymouth, 152 ; see also Plymouth.
 Newport, 208.
 New River Depot, 311.
 New Salem, 143, 144, 199, 211, 228, 229, 266, 388 ; see also Prescott.
 New Sarum, 169.
 New Shoppes, 405.
 New South Wales, 132.
 Newton, Cheshire, 57, 58.
 Newton, Mass., 281, 316.
 Newton, N.H., 297, 330, 341.
 Newton Ferrers, 25, 34, 60, 107, 108, 123, 124, 185.
 Newton Lower Falls, 232.
 Newton Theological Institute, 271, 302, 314.
 Newtonville, 316.
 Newtown, Ct., 178.
 Newtown, Mass., 156, 172, 173, 436 ; see also Cambridge.
 Newtown, Middx., 426.
 New York (city), 94, 95, 97, 99, 132, 144, 153, 178, 182, 225, 230, 255, 256, 258, 259, 268, 269, 273, 275, 276, 293, 298, 351, 357, 368, 378, 379, 384, 387, 389, 391, 437.
 New York (state), 95, 97, 99, 103, 104, 112, 132, 140, 142, 147, 148, 154, 157, 158, 161, 177, 178, 180-182, 208-210, 215, 218-220, 224-226, 231, 237, 239-241, 243, 247, 248, 251-253, 258-262, 271, 272, 276, 282, 284-287, 289, 291-295, 299-301, 306, 307, 310, 312, 313, 315, 316, 323, 324, 330-334, 341, 342, 369, 371-373, 375, 376, 378, 387, 389, 391, 435.
 New Zealand, 15, 130.
 Niagara, 389.
 Nicaragua, 320.
 Nicolet Island, 256.
 Nicolston, 298.
 Nine Partners, 209.
 Nobottle Grove, 102.
 Nolin, 358.
 Norbury, 29.
 Norfolk, Eng., 4, 12, 39, 80, 85, 102, 112, 115, 172, 185, 186, 347, 395.
 Norfolk, Mass., 191.
 Norlingue, 155.
 Normandy, 90.
 North Adams, 322.
 Northall, 63.

- Northam, 63; see also North-
olme.
- Northampton (city), Eng., 84,
102, 394.
- Northampton, Mass., 183, 247,
283-285, 326, 333.
- Northamptonshire, 53, 80, 102,
113, 119, 155, 168, 396.
- North Andover, 317, 332, 388.
- North Bailiwick, 102.
- Northbourne, 420.
- North Bridgewater, 319.
- North Cambridge, 217.
- North Carlton, 396.
- North Carolina, 103, 138, 260,
297, 305, 348-351, 353, 354,
356-359, 363, 366, 380, 381.
- North Clymer, 253.
- North Dakota, 256, 279; see
also Dakota.
- North Danvers, 223, 228.
- Northgate, 408, 410.
- North Haverhill, 263.
- North Heath, 390.
- Northhill, 106.
- North Market Street, 246.
- Northolme, 2, 4, 18-20, 27, 30,
54, 55, 62, 80, 87, 93, 135,
185; see also Northam.
- Northolme Church, 54, 135.
- Northolme Hall, 87, 135.
- North Orange, 325, 334.
- North Parish of Reading, 139-
141, 145-148, 153, 189, 201,
204-206, 213, 214, 216, 235,
237, 242, 335, 336, 435; see
also Reading, and North
Reading.
- North Platte, 253.
- North Prescott, 229.
- North Reading, 41, 47, 100,
103, 139, 143, 145, 189, 190,
196, 197, 200, 201, 204, 213,
221, 235, 236, 239, 242, 274,
279, 283, 295, 296, 329, 330,
332, 336, 435; see also Read-
ing, and North Parish.
- North Ridgeville, 386.
- North Saugus, 264.
- North Troy, 237, 281.
- Northumberland, 84, 112, 118,
302.
- North Waterford, 278.
- North Wilderton, 20.
- North Wilmington, 227, 228,
264.
- Norton, Eng., 5.
- Norton, Ireland, see Castle
Norton.
- Norton, Mich., 261.
- Norwalk, 155-159, 177-179, 375.
- Norway (kingdom), 270.
- Norway, Me., 145, 206, 213,
234, 235, 277-279, 320.
- Norwell, 397.
- Norwich, Eng., 102.
- Norwich, Ct., 160, 161, 170,
233.
- Norwich, N.Y., 286.
- Nottingham (city), 382, 383,
393, 397, 428.
- Nottinghamshire, 19, 32, 72,
81, 85, 102, 136, 137, 382,
394-397, 428.
- Nova Scotia, 301, 325, 332.
- Nytherthorre, 79, 105.
- Oakham, 211.
- Oak Hill, Battle Creek, 306.
- Oak Hill, D.C., 327.
- Oakland, 280.
- Oare, 409, 421.
- Oberlin, 285, 286.
- Oberlin College, 286, 287, 305-
307, 373.
- Obion, 342, 354, 355.
- Oblong, 157, 208, 209.
- Ockbrook, 382, 383.
- Ockley, 166.
- Odell, 165.
- Odiham, 103.
- Ohio, 94, 148, 219, 224, 237,
249, 251, 253, 283-286, 312,
313, 323, 325, 329, 358-360,
366, 367, 369, 371-373, 378,
383, 386, 431.
- Olathe, 390.
- Old Bailey, 85.
- Old Broad Street, 137.
- Old Church, see Wellington
Old Church.
- Old Upton, 104.
- Olean, 182.
- Olema, 300.
- Olivet College, 306, 331-333.
- Olney, 360.
- Olympia, 132, 318, 378.
- Omaha, 310, 366, 391.
- Onawa, 310.
- Onekama, 383.
- Ongar Hill, 78; see also High
Ongar.
- Ontario, Canada, 140, 243, 298.
- Ontario (town), N.Y., 241, 294,
295.
- Ontario (county), N.Y., 158,
240, 293, 294.
- Opton, Glouc., 88, 92; see also
Upton.
- Opton, Salop, 23; see also
Upton.
- Orange, Mass., 266, 267.
- Orange, N.J., 322, 391.
- Orange, N.Y., 157.
- Orange, N.C., 380, 381.
- Ore, 429, 430, 435.
- Oregon (state), 91, 99, 148, 245,
259, 261, 273, 283, 286, 288-
290, 319, 326, 328, 329, 342,
352, 367, 389.
- Oregon, Mo., 366.
- Oregon City, Or., 288, 326.
- Oretown, 148, 326.
- Oriel College, 89.
- Orleans, 97.
- Orono, 221.
- Orphinat de Douvaine, 269.
- Osceola, Ill., 298.
- Osceola, Ia., 255.
- Osgoldcross, 103.
- Oshkosh, 264, 318.
- Ospring, 29, 399-405, 407.
- Ospring Street, 401.
- Ossipee, 214.
- Oswego, 163.
- Oteham, 26.
- Oteley, 393, 430.
- Otisville, 157.
- Oton, 34, 110, 114.
- Otsego, 112, 435.
- Otterden, 402.
- Ottertton, 123.
- Ottery St. Mary, 17, 26, 106;
see also Mary Ottery, and
St. Mary Ottery.
- Otwell, 350.
- Oulton, 86, 118, 430.
- Outwich, 69, 116.
- Ovens, 131.
- Over-Church, 102; see also
Upton, Salop.
- Over Stowey, 38.
- Overton, 348.
- Ovid, 293.
- Ovington, 101.
- Owen's Sound, 243.
- Owre, see Oare.
- Oxford (city), Eng., 12, 49, 52,
72, 73, 77, 83, 89, 115, 116,
347.
- Oxford, Me., 103.
- Oxfordshire, 53, 72, 102, 117,
119, 342.
- Oxford University, 14, 15, 29,
38, 50, 77, 83, 84, 97, 110,
112-115, 117, 124, 128, 436.
- Pagan Creek, 346.
- Palmyra, Mich., 295.
- Palmyra, N.Y., 241, 258, 282,
295.
- Pará, 273.
- Parham, 55.
- Paris, 137, 290.
- Parishville, 147, 237, 282.
- Parkdrove, 398.
- Parkersburgh, 262.
- Parma, 225, 260-262.
- Parma Corners, 313.
- Parteney, 54, 87.
- Partick, 137.
- Paul's Wharf, 67, 70, 76.
- Paw Paw, 332.
- Pay-Hembury, 104.
- Peabody, 103, 139, 142, 145,
152, 189, 197, 199, 201-203,
207, 221-223, 233, 235, 256,
257, 274, 280, 311, 312, 321,
322, 332, 333, 341, 435.
- Peabody Institute, 142, 311.
- Peasmarsh, 409.
- Pelham, 217.
- Pemberton, 323.
- Pembroke, N.Y., 251.
- Pembroke, Wales, 103.
- Pembroke College, 77, 114, 436.
- Pembrokeshire, 103, 432.

- Peninsula, 112.
 Pennard, 28.
 Pennsylvania, 95, 103, 142, 161, 248, 253-255, 292, 299, 310, 348, 365, 391.
 Penn Yann, 158.
 Penryn, 35.
 Penshurst, 429.
 Pentyre, 106.
 Penventown, 21, 106.
 Peoria, 244, 254, 291.
 Perquimans, 348, 380, 381.
 Perry, 298.
 Pershore, 104.
 Peru, 368.
 Pest House, 67, 68.
 Petaluma, 221, 253.
 Peterborough, Eng., 102.
 Peterborough, N.H., 218-220, 246-248, 252-254.
 Petersburg, Ill., 349-351.
 Petersburg, Ind., 390.
 Petersburg, Va., 140, 262, 270, 297, 308.
 Petersham, 229, 387.
 Petham, 406.
 Petit Menan, 211, 316.
 Petworth, 136.
 Philadelphia, 245, 271, 276, 296, 377, 383, 391.
 Philipstown, 228; see also Gerry.
 Phillips, 103.
 Phillips Academy, 296.
 Philpot Lane, 8.
 Piccadilly, 112.
 Pierce, 306, 307.
 Piersey's Hundred, 346.
 Pigeon Run, 254.
 Pike, 260.
 Pilton, 28.
 Pipe Ridware, 32.
 Pittsburg, 365.
 Pittsfield, 283.
 Pittsford, Mich., 294.
 Pittsford, N.Y., 161.
 Pittsford, Vt., 220.
 Pittsylvania, 253.
 Placerville, 94, 317.
 Plainfield, 281.
 Plainsfield, 33.
 Plaistow, 230.
 Platsville, 255.
 Platt, 326.
 Pleasant Valley, 352.
 Plymouth, Cal., 350, 352.
 Plymouth, Devon., 34, 58, 108, 416.
 Plymouth, Mass., 160, 168, 187; see also New Plymouth.
 Plymouth, Ohio, 386.
 Plympton, 16, 21, 109.
 Plympton Erle, 124.
 Polesoe, 106.
 Pomeroy, 390.
 Pomfret, 247.
 Pontefract, 103.
 Poole, 15, 103, 169.
 Port-au-Prince, 231.
 Portland, Me., 221, 232, 388.
 Portland, Or., 94, 99, 259, 273, 286, 288, 319, 326-329, 389.
 Portland Place, 71, 112.
 Portlinch, 20, 105; see Puslinch.
 Port Orford, 389.
 Portsmouth, Eng., 48, 95.
 Portsmouth, N.H., 296.
 Poughkeepsie, 259, 306.
 Pound Ridge, 157.
 Posey, 103.
 Poston Court, 112.
 Pottern, 29.
 Pott Shigley, 57.
 Powder Mills, 390.
 Prescott, 211, 229, 265, 387, 388; see also New Salem.
 Presidio, The, 308, 309.
 Presque Island, 255.
 Prestbury, 19, 53, 57, 58, 87, 92, 102, 103.
 Preston, 161.
 Preston Pans, 116.
 Prince Edwards Island, 250.
 Prineville, 261.
 Prospect Harbor, 272, 437.
 Providence, 99, 209, 225, 243, 266, 271, 315, 342, 390.
 Pryor Greave, 31.
 Pts, 34.
 Pudsey, 84.
 Pulcroft, 166.
 Puslinch, 6, 7, 9-11, 16, 21, 22, 25, 26, 34, 79, 80, 91, 105-108, 120-124, 185, 342, 431.
 Putnam, 366.
 Putney, Surrey, 118, 426.
 Putney, Vt., 154.
 Pyper House, 31.
 Quebec, 103, 384, 386.
 Queen Square, 431.
 Queen's, Ireland, 111, 117.
 Queen's, N.B., 233, 276.
 Queen's College, 123.
 Queensbury, 220.
 Queensland, 376.
 Quiddenham, 86.
 Quincy, 279.
 Rag Club, 126.
 Randolph, Mo., 381.
 Randolph, Va., 350.
 Ranskill, 394.
 Rapham, 20, 88.
 Rappahannock Station, 307.
 Rath, 116.
 Rathkeale, 116, 130, 131.
 Rathkenny, 117.
 Rathna-Connery, 45, 129.
 Rathronan, 74, 132.
 Ratley, 102.
 Raymond, 244.
 Reading, Berks., 101, 426.
 Reading, Ct., see Redding.
 Reading, Mass., 40, 92, 138, 139, 142, 143, 145-147, 189, 193-197, 199-207, 210, 212, 213, 215, 216, 218, 220-223, 226, 227, 239, 254, 257, 262, 275, 281, 297, 387, 388, 437; see also North Parish, North Reading, and South Reading.
 Reading Road, 152.
 Recordin, 23.
 Redding, 177-179.
 Red Lake, 384.
 Redland Court, 118.
 Refugio, 315.
 Repham, 20, 88, 191.
 Reston, 55, 392.
 Rhode Island, 99, 181, 202, 208, 209, 243, 262, 266, 271, 315, 342, 390.
 Rhodes, 3, 54, 393.
 Richfield, 372, 373.
 Richmond, Mich., 295.
 Richmond, Surrey, 63, 73.
 Richmond, Va., 310, 346.
 Richmond Hill, Eng., 99.
 Richmond Hill, N.Y., 378.
 Rindge, 252, 253.
 Ringstead, 80.
 Ringwould, 398-400, 411, 422.
 Rio de Janeiro, 273, 390.
 Rio Grande, 232.
 Rio Grande de Sul, 232.
 Ripon, 428.
 Ripple, 409.
 Riverton, 323, 324.
 Roanoke, Ill., 360.
 Roanoke Station, Va., 311.
 Roberts' Bridge, 25, 429.
 Robin Hood Forest, 385.
 Rochester, Eng., 50, 83, 84, 97.
 Rochester, N.Y., 97, 140, 219, 241, 247, 248, 258, 286, 291-293, 299, 300, 341.
 Rock, 350.
 Rockfield, 117.
 Rockford, 296.
 Rock Island, 306.
 Rockville, 231.
 Rockville Centre, 272.
 Rogue River, 272.
 Rollin, 241, 294, 295.
 Rolvenden, 33.
 Rome, Italy, 97.
 Rome, Mich., 294, 329.
 Rosario, 273.
 Roscommon, 379.
 Roselle, 320.
 Ross, 103.
 Rother Bridge, 429.
 Rotherhill, 45.
 Rousham Hall, 119, 342.
 Routeling Lunge, 410.
 Rowe, 211, 216, 324, 334.
 Rowley, 222.
 Roxbury, 171, 172, 174, 302, 304.
 Roxwell, 61.
 Royal Military College, 112.
 Royalston, 249.
 Royalton, N.Y., 251.
 Royalton, Wis., 318.
 Rulare House, 129.
 Rumford, 71.

- Rumney, 173.
 Rumney Marsh, 173.
 Rush Medical College, 298.
 Rushell, 39.
 Russia, 99, 308, 315.
 Rutland, Eng., 53.
 Rutland, Vt., 265.
 Ruttington Lane, 408.
 Ryde, 103.
 Rye, 180.

 Sacramento, 163, 286, 288, 290, 291, 326, 329.
 Sackville Street Club, 126.
 Sadler's Neck, 195.
 Sailors' National Home, 279.
 Saint —, see St. —.
 Salcombe, 29.
 Salehurst, 25.
 Salem, Mass., 40, 49, 74, 96, 99, 138, 139, 142, 143, 145, 147, 152, 153, 160, 176, 186, 188-194, 196-201, 203, 204, 206, 211-213, 216, 220, 222, 230-233, 236, 256, 257, 270-274, 283, 311, 312, 315, 316, 321, 332, 333, 335, 341, 387, 388, 390, 436, 437.
 Salem, N.H., 143, 226, 250.
 Salem, N.Y., 224.
 Salem, Or., 283, 367.
 Salem Farms, 189.
 Salem Village, 145, 189, 192, 198-200, 203, 212, 436; see also Danvers.
 Saline, 309.
 Salisbury, Ct., 163.
 Salisbury, Mass., 139, 186, 187.
 Salisbury, Mo., 382.
 Salisbury, Wilts., 83, 97, 117, 128; see also Sarum.
 Salisbury Cathedral, 97.
 Salisbury Diocese, 99.
 Salisbury Lane, 45.
 Salmon City, 272.
 Salmon River, Idaho, 272.
 Salmon River, N.B., 276.
 Salonica, 269.
 Salop, see Shropshire.
 Saltram, 34, 108.
 Salt River, 253.
 Samford Brett, 50.
 Sandhurst, 28, 30, 33.
 Sandstone, 225.
 Sandy, Ky., 359.
 Sandy Acre, 383.
 Sandy Creek, N.Y., 219, 251.
 San Francisco, 92, 147, 236, 237, 273, 274, 280, 282, 295, 308, 320, 322, 342, 368, 378, 384.
 San José, 253.
 Santa Barbara, 352.
 Santa Clara, 271.
 Saratoga, 180, 224.
 Sarum, 97, 169; see also Salisbury, and New Sarum.
 Saugus, 139, 237; see also Hammersmith.
 Saugus River, 188.
 Saverne, 155.
 Sawbridgeworth, 168.
 Saxonville, 387.
 Saxony, 246, 270, 299.
 Saybrook, 158, 160.
 Schaghticoke, 180, 181.
 Schelton, 53.
 Schenectady, 369, 372.
 Schulenburg, 142, 304.
 Scipio, 158, 161.
 Scirpenbeck, see Skirpenbeck.
 Scituate, 168, 170.
 Scotland, Kent, 398.
 Scotland, 151, 152, 168, 182, 185, 194, 276, 293, 332.
 Scraftworth, 428.
 Scrooby, 102.
 Scurry, 381.
 Scuyler, Col., 315.
 Scuyler, Neb., 237.
 Seasalter, 410.
 Seattle, 390.
 Sebastopol, 90.
 Second Parish of Danvers, 201.
 Sedbergh, 117-119.
 Sedbergh Church, 118.
 Sedgwick, 230.
 Selma, 308.
 Seville, 34, 82, 114.
 Seward, 333, 334.
 Shad Thames, 36.
 Shalborne (Shawborne), 29.
 Shalford, 173.
 Shanghai, 280.
 Sharon, Ct., 163.
 Sharon, N.H., 140, 206, 218, 247, 299.
 Sharon, N.Y., 224.
 Shasta, 366, 367.
 Shaventon, 167.
 Shawangunk, 158, 161.
 Shawborne, see Shalborne.
 Sheffield, N.B., 212, 233, 234, 276, 277, 318, 319.
 Sheffield, Mass., 276, 437.
 Sheffield, Ohio, 386.
 Sheffield, Yorks., 31, 181.
 Sheffield Acady, 276.
 Shelbina, 356.
 Shelburne, 238, 239, 437.
 Shelburne Falls, 284, 323, 324.
 Shelby, Ala., 342, 373.
 Shelby, Mo., 356.
 Sheldwick, 62, 400, 404, 406, 408, 410, 411, 413.
 Shelford, 32.
 Shelton, 395-397, 428; see also Schelton.
 Sheme Hall, 173.
 Shenandoah Valley, 350, 352, 353.
 Shenly, 427.
 Shepeherst, 411.
 Sheppy, Isle of, 403, 404.
 Shepton Mallet, 17, 27, 81, 106, 121.
 Shercock, 117.
 Sherlands, 403.
 Sherman, Me., 264.
 Sherman, N.Y., 253.
 Sherry, 413.
 Shiffnall, 102.
 Shiloh, 286.
 Shilton (Shilston), 16, 21, 109.
 Shingey Hall, 168.
 Shipnash, 51.
 Shire Green, 31.
 Shodach Centre, 272, 316.
 Shogo Island, 334.
 Shoreditch, 50, 76.
 Shreveport, 270.
 Shrewsbury, 104.
 Shrewsbury Abbey, 23, 89.
 Shropshire, 12, 15, 22-24, 29, 31, 77, 81, 82, 102-104, 115, 165, 167, 342, 383, 384, 393, 430.
 Shutesbury, 211, 229, 266, 267.
 Sibley, 255.
 Sibson, 102.
 Sibthorpe, 394, 396.
 Signet, 102.
 Simcoe, 298.
 Simonds, 276, 319.
 Sindaie (Sindall), 403.
 Singland, 116.
 Singlig, 407.
 Sioux City, 266.
 Sittingborne, 403.
 Skarrington, 395.
 Skegness, 87.
 Skerpenbeck, 167, 168.
 Skipsea, 102.
 Skipton, 14.
 Slade, 124.
 Sligo, 117.
 Slough, 102.
 Smerden, 410.
 Smeth, 411, 412.
 Smith, 348, 350.
 Smithfield, Eng., 20.
 Smithfield, R.I., 208, 209.
 Snake Hole, 216.
 Snugborough, 129.
 Soho, 71.
 Somerhill, 13, 110.
 Somerset, 7, 17, 22, 26-28, 31, 33, 35, 38, 39, 47, 50, 77, 78, 81, 91, 95-97, 102, 104, 106, 109, 118-120, 122, 161, 342, 416, 432.
 Somerville, 280, 331, 389.
 Sonora, 359-362.
 Sopewell Nunnery, 98.
 Sotby, 55.
 Sound, 166.
 South Adams, 143, 208.
 South Africa, 101.
 Southampton, 10, 22, 27, 29, 30, 32, 35, 41, 48, 50, 53, 77, 82, 107; see also Hampshire.
 South Andover, 144, 211, 229.
 South Australia, 277.
 South Boston, Mass., 263.
 South Boston, Va., 311.
 South Bradford, 23, 104.
 Southbridge, 387.
 South Carolina, 260, 289, 363.

- South Chesterville, 252.
 South Danvers, 201, 206, 222, 223, 236, 256, 257, 311, 335, 336, 389; see also Danvers, and Peabody.
 South Deerfield, 283.
 South Gardner, 301.
 South Hero, 237.
 South Keene, 249.
 South Lyndeborough, 263.
 South Mountain, 297.
 Southnish, 33.
 South Parish of Danvers, 145, 189, 223; see also Middle Precinct and South Danvers.
 South Peabody, 311.
 South Peterborough, 219, 246.
 South Reading, 213.
 South Salem, 157, 158.
 Southwark, 36, 41, 73, 347, 427.
 Southwell, 72, 102.
 Southwell and Scrooby, 102.
 South Wilderton, 20, 407.
 Sowerby, 169.
 Spain, 39, 82, 83, 115, 126, 127, 151.
 Spargrove, 106.
 Sparkenhoe, 102.
 Spencer, 163, 178.
 Spencerport, 258.
 Spillesby, 54.
 Spirit Lake, 255.
 Spithead, 129, 436.
 Spittal House, 87.
 Spokane, 272.
 Spottsylvania, 308.
 Spottsylvania Court House, 307.
 Spraxton, 38.
 Spring Creek, 362.
 Springerton, 342, 350-353.
 Springfield, Essex, 174.
 Springfield, Mass., 147, 173, 174, 230, 237, 243, 300, 388, 389.
 Springfield, N.Z., 15.
 Springfield, Vt., 220.
 Springhill, 13, 110.
 Springville, 182.
 Stablegate, 418.
 Staffordshire, 29, 32, 112, 166, 173, 385.
 Staining, 66, 114.
 St. Albans, 98.
 St. Alphage, 411, 413, 418.
 Stamford, 84.
 Stamford, Ct., 156, 157, 180.
 Stamford, Linc., 85, 432.
 St. Andrew's, Canterbury, 407.
 St. Andrew's, Holborn, 20, 39, 63, 75, 117, 436.
 St. Andrew's, N.B., 250.
 St. Andrew's, ? Newton Ferrers, 25.
 St. Andrew's, Wells, 27.
 St. Andrew's, see also Whittlesey St. Andrew's.
 Stanford, 178, 209, 216, 225, 226.
 Stanfordsville, 225, 259, 260.
 Stanley, 318.
 St. Anne's, Limehouse, 52.
 St. Anne's, Soho, see St. Anne's, Westminster.
 St. Anne's, Westminster, 71.
 St. Antholin and St. John Baptist, 66, 75, 113.
 St. Anthony, 221, 255.
 Stanton, 140, 298.
 Stanway, 160.
 Stapeley, 24.
 Stapleton, 85, 118.
 Stapleton House, 85.
 Stapulford, 97.
 Star, 334.
 Staten Island, 273.
 St. Augustine, 255.
 Stawleigh, 35.
 Stayne, 433.
 St. Bennet, 67, 76.
 St. Botolph's, Algate, 427.
 St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, 66.
 St. Bride's, 67.
 St. Catherine's, London, 39, 71, 114.
 St. Catherine's near the Tower, 114.
 St. Clement, see Cambridge St. Clement.
 St. Clement Danes, 26, 76, 115, 427.
 St. Cuthbert's, 27, 28.
 St. David's, 250.
 St. Dionis Backchurch, 67.
 St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, 418, 419.
 St. Dunstan's in the East, 59, 117, 427.
 Stebenheatn, 167; see also Stepney.
 St. Edmund the King, 46, 62, 426.
 St. Elpheis, see St. Alphage.
 St. Ephren d'Upton, 103.
 Stepney, 35, 38, 39, 46, 48, 75, 167.
 Stert, 21, 109.
 Steuben, 212, 231.
 St. Faith's, 26, 66.
 St. Giles, Cripplegate, 33, 34, 38-40, 67.
 St. Giles, Oxford, 72.
 St. Giles in the Fields, 41, 64, 111, 112, 427.
 St. Giles, see Tydd St. Giles.
 St. George's, Benenden, 398.
 St. George's, Bloomsbury, 63.
 St. George's, Hanover Square, 63, 112, 113, 118, 425.
 St. George's, May Fair, 426.
 St. George's, Southwark, 41, 427.
 St. George the Martyr, 51, 114.
 St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, 68.
 St. Helen's, London, 47, 114.
 Stinchcombe, 161, 162.
 Stirlingshire, 137.
 St. James', Clerkenwell, 68, 73, 75, 115.
 St. James', Duke's Place, 35, 68, 115.
 St. James' (Piccadilly), Westminster, 47, 64, 71, 85, 112, 118, 125.
 St. John, N.B., 234, 276, 277, 318.
 St. John river, 234, 275.
 St. John Baptist, see St. Antholin.
 St. John's, Hackney, 65.
 St. John's, Leeds, 14.
 St. John's, Mich., 323, 334.
 St. John's, N.F., 276.
 St. John's, Wapping, 50, 53.
 St. John's, Westminster, 426.
 St. John's College, 86, 165.
 St. John's Hospital, 44.
 St. Jone's, 26.
 St. Joseph, 270.
 St. Kathrin's, see St. Catherine's.
 St. Lawrence, Godmersham, 410.
 St. Lawrence, Jewry, 68, 115, 427.
 St. Lawrence, Reading, 426.
 St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, 39, 66, 68, 75.
 St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, 76.
 St. Louis, 245, 253, 259.
 St. Maddelin's, 70.
 St. Margaret's, Lothbury, 69.
 St. Margaret's, ? West Cliff, 399, 400.
 St. Margaret's, Westminster, 43, 44, 47, 65, 72, 75, 115, 426.
 St. Margaret's-at-Cliff, 30, 31, 135, 407, 410-412, 422.
 St. Martin in the Fields, 64, 67.
 St. Martin Outwich, 69, 116.
 St. Martin's, Canterbury, 419, 420.
 St. Martin's, Exeter, 417.
 St. Martin's, Ludgate, 69.
 St. Mary, Cheshire, 102.
 St. Mary, Eastling, 400.
 St. Mary, Guilford, 413.
 St. Mary, Islington, 51, 52.
 St. Mary, Newington, 70.
 St. Mary, see Wisbech St. Mary.
 St. Mary Abchurch, 69, 75, 117.
 St. Mary Aldermary, 69, 115.
 St. Mary Arches, 417.
 St. Mary-at-Hill, London, 76, 117.
 St. Mary Bridsman, 44.
 St. Mary Cole Abbey, 63.
 St. Marylebone, 64, 65, 112.
 St. Mary Magdalen, Canterbury, 61, 418, 419.
 St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, 73.
 St. Mary Northgate, 408, 410.

- St. Mary Ottery, 17; see also Ottery St. Mary.
 St. Mary the Virgin, Elham, 398.
 St. Mary's, Ill., 253.
 St. Mary's, Linc., 55.
 St. Mary's, Wainfleet, see Wainfleet St. Mary.
 St. Matthew, 70.
 St. Michael's, Cheap., 427.
 St. Michael's, Cornhill, 70.
 St. Michael's, Oxford, 116.
 St. Michael's, Throwley, 398-400.
 St. Michael le Querne, 76.
 St. Mildred, 76, 113.
 St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, 427.
 St. Nicholas, Deptford, 48, 49.
 St. Nicholas, Exeter, 89.
 St. Nicholas, Nottingham, 428.
 St. Nicholas, Ringwold, 398, 399.
 Stock, see Stoke.
 Stoddard, 140, 218, 247-249, 300, 301.
 Stogursey, 38.
 Stoke, 42.
 Stoke, Bucks, 102.
 Stoke, Notts, 395.
 Stoke Newington, 35, 37, 43, 44, 52, 66, 69, 75, 76, 113, 114, 115; see also Newington.
 Stokenham, 123.
 St. Olave, Hart Street, 41, 70, 114.
 St. Olave, Southwark, 36, 41, 73.
 Stone, 29, 401, 403, 405, 407.
 Stoneham, 299.
 Stoughton, 144, 266, 267, 341.
 Stow (Archdeanery), 56.
 Stowe, Vt., 260.
 Stowell, 109, 416.
 Stowting, 398.
 St. Pancras, 78.
 St. Paul, Minn., 245, 281, 306.
 St. Paul Cemetery, 98.
 St. Paul's, Canterbury, 408, 410.
 St. Paul's, Yarrow-on-Tyne, 118.
 St. Peter, see Wisbech St. Peter.
 St. Peter le Poor, London, 47, 114.
 St. Peter's, Canterbury, 418, 420.
 St. Peter's, Cornhill, 70.
 St. Peter's, Dover, 30, 411.
 St. Peter's, Minn., 282.
 St. Peter's, Nottingham, 383.
 St. Peter's, Oxford, 52, 73.
 St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, 70, 76.
 St. Peter's, Thanet, 398.
 St. Peter's, West Cliff, 399.
 St. Peter's, Westminster, 44.
 St. Peter's in the East, Oxford, 73.
 St. Petrock's, 61.
 Stradbally, 111.
 Strang, 391.
 Stratford, Ct., 158, 168.
 Stratford, Essex, 103.
 Stratham, 143, 145, 210, 320.
 Strottsden, 23, 24, 103.
 Stroud, 84.
 St. Sepulchre, 71, 75, 116, 426.
 St. Sepulchre Hospital, 89.
 St. Stephen, N.B., 219, 249, 250, 301, 302.
 St. Steven's, Coleman Street, 70, 427.
 St. Thomas', 55.
 Sturry, 413.
 St. Winnow, 10, 21, 105, 106.
 St. Wylfryde, 53.
 Subbote, 401.
 Sudbury, 170.
 Sudeley, 159.
 Suffolk, 39, 126, 152, 170-173, 427.
 Sugden, 31.
 Sunbury, 212, 233, 234, 275, 277, 317.
 Suncook, 299.
 Suratt, 34.
 Surinam, 36, 114.
 Surrey, 11, 30, 36, 41, 48, 50, 63, 66, 73, 76, 78, 93, 112-115, 117, 118, 128, 135-137, 342, 346, 347, 413, 426, 427.
 Sussex, 25, 26, 28, 31, 33, 84, 85, 89, 93, 136, 168, 347, 409, 419, 429, 430, 433.
 Suthbury, 32.
 Sutton, Beds, 386.
 Sutton, N.H., 221.
 Sutton, Notts, 395.
 Swan Pond, 190, 195, 200.
 Swanstrey Hill, 404.
 Swanton, 403.
 Swaton, 56.
 Swettenham, 430.
 Swinnerton, 29.
 Swinton, 14.
 Switzerland, 78, 112, 268.
 Swynfield, 403.
 Sydney, 132, 378, 384.
 Syerston, 396.
 Synders, 26.
 Syracuse, 286, 313.
 Tabernmore, 13, 110.
 Tacoma, 351, 353, 385.
 Talbot, 364.
 Tallmadge, 372, 373.
 Tallmadge Center, 372.
 Tama, 255.
 Tama City, 282.
 Tamworth, 173.
 Tanner Street, 401, 403.
 Tanragoe, 117.
 Tarseu, 54.
 Taunton, Eng., 50, 83.
 Taunton, Mass., 212, 297.
 Tazewell, 366.
 Tednam, 427.
 Teinbridge, 17.
 Tekonsha, 287.
 Telmanstone, 424.
 Temple, 142, 201, 206, 219, 220, 227.
 Templepatrick, 89, 104, 110, 111, 125, 126, 134, 342.
 Templeton, 265, 389.
 Templetown, 126.
 Templetown Lodge, 117, 436.
 Tennessee, 142, 250, 251, 253, 304, 305, 311, 342, 348-355, 360, 362, 366, 391.
 Tensas, 268.
 Terrys, 403.
 Tetbury, 102.
 Tewkesbury, Glou., 160.
 Tewkesbury, Mass., 262.
 Texas (state), 103, 142, 144, 196, 250, 251, 266, 269, 270, 272, 304, 314, 315, 357, 361, 362, 381, 382, 389.
 Texas, Mo., 103.
 Thanet, 61, 398.
 Theale, 101.
 The Canons, 135, 136, 342.
 The Cotes, 26.
 The Dalles, 272.
 Thedilthorpe, 55.
 The Ovens, 131.
 The Rag Club, 126.
 Third Parish, 189.
 Thornley (? Throwley), 32.
 Thoroton, 32, 428.
 Thorpe, 54, 90.
 Three Rivers, 332.
 Throgmorton Street, 68, 85, 115.
 Throwley, 88, 398-402, 404, 405, 407, 410, 412; see also Thornley.
 Thurgarton, 102.
 Tiderington, 58.
 Tiernea, 116.
 Tindall's, 68.
 Tipperary, 92, 117, 127, 366, 368, 370.
 Tiverton, 29.
 Toddington, 159, 160.
 Tokenhouse Yard, 40.
 Toledo, 251.
 Tolland, 181, 182, 197.
 Tompkins, 163, 178.
 Tonica, 243.
 Topsfield, 191, 217.
 Torethorpe, 392.
 Toronto, 390.
 Torquay, 102.
 Torr Mohun, 417.
 Totnes, 31, 81, 90, 109, 417.
 Tower of London, 39, 114.
 Townplace, 88.
 Townsend, 210, 237.
 Trabitich, see Trebithe.
 Trafalgar (battle), 370.
 Trafalgar, Canada, 386.
 Tralee, 370.
 Travellers' Club, 126.
 Trebartha Hall, 120.

- Trebithe (Trebigh, Trabitch), 9, 10, 107.
Treeton, 396.
Trelaske (Treslake), 7, 10, 16, 17, 20-22, 79, 91, 105-107, 120, 121, 123, 274.
Trelaske House, 121.
Trent, 429.
Treslake. see Trelask.
Treswen, 21, 106.
Treswyn-down, 106.
Treswynne, 21, 106.
Trezevant, 253, 311.
Trigg Minor, 20, 120, 121.
Trinity, Cal., 245.
Trinity, Exeter, 59.
Trinity, Nottingham, 383.
Trinity. see also Holy Trinity.
Trinity College, Cambridge, 15, 168.
Trinity College, Dublin, 18, 20, 431.
Trinity College, Oxford, 77, 113, 114.
Trinity, Minorities, 36, 115.
Troy, Ind., 222.
Troy, Ohio, 366.
Troy, Vt., 281, 390.
Tubbermore, 13, 110.
Tuddenham, 29.
Tuderle Magna, 80.
Tulare, 360.
Tulfarris, 116.
Turners' Hall, 8.
Turnham Green, 63.
Tuxford, 102, 394.
Tuxwell Manor, 33.
Twickenham, 118, 430.
Tybesholf, 82.
Tyburn, 85.
Tydd St. Giles, 414.
Tydrington, 58.
Tyngsborough, 140, 205, 217, 244, 390.
Tyrone, 53, 110, 116.
- Uffington, 101.
Ulster, Ireland, 125.
Ulster, N.Y., 158, 161.
Ultone, 23, 103.
Union, Ky., 349.
Union, Neb., 360.
United Service Club, 126.
United States, 40, 225, 235, 254, 289, 308, 315, 319.
United States Military Academy, 95; see also West Point.
University of California, 280.
University of Cincinnati, 315.
University of Minnesota, 318.
University, see names of the several universities.
Upcerne House, 85.
Upcott, 10, 107.
Upnatley, 32.
Upocessa, 104.
Upper Ballyhennies, 129.
Upper Halloway, 51, 53.
- Upper Keswick Ridge, 318.
Upper Mills, 250.
Uppetone, 89.
Uppington, 101.
Upton (*generally*), 90, 99, 101-104, 435; see also Castle Upton, Mt. Upton, Old Upton, Opton, St. Ephrem d'Upton, and West Upton.
Upton, Cheshire, 19, 57, 87, 92, 102.
Upton, Cornwall, 6, 10, 19-21, 91, 93, 102, 105-107, 120.
Upton, Essex, 102, 393, 430.
Upton, Glou., 102; see also Opton.
Upton, Herefordsh., 26, 27, 81, 102.
Upton, Ky., 363, 435.
Upton, Linc., 18, 102, 135.
Upton, Norfk., 102, 185.
Upton, Notts., 72, 102.
Upton, Shropshire, 23, 24, 81, 88, 102.
Upton, Tex., 103, 304.
Upton-Bishop, 100, 103; see also Bishop's Upton.
Uptonburg, 103.
Upton-Cressett, 22, 23, 88, 103.
Upton-cum-Chalvey, 103.
Upton-Green, 103.
Upton-Grey, 103.
Upton-Greys, 101, 103.
Upton Hall, Newark, 382.
Upton Hall, Prestbury, 103.
Upton-Hays, 79, 103, 105.
Upton-Helion, 103.
Upton Hill, D.C., 104.
Upton Hill, Mass., 139, 189, 233, 435; see also Wood Hill.
Upton House (*generally*), 103.
Upton House, Cheshire, 22, 103.
Upton House, Peabody (Salem), 103, 189.
Upton House, Victor, 103, 240, 291.
Upton-Leonard, 104.
Upton Lodge, 103, 104.
Upton-Lovel, Somerset, 104.
Upton-Lovell, Wilts., 104.
Upton Magna, 23, 104, 151, 383.
Upton-Moels, 104.
Upton-Noble, 104.
Upton-on-Severn, 100, 104.
Upton Parva, 23, 104.
Upton Patent, 112, 435.
Upton Place, 84, 104.
Upton-Prodholme, 104.
Upton-Pyne, 104.
Upton-Russels, 104.
Upton-St. Leonard, 104.
Upton-Scudamore, 99, 104.
Upton's Hill, D.C., 104.
Upton's Hill, Ky., 104, 389.
Upton's Hill, Mass., 139, 189, 233, 435; see also Wood Hill.
Upton-Snodsbury, 104.
Upton's Pond, 104, 209, 224.
Upton-Stephani, 104.
- Upton-super-Edge, 23, 103.
Upton Tavern, 232.
Uptonville, 104, 342, 354, 358-363, 390.
Upton-Warin, Shropshire, 23, 103, 104.
Upton-Warin, Worc., 104.
Upton-Waters, 23, 104; see also Waters-Upton.
Uptune, 87; see Upton.
Ursina, 95, 142, 254, 255, 342.
- Valley Falls, 285.
Valley View, 362.
Vallis, 17, 106.
Valparaiso, 313.
Van Buren, 103, 350, 352, 353.
Varna, 243.
Vassar, 261.
Vassar College, 259.
Vauxhall, 99.
Vauxhall Gardens, 99.
Venice, 252.
Ventry, 369-373.
Vere Street, 413.
Vermillion, 252, 332.
Vermont, 144, 147, 154, 203, 211, 216, 220, 228, 230, 236-239, 241, 247, 260, 262, 263, 265, 266, 273, 281, 285, 326, 334, 342, 390, 391.
Vicar General's Court, 26, 113, 115, 116.
Vicksburg, 259, 260, 297, 354.
Victor, Mich., 163, 240, 284, 285, 287, 291, 323-326, 333, 334.
Victor, N.Y., 103, 148, 154, 157, 158, 161, 163, 215, 239-241, 284, 286, 287, 291-294, 323-325, 334.
Victoria, B.C., 127.
Victoria, Tex., 389.
Vineyard, 175.
Virginia, 89, 103, 125, 138, 144, 186, 253, 254, 268, 269, 297, 303, 307, 310, 311, 314, 346-348, 350, 356.
Virginia City, 384, 385.
Virgin Mary, see St. Mary.
Visalia, 360.
Vowellmore, 106.
- Wadham College, 77, 78, 117, 128.
Wadhurst, 26, 28, 31, 419.
Wahull, see Woodhull.
Wainfleet, 20, 54, 64, 87, 90.
Wainfleet All Hallows, 54.
Wainfleet St. Marye, 54.
Wainwright, 390.
Wakefield, Eng., 84.
Wakefield, Mass., 230, 236, 237, 243, 267.
Wakefield, N.B., 276, 319.
Waldershare, 424.
Wales, 103, 174, 383, 384, 432.
Walgrave, 168.

- Walla Walla, 94, 99, 148, 223, 272, 326-329, 342, 346, 389.
 Wallingford, 230.
 Walmer, 400, 409, 411.
 Walnut Hill, 366.
 Walpole, 218.
 Walsall, 100, 385, 386.
 Walsham, 102.
 Waltham, Kent, 399-404, 406, 410.
 Waltham, Mass., 247, 248, 299.
 Waltham Abbey, 96.
 Walton, 29.
 Walworth, 241, 294.
 Walworth Corners, 294.
 Wansford, 102.
 Wanston (Wanson), 30, 403, 411, 412.
 Wapping, 50, 53.
 Warden, 404.
 Ware, Herts., 168, 169.
 Ware, Mass., 265.
 Warkworth, 80.
 Warleston, 166, 167.
 Warmer, 420.
 Warmister, see Worminster.
 Warnbrough, 42.
 Warner, 221.
 Warnford, 85.
 Warren, N.H., 263, 264.
 Warren, Ohio, 94, 148, 329, 431.
 Warren, Pa., 253.
 Warrensburg, 381.
 Warren's Diggings, 272.
 Warrington, 165.
 Warrosquacke, 346.
 Warwick, Mass., 266.
 Warwickshire, 1, 36, 81, 93, 102, 159, 160, 172, 173.
 Warwick Scurak, 346.
 Washburn, 279.
 Washington (state), 94, 99, 132, 148, 223, 259, 272, 318, 326-329, 342, 351, 353, 378, 385, 389, 390.
 Washington, D.C., 98, 99, 104, 148, 181, 182, 230, 254, 255, 269, 284, 286, 289-291, 308, 314, 315, 320, 327-329, 331, 341, 342.
 Washington, Or., 326.
 Waterbury, 324.
 Waterford, Me., 279.
 Waterford, Pa., 161.
 Waterloo, 350.
 Waters Upton, 23, 29, 77, 89, 104, 383.
 Watertown, Ct., 284, 324.
 Watertown, Mass., 156, 169, 210.
 Watertown, N.Y., 243.
 Waterville, Minn., 214.
 Waterville, Vt., 265.
 Watling Street, 393.
 Waukegan, 281.
 Waupaca, 318.
 Waverly, 311.
 Wawconda, 294.
 Waymcran, 27.
 Wayne, Mich., 286.
 Wayne, N.Y., 209, 241, 295.
 Weare, 297.
 Weaver Creek, 245.
 Weaverville, 288, 328.
 Webster, Mass., 387.
 Webster, N.Y., 218.
 Wedhampton, 169.
 Wekeham, 25.
 Well, 102.
 Wellesley College, 298.
 Wellfleet, 388.
 Wellington, 23, 104.
 Wellington Old Church, 383-385.
 Wells, Eng., 17, 26-28, 91, 97, 106, 122, 169, 431, 435.
 Wells, Ind., 260.
 Wells, Wexford, 127.
 Wellsborough, 248.
 Wenham, 193.
 Wenlock, 88.
 Wenors, 401.
 Wenstead, 170.
 Westbere, 413.
 West Bethel, 277.
 West Bloomfield, 240.
 West Blue River, 333.
 Westchester, 157, 158, 224, 225.
 West Cliff, 399, 400, 402-404, 411, 412, 424.
 West Coast, see Africa.
 West Cork, 130.
 Westfield, 281.
 Westford, 220.
 West Gardner, 249, 301, 304, 331.
 Westgate, 410, 420.
 Westham, 80, 89, 102.
 Westhome, 28.
 West Indies, 245, 249.
 West Langdon, 424.
 West Lynn, 264.
 Westmeath, 116, 117; see also Meath.
 Westminster, Md., 365.
 Westminster, Mass., 206, 211, 245, 303, 304.
 Westminster, Middx., 29, 43-45, 47, 64, 65, 71, 72, 75, 76, 82, 97, 115, 118, 125, 426.
 Westminster Abbey, 71, 113.
 Westminster School, 168.
 Westmoreland (shire), 84, 88, 92, 112, 113, 117, 118.
 Westmoreland, N.H., 154, 214.
 Weston, Durham, 84, 118, 430.
 Weston, Somerset, 49, 115.
 Weston Jones, 29.
 West Parish of Andover, 230.
 West Peabody, 311, 312.
 West Point, N.Y., 306, 307, 309, 328, 329; see also U.S. Military Academy.
 West Point, Va., 307, 308.
 Westport, 375.
 West Retford, 394, 395.
 West Riding, 103.
 West Street, 407.
 West Townsend, 230, 390.
 West Upton, 104.
 West Virginia, 103, 262, 366.
 Westwell, 399, 400.
 West Woodhill, 139, 142, 198, 201, 202, 207, 437; see also Wood Hill.
 Wethersfield, 158, 160, 162-166, 170-175.
 Weusoppe, 396.
 Wexford, 103, 127.
 Weybridge, 84.
 Weymouth, 162, 179.
 Whapload, 56.
 Whaplode Drove, 56.
 Wheatland, 241, 294, 295.
 Wheaton, 287.
 Wherwell, 74.
 Whettons, see Whittons.
 White, 348-351.
 Whitehall, 180.
 Whitehampstead, 427.
 Whitfield, 424.
 Whitingham, 211, 326, 334, 391, 437.
 Whittlesey St. Andrew, 415.
 Whittons, 405, 406.
 Wicklow, Ireland, 116.
 Wicklow, N.B., 277, 319.
 Wickwar, 102.
 Wico Walbano, 167.
 Widley, 48.
 Widmerpoole, 428.
 Wight, see Isle of Wight.
 Wigtofte, 1, 2, 18.
 Wilberton, see Wylberton.
 Wilderness, The, 147, 275, 281, 297, 307.
 Wilderton, 5, 20, 88.
 Willesborough, 406.
 Willetton, 32; see also Wilton.
 Williamsburg, 285, 325.
 Williton and Freemanners, 102.
 Wilmington, Mass., 143, 198, 202, 210, 226-228, 233, 238, 262, 264, 275, 314, 388, 389.
 Wilmington, Vt., 239.
 Wilmot, 142, 220, 221, 238, 254.
 Wilmot Flat, 238.
 Wilscombe, 33; see also Wiveliscombe.
 Wilson, 389.
 Wiltherton, see South Wilderton.
 Wilton, Ct., 156.
 Wilton, Eng., see Willetton.
 Wilton, N.H., 227, 244.
 Wilton, N.Y., 224.
 Wiltshire, 17, 42, 74, 76, 82, 90, 93, 99, 103, 104, 161, 169.
 Wimslow, 432.
 Winchendon, 331.
 Winchester, Tenn., 142, 250, 304.
 Winchester, Va., 308.
 Winckburn, 397.
 Windham, Ct., 181.
 Windham, N.H., 248.
 Windsor, 168, 182, 183.

- Winnow, 21; see also St. Winnow.
 Winslow, 53; see also Wimslow.
 Winterset, 298.
 Winthrop, 237.
 Wirral, 102.
 Wisbech St. Mary, 415.
 Wisbech St. Peter, 415.
 Wisconsin, 144, 147, 178, 179, 237, 260, 264, 266, 267, 282, 318, 341, 356, 389, 391.
 Wisses Place, 403.
 Wiston, 172, 173.
 Wiveliscombe, 31; see also Wilscombe.
 Woburn, 227.
 Woburn Abbey, 48.
 Wodhull, see Woodhull.
 Wolcott, 390.
 Wollaston River, 138.
 Wonford, 104.
 Woodborough, 417.
 Woodbury, 61, 117.
 Woodford, Eng., 51.
 Woodford, Ill., 360.
 Woodhey, 165.
 Woodhill, Beds., 165.
 Wood Hill, Mass., 40, 139, 152, 187, 189, 196, 198-202, 207, 212, 233, 435, 437; see also East Woodhill, West Woodhill, and Upton Hill.
 Woodhull, 80, 167.
 Woodish, 42.
 Woodstock, Me., 242.
 Woodstock, N.B., 234.
 Woodstock Street, 83, 84, 118.
 Wootton, 28.
 Worcester (city), Eng., 23, 81, 104.
 Worcester, Mass., 103, 176, 208, 218, 221, 232, 265, 318, 319.
 Worcestershire, 26, 81, 86, 93, 104, 164.
 Wore, 165.
 Worminster, 17, 26, 27, 81, 99, 104, 106.
 Wormleighton, 194.
 Wraisbury, 174.
 Wraxall Lodge, 118.
 Wreedes, 402.
 Writtle, 174.
 Wye, 407, 411, 413, 425.
 Wylberton, 400.
 Wymondley, 168.
 Wymore, 310.
 Wyreside, 15.
 Yale University, 148, 152, 153, 161, 182, 306, 324, 328, 329, 437.
 Yardley Bury, 168; see also Ardeley.
 Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, 31, 32.
 Yarmouth, Norfk., 185, 186.
 Yarrow-on-Tyne, 118.
 Yealmpton, 61, 123, 436.
 Yeovil, 78, 85.
 York, Eng., 394.
 York, N.B., 318.
 Yorkshire, 14, 15, 20, 31, 84, 85, 92, 102, 103, 117, 118, 167, 169, 395-397, 428, 430.
 Yorkville, 305.
 Yoxall, 32.
 Zephyr, 382.
 Zoar, 178.

Index to Subjects.

Attention is directed particularly to the following subjects: "Curious," "Migrations,"
"Occupations," "Offices," and "Ships."

- Abolitionists, Uptons who were, 242, 251, 372.
 Acadian Expedition, see Soldiers.
 Account books of Colonial Treasurer, cited, 187.
 "Acts of Settlement and Explanation," cited, 89.
 Adam's coat of arms, 151.
 Addenda, 435.
 "Additional MSS.," cited, 421.
 Adoptions of children by Uptons, 224, 227, 228, 241, 250, 268, 293, 303, 325, 386.
 Agricultural Labourers' Union, An Upton founds the, 379.
Aliases, Uptons who have borne, 20, 29, 39, 41, 49, 58, 59, 62, 88, 109, 112, 116, 118, 119, 191-194, 379, 382, 408.
 American Shipmasters' Association, 258.
 American Uptons, 138; see also Migrations.
 Answer of John Askew, 186.
 Apprentices in New England, 187.
 Apprentices, Uptons who were, 44, 46, 130, 187.
 Arms, Most Uptons entitled to bear, 91; Lord Templetown's proper, 92, 430; Uncritical use of, 91; In the Garden of Eden, 151; see also Heraldry.
 Arms of Uptons, Meaning of, 20; Changes in, 17, 22; see also Heraldry.
 Arms and Armor, A bequest of, 402.
 Army Officers, Uptons who were, 110-113, 116, 117, 119, 125, 126, 130, 136, 140, 142, 145, 217, 232, 242, 274, 297, 302-307, 312, 316, 320, 346, 354, 361, 368, 373, 389, 436; see also Militiamen, and Soldiers.
 Arrest of John Upton, 192.
 Askew, Winslow *vs.*, 186.
 Assumption of Surnames, by Uptons, see *Aliases*; by others, see Upton Name.
 Attainted, Uptons who were, 110.
 Authors, Uptons who were, 50, 94-100, 132, 136, 144, 255, 268, 269, 271, 290, 298, 308, 315, 317, 321, 329, 332, 379, 380, 390, 431; see also Editors.
 Autographs of Uptons, 4, 5, 7, 9, 434.
 Bado Aureo, 98.
 Bailey's "Historic Sketches," cited, 192.
 Banshee heard, 371.
 Baring-Gould's MSS., quoted, 417.
 Baronet, An Upton, 118.
 Baronets, Uptons who married, 13, 86.
 Barons, see Peers.
 Beckwith's "Lincolnshire Pedigrees," quoted, 392.
 Bell's "Gazetteer," cited, 23.
 Berry's "County Genealogies," cited, 88, 93.
 Bibliography of Upton, 94, 431.
 Bisse edits Upton, 98, 122.
 Blake, Descent of Admiral, 33, 38.
 Blind, An Upton becomes, 303.
 Bodleian MS., cited, 82.
 Bookplates, 92, 367.
 "Book of St. Albans," 98.
 Books, Bequests of, 31, 56, 407.
 Boston, Hist. of, quoted, 86.
 Boughton's "Bouton-Boughton Family," cited, 155, 157, 328.
 Boughton Family, Origin of, 155.
 Bounty of Lord Templetown, 130.
 Boxford, History of, cited, 200.
 Boyd, see Spencer.
 Bradley, Meaning of the name, 181.
 Brasses, see Monuments.
 Brixham parish registers baffle searchers, 58, 416.
 Burglar, An Upton, 85.
 Burial at mid-night, 70.
 Burke's "Extinct Baronetage," cited, 172.
 Burke's "Landed Gentry," cited, 50, 89, 120, 126, 367, 382; criticised, 89, 126-128, 152.
 Burke's "Peerage," cited, 89, 92, 120, 125, 159.
 Cable's "Strange True Stories," quoted, 269.
 Cadets, at U.S. Military Academy, 306, 308, 329; —, at U.S. Naval Academy, 320.
 Camden, Weight due his allowance of quarterings, 122.
 Canons, Uptons who were, 12, 49, 97, 115, 127.
 Case's "Hollister Family," cited, 161, 162, 290, 328.
 Castle Upton, Early history of, 125.
 Catholic Uptons, 134, 269, 372, 374, 375, 377, 390.
 Celtic, see Irish.
 Centenarians, Uptons who were, 144, 228, 348.
 Chancery proceedings, cited, 432, 433.
 Chapin's "Glastonbury," cited, 174, 175.
 Charter of 1629, 174; — of 1662, 163; — of 1692, 195.
 Chester (Col. J. L.), Ancestry of, 160; Author's

- obligation to (see preface); His opinion of Tracy pedigree, 160.
- Chetwood family papers, cited, 80.
- Chevalier Repton. 191.
- Church, First connection of an American Upton with a, 198, 199.
- Church bell, An Upton's name on a, 116.
- Churches, Bequests to, 25-27, 53-56, 396, 398-401, 411.
- Cobett's "Parliamentary History," cited, 432.
- Cock fight, 129.
- Colby's "Visitation," cited, 16, 20, 21, 92, 120.
- Coldstream Guards, An Upton leads the, 113, 126.
- Coleman's "Lyman Genealogy," cited, 171.
- "Collectanea Top. et Geneal.," quoted, 86.
- Colleges and universities, Uptons bred at, 12, 14, 15, 29, 32, 38, 50, 97, 110, 112-117, 128, 140, 144, 145, 148, 152, 218, 235, 236, 252, 254-256, 268, 269, 279, 286, 296-298, 305-310, 314, 315, 318, 320-322, 329-333, 373, 431, 436.
- College of Arms, see Heralds' College.
- Colonial record, see Account Books.
- Colored Uptons, 390.
- Commander of the Bath, An Upton who was, 113, 126.
- Commander of Repton, An Upton who was, 54, 191.
- "Commercial Reporter," cited, 246.
- Confederate army, see Soldiers.
- Corsair, Fight with a, 54.
- Countess, An Upton, 127; see also Peers.
- "Cousin," Meaning of the word, 121.
- Cousins, Marriages of, 111, 116, 129, 130, 142, 146, 197, 199-202, 207, 208, 213, 218-226, 247, 253, 257, 273, 274, 302, 335, 358, 360, 361, 371.
- Crest, Grant of, to an Upton, 429.
- "Critic," The, cited, 346.
- Cromwell, Uptons' connection with, 113, 126.
- "Cuchulam," a remarkable poem, 380.
- Curious Items, viz.: — wager of battle, 20; — swan-breeding, 27, 54; — wife's neglect of duty, 28, 106; — "a gun and a Bible," for a boy, 55; — love for a mother-in-law, 50; — bequest to an apprentice, 56; — midnight burial, 70; — stealing an heiress, 86; — squaring the circle, 99; — first Upton family re-union, 127; — old black bottle, 129; — cock-fight, 129; — marriage law 133; — arms of Adam, 151; — defaced grave-stone, 133; — dispersion of the Uptons, 127; — scriptural quotation, 133; — fasting and humiliation, 188; — trials, 190, 192; — *alias*, 191; — contents of a pack, 192; — reference to the Earl of Leicester, 194; — trade for land, 195; — family likeness, 199; — marriage certificate, 208; — an Upton married five times, 220; — an Upton who saw seven generations, 283; — adoption of twenty-one children, 241; — large families, 27, 359, 362; — sixty nephews and nieces, 83; — twenty-two brothers and sisters, 362; — four sisters marry four brothers, 349; — three wives die in child-bed, 361; — Banshee heard, 371; — an Upton who talked Irish only, 377; — old iron clock, 215; — brothers bear same name, 121, 170, 171; — agreement between Uptons, 268; — a deacon, and member of vigilance committee, 280; — result of stealing a parrot, 357; — God-Upton, 391; — wearing hat before royalty, 393; — an Upton in a novel, 379; — colored Uptons, 390; a widow to obey her father, 403.
- Curious Expressions, — "a great charge of children," 27; — "my affectionate mother-in-law," 50; — "my nieces in this country," 42; — "my wife's neglect of duty," 28; — "my wife to demean herself," 403; — "my unhappy son," 52.
- Curious Name of an Upton, — "Sir Carles," 70.
- Curious Surname, — "Cutfurthehay," 396.
- Curious or unusual words, viz.: — "Bonnet," (for hat), 53; "Cesterne of leede," 411; "Exhibition," 55; "French fall shoes," 192; "Frese cot," 53; "Pit" (for grave), 70; "Progener," 46; "Servey," 42; "State delivery," 434; "Make a state," 398; "Tovet," 408; "Trentall," 54; "Vowis," 90; "Wymbell," 53; "Yeele," 29.
- Custom House records, Inaccuracy of, 158, 186.
- "Cyclopedia of American Biography," cited, 309.
- Dark Day, The, 143, 226.
- Debrett's "Peerage," cited, 92.
- "Decrees of Innocents," cited, 89.
- Deed, Early, from an Upton, 433.
- Deeds, Early, to Uptons, 79, 80, 89.
- Deserter, An Upton, 82.
- "De Studio Militari," see Libellus.
- Disowned, An Upton, 372.
- Divorced, Uptons who were, 253, 272, 301.
- "Domesday Book," cited, 23, 87, 181.
- Drowned, Uptons who were, 111, 117, 129, 137, 231, 232, 242, 318, 351, 388, 390.
- Dwyer's "Diocese of Killaloe," cited, 116, 120, 127; Its author's Upton descent, 127.
- Earliest lord of Upton, a freeman, 23.
- Early deeds, see Deeds.
- Early law suit, 79.
- Early Uptons, 1, 2, 4-6, 8, 10, 16-18, 21, 23, 25, 53-55, 79-81, 86-90, 97, 101-105, 120, 138, 184, 346, 392-394, 398, 399, 410, 422.
- Effigy of an Upton, 422.
- Electoral Commission follows an Upton's decision, 289.
- Emancipation by Uptons, 40.
- "English Uhlan," 98.
- Entailing estates, Attempts at, 41, 45, 54, 129, 196.
- Errata, 435.
- Erroneous origin ascribed to Uptons, 90.
- Errors, in church tablet, 82; — in marriage licence, 117; — in monumental inscriptions, 128, 214; — in pedigree of Uptons of Cornwall, 120-122; — in pedigree of New England Uptons, 198, 202, 203, 208; — in pedigree of Uptons of Glyde Court, 127; — in Lord Templetown's pedigree, 124, 125; — in visitations, see Visitations.
- Essex Court records, cited, 192, 194.
- Essex Institute "Historical Collections," cited, 138, 223; — error in, 138.
- Executed, An Upton who was, 377; see also Hanged.
- Eyton's "Antiquities of Shropshire," cited, 23.
- Family Association, 341.

- Family pictures, see Portraits.
 Family records, cited, 219.
 Family re-union, 127.
 Fasting and humiliation, ordered, 188.
 Fellows, Uptons who have been, 50, 83, 84, 96, 97, 315, 328-329.
 Fenian, An Upton who was a, 379.
 First Upton in America, 346.
 First connection of American Uptons with a church, 198, 199.
 Fitchburg Fusiliers, 219, 250.
 "Five Members," The, 122.
 Fleet Prison marriages, 71, 426.
 Fleur-de-lis, as a seal, 41.
 Founders' Kin, Uptons who were, 125.
 Fosbrooke's "History of Gloucestershire," cited, 88, 162.
 Freemasons, Uptons who have been, 212, 290, 328-329, 384.
 French and Indian war, 177; see also Soldiers.
 Friars, Bequests to, 54, 55.
 Friends, see Quakers. and "Memorial."
 "Friends' Review," cited, 225.
 Fuller's "Worthies of England," cited, 97.
 "G. E. C.'s Peerage," cited, 120, 122.
 Genealogies, Suggestions concerning American, 149.
 "Gentleman's Magazine," quoted, 84; error in, 97.
 Geneva "Courier," quoted, 268.
 Gibbon's "Notes," cited, 433.
 Gilbert's "Cornwall," cited, 88, 120.
 Giles. as a Christian name. 369, 373.
 Glue, manufactured by Uptons, 236, 280, 321, 333.
 Grand Cross of the Bath, An Upton Knight of the, 113.
 Grant of an Upton crest, 429.
 "Graphic," N.Y. Daily, cited, 255.
 "Great Removal," The, 172.
 Gun-smith, John Upton, the old, 363.
 H. E. I. Co., 34.
 Hadley, Planting of, 162, 172.
 Hammersmith, Origin of, 188.
 Hanged, An Upton who was, 85; see also Executed.
 Harleian MSS., cited, 9, 17, 21, 22, 89, 92, 165, 393.
 Harleian Society's publications, cited, 19, 165-167, 393, 432.
 Hart MS., 92.
 Hasted's "Kent," cited, 20, 88, 398.
 Headrights, 346.
 Heiress, Stealing an Upton, 86.
 "Herald," The N.Y., cited, 437.
 Heraldry. Reduced to a science by an Upton, 97; see also Arms.
 Heraldry of Upton, 91-93, 429, 430; necessity of study of, 19; meaning of, 122; similarity of arms, 19, 93; see also Arms.
 Heralds, Carelessness of, 122, 430.
 Heralds' College records, cited, 1-9, 11-14; see also Manuscripts, and Visitations.
 Heroism of Uptons, 235, 389.
 Hinman MSS., cited, 156, 176.
 Hinman's "Early Settlers in Conn.," cited, 156.
 "Historical Register," The, quoted, 85.
 Hollister-Russell controversy, 162, 164, 175.
 Holographic wills, 29, 51, 268.
 Homocide by an Upton, 389.
 Hotten's "Original Lists," cited, 156, 186.
 Howe's "Vanity of this Mortal Life," quoted, 126; commemorates an Upton, 126; dedicated to an Upton, 126; appropriateness of dedication, 128; Its author's connection with the Uptons, 127.
 Hulmean exhibitor, An Upton who was a, 14.
 Huntington's "Hist. of Stamford," cited, 157.
 Husbandmen, Uptons who were styled, 30, 40, 56, 195, 396, 397, 403, 428.
 Illegal Marriages, 133.
 India Office, An Upton employed in the, 136, 137; see also Migrations.
 Indians, Precautions against, 188; Wars against, 188, 356; Massacre by, 272.
 "Individual Letters," System of, explained, 149, 184.
 Ingmire Hall, acquired by Uptons, 117.
 Inquisitions *post mortem*, 79, 107.
 Insanity, see Invalids.
 Intrigue with Gen. Braddock, 432.
 Invalids, Uptons who were, 32, 197, 205, 229, 232, 259, 279, 285.
 Inventors, Uptons who have been, 263, 306.
 Irish, sold as servants, 185; An Upton who talked only, 377.
 Iron Clock, 215.
 "Jack Shepherd," hanged, 85.
 Jewers' "Heraldic Church Notes," cited, 120, 123, 436.
 Journal of an Upton, 258.
 Judd's "Judd Genealogy," cited, 175.
 Judges, Uptons who have been, 83, 85, 113, 144, 148, 254, 270, 278, 281, 288, 329, 389.
 "Justice Shallow," 160.
 Justices of the Peace, Uptons who were, 113, 235, 278, 436.
 Kemble's "Saxons in Eng.," cited, 101.
 King Philip's War, 166; see also Soldiers.
 Knighthood, An Upton excused from, 81.
 Knight of Malta (Nicholas Upton), mentioned, 3, 54, 124, 191, 393; Sketch of, 54; Bequest to, 54; His correct title, 191.
 Knights, Uptons who have been, 3, 18, 54, 70, 88, 92, 113, 124, 126, 191, 392, 393, 436; see also Grand Cross.
 Land Owners, American Uptons who have been large, 327, 333, 346.
 Largest Upton family, 362.
 Lechford's "Note Book," cited, 172, 186.
 Legion of Honour, An Upton belongs to the, 113, 126.
 Le Neve's "Knights," cited, 81, 120.
 Lewis' "Hist. of Lynn," 188.
 "Libellus De Militari Officio," quoted, 92; mentioned, 97; see Upton, Nicholas.
 Library of an Upton, 368.
 Lincolnshire diocese, Extent of, 53.
 "Lincolnshire Notes and Queries," cited, 393.
 Linguist, An Upton, 368.
 Lower's "Patronymica," cited, 120.

- Lupton, Was John Upton miscalled, 186 ;
Origin of the name, 101.
Luttrell's "Brief Relation," quoted, 83.
Lycester's "Antiquities," quoted, 87.
Lyman pedigree criticised, 172.
Lynn, the early home of John Upton, 188 ;
Lost records of, 188.
Lynn Iron Works, 188.
Lysons' "Magna Britannica," cited, 120.
- Macleay's "Trigg Minor," cited, 20-22, 121,
123.
Maddison's "Lincolnshire Wills," cited, 90, 97,
135, 188.
Manor of Upton, see Upton.
Manors, Uptons who have held, 14, 20, 23-26,
30, 87, 88, 120, 407, 411, 429.
Manu captors, Uptons who were, 81, 82.
Manuscripts, sundry, cited, 18, 20, 25, 97, 110,
413, 421, 430 ; see also Account Books,
Additional MSS., Baring-Gould, Beckwith,
Harleian, Hart, Hinman, Musgrave, Salem
Records, Visitations, Yonge, etc.
Marine Society, 233.
Marks of cadency, should be used, 91 ; a sub-
stitute for, 151.
Marriage Bonds, 428.
Marriage Licences, 75, 76, 427, 428.
Marriages, Illegal, 133.
Mathematicians, Uptons who were, 99, 322.
Medals presented to Uptons, 235, 246.
Member of Congress, An Upton a candidate for,
306 ; see also Offices.
Member of the Legislature in three States, an
Upton who was, 287 ; see also Offices.
"Memorial," The Upton, see Upton Memorial,
and Vinton.
"Memorial of Friends," cited, 209, 210.
Michie's "Life and Letters of Emory Upton,"
cited, 95, 307, 309.
Migrations of Uptons, to Africa, 49, 116, 233,
273 ; to America, 12, 108, 115, 125, 130, 132,
138, 185, 346-348, 357, 366, 367, 371-380, 383-
387, 389, 390 ; to Australia, 15, 132, 277, 376,
378, 384, 385, 389 ; to Barbadoes, 12, 115, 138,
347 ; to Egypt, 49, 116 ; to England, 256,
378 ; to Germany, 246, 299 ; to Greece, 269 ;
to India, 34-36, 47, 49, 114 ; to Ireland, 12, 13,
42, 110, 116, 124, 125, 129 ; to Japan, 319 ; to
New Zealand, 130, 131 ; to South America,
230, 232, 273, 390 ; to Spain, 34, 82, 114, 115,
126, 127 ; to parts unknown, 30, 31, 34, 42.
Military writers, Uptons who were, 94, 97, 307.
Militiamen, Uptons who were, 14, 15, 63, 137,
142, 147, 204, 218, 219, 242, 245, 246, 249, 250,
257, 276, 302, 303, 346 ; see also Soldiers.
"Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica," cited,
120, 122, 166, 167, 432, 433 (see Preface).
Money, Change in purchasing power of, 185,
187.
"Monitor," An Upton helps build the, 256.
Monuments (tombstones, inscriptions, brasses,
effigies, memorial windows, etc.) to Uptons,
82, 88, 117, 122, 124, 126, 128, 133, 134, 214,
420, 422-424.
Mourning, Bequests for, 34, 37, 40, 42, 43, 51.
Mundy, see Phillipps, and Visitations.
Murder of an Upton, 269, 315.
Murgrove's "Obituary," cited, 83, 95, 116.
- Musical Writers, Uptons who have been, 95, 96,
270, 321.
Musicians, Uptons who have been, 257, 271,
278, 301, 312, 321, 331, 332 ; see also Occupa-
tions.
- Narraganset Expedition, John Upton's services
in a, 188.
Naval Officers, Uptons who were, 50-52, 83, 84,
89, 111, 232, 269, 273, 299, 320, 321, 370, 389 ;
see also Privateers, and Occupations.
Negro Uptons, 390.
New England, styled "Virginia," 186.
New Englanders, Habits of early, 188, 190, 195.
"New England Historical and Genealogical
Register," cited, 162, 167, 178, 191, 346, 347.
New England Historic Genealogical Society,
153, 156, 176, 187.
Nicholas's "Peerage," cited, 120.
Nichols's "History of Leicestershire," cited, 22.
"Nineteenth Century," cited, 380.
Noble's "Spanish Armada," cited, 120.
"Norman People," The, cited, 90.
Northolme Hall, Annals of, 87.
Notary, An early Upton, 20, 26.
"Notes and Queries," cited, 22, 120, 122, 123,
172, 191.
Nuncupative wills, 32, 35, 114.
- Obituary, Error in, 436.
O'Brien's "Light and Shade," cited, 379.
Occupations of Uptons (see also Army Officers,
Authors, Militiamen, Naval Officers, Offices,
and Soldiers. N.B. : "Farmers" and "Gentle-
men" are not indexed), to-wit :—
Actuary, 368.
Apothecaries, 85, 312.
Architect, 389.
Artist, 332 ; see also Painters.
Astronomer, 99, 315.
Baker, 262.
Bankers, 137, 243, 245, 255, 278, 280, 292,
296, 298, 302, 323.
Barristers, see Lawyers.
Blacksmiths, 56, 215, 285, 299.
Booksellers, 314, 331.
Brewer, 36.
Brokers, 255, 273, 274, 313.
Builder, 413.
Butcher, 387.
Carpenters, 228, 317, 379, 405, 406.
Clergymen or Ministers, 12, 14, 15, 32, 36,
50, 52, 83-86, 89, 94-97, 115-117, 127,
140, 147, 209, 224, 225, 255, 260, 270,
282, 286, 297, 314, 354, 355, 364, 373,
384, 391, 407.
Clothier, 29.
College Principal, 83.
College Professors, 99, 306, 307, 315, 320.
Cook, 424.
Currier, 274.
Dentist, 299.
Designer, 391.
Doctors, see Physicians.
Draper, 376.
Druggist, see Apothecary.
Editors, 230, 255, 260, 268, 271, 278, 298,
307, 320, 367, 368 ; see also Authors.
Electricians, 322, 436.

Occupations of Uptons :—

Engineers, 90, 130, 306, 310, 318, 320, 368, 436.
 Factor, 36.
 Feltnaker, 35.
 Fisherman, 409.
 Flaxdresser, 418.
 Foundrymen, 256.
 Game-keeper, 387.
 Gardeners, 268, 408, 426.
 Gin-wright, 268.
 Grazier, 56, 85.
 Gun-smith, 363.
 Harness-maker, 263.
 Horse-breeder, 333.
 Hotel Keepers, 255, 283, 299, 323 ; see also Inn Keepers.
 Husbandmen, 30, 40, 56, 195, 396, 397, 403, 428.
 Inn Keepers, 42, 48, 206, 232 ; see also Hotel Keepers.
 Insurance, 246, 273, 323.
 Inventors, 263, 306.
 Jewellers, 274, 372, 385.
 Joiners, 228, 272, 316.
 Lawyers, 14, 15, 41, 83, 85, 95, 97, 99, 111, 113, 116, 129, 136, 144, 148, 235-237, 254, 260, 268-270, 278, 281, 287, 305, 306, 326, 329, 331, 332, 367.
 Librarians, 142, 270, 311, 384.
 Lighthouse Keepers, 211, 316.
 Liveryman, 262.
 Lumbermen, 323, 331.
 Machinists, 247, 249, 256, 268, 385.
 Manufacturers, 225, 236, 243, 244, 252, 255-257, 263, 264, 278-280, 284, 298, 302, 306, 321-324, 333, 372, 382, 383.
 Mariners, 35, 38, 39, 41, 47, 50-52, 83, 84, 114, 129, 143, 207, 208, 212, 222, 230-233, 235, 258, 271, 272, 274, 316, 317, 321, 357, 370, 386, 388, 389, 409.
 Marines, 386, 389.
 Masons, 317, 386, 391.
 Maulster, 407.
 Mercers, 30, 50.
 Merchants, 8, 9, 11, 12, 29, 30, 34, 36, 39, 41, 47, 49, 51, 62, 65, 68, 69, 73, 83, 111, 113-117, 126, 218, 219, 221, 222, 230-232, 237, 243, 246, 247, 249, 254, 255, 257, 258, 260-262, 266, 270, 271, 273, 274, 278, 279, 282, 296, 304, 305, 312-314, 320, 330, 331, 333, 352, 363, 371, 372, 381, 383, 385, 391.
 Millers, 221, 225, 260, 348, 412, 428 ; see also Manufacturers.
 Miners, 245, 272, 273, 324, 383.
 Ministers, see Clergymen.
 Musicians, 15, 95, 96, 257, 271, 278, 301, 312, 321, 331, 332.
 Opera Singer, 332.
 Painters, 137, 230 ; see also Artist.
 Photographers, 255, 286.
 Phrenologist, 275.
 Physicians, 12, 34, 39, 42, 49, 52, 66-68, 83, 84, 96, 115, 259, 275, 298, 307, 318, 364, 368, 381, 435.
 Plumbers, 256, 391.
 Policeman, 391.
 Potter, 209.
 Preachers, and Priests, see Clergymen.

Occupations of Uptons :—

Printers, 259, 273, 274, 280, 306, 320, 366 ; see also Editors.
 Publishers, 278, 280, 314, 320 ; see also Printers.
 Railroading, 247, 266, 279, 283, 390.
 Real Estate Dealers, 261, 262, 326.
 Sailors, see Mariners.
 School-teachers, see Teachers.
 Sheep-raising, 334.
 Shoe-makers, 275, 365, 371, 372, 391.
 Solicitors, see Lawyers.
 Stenographer, 333.
 Surgeons, see Physicians.
 Tailors, 30, 69, 73.
 Tanners, 26, 265, 275 ; see also Manufacturers.
 Teachers, 83, 99, 218, 221, 232, 266, 278, 285, 287, 295, 296, 298, 301, 306, 307, 311, 313, 315, 318, 320, 333, 352, 368, 376.
 Telegrapher, 315.
 Tobacconist, 372.
 Translator, 269.
 Victuallers, 48, 413.
 Wagon-maker, 285.
 Waterman, 70.
 Weaver, 391.
 Offices and public positions which Uptons have held (see also Occupations, and Militiamen), viz. :—
 Abbatissa, 86.
 Abbot, 86.
 Agister of the King's Forest, 23.
 Alderman, 317 ; see also Members of Common Councils.
 Almoners, 436.
 Army Officers, 110-113, 116, 117, 119, 125, 126, 130, 136, 140, 142, 145, 217, 232, 242, 274, 297, 302-307, 312, 316, 320, 346, 354, 361, 368, 373, 389, 436.
 Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, 95, 142, 255.
 Auditor Comptorum, 54.
 Bailiff, 90.
 Baron of the Exchequer, 83.
 Burgess, 346 ; see also Members of Legislatures.
 Canon, 12, 49, 97, 115, 127.
 City Clerk, 278.
 City Treasurer, 303.
 Clerk of Collegiate Church, 84.
 Clerk of the Quarter Sessions, 368.
 Collector of the Port, 144, 230.
 Collector of Taxes, 199, 206.
 Commandant of Cadets, 308.
 Commander of Repton, 54, 191.
 Commercial Agents, see Consuls.
 Commissioner, 346.
 Commissioner of Customs, 83.
 Commissioner of Highways, 324.
 Commissioner R.N., 89.
 Commissioner of Sewers, 87.
 Comptroller of the Treasury, 99, 148, 289.
 Congressional Clerk, 329.
 Constables, 188, 201, 204, 215.
 Consuls, 232, 233, 268, 273.
 Consul for Captors, 269.
 County Assessor, 384.
 County Clerk, 261.

Offices and public positions which Uptons have held, viz. :—

County Commissioner, 257.
 County Surveyor, 287.
 County Treasurers, 323.
 Deacons, 145, 204, 219, 280, 287.
 Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue, 303.
 Deputy Consul, 116, 127.
 Deputy Lieutenant, 113, 436.
 Deputy Prosecuting Attorney, 326.
 Deputy Sheriffs, 142, 222, 256, 258, 262, 326.
 Deputy U.S. Attorney, 326.
 District Attorney, 288; see also Prosecuting Attorney.
 Elders, 210, 225.
 Fellows, 50, 83, 84, 96, 97, 315, 328-329.
 Fence Viewers, 199, 205.
 Judges, 83, 85, 113, 144, 148, 254, 270, 278, 281, 288, 329, 374, 389.
 Justices of the Peace, 113, 235, 278, 436.
 King's Counsel, 111.
 Lady of the Bedehamber, 112.
 Leather Sealer, 201.
 Librarians, 142, 270, 311, 384.
 Lighthouse Keepers, 211, 316.
 Magistrates, 374; see also Judges and Justices of the Peace.
 Mayor, 317.
 Members of Common Council, 245, 316, 317, 329.
 Member of Congress, 144, 268.
 Member of Constitutional Convention, 145, 279.
 Members of Legislatures (and General Courts), 140, 141, 144, 145, 213, 218, 224, 230, 242, 243, 248, 250, 254, 257, 261, 271, 279, 280, 287, 288, 301, 303, 304, 317, 329, 346, 390.
 Members of Parliaments, 82-85, 96, 106, 107, 110-113, 117, 118, 124, 126, 128, 431, 432, 435.
 Mintmaster General, 346.
 Mustermaster General, 346.
 Naval Officers, 50-52, 83, 84, 89, 111, 232, 269, 273, 299, 320, 321, 370, 389.
 Notary, 20, 26.
 Overseers of the Poor, 204, 240.
 Page, 261.
 Parish Clerks, 145, 204, 213.
 Parish Moderator, 145, 147, 204, 213, 214.
 Policeman, 391.
 Post Masters, 243, 301, 306, 359, 381.
 Prebendary, 50, 83, 84, 97.
 Precentor, 83, 97.
 Principal of College, 83.
 Prior, 86.
 Proctors, 83, 116.
 Professors in Colleges, 99, 306, 307, 315, 320.
 Prosecuting Attorneys, 288, 305; see also District Attorney.
 Recorder, 111.
 Register of Probate, 278.
 Representative Peer, 113, 126.
 Representatives, see Members.
 Resident Agent, see Consul.
 Revenue Inspector, 303.
 School Inspector, 333.

Offices and public positions which Uptons have held, viz. :—

Selectmen, 141, 145, 147, 204, 205, 214, 229, 248, 257, 285, 301, 304.
 Senators, see Members.
 Sergeant-at-Arms to the Queen, 26, 107.
 Sheriffs (and High Sheriffs), 85, 89, 90, 110, 116-118, 252, 381.
 Superintendent of Schools, 278.
 Supervisors, 287, 334.
 Surveyors of Highways, 199, 204, 205, 214, 215.
 Town Assessor, 145, 204.
 Town Clerks, 140, 242, 301, 333, 334.
 Town Supervisors, 287, 334.
 Town Treasurers, 147, 204, 243, 244, 278, 323, 324.
 Town Trustee, 372.
 Turcopolier, 54.
 Verderer of the Royal Forest, 24.
 Visor of Timber, 23.
 Oldfield's "Wainfleet and Candleshoe," quoted, 87.
 Ontario County, History of, quoted, 240.
 Opera Singer, An Upton who was an, 332.
 Order of St. John of Jerusalem, 436.
 Ordination record, 432.
 Origin of Upton, as a place-name, 23, 24, 101, 103, 104; as a surname, 23, 24, 102, 120.
 Ormerod's "Cheshire," quoted, 87.
 Palgrave's "Parliamentary Writs," quoted, 81.
 Papworth's "Ordinary of Arms," cited, 92.
 Parish records, Extracts from, 56, 57-74, 414-426.
 "Parochial History of Cornwall," cited, 20-22, 121, 123.
 Patent Rolls, cited, 89.
 Parrot, Results of killing a, 357.
 Peabody Institute, 311.
 Peers, Uptons who have been, 12, 49, 71, 81, 84, 85, 110, 112, 113, 116, 125, 126, 425, 436.
 Peers, Other, descended from Uptons, 112, 123, 125.
 Phillipot's "Kent Collections," cited, 5.
 Phillipps's Mundy's "Visitation," cited, 17, 22, 120.
 Physioglyphics, 99, 431.
 Pilgrim Fathers, 365.
 Places, see Index to Places.
 Plan for distinguishing individuals in genealogies, 149.
 Plea Rolls. Extract from the, 82.
 Poets, Uptons who have been, 94-96, 98, 99, 298, 379, 380.
 Polwhele's "Devonshire," cited, 88, 120; error in, 88.
 Portraits of Uptons, mentioned, 47, 49, 125, 223, 236, 246, 255, 258, 278, 280, 300, 307, 309, 437.
 Prayers for the dead, mentioned, 25, 54, 55, 399, 400, 410, 422.
 Prinee's "Worthies of Devon," cited, 97.
 Prisons, Uptons in, 32, 85, 269, 379, 389.
 Privateers, Uptons who were, 232.
 Public Offices, see Offices.
 "Puritan Platonist," The, 126.
 Puslineb, Deseent of, 80, 107, 108, 123.
 Quaker marriage certificate, 208.

Quaker ministers, Uptons who were, 209, 224, 225, 260.
 Quaker records, 202, 208.
 Quakers, Prosecution of, 190 ; Uptons who were, 73, 202, 208-210, 223-226, 258-262, 313.
 Queen's Remembrancer, cited, 186.

Rawlinson Collection, cited, 82.
 Redemptioners, 185, 186.
 Religious tests in New England, 195.
 Renaud's "Prestbury," cited, 19, 87.
 Rendition of Anthony Burns, 246.
 "Report of H.M. Commission on Antient MS.," quoted, 86.
 Revolutionary War, see Soldiers.
 "Rice King of Japan," An Upton the, 319.
 Royal Charters, see Charters.
 Royal descents, of Chauncys, 167 ; of Tracys, 159.
 Rubton, etc., an *alias* for Upton, 191.
 Run-away, An Upton boy who was a, 357.
 Rushworth's List of Protestors, 432.

"Sacharissa," mentioned, 194, 429.
 Sailors, see Occupations.
 Sailors' National Home, 279.
 Salem "Gazette," cited, 233.
 Salem Marine Society, 273.
 Salem town records, quoted, 74.
 Salome Müller case, 268, 269.
 Sampler, cited, 219.
 Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary," cited, 153, 154, 156, 158, 169, 175, 176, 188 ; errors in, 153, 154, 176, 188.
 Saxon Kings, Ancestry of the, 159.
 "Scotchman," John Upton called a, 185, 191, 192 ; equivalent to "redemptioner," 185.
 Scotchmen sold as servants, 185.
 Scottish descent of Uptons, denied, 185, 192.
 Sebastopol, fortified by Uptons, 90.
 "Seven Bishops" medal, 43.
 Shakespeare's "Macbeth," cited, 151.
 Shay's rebellion, 206.
 Ships, mentioned, to-wit :—

"Alice," 156.
 "Anne," 35.
 "Arizona," 321.
 "Assurance," 156.
 "Barfleur," 409.
 "Bold Bedford," 370.
 "Bona Nova," 346.
 "Canandagua," 389.
 "Chestnut Pinck," 35.
 "Compton," 47.
 "Cosack," 232.
 "Deptford," 51.
 "Eaton," 84.
 "Elizabeth," 152.
 "Essex," 39.
 "Farmer," 370.
 "Ferret," 111.
 "Firebrand," 52.
 "Flambeau," 273.
 "Fortune," 152.
 "Fox," 370.
 "General Lyon," 351.
 "Glenview," 235.
 "Hampshire," 41.
 "Helen," 232.
 "John and Martha," 35.

Ships, mentioned :—

"Lion," 172, 175.
 "Loo," 84.
 "Mary Chaffer," 321.
 "Mayflower," 152.
 "Monitor," 256.
 "Monmouth," 41.
 "Montgomery," 232.
 "Mortar," 50.
 "North Carolina," 389.
 "Pensacola," 273.
 "Polaris," 320.
 "Primrose," 185, 186.
 "Release," 321.
 "Royal George," 129.
 "Royal Sufferance," 50.
 "Speedwell," 41.
 "Susan," 388.
 "Susan and Ellen," 165.
 "The Eaton," 84.
 "Unity," 89.
 "Vermont," 389.

Slaveholders, Uptons who were, 40, 268.

Slaves in New England, 40, 187.

Smuggler, An Upton who was a, 370.

Soldiers (see also Militiamen), Uptons who were, viz. :—

In the Acadian Expedition, 145, 212.
 In the British Army, 12-14, 24, 41, 49, 51, 54, 81, 82, 85, 89, 97, 110, 111, 357, 368, 436.
 In the Confederate Army, 142, 253, 254, 304, 311, 354, 355, 360, 361, 366, 381, 389.
 In the French and Indian War, 207.
 In the Mexican War, 246, 284.
 In the Revolutionary War, 140, 143, 145, 147, 204, 206, 207, 211-214, 217, 357.
 In the Union Army, 94, 140, 142, 145, 147, 232, 234, 237, 244, 247, 251-254, 256, 262, 264, 274, 275, 281, 282, 286, 297, 299, 300, 302, 303, 305-307, 310, 312, 315, 320, 323, 350, 351, 373, 388, 389.
 In the U.S. (Regular) Army, 94, 142, 147, 281, 307, 387, 388.
 In the War of 1812, 143, 211, 222, 242, 251, 284.

Somerset, when visited, 22.

Song composed to honour an Upton, 370.

Southern Confederacy, see Soldiers.

Spanish, A will written in, 34, 114.

Spanish Armada, 106.

Spelman's "Aspilogia," mentioned, 98.

Spencer *alias* Boyd, His curious connection with John Upton, 191-194 ; and with the Earl of Leicester, 194.

State Papers, cited, 126.

Stewart pedigree, Errors in, 152.

Stowe's "Chronicle," cited, 20.

Suicide of Uptons, 83, 85, 113, 309.

Surrender of Cornwallis, 357.

Surveyors, Uptons who were, 199, 204, 205, 214, 215, 287, 320.

Swans, Uptons who bred, 27, 54.

Sword to be competed for, 309.

Table for comparing with the Upton Memorial, 337.

"Tactics," Upton's, 94, 95, 308, 309.

Talcott's "Talcott Pedigree," and "Genealogical Notes," cited, 161, 172.

- Templetown arms, see Arms.
 "Testa de Neville," cited, 90.
 Theologian, An Upton, 94.
 Todd's "History of Redding," cited, 177.
 Tombstones, see Monuments.
 Town records, defective, 153, 177, 199.
 Traditions concerning John Upton, 108, 187, 190, 195, 233, 263, 437.
 Traditions concerning other Upton families, 348, 353, 356, 357, 363, 365-367, 369, 370, 374, 377, 380, 382, 386.
 Transcripts ("Bishops'"), Extracts from, 414, 415.
 Treason, Uptons charged with, 110, 269.
 Trelask, Descent of, 106, 108, 120, 121; Described, 121.
 Triplets, 231.
 Tuckett's "Devon. Pedigrees," cited, 20-23, 121, 123.
Tun or *-ton*, Meaning of the affix, 101.
 Two brothers bear the same name, 121, 122, 170, 171, 437.
- Ultone, identical with Upton, 23, 103.
 "Underground Railway," 251.
 Universities, see Colleges.
 Upham's "Salem Witchcraft," cited, 189.
 Upocessa. Identical with Upton, 104.
 Upton-Bishop, Records of, 100.
 Upton book-plate, 92, 367.
 Upton books, 94-100.
 Upton County, Why so named, 103, 304.
 Upton Data, solicited, 345.
 Upton Family Association, 341.
 Upton Families, Common origin of several, 19, 93, 108, 135, 348, 353, 356, 357, 363, 365-367, 369, 374, 377, 382, 383, 389, 429; Origin and history of several, viz. :—
 Uptons of Cheshire, 22, 24, 87.
 Uptons of Cornwall, 91, 105; Name of their first ancestor, 120; Error in their pedigree, 120-122.
 Uptons of Glyde Court, Error in their pedigree, 127.
 Uptons of Co. Limerick, 133, 134; Pedigree, 129, 375.
 Uptons of Lincolnshire, 19, 87, 135.
 Uptons of Mitcham, 135.
 Uptons of New England, 108, 135, 185, 274; —, not Scottish, 185; Outline pedigree, 139; Genealogy, 138, 184; Lost branches of, 363.
 Uptons of Orc, 429.
 Uptons of Shropshire, 23.
 Uptons of Uptonville, 357, 358.
 Uptons of Virginia, 346.
 "Uptonian Trisection," 99.
 Upton Manor, Cornwall, 120.
 "Upton Manufacturing Company," 306.
 "Upton Memorial," The, mentioned, 100; —, Publishers of, 278; —, Patron of, 279; —, Table for comparing, 337; —, cited, see Vinton.
 Upton Name, assumed by others, 119, 382; —, abandoned, see Index to Surnames (Upton *alias*); —, origin of, see Origin.
 Upton-on-Severn, Records of, 100.
 "Upton Patent," granted, 112.
 Upton-Pennells-Mohun marriages, discussed, 122.
- Upton-Seudamore Church, Report on, 99.
 Upton *vs.* Hardman, 131.
 Upton's Hill, Skirmish at, 389.
 Upton's "Libellus De Militari Officio," cited, 92; —, described, 97, 98.
 Upton's "Military Policy of the U.S.," 308.
 Uptons, Sketches of several, viz. :—
 Eleanor Upton, wife of the emigrant; Her opposition to the witchcraft delusion, 196; Was she a Stewart, 151, 152, 196; a Phelps, 187; or a Tresler, 187; a second wife? 196.
 James Upton, editor of Ascham, 50, 95, 432.
 John Upton, emigrant to New England: Biography, 184; his lands, 187, 188, 195, 204; an apprentice, 187; a constable, 188; serves against the Indians, 188; lived at Lynn, 188; in Salem, 188; in Reading, 189, 194; a witness, 190; his *alias*, 191; his trial, 191-194; his trade with Indians, 195; admitted freeman, 195; his marriage, 196; his will, 40, 195; his ruling passion, 195, 196; his character and religion, 195.
 John Upton, Prebendary of Rochester, 50.
 Nicholas Upton, Knight; see Knight of Malta.
 Nicholas Upton, the Heraldist, 97.
 Uptons, Their connection with sundry families, viz. :—
 With Ayscough, 55, 185.
 With Bayly and Anglesey, 367.
 With Brown and Mullins, 369, 372.
 With Chichester and Fortescue, 125.
 With Howe, 127.
 With Sutton, 90, 186.
 With Wright, 382.
 Uptonville; Why so named, 359.
- Value of genealogical labour, 363.
 "Vanity Fair," quoted, 125.
 "Vanity of this Mortal Life," see Howe.
 Victor, N.Y., Why so named, 240.
 Vigilance Committee, An Upton belongs to the, 280.
 Vinton's "The Upton Memorial," cited, 100, 138, 145, 184, 185, 189, 190, 195, 198, 199, 202-213, 217, 219, 222, 223, 226, 228, 229, 233-239, 244, 245, 249, 250, 253, 257, 265, 270, 271, 275, 281, 285, 291, 309, 311-313, 334, 337; see also Memorial.
 "Virginia," a name for New England, 186.
 Viscounts, see Peers.
 Visitations, cited, 2, 4-6, 8, 9, 16-18, 21, 22, 54, 55, 80, 91, 121, 122, 126, 135, 159, 160, 165-167, 172, 393, 398, 401, 432; Errors in the, 5, 21, 22, 121, 122, 398, 399.
 Vital Statistics, a book for, 94, 306.
- Wager of Battle, An Upton in a, 20.
 Wages, Early New England, 187.
 Walpole cited, 432.
 Walworth's "Hyde Genealogy," cited, 159, 160; Col. Chester's opinion of, 160.
 Washington Light Infantry, 246.
 Weaver's "Somerset Incumbents," cited, 97, 120; His "Visitation of Somerset," cited, 17, 22, 120; error in, 22.
 Wellington, Upton descent of the Dukes of, 125.

- Westcote's "View of Devon," cited, 92, 121.
 Western Farming, An illustration of, 327.
 Whale fishing, 279.
 Whitaker's "History of Leeds," quoted, 88.
 Will of an Upton, contested, 131.
 Wills of Uptons, and records of Administrations,
 Abstracts of:—from Canterbury, 398, 410;
 Dublin, 41, 45, 46, 49, 50, 53; Grantham, 53;
 Lincoln, 53, 56; London, 25, 53, 346, 347;
 Massachusetts, 40, 41, 47, 49; Modbury, 25;
 Northampton (none), 394; Nottingham, 397;
 the Original Probate, 25, 413; Parteney, 54;
 York, 394; see also Holographic and Nuncu-
 pative.
 Winslow, Edward, sues Askew, 186; His treat-
 ment of John Upton, 186; Character of,
 187.
 Winsor's "History of Duxbury," unreliable, 160.
 Witches, Their promise to Banquo, 151.
 Witchcraft Delusion, opposed, 196, 199; A
 victim of the, 200.
 Woodhill, The estate at, 187, 189, 190, 196, 198;
 Division of, 198; Sale of, 233.
 Workhouse, Uptons in the, 420.
 "World," The N.Y., cited, 437.
 Yale College, Ancestry of a patron of, 161.
 "Yeomen," Uptons who were styled, 29-33, 36,
 55, 73, 396, 397, 401-403, 405-410, 413, 428.
 Yonge family papers, cited, 10, 17, 22, 79.
 Yonge, J.B.; His services to Upton family his-
 tory, 17, 22, 121, 123; His descent, 123, 124.
 Youthful emigrants, 186.
 Youthful marriage, 334.

